LIBRARY
University of California
IRVINE

THE CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS

OF

GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND

DURING THE MIDDLE AGES.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF HER MAJESTY'S TREASURY, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

On the 26th of January 1857, the Master of the Rolls submitted to the Treasury a proposal for the publication of materials for the History of this Country from the Invasion of the Romans to the reign of Henry VIII.

The Master of the Rolls suggested that these materials should be selected for publication under competent editors without reference to periodical or chronological arrangement, without mutilation or abridgment, preference being given, in the first instance, to such materials as were most scarce and valuable.

He proposed that each chronicle or historical document to be edited should be treated in the same way as if the editor were engaged on an Editio Princeps; and for this purpose the most correct text should be formed from an accurate collation of the best MSS.

To render the work more generally useful, the Master of the Rolls suggested that the editor should give an account of the MSS. employed by him, of their age and their peculiarities; that he should add to the work a brief account of the life and times of the author, and any remarks necessary to explain the chronology; but no other note or comment was to be allowed, except what might be necessary to establish the correctness of the text.

The works to be published in octavo, separately, as they were finished; the whole responsibility of the task resting upon the editors, who were to be chosen by the Master of the Rolls with the sanction of the Treasury.

The Lords of Her Majesty's Treasury, after a careful consideration of the subject, expressed their opinion in a Treasury Minute, dated February 9, 1857, that the plan recommended by the Master of the Rolls "was well calculated for the accomplishment of this important national object, in an effectual and satisfactory manner, within a reasonable time, and provided proper attention be paid to economy, in making the detailed arrangements, without unnecessary expense."

They expressed their approbation of the proposal that each Chronicle and historical document should be edited in such a manner as to represent with all possible correctness the text of each writer, derived from a collation of the best MSS., and that no notes should be added, except such as were illustrative of the various readings. They suggested, however, that the preface to each work should contain, in addition to the particulars proposed by the Master of the Rolls, a biographical account of the author, so far as authentic materials existed for that purpose, and an estimate of his historical credibility and value.

Rolls House,
December 1857.

[*All rights reserved.*]

13299

THE METRICAL CHRONICLE

OF

ROBERT OF GLOUCESTER.

Robert, of Gloucester, fl. 1260-1

EDITED BY

WILLIAM ALDIS WRIGHT, M.A., Hon. D.C.L. and LL.D.,

FELLOW AND SENIOR BURSAR OF TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

PART I.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF HER MAJESTY'S TREASURY, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

WITHDRAWN FROM THE CITY OF WESTMINS PUBLIC LIBRARIE
WESTMINSTER PUBLIC LIBRARY
UNITED PARISHES OF ST MARGARET & ST JOHN THE EVANGELIST
GREAT SMITH ST. S.W.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, East Harding Street, Fleet Street, E.C.; or
ADAM AND CHARLES BLACK, 6, North Bridge, Edinburgh; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., 104, Grafton Street, Dublin.

1887.

DA
25
B5
no.86
v.1
c.2

PREFACE.

PREFACE.

THE Metrical Chronicle, which is commonly attributed to Robert of Gloucester, appears to have been first noticed by John Stow in A Summarie of Englyshe Chronicles (1565), and is there ascribed, in "The names of Authours " in this Booke alledged," to "Robert, a chronicler, " that wrate in the tyme of Henry the thirde." The story of William Rufus and his chamberlain, which will be found in lines 8012—8021 of the present edition, is quoted by Stow in the Summarie, apparently from the Cotton MS. In the interval between 1565 and 1580, when he published The Chronicles of England, Stow must have discovered some reason for giving the writer a more precise description, for in the later volume he refers to him more than once as "Robert of Gloster" or "Robertus Glocestrensis." In his Remaines concerning Britain, published in 1605, Camden follows Stow in adopting this designation, and gives the well known saying of Mabel FitzHamon to Henry I. on the authority of the Metrical Chronicle, "as Robert of Gloucester " in the Librarie of the industrious Antiquary maister " Iohn Stowe writeth." Indeed the appellation seems to have been accepted without question by subsequent writers. Selden (Jani Anglorum facies altera, 1610) quotes him as "Robertus Glocestrensis," or (Titles of Honour, ed. 1672, p. 498) "Robert of Glocester, that " wrote about Edward the first," and his work (*ibid.* p. 535) as "that old English rythmical Story of " Robert of Glocester," or (p. 115) " the old Rhimes

" of Robert of Glo. MS." All Selden's quotations are made from the Cotton MS., except one in the History of Tythes (1618), in which he mentions two manuscripts, one in the library of Sir Robert Cotton and the other in that of Thomas Allen of Oxford, and quotes from the latter, which in all probability is the same as MS. Digby 205 in the Bodleian Library. But it was from Selden's notes to the first portion of Drayton's Polyolbion, containing Books I.–XVIII., which appeared in 1613, that English readers learned to become familiar with Robert of Gloucester and his verses, and from this source William Browne in his Britannia's Pastorals (Book II. song 4, ed. Hazlitt, Vol. II. p. 70) no doubt derived his knowledge of

> " The lay which aged Robert sung of yore
> In praise of England and the deeds of Swaines
> That whilome fed and rul'd vpon our plaines."

It was very natural for Weever (Ancient Funerall Monuments, ed. 1631, p. 60) to add another touch to the description, and to speak of him as " Robert the " Monke of Gloucester, an old rimer, who writes the " language of our fathers about foure hundred yeares " since"; and hence Fuller, who only knows him from Weever and Selden, places him among the writers of Gloucestershire (Worthies, ed. 1662, p. 358) as " Robert " of Gloucester, so called, because a Monk thereof." In the account of the riot at Oxford in 1263, which took place between the students of the University and the townsmen, Antony Wood (Hist. et Antiq. Univ. Oxon., ed. 1674, vol. i. p. 112) quotes the verses of Robert of Gloucester (11186–11233) as "poetæ cujusdam Oxo- " niensis, ibi tum præsentis carmina." The narrative has certainly every appearance of having been written by a contemporary if not an eyewitness of the events described, and Hearne (Preface to Robert of Gloucester's Chronicle, p. lxxvi.), accepting Wood's statement as not improbable, goes a step further and suggests that Robert,

being a monk of Gloucester, was sent to Oxford "by "some of the Directors of the great Abbey of Glou- "cester" to take charge of the youth that they had there under their care. And this appears to him so very probable that he adds, "I am apt to think, that, "upon that score, he resided in an old House, where "Monks used to study, on the West Part of Stockwell- "street, in the same Place where Gloucester College "(afterwards styl'd Gloucester Hall, and at length "Worcester College, on the West Side of which the "Monks of Gloucester had a Mill) was since founded "in the year 1283, or, as others say, in 1281, "by John Giffard Baron of Brimsfield, the same that "was so famous for his Military Skill in the time of "Hen. III. and is mentioned, for that reason, towards "the End of this History." All this, however, is merely ingenious speculation, and beyond the fact that the name of the writer of a portion of the Chronicle was Robert, and that from the dialect in which he wrote he was probably a Gloucestershire monk, there is nothing whatever known about him. But before going further into this question it is necessary to say something of the external form of the Chronicle itself.

It is evident that there were two recensions, which are represented, the one by the Cottonian and Harleian MSS. in the British Museum, and the other by the MSS. at Oxford and Cambridge which will be hereafter described. These two recensions are in substantial agreement to the end of the reign of Henry I., but in the former the events from the accession of Stephen to the end of Henry the Third's reign are recorded at much greater length and occupy upwards of 2,900 lines, while in the latter they are compressed into less than 600. In addition to this, in the earlier portion of the Chronicle the MSS. of the later recension have upwards of 800 lines which do not occur in those of the earlier recension. All these inserted lines, together with the

shorter continuation, will be found in the Appendix to the present edition. It is remarkable, however, that in both the longer and the shorter continuations the narratives of the events of Stephen's reign are almost exactly of the same length, and they appear to have been derived from the same original source. The most natural conclusion from this fact is that the original Chronicle ended with the reign of Henry I., the earliest form of it which has come down to us being that which we have in the Cottonian and Harleian MSS., and that it was supplemented by at least two different narrators, one of whom supplied the longer and the other the shorter continuation, while the latter may also have inserted the additional lines which are found in the earlier portion of the Chronicle as it appears in the later recension. If the shorter continuation had been a mere brief summary of the reigns of the successors of Henry I. it might very well have been supplied by the author of the longer continuation; but it is in the highest degree improbable that the same writer should have given two entirely different accounts of Stephen's reign, one in 440, the other in 438 lines.

It is a further question whether the longer continuation and the original portion of the Chronicle are by the same hand. If they are, we must suppose that the writer first carried his narrative to the end of Henry the First's reign, that various copies of this portion were circulated among the libraries of different monasteries, and that one of these was made the basis of what I have called the later recension, while the original was retained by the author and supplemented by himself. On the other hand, the first portion of the Chronicle may have been an independent work which was completed in two forms by two different continuators, neither of whom was the original author. It is impossible to say to which of these two suppositions the greater probability is to be attached, there

being no positive evidence for one or the other, although I am rather inclined on *à priori* grounds to favour the latter. It is extremely difficult in a composite work like the present to argue safely from internal indications of date. In the earlier part there appear to be references to the times of Henry I. which would point to his reign as the period of its original composition. For instance, in speaking of the number of abbeys founded by King Edgar and St. Athelwold, the writer says (5739–5741):

> Vor eyȝte & fourty abbeys · hii rerde in this londe echon.
> Ar vre king þat we abbeþ nou · adde yrerd so vale ·
> To monye him wolde þenche · viftene bi tale ·

The king here referred to, "our king that we have now," is apparently Henry I., who after Edgar was the greatest founder of monasteries. But as it is impossible that the Chronicle in its present form can have been written at so early a period, it is more than probable that the reference in this passage was taken from the original document which the versifier had before him. Other passages indicate that the writer, although not perhaps actually a contemporary of Henry I., wrote at a period when the events of his reign were fresh in the minds of men. He refers more than once to the union of the Norman stock with the older English royal family by the marriage of Henry and Matilda of Scotland, the daughter of Margaret, who was in the direct line of descent from Edmund Ironside. See ll. 6466–6469:

> As ȝe mowe ihure her afterward · in king henries lif ·
> How engelond com to kunde aȝen · þoru þe gode quene mold is wif ·
> þat þes margarete doȝter was · mold þe gode quene ·
> Vor þis lond were ȝut out of kunde · ȝif heo nere ich wene ·

And again, ll. 7250–7257:

Ac after þat willam þe rede king · issote was bi cas ·
& þe gode henry is broþer · after him king was ·
Seint edwardes nece · þat of is fader kunde com ·
& of þe riȝte kunde of engelond · king henry to wiue nom ·
þat was mold þe gode quene · þat in gode time was ybore ·
þo smot uerst þis tre aȝen · to is kunde more ·
& normandie þoru þe king · & þoru þe quene engelond ·
Ioyned were þo kundeliche · as in one monnes hond

But these, after all, although they appear to have been added by the versifier, may very well have been written at a much later period than the time to which they refer. Indeed, it is quite clear from another of the writer's insertions that it was made not earlier than the reign of Edward I., and probably after 1294, when the king exacted of the clergy half their revenues. Speaking of the twenty manors which were given to Winchester in the time of Edward the Confessor by the king, his mother, and the bishop, the writer adds, with a touch of sly humour which sometimes peeps through his monotonous dulness (6998–7001):

And þat nas noȝt lute þere ·
Vor it wolde finde hom lec & morten · inowe bi þe ȝere ·
Vor gode þe nexte king Edward · þat after him suþþe com ·
Ne ȝef hom noȝt folliche so muche · wiþinne is kinedom ·

All that has been said hitherto refers to the earlier portion of the Chronicle, and it would seem that even this part in its present shape was written not long before the end of the thirteenth century.

We come now to the longer continuation as it appears in the text of this edition, and in the Cottonian MS.

from which it is printed. In this the writer mentions his own name in the description of the great darkness at the time of the battle of Evesham, which was so dense that the monks could not see to read the service in the churches. It extended for thirty miles round, and is compared by the writer to the darkness at the crucifixion. Only a few drops of rain fell (11746–9):

An vewe dropes of reine · þer velle grete inou ·
þis tokinnge vel in þis loud · þo me þis men slou ·
Vor þretti mile þanne · þis isei roberd ·
þat verst þis boc made · & was wel sore aferd ·

"This saw Robert, that first this book made and was "right sore afraid." The last two lines are omitted in the only other MS. of an early date which I have consulted, and at first I was inclined to think that they might refer merely to the transcriber of the Cottonian MS. But they occur also in the late MS. which is preserved in the Hunterian Museum, Glasgow, and the expression "þat verst þis boc made" points rather to the author than to the scribe. We know, therefore, that the writer of the longer continuation at least, if not of the whole work, was named Robert, that he lived at the time of the battle of Evesham in 1265, and that he was within thirty miles of the place. The continuation in its present form could not have been written earlier than 1297, because, as Sir Frederic Madden pointed out, it contains a reference to the canonization of St. Lewis, which took place in that year: for the writer, after recording the taking of Damietta in 1249, adds (10943),

þulke gode lowis · is now seint · & ileid in ssrine ·

On the whole it seems probable that if we place the date of the Chronicle about the year 1300 we shall approximate within a very few years to the time of its composition, and the Cottonian MS. must be nearly contemporary. The writer of the latter portion at least may have been as a young man an eyewitness

of the riots at Oxford in 1263, to which reference has already been made, and two years later may have been living, most probably in Gloucestershire, and perhaps in Gloucester itself, not very far from the scene of the battle of Evesham. This is confirmed by the language in which the Chronicle is written, which is the dialect of Gloucestershire, and, according to Dr. Morris, that of the southern part of the county, and by the local knowledge which the writer shows of Gloucester and the neighbourhood. For instance, in the account of queen Ethelfleda's death (lines 5480–1), he follows Henry of Huntingdon in saying

At tamewurþe heo deyde suþþe · & ybured heo was ywis ·
In seint petres porche at gloucestre ·

but he adds on his own account "as þe abbey ȝut is." Again, in the description of the reconciliation of Sir Hubert de Burgh and the banished nobles with king Henry the Third at Gloucester, on St. Swithin's eve in 1234, there are details which have every appearance of being preserved by local tradition (lines 10822–10831):

Sir hubert de boru & oþere · þat in prison were ido ·
& hom þat iweiued were · is pes he ȝef al so ·
& hii a sein swithines eue · of Iun[1] þe verste day ·
To him come at gloucetre · as mani man isay ·
Vn hosed & bareuot · & vngurt al so ·
Hor armes to þe elbowe naked · hor heued bar þer to ·
Hii velle to þe kinges fet · & merci him criede vaste ·
þe king ne miȝte þo uorbere · þat he ne wep atte laste ·

[1] An error for *Iul.*

& bigan nei vor pite · isuowe vpriȝt toumbe ·
Bote as þe erl of hereforde him huld · & sir geffrey of crancoumbe ·

As we come down to the events of the Chronicler's own time, it becomes more and more evident that he writes as a contemporary, if not as an eyewitness. The account of the violent proceedings of Sir Maci de Besile, the French knight who had been appointed by the king sheriff of Gloucester, how he went armed into the court where his rival Sir William de Tracy, whom the barons had made sheriff, was sitting, forced his way up to the dais, seized Tracy by the hair of his head, and dragged him through the mud of the streets to the castle, where he kept him a prisoner (11060–11081), all this is given with a vividness which shows that the narrator must have been in Gloucester at the time of the events which he describes. The subsequent attack on Gloucester Castle by Sir John Giffard, the capture of Sir Maci, the revenge taken upon the carpenter who shot one of Sir John Giffard's squires, the sacrilege committed by Sir Thomas de Turbeville in seizing the French bishop of Hereford at the altar and dragging him out of the cathedral, the audacious manner in which Sir John Giffard answered the constable's summons to appear at the hundred court held at Quedgley, the artifice by which he and Sir John de Balun captured the west gate of Gloucester and let in the barons' army, these and many other natural touches mark the narrative as that of an eyewitness. No one but a narrator on the very spot would have known that the name of one of the luckless porters at the west gate, who let in Sir John Giffard and his woolpacks, was "Hobekin of Lodelowe," or that after prince Edward's vain attempt to take the city by assault, it was in a ship of the Abbot of Tewkesbury's, which was lying in the river, that he made his way to the castle, or that in a subsequent attack Sir John Giffard broke in by the

wall of the abbot's orchard, which was left undefended (11587). So that perhaps after all we may with safety infer that Robert, who saw with his own eyes the great darkness which spread over the land at the time of the battle of Evesham, was living in Gloucester, that he was probably a monk belonging to the Abbey, and that he wrote at any rate the longer continuation of the Chronicle which now bears his name.

It is now necessary to discuss a much more complicated question, the sources of those portions of the Chronicle which are not the narrative of a contemporary, and in doing this I may frankly acknowledge at the outset I have been unable to arrive at a satisfactory conclusion. It has been stated more than once that the Chronicle is evidently a translation from the French. On philological grounds Mr. Kington Oliphant (Old and Middle English, p. 430) says, "We may safely call it a "translation from the French, when we see such forms "as *the March* (Mercia), *Picards* (Picts), *Daneis* (Danes), "*þe Londreis* (Londoners), *Pountfreit* (Pontefract, Pom-"fret)." I venture to think that the writer of the Chronicle used these forms because they were already in the language of his time, and not because he was following the French original, for the existence of which there is no evidence whatever. But the statement is repeated by the writer of the article on Robert of Gloucester in the Encyclopædia Britannica, without giving any reasons, and M. Taine (Histoire de la Littérature Anglaise, i. 107, ed. 1873) speaks lightly, as of a thing well known, of "un moine, Robert de Glou-"cester, et un chanoine, Robert de Brunne, tous "deux aussi insipides et aussi clairs que leurs mo-"dèles français." So far from the Chronicle being a translation from a French original, it is extremely doubtful whether there is any support for the much more guarded and moderate opinion expressed in Goldbeck and Mätzner's Altenglische Sprachproben (1867),

i. 155, that the writer appears not to have been unacquainted with Wace's Brut and his Roman de Rou, as well as with the old French poem La Estoire de Seint Aedward le Rei. This view is supposed to be confirmed by certain verbal coincidences, which are indeed very slight and are due rather to the common originals followed by the writer of the Chronicle and the authors of the poems in question. It is, however, apparently accepted without question by Professor Ten Brink, in his Geschichte der Englischen Litteratur (1877), i. 345, for he mentions La Estoire Aedward le Rei and Wace's Roman de Rou among the numerous authorities which must have been known to and consulted by Robert.

What these numerous authorities were, it is not easy to determine, nor can the writer's method in his compilation be exactly ascertained. He appears to have had access to many sources of information which he used as suited his purpose, weaving them together into a continuous narrative, and connecting them sometimes by observations, which, as they are not to be found elsewhere, must be supposed to be original, though this is by no means certain. I assume that the compiler of the materials and the versifier were the same, and that the processes of compiling and versifying went on simultaneously, because I have been unable to discover any compilation which the versifier could have had ready to his hand. Moreover, in saying that he used such and such sources of information, I only mean that the same narrative is to be found in the authors or works referred to, for it sometimes happens that it is only recorded in the pages of a later chronicle, and must therefore have been taken by our author from some authority earlier than both himself and the narrator who has also preserved it. With these preliminary remarks I proceed to analyse the work before us.

Roughly speaking, the first half of the Chronicle is taken from Geoffrey of Monmouth and Henry of Hunt-

ingdon, for it is not till the time of Alfred that the writer appears to have used William of Malmesbury. In the geographical description with which the Chronicle opens (1–28) he follows Geoffrey; the account of the division of England into shires and bishoprics is substantially taken from Henry of Huntingdon, and here (91–110) occurs a quotation almost word for word from the Life of St. Kenelm as given in the metrical Lives of the Saints. But only three wonders of England are enumerated, instead of four as in Henry of Huntingdon, and the four great roads are described in a different order. The account of the climate of England however (180–189) is from Henry, while the seven ages of the world (190–205) differ from the number given in Bede and elsewhere in having the period from Abraham to David divided in two. The pedigree of Brutus (206–232) is given from Henry, who follows Nennius, or perhaps from Geoffrey of Monmouth, who is again the principal authority for the greater part of the early history (240–952), with the exception of certain chronological notes (478–483, 626–627, 646–649, 897–900, 949–952) which appear to be added by the compiler. The account of the Picts (953–996) and the description of Ireland (997–1014) are insertions from Henry of Huntingdon. Geoffrey is again the authority for the narrative down to the reign of Augustus (1015–1385), and after a brief account from some other source of the taxing of the world by Augustus and the reigns of Tiberius and Caligula (1386–1421), the same writer supplies the material for the history to the end of the reign of the emperor Claudius (1422–1529), the chronological note (1426–1429) as before being inserted by the compiler, who probably added lines 1530–1533, following Geoffrey again in 1534–1537. The story of Nero (1538–1585) is apparently taken from the same source as in Higden's Polychronicon, where it is referred to Martinus, and the gap in Geoffrey's history of the

emperors (1586–1633) is supplied by the compiler, probably from Henry of Huntingdon. Geoffrey's narrative is continued to the end of the reign of the Emperor Constans (1634–1868), when a few lines (1869–1874) are again supplied from Henry of Huntingdon, who is also the authority in the main for the account of Constantine (1895–1934), the interval (1875–1894) being filled up from Geoffrey, whose narrative is again taken up and continued, with few exceptions, to the death of Arthur, and the complete conquest of the country by the Saxons (1935–4654). These exceptions are an original reflexion by the author (2089–2092), and an account of the seven planets (2435–2442), and of the discovery of Arthur's bones at Glastonbury, which may very well have come from the same source.

The division of the land among the Saxons and their six kings is apparently described in the compiler's own words, but in the account of the arrival of Cerdic and the conquest of Wessex and Northumbria he follows Henry of Huntingdon (4669–4692), whose narrative, after a short digression of his own on Woden and the division of the land between the Saxons and Angles (4693–4716), he again abridges in describing the reconversion of the country to Christianity by the mission of Augustine and his companions (4717–4776). William of Malmesbury appears to be the authority for the original introduction of Christianity in the time of king Lucius, and the foundation of Glastonbury (4777–4806), and from this point the compiler for a time takes the material of his narrative from Geoffrey of Monmouth (4807–4904) to the death of Ethelbert, king of Kent. Henry of Huntingdon again becomes his authority from line 4905 to line 56 of the passage inserted from the Harleian MS., the rest of this passage being taken from Geoffrey of Monmouth, as well as the lines which follow

(4930–4939).[1] The story of the slaughter of Enfrid and his twelve companions by Eadwal (4940–4947) is from Henry of Huntingdon, but the writer by reading "cum xii millibus" instead of "cum xii militibus" has exaggerated the bloodshed. It is difficult to say what is the authority for the few lines (4948–4953) about Saint Oswald the king of Northumbria, but the mission of St. Birin, the conversion of the king of Wessex, and the death of Oswald in battle with Penda (4954–4979), are from Henry of Huntingdon. The writer shows his local knowledge, and perhaps also his partiality for his own county, in fixing the site of the battle at Marshfield in Gloucestershire. There is an obvious error in the date of Oswald's death, owing to a corruption in line 4978, which we should perhaps read thus:

& vour & vourty vor seint oswald · niȝe ȝer king was ·

The death of his brother Enfrid is placed (line 4953) about the year 634, and the length of Oswald's reign is given in Bede as nine years, so that the reading of some MSS. "score" for "hondred" is obviously only a conjectural emendation, which is also certainly wrong.

The narrative is now carried on (4980–5143) by the help of Geoffrey's history to the point which it had reached at line 4654, the complete subjugation of the country by the Saxons, and the writer here takes leave of his former guide.

The account of the seven kingdoms of the heptarchy is taken from Henry of Huntingdon (5144–5155), but the history of this period is passed over very briefly, and the events of a century before the time of Egbert are unnoticed. From Egbert to the beginning of Alfred's reign (5164–5323) the writer again follows Henry of

[1] The lines of the text are wrongly numbered from this point; 4932 should be 4923.

Huntingdon, adding perhaps from William of Malmesbury the slight mention of St. Swithin and Bishop Alcstan (5264–5266). For the early history of Alfred (5324–5361) he is indebted to the latter source, except for lines (5334–5) which may have been inserted from the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle. The landing of the Danes in Devonshire and their defeat, with the baptism of Gudrun or Gurmund (5362–5385), are recorded by Henry of Huntingdon, but the name Gurmund is only found in William of Malmesbury, who also mentions that thirty of his chieftains were baptised with him, while he says nothing of the twelve days during which he was entertained by Alfred, as Henry of Huntingdon relates. William of Malmesbury may have been the authority for the rest of the reign of Alfred (5386–5411) and the beginning of that of Edward the Elder (5412–5439), but the writer differs from his predecessors in putting the age of Alfred when he first learned his letters at more than ten years, instead of twelve, as his biographer Asser and those who follow him relate. The rest of the reign of Edward and the beginning of the reign of Athelstan are taken from Henry of Huntingdon (5440–5491), but in the account of the rebellion of Ethelwold, although the writer follows Henry in calling him the king's brother instead of his uncle's son, he departs from all the authorities in giving his name Edwolf. Athelstone's love for the church (5492) is commemorated by the writer after William of Malmesbury, and the note of the birth of Dunstan in the first year of his reign (5493) may be from the A.S. Chronicle. From this point to the fifteenth year of Edgar (5494–5727) William of Malmesbury's narrative is followed, and several lines (5706–5719, 5722–3) are borrowed from the life of St. Athelwold in the metrical Lives of the Saints. But the scene of the battle against Anlaf is laid at Brymesbury (5550), which is clearly the Brunesburh of Henry of Huntingdon, instead of at Bruneford, or Brunefeld, as in William of Malmesbury, and the names of the five boroughs out of which Edmund drove the Danes (5593–4)

are given from Henry of Huntingdon. The translation of St. Swithin's relics by Edgar and Saint Athelwold (5728–31), which is here placed in the year 971, is recorded by Florence of Worcester under the date 970. The foundation of the abbeys by Edgar (5732–5741) is summarised perhaps from the A. S. Chronicle and Henry of Huntingdon, but the number of them, forty-eight, which is vaguely given as "more than forty" by Florence of Worcester and other authorities, agrees with the number in the metrical Life of Saint Athelwold, and in Eadmer's Historia Novorum (ed. Selden, p. 4). For the rest of the reign of Edgar the metrical Chronicle follows William of Malmesbury, except in lines 5762–5769 and 5808–5811, which the writer probably supplied himself. William of Malmesbury is again the authority for the history of Edward the Martyr (5812-5835) which agrees with the narrative in the metrical Lives of the Saints, except that the miraculous escape of Dunstan (5828–5835) is not told in the Lives, and the interpretation put upon it (5836–8539) is derived from Henry of Huntingdon. The story of the murder of Edward is (5840–5877), with the omission of a few lines, taken verbatim from the Lives of the Saints, and follows the narrative which is preserved by a later chronicler, John of Brompton, except 5866–7. Then follow two lines (5878–9) from Henry of Huntingdon, and William of Malmesbury again becomes the authority for the reign of Ethelred (5880–5925), with the exception of 5916–5921, the facts in which are also preserved in John of Brompton. Lines 5897–5905 are the same as in the metrical Life of St. Dunstan. For the narrative which follows (5926–5973) I have not been able to discover the original source of information, but from 5974 to 6399 the writer's authority is mainly Henry of Huntingdon, though he occasionally departs from his original. For instance, in 5985 the swarms of ants to which the Danes are compared are locusts in Henry. The date of the siege of Canterbury (6044–5) is from Florence of Worcester, and the details of the archbishop's

murder at Greenwich are borrowed from the metrical Life of St. Alphe. The death of Ethelred (6123–4) is put on St. Gregory's day as in William of Malmesbury, not on St. George's day as in the A. S. Chronicle, and the date of the battle of Sherston, St. John's day (6150–1), is from the same historian, as are lines 6161–3, and 6200–6205. The character of Edmund Ironside (6136–6147) is from Ailred of Rievaux, and the rest of his reign (6216–6399) is to be found in Henry of Huntingdon, expanded by Ailred of Rievaux as far as 6328. The story of the murder of Edmund at Oxford, and of the punishment of his murderer (6329–6399), agrees also with the narrative in Roger of Wendover, with the addition of a few lines marked by the writer's peculiar humour (6390–6395) and apparently his own. It is difficult to say what authority he followed for the reign of Canute. The account of the first parliament and the banishment of Edmund's children (6400–6471) is substantially the same as that given by Florence of Worcester, who however says nothing of the marriage of Edmund the son of Edmund Ironside to the king of Hungary's daughter, as told in John of Brompton. The name of Edmund Ironside's grandson, afterwards known as the Atheling, is here given as Edward (6462), instead of Edgar as in Florence of Worcester. The marriage of Canute with Emma the mother of Edward the Confessor (6472–6487), which is said to have been suggested by her brother Richard duke of Normandy, with the consent of her sons Alfred and Edward, is related without these circumstances by other historians. The parliament at Oxford in 1018 is mentioned in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, and the name of Canute's first wife, Ailive or Ælfgifa, may be found in Henry of Huntingdon, but no notice is here taken of the suspicious stories which are told of the birth of her children by Florence of Worcester and others. The goodness of Canute to the church in restoring abbeys and churches, and the trans-

lation of the body of St. Alfe or Alphege (6502–6521) are narrated by William of Malmesbury. The chronicler then (6522–6609) follows Henry of Huntingdon, who is apparently the only authority for the well known story of Canute and his courtiers. The journey to Rome (6610–6621) is described in Florence of Worcester, and Canute's benefactions to Glastonbury (6622–6635) are commemorated by William of Malmesbury, while the account of his death after a reign of twenty years (6636–6639) agrees with Henry of Huntingdon. Our chronicler, however, reckoning roughly from the death of Edmund Ironside in 1016, places the death of Canute in 1036 instead of 1035 as in the A. S. Chronicle.

The short reigns of Harold and Hardecanute (6640–6672) are taken probably from Henry of Huntingdon, the chronological notes (6658–9 and 6669–6672) being added from William of Malmesbury. The return of queen Emma from Flanders is related also by John of Brompton (6666–6670). The few lines which follow (6673–6682) are apparently the chronicler's own remarks, but in the account of the murder of Aldred or Alfred, the Confessor's brother, by Godwin, he follows Henry of Huntingdon (6683–6717). For a great part of the reign of Edward the Confessor the chief authority is Ailred of Rievaux (6720–6843). His coming with a small retinue of foreigners is from Henry of Huntingdon (6756–6759). The story of the ordeal of queen Emma is also told in the Winchester Annals (6844–7033), but the details of the death of Godwin vary in some respects from the account there given. The scene is laid at Windsor (7012) as in Henry of Huntingdon, instead of at Hodiham or Odiham, as in the Winchester Annals, and Godwin is dragged out from under the table by his son Harold (7031), as is told by John of Brompton. In relating how the king sent for Edward the son of Edmund Ironside (7034–7062), the chronicler follows the same authority as John of Brompton, and differs

from William of Malmesbury, who does not mention the name of Edward's wife, and calls his son Edgar and not Edward. The early history of William duke of Normandy (7063–7097) is related in the main as it is found in William of Malmesbury, but in the story of the early indication of William's vigour in filling his hands as soon as he was born with the dust of the floor instead of the rushes with which it was covered, the writer has followed the legend preserved in Knyghton, who has "pulvere," rather than the more common form in William of Malmesbury who reads "stramine." In other respects the account of the appointment of William as his successor by Edward the Confessor, and of the visit of Harold to Normandy, agrees with William of Malmesbury (7098–7134), who, however, says nothing of the swearing of Harold upon the relics of the saints (7135–7145), an incident which is recorded by Henry of Huntingdon. The remainder of the history of the Confessor corresponds with the narrative of Ailred of Rievaux (7146–7267), the date of his burial at Westminster on Twelfth Day being the same as in the A. S. Chronicle. But the date of his death on the 4th of January agrees with that given by Ailred of Rievaux and Simeon of Durham, "pridie Nonas Januarii"; whereas in the A.S. Chronicle and other authorities it was on the eve of the Epiphany. The beginning of the reign of Harold is described in a spirit hostile to Harold's pretensions, and it is not clear what authority, if any, the chronicler followed (7268–7281); but the account of the invasion of Harold Harfager and the battle of Stamford Bridge agrees with that given by Henry of Huntingdon (7288–7317), while the desertion of Harold's soldiers, in consequence of his greediness in keeping to himself the spoils of the victory, is related as in William of Malmesbury (7318–7323). After some reflexions of his own (7324–7331), the writer in the main follows William of Malmesbury in relating the events which preceded the invasion of England by

William (7332–7395), while the account of the landing of the Normans and the details of the battle of Hastings are made up from William of Malmesbury and Henry of Huntingdon (7396–7513). The date of the battle, which was fought on a Saturday, being St. Calixtus' day, is given as in Radulphus de Diceto and the Waverley Annals (7514–7517). In Henry of Huntingdon the day of the week is not mentioned. The motives which are said to have decided William to attempt the conquest of England do not agree with those given by other historians. According to the chronicler (7360–7369), these were four in number; the murder of Alfred, the Confessor's brother, by Godwin, the perjury of Harold, the grant of the crown to William by the late king, and his being the next of kin. Only three are enumerated by Henry of Huntingdon; the murder of Alfred, the expulsion of Robert, Archbishop of Canterbury, and other Normans, and the perjury of Harold. Our chronicler omits altogether the expulsion of the Normans.

The events which followed the battle of Hastings, such as the burial of Harold at Waltham, and William's coronation at Westminster on Christmas Day, are narrated as by William of Malmesbury (7520–7551), but the writer interposes some remarks of his own on the language of the Normans (7537–7547). The account of William's taking hostages of the nobles, the flight of Edgar Atheling, the marriage of his sister to Malcolm, king of Scotland, and the division of English lands among the Norman followers of William (7552–7581), may be found in Roger of Wendover; but the date of William's return from Normandy on St. Nicholas's day (7577) is from the A. S. Chronicle. William of Malmesbury again becomes the authority for the foundation of the abbeys of Battle and Caen (7588–7595), but he says nothing of Tewkesbury and Oseney (7596–7601), the account of which is perhaps inserted by the chronicler, who takes his character of the Conqueror from William

of Malmesbury (7602–7605), adding some general reflexions of his own (7606–7611). The endowment of Norman religious houses with English lands (7612–7617), the marriage of William and the account of his children (7618–7629), may be found in William of Malmesbury. The reception of the English exiles by Malcolm, king of Scotland (7630–7639), is told in Roger of Wendover. The invasion and defeat of the Danes (7640–7659), the conquest of Wales (7668–9), the survey of England, the composition of Domesday Book (7673–7685), and the character of William (7686–7697), are from Henry of Huntingdon, but the writer has inserted an account of the devastation of the northern coasts by William in order to prevent the Danish incursions (7660–7667). This he may have taken from Roger of Wendover, who however, does not specify the distance, "sixty miles" from the coast, to which the devastation extended. The date of the death of Matilda is placed too early by ten years, 1073 instead of 1083 (7670–7673). William's love of hunting and the formation of the New Forest (7698–7711) are related by William of Malmesbury; the severity of his game laws (7712–7721) by Henry of Huntingdon. The description of the festivals which he held three times a year, and of his personal appearance (7722–7737), corresponds with that given by William of Malmesbury, but that he wore his crown on the occasion of the great festivals (7722) is an incident recorded in the A. S. Chronicle, which is also the authority for the narrative that follows (7738–7771). Henry of Huntingdon gives the account of William's letting his lands to farm at exorbitant rents (7772–7783), but the story of the death and burial of the king is from William of Malmesbury (7784–7853), the exact day of his death "þe morwe after seinte mari day þe later," Sept. 9, being from the A. S. Chronicle, as is the date of the coronation of William Rufus at Westminster, three days before Michaelmas (7856).

In the narrative of the earlier events of the new king's reign (7854–7993) the A. S. Chronicle is closely followed. William's character, his pride and lavish extravagance, are described as by William of Malmesbury (7994–8021). The building of the Tower of London and the Hall at Westminster (8022–8027) are from Henry of Huntingdon, but for the king's sickness at Gloucester, the visit of Malcolm, king of Scotland, and his subsequent defeat and death, followed by the death of his queen Margaret (8028–8061), the A. S. Chronicle is again the authority. The account of the crusade (8068–8477) is almost entirely taken from Henry of Huntingdon, the numbers of the Christian army as they marched upon Antioch, and the comet which they saw on their way, may have been from William of Malmesbury, to whom also may be due the description of the "sow" which was used in the siege of Jerusalem, and the details of the capture of the city (8478–8507). The choice of Robert duke of Normandy to be the first king of Jerusalem, and his refusal of the dignity (8508–8523), are incidentally mentioned by Henry of Huntingdon and William of Malmesbury, and from the latter the description of the personal appearance and character of Robert (8524–8543) and the account of his marriage (8556–8559) are taken. The election of Godfrey to be king after Robert's refusal, and the names of his three successors (8544–8553) are from Henry of Huntingdon. For the rest of the reign of Rufus (8560–8675) the chronicler follows William of Malmesbury, adding some touches, descriptive of the king's cruelty and rapacity (8614–8626) and the date of his death (8668–9), from the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle. The dream of Anselm (8676–8681) is told by Eadmer in his life of the Archbishop.

For the early part of the reign of Henry the First William of Malmesbury is the principal authority (8682–8759). The account of Robert's invasion of England and the compact between the brothers (8760–

8775) is from the A. S. Chronicle. The foundation of the abbeys of Reading and Cirencester is recorded also in the Waverley Annals (8777–8781). The account of Henry's children omits all mention of his son William (8782–8785), although he is brought in later in the narrative. The war with Robert and his defeat and imprisonment are described as by Roger of Wendover (8786–8819), who also connects the comet of 1106 with the same events (8820–1) as a sign of the anger of God. But the date of the decisive battle on Michaelmas eve (8792) is from the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle. The character of Henry is partly from Henry of Huntingdon (8822–8827), and partly from William of Malmesbury (8828–8848), who records the foundation of the abbey of Reading for the monks of Clugni (8849–8853), and the birth and death of the king's only son by his queen (8854–8857). The account of the parliament which was held at Westminster in 1107 is from the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle (8859–8869), and this is followed by a narrative which may have been preserved by local tradition and was not necessarily derived from any written source, the story of the marriage of Henry's illegitimate son Robert, afterwards the celebrated Earl of Gloucester, with the great heiress Mabel FitzHaym or FitzHamon (8870–8925). It is true that we find this also related by the unknown continuator of Wace's Brut (Michel, Chroniques Anglo-Normandes, I. 65–117), but the coincidence between the two narratives is more probably to be accounted for by their recording the same traditional story than by supposing that one was taken from the other. The marriage of Henry's daughter to the Emperor is from Henry of Huntingdon (8926–8933), the chronological note which follows (8934–5) and the reflexion on the goodness of Henry and his queen are apparently the writer's own (8936–7). The account of the good queen Mold or Maud is from William of Malmesbury (8738–8957), but the story which is told of her (8958–8975) is to be found in

Ailred of Rievaux, with the exception that instead of an unknown knight it is the queen's brother, David of Scotland, who remonstrates with her. More reflexions by the writer on the goodness of the queen now follow (8976–8979), and her death on the 1st of May 1118 is recorded from the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle (8980–8983). Henry of Huntingdon is the authority for the narrative of the war with France (8984–9031), the loss at sea of the king's sons (9032–9041), Henry's second marriage, the death of the Emperor of Germany, and the marriage of the Empress to Geoffrey of Anjou (9042–9069); but the writer has made a curious blunder in putting the earls of Flanders and of Anjou (9001) on the side of Henry instead of on the side of the French king, and he inserts for the third time the statement that Henry built the abbey of Reading (9054–5). It is difficult to point to any one authority for the brief account of the founding of the monasteries (9070–9087), or of the birth of the King's grandson (9088–9097). The rest of the reign of Henry is from Henry of Huntingdon (9098–9119, 9128–9131), the writer inserting some reflexions on the succession to the crown which he puts into the mouth of the king at his death (9120–9127). The death of Robert Courthose (9132–9134) and his burial before the high altar at Gloucester are recorded by Florence of Worcester, and the death of his son William (9135–9137) by Henry of Huntingdon.

For the reign of Stephen it may be said generally that the writer has followed Henry of Huntingdon (9138–9535). The death of Robert Earl of Gloucester on the eve of All Saints Day 1150, and his burial in the Priory of St James at Bristol, are probably additions of his own (9536–9539). The death of Geoffrey of Anjou and the marriage of his son to Eleanor, the divorced queen of Lewis of France (9540–9559), and the death of Stephen (9568–9577) after his reconciliation with Henry are from Henry of Huntingdon. Henry's descent upon

England with six and thirty ships (9560–9567) is recorded by Roger of Wendover, but the writer gives the date of his landing in a different though equivalent form as "Biuore seint hillaries day" instead of "infra octavas Epiphaniæ." In line 9563 "erl of wareine" seems to be a mistake for "countess of Warwick."

The beginning of Henry the Second's reign (9578–9593) is from Roger of Wendover, and the account of his children (9596–9599) agrees with that in the Waverley Annals, except that the names of John and Eleanor are added in the wrong order. The Life of Becket (9600–9725, 9768–9797) is mainly a quotation from the metrical Lives of the Saints, from which the writer borrowed on other occasions. The translation of Edward the Confessor (9628–9), which is mentioned in the Metrical Life, is described in other words by the writer, who inserts also his own versified narrative of events which do not appear in the Life (9630–9652). Becket's flight (9726–9731) is narrated as in the Winchester Annals. The writer differs from other authorities in placing the death of the Empress Maud (9732–3) in 1165 instead of 1167, and in his account of the coronation of Prince Henry (9734–9747) he omits the Bishop of Rochester from the list of those who took part in the ceremony, although he is specially mentioned in the Metrical Life and by other authorities. The mission of the three excommunicated bishops to the king in Normandy, and the plot for the murder of Becket (9748–9767), are described as in the continuation of Florence of Worcester's chronicle. From the same source may have been taken the account of the king's remorse (9800–9817). For the rebellion of the king's son Henry and his reconciliation with his father (9818–9845), it is almost impossible to say what authority the writer followed. The prince's death on St. Barnabas day, 1183 (9846–9850), is recorded by Roger of

Wendover. The translation of St. Egwine in the same year is mentioned in the Annals of Tewkesbury and Worcester, the destruction by fire of Glastonbury in those of Waverley (9851–9853), and the finding of the bones of Arthur, which is briefly recorded in the Annals of Margan, is more fully described by Giraldus Cambrensis. The brief account of Fair Rosamond, and of the building of the abbey of Bristol by the rich merchant Robert Harding, are probably insertions by the writer (9854–9865). The outbreak of the new Crusade is given as by Roger of Wendover and Roger of Hoveden (9866–9877). The visit of the Patriarch Heraclius to England, his offer of the kingdom of Jerusalem to Henry, and Henry's refusal, are related by Roger of Wendover (9878–9881); the names of those who took the cross agree with those given in the Annals of Waverley (9882–9887); but the brief summary of the remaining years of Henry, and the account of his death and burial at Fontevraud, may be the writer's own (9888–9903).

The coronation of Richard and the slaughter of the Jews on that occasion are to be found in the Annals of Waverley (9904–9921). The creation of John as Earl of Gloucester, and his marriage with the daughter of the late earl, are mentioned by Roger of Wendover and other historians, but the name of the countess is generally given as Hawisa or Eleanor. In the Annals of Tewkesbury she is called Isabel as here (9922–9227). The names of those who fell in the great battle against Saladin agree to some extent with those in Roger of Hoveden, but others are added and the date of the battle differs by a month (9928–9937). For the rest of Richard's reign it is almost impossible to say what authority the writer followed in his brief summary (9938–10097). The circumstances which he mentions are to be found in the longer narratives of Roger of Wendover and Roger of Hoveden, and sometimes in the

Annals of Waverley. The amount of Richard's ransom and the account of the death of the Duke of Austria (10025–10061) are from Roger of Hoveden.

As we came down nearer to the writer's own time it is still more difficult to suggest what may have been the sources of his information. In narrating the events of the reign of John (10098–10559) he is in substantial agreement with the Annals of Waverley, where these Annals are supposed to be most original. But there are minute differences of detail which show that the writer of this chronicle was not copying the Annalist. Such are the insertion of the death of St. Hugh, Bishop of Lincoln (10103–4), the foundation of the order of Dominicans (10105), the reasons for the divorce of John from the daughter of the Earl of Gloucester (10108), which are from other sources. Again the writer differs from the Annalist and other authorities in placing the birth of Henry III. "at alle halwetid," or Nov. 1 (10162), instead of on St. Remigius' day, which was the first of October. The meeting of the bishops to pronounce the interdict is placed "a lute biuore candelmasse" (10172), and the interdict is removed on St. Swithin's day, 2 July 1214, being a Wednesday (10482), as in the Winchester Annals, whereas in the Annals of Waverley the same day is described as the feast of SS. Processus and Martinianus. The visit of the papal legate Pandulf and the submission of John are also added as they are to be found in Matthew Paris (10401–10449). The marriage of Isabel, daughter of the Earl Marshal, to Gilbert Earl of Gloucester is mentioned also in the Annals of Tewkesbury (10500–1), and the appointment of Alexander Neckham abbot of Cirencester (10502–3) is to be found in the Annals of Dunstable. The causes of the war with the barons (10488–10,499) and its beginning (10503–10531) are related with greater detail than in the Annals of Waverley, but the further incidents of the contest and the rest of the events of the king's reign are briefly given as by the Annalist.

For the first year of Henry the Third's reign the narrative of the Chronicle agrees with that in the Annals of Waverley as far as the retreat of Lewis (10560–10621). The sum of ten thousand marks (10626), which was paid to Lewis on this occasion by the king, agrees with the actual sum mentioned in the Close Rolls (p. 415), whereas in the Chronicle of Melrose the amount is stated as ten thousand pounds, and in Roger of Wendover as "quinque millia libras sterlingorum," while in the Annals of Waverley the transaction is more vaguely described, "accepta . . . non modica quantitate pecuniæ." The account of "Sir Richard fiz le rei," the bastard son of king John, whose daughter married Sir Maurice de Berkeley, is apparently added by the writer from personal knowledge (10628–10635). In Dugdale's Baronage (i. 353) the wife of Sir Maurice de Berkeley is said to have been Isabel de Creoun, a niece of William de Valence, earl of Pembroke.[1] Their son, Sir Thomas de Berkeley, who succeeded his father in 1281, was in all probability a contemporary of the chronicler. In the brief calendar of the events which follow in the years from 1218 to 1256 (10636–10977), the narrative agrees for the most part with the Annals of Waverley, with occasional additions which are to be found in the records of other monasteries, such as the Annals of Tewkesbury, Dunstable, Bermondsey, and Oseney, the probability being that the writer had access to some similar record in his own monastery which has now disappeared. From this point onward we seem to come to the chronicler's own period, of which he writes with the knowledge of one who was assisted by contemporary tradition and even by personal experience.

---

[1] In Atkyns' History of Gloucestershire she is described as his second wife, the first being Isabella, the illegitimate daughter of Richard earl of Cornwall.

I have already called attention to the evidences of local knowledge which occur in the narrative of the barons' wars, and it is unnecessary to repeat them. The chronicle terminates abruptly with the murder of Henry son of Richard earl of Cornwall at Viterbo in 1270 on St. Gregory's day by Guy de Montfort.

The Appendix contains the additions to the earlier portions of the history which are to be found in the MSS. of the later recension, as well as the shorter continuation from the death of Henry the First which is also peculiar to these MSS. Of the additions it may be said generally that those indicated by the letters B, C, D, E, F, G are taken mainly from Geoffrey of Monmouth. The greater part of H is also from the same source, but the account of Morbidus and his conflict with the sea monster is much expanded, and it is clear that in this the writer has borrowed from Laȝamon. Indeed the influence of Laȝamon is apparent in the description of the death of Bladud, Appendix E. Compare "& þer he nom his feþer-home" (l. 2) with the earlier version of Laȝamon, 2878, "his feðer-home he dude him on"; and lines 4, 5,

"& fley him swiþe an hey
Vp bi þe lofte fer· and þe wolkne was wel ney,"

with Laȝamon (2881–2883),

tæih him to þon lufte·
hè ferde swiðe hehȝe:
þere wolcne he wes swiðe nih.

Again (l. 5),

"þe wynd com mid stormes ·þo weþelede his feþeres"

compared with Laȝamon (2884, 5),

þe wind him com on wiþere:
weoðeleden his fluhtes.

In G also it is evident that the writer had the earlier version of Laȝamon before him. Compare lines 8, 9,

Seþþe was king Marke· þritti wikes alyue
Gorbodiagus þer after· her was vif ȝer king

With Laȝamon, 3920–23:

Suoðen com king Marke:
he wes þritti wiken king.
þeo com Gorbodingo:
he wes fif ȝere god king.

The account of Ferrex and Porrex is also clearly written under the influence of Laȝamon. Compare l. 27,

So þat þe king & frendes · him lende faire ferde,

with Laȝamon, 3974,

"þe king him lende ane ferd."

Again, in the narrative of the murder of Porrex, l. 35,

Porex slep on boure. sikerliche him þoute

is clearly from Laȝamon, 4002, 5:

Poreus lai on bure:
. . . . . .
& he siker slepte.

And the lines which follow, 36–40, are from Laȝamon, 4006–4017:

Com is moder liðen:
mid leoðlichen creæften.
mid oþer swic (? six) wiuen:
mid six longe cniuen.
þeo uniseli[1] moder:
þus hire sune murðde.
heo carf him þene swure atwa:
a wurþe hire wa.
þe uniselie moder:
mid sexe hine to-snæde.
& al to-dælde:
lī from oþere.

It must be remembered that there is nothing of this in Geoffrey of Monmouth and that in Wace the details are different. The punishment of the wicked queen Iudon is also omitted by both these authorities.

[1] In line 39 of Appendix G should probably read "vnsele" for "vnfele," though this is clearly the reading of the MS.

Again, compare lines 47–50,

& echman slou oþer
& robbede & reuede · þei he were his broþer
Her was hunger & hete · wo was þe vnstronge
Her was muche manqualm · wrake was in lande
Fewe lefde alyue ·

with Laȝamon, 4038–4044:

elc mon ræuede oðer:
þeah hit weren his broðer.
wrake wes on londe:
wa wes þone vnstᵒnge.
Her wes hunger & hete:
her wes alre hærmene mest.
her wes muchel mon-qualm:
þat lut her quike bi-lefden.

In the account of Cloten we find further instances of the direct influence of Laȝamon. For example, lines 57–66,

Ac cloten hadde mest riȝte · to þisse kyneriche
Ac þe oþere were strengore · & Richore oniliche
& cloten hi for leten · & his foredene for howede
& Cloten hadde cornewail in pes · & wel he hit louede
Anne sone he hadde þo · was god & hardi knyt
He was fair & eke muche · & kene on eche fyt
& was ȝeue cousti · & þewes hadde gode
Fair man he was ynou · & eke of milde mode
& king was after Cloten · dunual his name was
So fair king ase he neuer er · in þis londe yseyȝe nas

compared with Laȝamon (4060–4081),

Ah Cloten hæfde mest riht:
to aȝen þas riche.
ah þa oðere weoven ræhere:
& eke heo weoren richere.
of golde & of garisume:

and of gode londe.
Cloten heo o-sc̄uneden :/
& his færedene for-howede.
Cloten hauede Cornwale :/
þat he heold wel one griðe.
Cloten hauede enne sune :/
þe sel wes on eorðe.
he wes feir he wes muchchel :/
to feahtē he wes mære.
cniht he wes kene :/
& he wes ȝeua custi.
monie þewes gode :/
he hauede on his moda.
His none (?nome) wes ihote þus :
Donwallo Molinus.
þis wes þe feiruste mon :/
þe æuere æhte ær þusne kinedom.

The remainder of the additional lines in Appendix G are founded on Geoffrey of Monmouth, with some slight variations. For instance, Geoffrey says nothing of the nine ships (l. 103) with which Brennius returned from Norway; or that Belinus held his parliament at York (l. 123), although the latter fact is mentioned both by Wace and Laȝamon. The four great ways (ll. 135–152) also are described with greater detail than by Geoffrey.

In Appendix H we again find the influence of Laȝamon, although the writer in this, as in other insertions, has mainly followed Geoffrey of Monmouth. Compare, for instance, l. 21,

Damus on his dawe · one chiuese[1] him ches.

with Laȝamon, 6355–6:

þes Damus on his deie :/
ane chiuese him ichæs.

---

[1] *Chinese* is an error of the MS.

And again, l. 25,

A knyȝt he was swiþe god · ac to wemed of ynou

with Laȝamon, 6365–8 :

cniht he wes swiðe strong :
kene and custi muchel and long.
of alle þīgen heo weore god :
ȝif heo neore to wamed.

If any more conclusive proof were wanting it might be given by comparing l. 32, "For his wif ywemned was," with Laȝamon, 6380, "his wif wes awemmed;" where "wif" is in both passages an error for "wit," as may be seen by reference to the later version of Laȝamon, which gives "his wit was i-wemmid." Throughout the history of Morbidus the writer has copied Laȝamon so closely that the instances of resemblance are too numerous to quote, and I content myself with inviting a comparison of lines 21–89 with Laȝamon, 6355–6526. This passage is decisive, because in the narrative of the conflict of Morbidus with the sea-monster, Laȝamon differs both from Wace (Li Romans de Brut, ed. Le Roux de Lincy, 3467–3520) and from Geoffrey of Monmouth (III. 15). The indebtedness of the writer to Laȝamon does not end here. There are many other parallel passages in Appendix H which might be pointed out, but it would be tedious to quote them, and having given the hint I leave those who will to follow out the investigation for themselves.

The short insertions given in the Appendix, and marked with the letters I to R, have not been traced to their source; but the account of the taking of Cirencester by king Gormond (App. S) agrees with that given by Laȝamon (ed. Madden, III. 170–174; see notes, p. 415) and more briefly by Wace (ed. Le Roux de Lincy, ii. 244, 5), but appears to be from an independent authority. It is also to be found with some differences of detail in Robert of Brunne.

The story of the insult which St. Augustine received from the inhabitants of Rochester, and their punishment (App. T) is to be found in Wace and Laȝamon, though in most MSS. the incident is assigned to Dorchester. See Sir Frederic Madden's note on Laȝamon (iii. 419–421), where the whole question is fully discussed.

Appendix U is from Geoffrey of Monmouth.

The finding of a portion of the body of Sigebert, as described in Appendix V is related also in the Chronicles of Thomas of Walsingham and William of Rishanger.

I have not been able to discover any other authority for the brief account of St. Formond king of Essex in Appendix W, and the story of St. Kenelm's head (App. X) does not agree with that in Roger of Wendover and elsewhere. The benefactions of Ethelwolf to the church, as narrated in Roger of Wendover, are assigned to Egbert in Appendix Y. The discovery of the body of St. Edmund (App. Z) is also told in Roger of Wendover.

In the longer insertions, marked AA, BB, EE, II, the writer follows William of Malmesbury. The shorter additions are unimportant and not easy to trace.

We now come to the continuation of the history from the end of the reign of Henry the First, which is characteristic of the MSS. of the later recension. I have already called attention to the fact that the reign of Stephen occupies very nearly the same space as in the longer continuation, and that the author follows the same original authority, Henry of Huntingdon. The brief calendar of the events of Henry the Second's reign might be taken from various sources. The beginning of the reign of Richard is singularly like that in the Annals of Burton, in which the chronicler whose narrative is followed is likewise called Hugh of Hoveden instead of Roger. Compare App. XX, lines 515–520, with the Annales de Burton (ed. Luard, p. 188): "Rex Ricardus coronatus "est. Hic fuit bellicosus et fortunatus in adversis. "Regnum Angliæ et omnes terras transmarinas tenuit in

" vita sua, sed armorum exercitio. Quantus etiam fuerit " si quis scire voluerit, legat Chronica magistri Hugonis " de Hovedene." The death of Richard is from Hoveden, and possibly the reign of John also, but the events are so briefly related that the narrative cannot be traced to any certain original. The same remark applies to the reigns of Henry the Third and Edward the First, with whose accession in 1272 the shorter continuation of the Chronicle ends.

In concluding this analysis of contents I can only repeat my former confession that it is by no means satisfactory to myself, and that I am unable to frame even a plausible theory of the manner in which the Chronicle has been compiled. That two writers at least have been at work is tolerably certain, and I am inclined to believe that there may have been more, for the power of producing doggerel verse, in ballad metre, of which this is a gigantic specimen, appears to have been a not uncommon accomplishment at the end of the thirteenth century. For this reason, I think that the metrical Lives of the Saints, from which the writer of the Chronicle frequently quotes, and especially in the history of Becket, have been too hastily attributed to Robert of Gloucester. The verse is the same, it is true, and the language is the same, but this at most proves that the Lives of the Saints were the work of some monk or guild of monks belonging to a Gloucestershire monastery, perhaps even to the abbey of Gloucester itself. They can only be assigned to the writer of the Chronicle on the supposition that there was but one person in England at the end of the 13th century who could write in this style, and for evidence that this was not the case we need go no further than the Chronicle itself as it appears in the two recensions.

As history, it will have been seen from the foregoing analysis that the Chronicle possesses no original value

except for the period of the barons' war in the reign of Henry the Third, when the narrative becomes that of a contemporary.

As literature, it is as worthless as twelve thousand lines of verse without one spark of poetry can be. Here and there we find a trace of the quiet humour in which gentle dulness delights, but of this the instances are rare and widely scattered.

To the student of the earlier forms of English the language of the Chronicle is of the greatest value. The discussion of philological questions would be out of place in this Preface, but in the copious various readings, and the full Glossarial Index, the student of early English will find ample materials both for grammar and vocabulary.

It remains for me now to describe the MSS. which I have employed. These fall into two groups as they belong to the earlier or the later recension of the Chronicle. For the sake of clearness I have denoted the MSS. of the earlier recension by the Roman capital letters A, B, C; and those of the later recension by the Greek letters α, β, γ, δ, ϵ.

A. British Museum. Cotton Caligula A. xi. This MS., which is used for the text of the present edition, belongs to the earlier part of the 14th century, and was written about 1320–1330. It is on vellum, and occupies foll. 3–168 of the volume in which it is found, the contents of which are described literally as follows on the fly leaf:—

Catalogus Tractatuū in isto volumine.

1. Roberti Glocectrensis Historia rythmis Anglicanis (a Bruto nempe) ad Hen. 3.

2. Pierce Plougheman.

3. Quid deceat monachus vel qualis debeat esse: versibus Elegiacis: sancto Aldelhino autore.

On fol. 3 is written, in Sir Robert Cotton's own hand, "Historia Regum Angliæ ad Henricum tertium a

" Roberto Glocestrensi qui eodem tempore floruit." At fol. 14 is inserted a fragment from the shorter metrical chronicle, a MS. of which is preserved at the end of Add. MS. 19677, and which is printed by Ritson in his Metrical Romances, ii. 270–313. After fol. 74 two leaves are missing, and their place is supplied in the present edition by an extract from the Harleian MS.

The Cotton MS. had once been in John Stow's possession, as is evident from the names inserted on fol. 164 *b*, which are in his handwriting. There are also many notes by Selden, which are printed by Hearne in his Appendix, Num. vi., and described as in a later, but unknown, hand.

B. British Museum, Harleian 201. This MS. was written at the end of the 14th century, about 1390–1400. It was used by Hearne for the text of his edition (1724, reprinted 1810), but as it is unfinished and leaves off in the middle of a page at line 9529, he supplemented it from the Cotton MS. The Harleian MS. " was among the books that belong'd to S^r^ Symonds d'Ewes " (Letter from J. Bridges to Hearne, 12 March 172$\frac{2}{3}$; Rawlinson MSS., 3, 83), and was bought with his other MSS. by the Earl of Oxford. It was written by two scribes, the change of hand beginning with fol. 52 and continuing to the end. In the earlier part we find " sh " represented by " sch," and in the latter by " ss."

C. British Museum, Add. 19677. Written about 1390–1400; vellum; imperfect; begins at line 4684,

vif hundred & seuene & fourty as me telle can,

and ends in the middle of a page, at line 11813,

a cōseil he made & schewede þ^o^ þe popes hest;

after which are added the words " et s^c^ finit^2^," followed by the short English Chronicle mentioned above as printed by Ritson, and beginning,

Herkeneþ hiderward ȝe lordynges.

Besides these there are two MSS. of the first recension which I have not collated, because they are too late for my purpose. One of them is in the British Museum, Add. 18631, and was written about 1430–1440. It formerly belonged to the Earl of Denbigh, of whom it was purchased 10 May 1851, and a note at the beginning states that it is the book referred to by Dugdale in his Warwickshire (p. 58) and Baronage (ii. 441). The MS. ends at line 12014.

Than was that lond in pes w^{t}outon dysturbance.

The other MS. of the earlier recension is that in the Hunterian Museum, Glasgow (v. 3, 13). It was written about 1560–1570, and I was at first inclined to regard it as a modernized transcript of the Cotton MS., made perhaps while the latter was in Stow's possession, for it contains the inserted names in lines 11723, 11724. But further examination proves that this is not the case. The misplaced lines 11858–11861 stand as in the Cotton MS., and when the original transcriber breaks off abruptly in the middle of line 12024 the line is completed in another hand, which also adds the remainder of the chronicle, evidently from the Cotton MS., the same blanks being left in the last two lines. It is from this Hunterian MS. that Camden, in his Remaines (p. 8, ed. 1614), quotes the description of England, with which the Chronicle opens, as from "Olde Robert of Glocester in the time of king Henrie "the 3." It is probable that the MS. at one time belonged to Stow, for Camden (*ibid.*, p. 112), in his Chapter on Surnames, quotes the famous reply of Mabel Fitz-Hamon to Henry the First in the following form :—

It were to me a great shame,
To have a Lord withouten his twa name.

It will be seen on reference to the text and notes of the present edition, lines 8886, 7, that the reading given by Camden is supported by none of the eight MSS. which I have collated, but the MS. in the Hunterian Museum has

So fair heritage as I have yt were me great shame
for to have a Lord without his two name,

and this agrees so nearly with Camden's quotation that, coupled with the fact that the opening lines of the Chronicle are also given by him from this MS., it is fair to conclude that it originally formed part of Stow's library. On the covers of the MS. are stamped the arms of a previous owner, "or, three lions passant," which, if the gold of the field be really *or* and not that of the stamp, may be the arms of Carew.

Of the MSS. of the later recension I have collated the following:—

α. Trinity College, Cambridge, R. 4. 26. Written on vellum about 1400. It must have been a careful copy of an earlier MS., for, judging by the inflexions and grammatical forms, the language cannot be distinguished in point of date from that of the Cotton MS., which is at least half a century earlier. It was given to the Library by Thomas Nevile, Dean of Canterbury, and Master of Trinity College from 1593 to 1615.

β. Bodleian Library, Oxford, Digby 205. This MS., which belongs to the early part of the 15th century, was formerly in the possession of Thomas Allen, of Gloucester Hall, and was left by him to Sir Kenelm Digby. Hearne (Preface, § xx) was of opinion that Allen had two MSS. of Robert of Gloucester, one of which is that now in the Bodleian, the other having disappeared; and he suggested that it might be the same "that was sometime in "the Hands of the late Mr. Thomas Britton, the famous "Musical Small-Coal Man." For this opinion I do not think there is sufficient ground. Hearne's principal reason for supposing that Allen had two MSS. was that the MS. in the Bodleian was apparently different from that used by the writer of the remarks "in a late, but "unknown, hand, at the Beginning of the Cottonian "MS. of Robert of Gloucester, relating to the age of the

" Author, and containing two Passages from a MS. copy " of this Historian, that was formerly in the hands of " the learned Mr. Thomas Allen." This "late, but " unknown, hand," is certainly Selden's, who in his History of Tythes (p. 206, ed. 1618) quotes two lines of Robert of Gloucester from Mr. Allen's MS. Comparing this quotation and those given in the remarks, " in a " late, but unknown, hand," which Hearne has printed in his Appendix, Num. vi., p. 609, with MS. Digby 205, it will be seen that they agree very closely, the only differences being in minute points of spelling, which the transcriber has not followed exactly, and has sometimes modernized. The variations are not such as would imply the existence of another MS. from which the quotations might be taken, and I therefore doubt very much whether Thomas Allen had more than the one copy of Robert of Gloucester, which is now Digby 205 in the Bodleian Library.

Mr. Robert Keck, "who was formerly Gentleman-" Commoner of University College, and died in the " year 1719" (Hearne, Preface, p. x.), "was a young " Gentleman extremely inquisitive after Books in old " English," and had a transcript made of the Digby MS., which, says Bridges in a letter to Hearne (Mar. 23, $172\frac{2}{3}$, Rawlinson MSS. 3, 84), " I believe went with " the rest of his Books, to Mr. Keck of Tew in your " County of Oxon."

γ. University Library, Cambridge, Ee. 4. 31, vellum, about 1430–1440. The readings of this MS. so closely correspond with those of Digby 205 that it is seldom quoted by itself, and when $\beta\gamma$ are given as the authorities for any reading the exact form is that of β, the variations of γ being so trifling as not to be worth recording.

As far as folio 82 no metrical merks are found. On folio 83 the mark : is used. The first few lines of folio 84a have a full point in the middle, and then the

mark ⁊ is used as far as folio 92. After this ✓ is found. The handwriting changes after folio 83. From this point *sch* of the earlier part becomes *sh*: ȝ rarely occurs, and *it* takes the place of *hyt*. The MS. formed part of Bishop More's collection, which was presented to the University by George the First.

A transcript of γ is among the Rawlinson MSS. in the Bodleian Library.

δ. Lord Mostyn's Library, Mostyn, Flintshire, No. 259. Shelf mark, H. 7. c. Number in the old catalogue, 38. The MS. is on vellum and was written about 1440. It is mentioned in the Appendix to the Fourth Report of the Historical MSS. Commission, p. 361, but the specimens there given are so curiously disfigured either by the writer or printer of the description as to be scarcely intelligible. After line 8569 the handwriting changes.

ϵ. Pepysian Library, Magdalene College, Cambridge, No. 2014, vellum, written about 1430–1440. A fragment, containing lines 4216–5811, Appendix II., lines 1–18, lines 8557–9137, and Appendix XX.

In addition to these, there is an imperfect paper MS. of the second recension in the British Museum, Sloane 2027, written about 1450–1460. It begins at line 191,

> Fram the be gynnyng Off the world · to tyme that now ys,

and ends with the reign of Henry the Third, but somewhat differently,

> Tho Come ys sone harry / & this londe nome
> And ffifftye ȝer and six / he helde this kingdome
> In his dayes as ytt y wrytyn ys / was the barons werre
> That broughte all Englonde, yn to Ryghte grete dere.

The Heralds' College MS., readings from which are given by Hearne in his notes and marked *Ar.*, is partly

in prose and partly in verse, the latter being a garbled version of Robert of Gloucester. It is a late production, and a sufficient account of it will be found in Black's Catalogue of the Arundel MSS. in the Library of the College of Arms (1829), pp. 104–110. This account was reprinted in Sir T. D. Hardy's Descriptive Catalogue of Materials relating to the History of Great Britain and Ireland, III., pp. 183–187.

A copy of the Heralds' College MS. is in the Pepysian Library, Magdalene College, Cambridge. It was made for Sir William Hayward, and after his death came into the possession of Pepys, who brought it of Mills the bookseller, October 2, 1695, for 4*l.* 10*s.* The first part was written by "one Bennet heretofore servant to Sir "W. Dugdale," the latter by Samuel Staben, servant to Mr. Gregory King, Lancaster Herald, by whom the whole was examined with the original and attested.

In printing the text of this edition I have followed the Cotton MS. as closely as possible, only correcting obvious errors, without attempting to introduce better readings which are found in other MSS. Sometimes the correction is inserted in the text itself, and sometimes I have made it in the Glossary. In three instances at least it would have been better had I made the correction in the text. These are in line 4212, where "barn" is an error for "baru," in l. 9597, where "newe" is an error for "uewe," and App. H. 21, where "chinese" is an error for "chiuese."

With regard to the various readings of the other MSS. I have not thought it worth while to note all those which uniformly recur. After giving a sufficient number of instances as illustrations I have ceased to record them.

It will be observed that I have given a long list of "corrections." These are for the most part of slight importance, and are such as are inevitable in a work of this kind. But by far the largest number have been

rendered necessary, because I trusted too much to the correctness of Hearne's edition as representing the Harleian MS., and gave the readings of B on the authority of Hearne, whose substantial accuracy as an editor I had tested by comparing his text with the first thousand lines of the original from which he printed. Having found that he was not to be trusted implicitly in minute particulars, I verified every quotation from B by the MS. itself, with the result that there is an apparently formidable list of errata. At the same time I have taken the opportunity of making some corrections in the Glossary and Index of Names.

In conclusion, I have to record my obligations to those to whom I have been indebted for various acts of kindness and assistance in the course of the work, although many of them have already passed beyond the reach of my acknowledgements. Among these I will especially mention the late Sir Frederic Madden, Dr. E. A. Bond, Mr. E. M. Thompson, and other officers of the British Museum, from whom I have received constant courtesy and attention; the late Rev. H. O. Coxe, formerly Bodley's Librarian, the Rev. J. W. Nutt, once sub-Librarian at the Bodleian, and Mr. George Parker, Oxford; the late Mr. Henry Bradshaw, University Librarian, Cambridge; the late Lord Mostyn; the Master and Fellows of Magdalene College, Cambridge; the late Dr. Weir, Professor of Hebrew, and Dr. Jebb, Professor of Greek, in the University of Glasgow. The admirable transcript of the Cotton MS., made for me by Mr. E. Brock, materially lightened my labours.

To those who from time to time have had the control of this series of Historical Memorials I desire to express my thanks for the patience with which they have borne with the various delays which have attended the completion of the work. For some of these I may have

been blameworthy, and I can only say in my own defence that at the very time when I began seriously to devote myself to the preparation of this edition, I was appointed to a laborious and responsible college office, and became secretary to the Company appointed for the Revision of the Authorised Version of the Old Testament, of which Company I was also a member. These occupations left me but scanty leisure for purely literary work. My hope is nevertheless that no one will find it necessary to go over the same ground after me.

WILLIAM ALDIS WRIGHT.

TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE,
16 *November* 1886.

LIST OF MSS. USED.

A. British Museum Cotton Caligula A. xi.
B. ,, ,, Harleian 201.
C. ,, ,, Add. 19677.
α. Trinity College, Cambridge, R. 4. 26.
β. Bodleian Library, Oxford, Digby 205.
γ. University Library, Cambridge, Ee. 4. 31.
δ. Lord Mostyn's Library, Mostyn, Flintshire, No. 259.
ϵ. Pepysian Library, Magdalene College, Cambridge, No. 2014.

The numbers printed in square brackets in the margin indicate the pages of Hearne's edition.

THE CHRONICLE

OF

ROBERT OF GLOUCESTER.

Cotton MS. Caligula, A. xi., fol. 3.

ENgelond his a wel god lond · ich wene ech londe best · [1]
Iset in þe on ende of þe · worlde as al in þe west ·
þe see geþ him al aboute · he stond as in an yle ·
Of fon hii dorre þe lasse doute · bote hit be þorȝ gyle ·
Of folc of þe sulue lond · as me haþ iseye ȝwile · 5
Fram souþe to norþ he is long · eiȝte hondred Mile ·
& tuo hundred mile brod · fram est to west to wende ·
Amidde þe lond as hit be · & noȝt as bi þe on ende ·

---

1. *a wel . . . best*] ryght a merye lond · of alle oþere on w^t^ þe best δ. *a wel god lond*] AB; swiþe goud α; ryȝt good βγ. *ich*] ABα; I βγ. *ech*] of eche B; hit is αβγ.
2. *Iset . . . west*] In on (one βγ) ende hit is iset (ysette βγ); of þe worlde al in þe west αβγ. *on*] om. B. *as*] as here δ.
3. *þe*] ABδ; And þe αβγ. *geþ him*] goþ him B; get α; goþ βγ; gothe hyt δ. *he stond as in an*] he stont as an B; hit stond also on α; hit stondeþ also in one βγ; hyt stant ryght as an δ.
4. *Of*] Here B. *hii dorre*] heo durre B; hit þarf α; hit þar βγ; we dar δ. *lasse*] lesse γ. *bote hit*] Bot yf it δ.
5. *folc*] fol B. *sulue lond*] selue lond B; sulfe londe α; selfe londe βγ. *me*] men βγ. *haþ iseye*] hit isey α; hit seþ βγ; hath seyne δ. *ȝwile*] wyle B; while αβγ; sum whyle δ.
6. *Fram . . . long*] Fram þe souþ ende to þe northþ beþ (northe ben βγ) αβγ; Fram þe sothe to þe northe hit is longe δ.
7. *tuo*] foure B. *fram*] from B. *est*] þe Esie δ. *to west*] west αβγ.
8. *Amidde*] Amyddes βγ. *þe*] þo B. *as*] ase þei α; as þouȝ βγ. *& noȝt as*] AB; & norþest α; and norþwest β; and norwest γ. *þe*] om. αβγ.

Plente me may in engelond · of alle gode ise ·
Bote vole hit vorgulte · oþer ȝeres þe worse be ·
Vor engelonde is vol inoȝ · of frut · & ek of tren ·
Of wodes & of parkes · þat ioye hit is to sen ·
Of foweles & of bestes · of wilde & tame also ·
Of salt fichȝ & eke verss · of vaire riuers þer to ·
Of wellen swete & colde inouȝ · of lesen & of mede ·
Of seluer or & of gold · of tyn & ek of lede ·
[2] Of stel of yre & of bras · of god corn gret won ·
Of wit & of wolle god · betere ne may be non ·
Wateres he haþ ek inouȝ · ac at uore alle oþere þre ·
Out of þe lond in to þe se · armes as þei it be ·
ȝware bi þe ssipes mowe come · fram þe se & wende ·
And bringe alonde god inoȝ · aboute in eche ende ·

---

9. *me*] men $\beta\gamma$. *in engelond*] on engelond α; on Englonde $\beta\gamma$. *alle gode ise*] alle gonde iseo α; al good yse $\beta\gamma$.
10. *Bote . . . be*] Bot yf hit be for oure gulte · that þe ȝerys þe wers be δ. *Bote*] Bute B; Bote þa α; But ȝif β; But yf γ. *vorgulte*] for gulte Bα; forgilt $\beta\gamma$. *þe*] þat $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *be*] beo α.
11. *Vor*] For B$\alpha\beta\gamma$. *engelonde*] englode A. *vol inoȝ*] ful ynow B; gond ynou α; good ynouȝ $\beta\gamma$. *frut*] fruyt Bα; frute $\beta\gamma$. *& ek of*] & of Bδ.
12. *parkes*] parkes boþe $\alpha\gamma$; parkes boþ β. *hit*] yt B; om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
13. *of wilde*] wilde $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *&*] & eke $\alpha\beta$.
14. *eke verss*] eche fresch B; of ferseh α; of fresehe $\beta\gamma$. *of vaire*] and fayre Bδ; of faire α; and of faire $\beta\gamma$. *riuers*] riuere α.
15. *wellen*] wellene α; welles Bβ; wellys $\gamma\delta$. *swete*] AB; gond α; good β; goode γ. *lesen*] AB; lese $\alpha\beta\gamma$; leseo δ. *&*] & eke $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$.
16. *or*] om. δ. *& of*] AB; & eke of α; and also of $\beta\gamma$. *ek*] A; eke α; om. B$\beta\gamma$.
17. *yre*] yrn B. *&*] & eke α; and also $\beta\gamma$; om. δ. *gret*] & gret α.
18. *wit*] whyte B; whyt α; whete γ. *of*] om. γ. *wolle god*] good wolle δ. *ne*] om. δ.
19. *he haþ*] þer beþ α; þer ben $\beta\gamma$. *ek*] eke gode B; gond α; good $\beta\delta$; goode γ. *ac*] & $\alpha\beta\gamma$; bot δ. *at uore*] at before B; to for α; to fore $\beta\gamma\delta$. *þre*] ben þreo α; ben þre $\beta\gamma$.
20. *þei*] þouȝ $\beta\gamma$. *it*] om. Bδ.
21. *þe*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *mowe*] mowen α; may $\beta\gamma$. *fram*] fro B. *fram . . . wende*] & to þe see wende δ.
22. *alonde*] on lond B; to lond α; to londe $\beta\gamma$. *in*] bi α; by $\beta\gamma$.

Severne · & temese · homber is þet þridde ·
& þanne is as ȝwo seiþ · þat pur lond amidde ·
Homber bringȝ bi norþe · muche god & wide ·
Severne bi west souþ · temese bi þe est side ·
So þat of god inoȝ · þat in oþer londes his ·
Þer bi comeþ to engelond · þat non defaute nis ·
Yles þer beþ manion · aboute engelonde ·
Ac þer beþ at uore alle oþere · þre ich vnder stonde ·

Commendacio Anglie.

Þe yle of man þat me clupeþ · bitvene vs & irelonde · fol. 3 b.
& þe gret yle of orkeneye bi ȝonde scotlonde ·
Þe þridde is toward normandie · þe yle of wiȝt bi souþe ·
Þre þe beste yles · þese beþ & mest couþe ·
Þe werste louerdes & maistres · þat in engelond were ·
Þe chef tovnes hii lete · in engelonde arere ·
Londone · & everwik · lincolne · & leicestre ·
Golchestre · & kanterbury · bristowe · & wircestre ·

---

23. *homber*] and humbre δ. *is þet*] yt is þe B ; is þat α ; is þe βγδ.
24. *þanne*] þenne B ; om. βγ. *ȝwo*] wo B ; who βγ ; who so α. *þat pur*] þe pure Bδ ; þat poure α.
25. *bringȝ*] bringeþ αβ ; bryngeþ B ; bryngeth γ. *muche*] meche δ ; moche γ.
26. *west*] weste α.
27. *of*] om. αβγ. *his*] ys Bγ ; is αβ.
28. *þer*] þar α ; Where βγ. *non*] no Bαβγδ. *nis*] þer nis α ; þer nys βγ ; ys δ.
29. *beþ*] be γ. *aboute*] a bouten α ; Allabowte δ.
30. *Ac þer . . . þre*] Ac bifore þe oþere alle · beþ þre α ; But bifore þer oþer alle · ben þre βγ ; Bot þre þere bethe by fore Alle oþere as δ. *at uore*] to fore B. *ich*] I βγδ.
31. *þat me clupeþ*] þat me clepuþ B ; hit is iclepid α ; is called β ; ys callyd γ ; þat on me clepeth δ.
32. *&*] om. B. *orkeneye*] orcadas αβδ ; Orchadas γ.
34. *yles*] om. αβγ. *þese beþ*] þat beþ α ; þat ben βγ. *&*] and eke δ. *mest*] most of name α ; most of name βγ.
35. *werste*] firste B ; ferste α ; first β ; fyrst γδ. *louerdes*] lordes Bβγδ (and passim). *þat in engelond*] in engelond þat α ; in englonde þat β ; in Englond that γ.
36. *þe chef*] Thes grete & chief δ. *þe*] þese Bγ ; þeos α ; Thise β. *hii*] heo B ; hi α ; þei β ; þey γδ. *lete*] lette β. *arere*] Aδ ; rere Bαβγ.
37. *&*] om. δ (before *everwik*).
38. *Golchestre*] Colchestre Bαβγ.

Chichestre · & grantebrugge · and þanne cirencestre ·
Derccestre · & winchestre · and suþþe Gloucestre ·
& oþer grete tovnes · þat were þo in wales ·
þis was þo in engelond brutons were iwis ·
Engelond haþ ibe · inome & iwerred ilome ·
Verst þoruȝ grete louerdes · þe emperours of rome ·
þat wroȝte & wonne engelond · & þat lond nome ·
Suþþe þorȝ picars & scottes · þat to engelond come ·
þat werrede & destruede · ac al clene ne wonne it noȝt ·
Suþþe þorȝ engliss and saxons · þat hider were ibroȝt ·
þorȝ brutons for to helpe hem · & suþþe hom over come ·
þe brutons þat hom heder broȝte · & þat lond hom binome ·
Suþþe haþ engelond ibe iwerred ilome ·
Of þe folc of denemarch · þat ne beþ noȝt ȝvt isome ·

---

39. *cirencestre*] Circestre β ; Cyrcestre γ.
40. *Derccestre*] Dorchestre B ; Dorkchestre αβγ ; Derkchestre δ. *suþþe*] seþþe B ; seth δ ; þanne αβγ.
41. *were þo*] þo were B ; weren þo αδ ; were þan β ; were thanne γ.
42. *þo*] om. αβγ. *brutons*] whenne Brutons βγ.
43. *haþ*] haueþ α. *ibe inome*] ben inome α ; be benome δ ; be ytake βγ. *iwerred*] iworred B ; werred δ. *ilome*] lome αβγ ; ryght lome δ.
44. *Verst*] First Bβ ; Ferst α ; Fyrst γδ. *emperours*] amperurs α. *of*] were of δ.
45. *wroȝte*] foȝte B ; fowghte δ ; ferst α ; furst βγ. *& wonne*] ywonnen α ; wonne βγ. *þat lond*] þulk lond δ ; to ham hit α ; to hem hit βγ. *nome*] name βγ.
46. *Suþþe*] Seþþe Bα ; Sithen βγ ; Seth δ. *þorȝ*] þoru Bα ; þurgh β ; thorugh γ. *picars*] picardes Baβγδ. *to engelond come*] þare come α ; þer came βγ.
47. *þat*] And αβγδ. *werrede*] Aα ; worrede B ; werred βδ ; werryd γ. *destruede*] destruiode B ; destruide α ; distroied βγ. *ac*] but βγ ; bot δ. *al*] om. αβγδ. *ne*] þei β ; þey γδ.
48. *Suþþe*] Seþþe Bα ; Sith βγ. *þorȝ*] om. αβγ. *engliss*] englische Baβ ; Englyssh γ. *hider were*] were hidere α ; were hider βγ. *ibroȝt*] brouȝt βγ ; broght δ.
49. *suþþe*] seþþe Bα ; sithen βγ. *hom*] hem Bβγ ; ham α. *come*] came βγ.
50. omitted in δ. *hom*] hem B ; ham α ; þei βγ. *heder*] hyder B ; hedde α ; hadde βγ. *broȝte*] ybrought γ. *hom*] hem Baβγ. *binome*] byname βγ.
51. *Suþþe*] Seþþe Bα ; Sithen βγ ; And seth δ. *haþ*] haueþ α. *ibe iwerred*] iworred ben α ; ben werred βγ ; y worred be δ. *ilome*] lome δ ; also many tyme βγ.
52. *denemarch*] denemark B ; Denmark βγ. *ne beþ . . . . isome*] beþ

Þat ofte wonne engelond · and helde it bi maistrie ·
Þe vifþe time ȝwan engelond · þat fole of normandie ·
Þat among vs wonieþ ȝvt · & ssulleþ euere mo ·
We ssulleþ her after in þise boc · telle of al þis wo ·
Brutons was þe verste fole · þat to engelonde com ·
Voure kinges hii made þo · in þis kinedom ·
Þe king of westsex and of kent · & of norþhomber · þe þridde ·
& þe kyng of þe march · þat was here amidde ·

Commendacio Anglie.

Þe saxons & þe englisse · þo hii hadde al an honde · fol. 4.
Viue & þritti ssiren · hii made in engelonde ·
Souþsex · & soþereye · kent · & estsex ·
Baressire · & hamptessire · & þanne middelsex ·
Dorsete · & wiltessire · & somersete · al so ·
Deuenessire · & cornewaille · & gloucestre þer to ·

---

noȝt ȝet wel ysome B ; ȝuyt ne buþ nouȝt some α ; ȝit is nouȝt longe syne βγ ; bethe noght ȝyt hydir welcome δ.

53. *Þat*] They δ. *wonne*] wonnen αβγ. *helde*] hulde Bα.

54. *vifþe*] fifte Bαβ ; fyft γ. *ȝwan*] won B ; wonnen αβγ ; þey wonnen δ. *þat*] Aα ; þo Bδ ; þe βγ.

55. *vs*] ous α. *wonieþ*] Aα ; woneþ Bδ ; wonneþ βγ. *ȝvt*] ȝet B ; ȝuyt α ; ȝit β ; yit γ ; ȝyt δ. *ssulleþ*] schulleþ Bα ; schullen βδ ; shullen γ.

56. *ssulleþ*] schul Bδ ; schulle α ; schal β ; shal γ. *in þise boc*] in þis boke B ; on þis booc α ; on þis boke βγ.

57. *was*] Aα ; were Bβγ. *þe verste fole*] þe firste fole B ; þat ferste fole α ; þe first folke βγ. *þat to engelonde*] to engelond þat α ; to Englonde þat βγ. *to*] in to δ.

58. *Voure*] Foure Bγ ; Four αβ. *hii*] heo B ; hi α ; þei β ; they γ ; þey δ (and passim). *made*] maden Bα. *þo*] her þo α ; here þan βγ. *in*] on αβγ ; al in δ. *kinedom*] kyndome B ; kingdom α ; kyngdome βγ.

59. *&*] om. αβγ (after *Kent*). *norþhomber*] norþhober A.

60. *&*] om. δ. *þat*] & þat δ.

61. *& þe*] & αβγ. *þo*] when β ; whenne γ. *hadde*] hadden B. *an*] on αβγ.

62. *ssiren*] schiren Bα ; schyres βδ ; shyres γ. *made*] maden B.

63. *soþereye*] suþereriȝe α.

64. *hamptessire*] hamptschire B ; hampteschire α ; hampschire β; hampshyre γ. *þanne*] þenne B (and passim) ; þer to αβγ.

65. *&*] om. δ (before *wiltessire*).

66. *Deuenessire*] Deneschire B. *& gloucestre*] of Gloucester δ.

Ssropssire · & wurcestressire · & al so hereford ·
Chestressire · & warewikssire · Derbi · & stafford ·
[4] Lincolne · & hontindone · & al so bedeford ·
Bokingham · & norþhamtone · & of oxenford · 70
Norfolc · & souþfolc · & grantebrugge al so ·
Hertford · & leicestre · & notingham · þer to ·
Euerwik · & cardoyl · & norþhomberlond ·
þes ssiren wiþ oute walis · beþ alle in engelond ·
Seventene bissopriches · in engelond beþ al so · 75
Cardoyl · & duram · & everwik þer to ·
Of ely · & of kanterburi · of norþwik · & of roucestre ·
Of londone & of salesbury · of chichestre · of wincestre ·
Of lincolne · & of chestre · & ek of wrcestre ·
Of hereford · & of baþe · & al so of eccestre · 80
þanne beþ þer in walis · þre wiþ oute Mor ·
Sein dauid · & landaf · & suþþe bangor ·

---

67. *Ssropssire*] Schorpschire βγ. *wurcestressire*] of wircestre B; wircestre α; Worcestre βγ; of Wyrcestre δ. *& al so*] and of B.; þer to α; & þer to βγ; and eke of δ.
68. *warewikssire*] warwil B; warewyk α; Warwyk βγδ. *Derbi*] dorbi α.
69. *al so*] of Bδ; so α.
70. *of*] so αβγ; om. δ. *oxenford*] oxenfox B.
71. *Norfolc*] Norþfolc B; Northfolc α; Northefolke β; Northfolke γ. *grantebrugge*] grauntebrigge B.
74. *þes*] þese B; þeos α; Thise β; These γ. *ssiren*] schires B; schiren α; schire βγ; schyres δ. *wiþ oute*] with outen βγ. *beþ alle*] buþ α; ben βγ.
75. *bissopriches*] bisshopes α; Byschopes βγ. *in*] on α. *beþ*] buþ α; ben βγ.
76. *& duram*] of Duram δ. *& everwik*] of Euerwyk δ.
77. *ely*] hely α. *of norþwik*] of norþwiche B; Northwich α; Northwyche β. *& of*] of B; & αβγ. *roucestre*] rouchestre Bγ.
78. *&*] om. Bαβγ. *salesbury*] salusburi α. *of wincestre*] of wynchestre B; and wincestre α; & Wynchestre βγ.
79. *ek*] om. Bαβγ. *wrcestre*] wircestre β; wircestre α; Worcestre βγ (and line 94).
80. *eccestre*] excestre Bαβγ.
81. *beþ þer*] Aα; þer beþ B; ben þer βγ. *þre*] foure αβγ. *wiþ oute*] with outen βγ.
82. *&*] om. βγ. *landaf*] landaþ B. *& suþþe*] & seþþe B; genitasse & α; Seyntasse and βγ.

Of everwik · & kanterbury · beþ erchebissopes tvo ·
Duram beþ & cardoyl · vnder everwik ido ·
& alle þe oþere of engelond · & also of walis ·
Vnder þe erchebissop beþ · of kanterbury iwis ·
þe saxons þo in her poer · þo hii were so riue ·
Seve kynges made in engelond · & suþþe bote viue ·
þe king of norþhomberlond · & of estangle al so ·
Of kent · & of westsex · & of þe march þer to ·

Descripcio Anglie.

þe kyng of þe march · þulke time hadde wel þe beste · fol. 4 b.
Muchedel of engelond · þe on half al bi weste ·
Wircestressire & warewik · & also of gloucestre ·
þat neiȝ is al o bissopriche · þe bissopes of wrcestre ·
He hadde ek þer to chestre ssire · & derbi ssire al so ·
& stafford ssire þat beþ alle in o bissopriche ido ·
þe bissopriche of chastre · & ȝut he hadde þer to · [5]
Scropssire som & aluendel · of warewik ssire al so ·

---

83. *§*] & of βγ. *beþ*] þat ben βγ.
84. *Duram*] Durham αβγ. *beþ § cardoyl*] & Cardoile ben βγ. *ido*] do βγ.
86. *þe*] þan α. *beþ*] om. αβγ. *beþ of kanterbury*] of Cauntur-bury-beth δ.
87. *þe*] om. αβγ. *þo*] om. Baβγδ. *her*] heore B ; here αβγ. *þo*] whenne β ; when γ.
88. *Seve*] Seuene βγ. *made*] heo maden B ; here hij made α ; here þei made βγ ; þey made δ. *suþþe*] seþþe B ; seþþe α ; sithen βγ. *bote*] Aα ; bute B ; but βγ.
89. *§*] om. αβγ. *of estangle*] of estangle ek α ; of þe Estangle βγ *al so*] þo βγ.
90. *§ of westsex*] and Westsex γ.
91. *þulke*] þilke B ; þat αβγδ. *þe*] þat αδ.
92. *þe on*] þat on αβγ.
93. *of*] om. αβγ.
94. *neiȝ is*] ys neȝ B ; is ney αβγ ; ys nyȝ δ. *al*] om. αβγ. *o*] þe B. *þe bissopes*] om. B ; of þe Bysshoprich δ.
95. *He hadde . . . chestressire*] Chestreschire he hadde ek α ; Chester-schire he hadde eke βγ. *derbi ssire*] dorbischire α.
96. *beþ*] ben βγ. *alle*] om. δ. *o*] on B.
97. *þe*] In þe Bδ ; & þe αβγ. *chastre*] chestre βα. *§*] om. αβγ.
98. *§*] om. βγ. *aluendel*] half B ; halfuendele α ; halfdel βγ. *of*] om. Bδ.

Þis king hadde ek herefordssire · Þat o bissopriche is ·
Ac ssropssire ȝeldþ haluendel · to Þulke bissopriche iwis ·
& som of gloucestressire · & of warewikssire al so · 101
ȝut hadde Þe kyng of Þe march · wel more lond Þer to ·
to ·
Norhamtessire · & bokingham · & Þe ssire of oxenford ·
Leicestre ssire · & lincolne · & Þe ssire of hertford ·
Þat is al o bissopriche · Þat of lincolne is · 105
Þat ȝwile was at dercestre · biside oxenford iwis ·
ȝvt hadde Þe king of Þe march · notingham ssire Þer to ·
In Þe bissopriche of everwik · ac Þo nas hit noȝt so ·
& al walis ȝvt Þer to · Þat a gret lond is ·
Al Þis was ȝwile icluped · Þe march of walis · 110
Vor Þe lond bitvene homber · & Þe water of temese iwis ·
Ich wene in Þe bissopriche of lincolne hit is ·

---

99. *Þis king hadde ek*] Also he hadde α; And he hadde βγ. *ek*] also δ. *o*] on B; a δ.

100. *Ac*] And αβγδ. *ȝeldþ*] uaþ B; om. αβγδ. *haluendel*] halfuendel α; halfdel βγ. *Þulke*] Þilke Bβγ; Þat δ.
Lines 111, 112, are here inserted in αβγ.

101. *& som*] Sum α; Somme βγ. *& of*] and γ.

102. *ȝut*] ȝet B.

103. *Norhamtessire*] Northamptschire B; Northamteschire α; Northehampteschire β; Northehampschyre γ; Norhamtoñ schyre δ. *oxenford*] oxenfort B.

104. *Leicestre ssire*] Leycetre B; Leieestre α; Leycestre βγ. *& Þe*] and half the γ. *hertford*] hertfort B.

105. *o*] on B.

106. *ȝwile*] wule B; while α; somme tyme β; somtyme γ; sum tyme δ. *dercestre*] dorehestre Bβγ; dorkeestre α. *oxenford*] oxenfort B.

107. *of Þe march*] of Marche γ.

108. *In*] That in βγ. *everwik*] Euerwyk is βγ. *ac*] but βγ. *ac . . . so*] Þat was noght Þo δ.
Lines 113, 114 inserted here in αβγ.

109. *al*] eke αβγ. *ȝvt*] om. αβγ; he had δ. *a*] o αβγ. *is*] ek is α; eke is βγ.

110. *Þis*] Þes δ. *ȝwile*] Þenne B; whilene α; Þat tyme βγδ. *icluped*] ycleped B; icleped α; clepud δ; callyde β; callyd γ.

111. *Vor . . . iwis*] Bedefordeschire and Huntyngdoñ schire with al his βγ. *Þe lond*] Þat lond Þat B; Þulk londe δ; om. α. *Þe*] Þat α. *iwis*] Þat is iwis α.

112. *Ich wene*] I wene βγ; As I wene δ. *hit*] om. B.

And þe bissopriche of lincolne · & bi weste al þat lond ·
þe king wule of þe march · adde al in his hond ·
þe king of westsex adde þo · al wiltessire iwis ·
& dorsete · & baressire · þat a bissopriche his ·
þe bissoprich of salesburi · & al souþsex þer to ·
þe welde · & al þe bissopriche · of chichestre al so ·
& souþhamtessire · & souþereye · þat on bissopriche · is ·
þe bissopriche of winchestre · þat ȝvt is þere iwis ·

Descripcio Anglie.

& somersete þat to welles · þulke time drouȝ · fol. 5.
& nou it is þe bissopriche of baþe · ȝe weteþ wel inoȝ ·
ȝvt adde þe king of west sex · al deuenessire iwis ·
& cornewaille · þat in þe bissopriche · of eccestre is ·
þe king of kent was þo louerd · of al þe lond of kent · [6]
þat were tvo bissopriches · & ȝvt nis it noȝt ivent ·
þe bissopriche of kanterbury · þat of engelond is hext ·
& þe bissopriche of roucestre · þat in þe west side is next ·

---

113. *& bi weste*] bi west αβγ.
114. *Þe king wule*] That tyme þe kynge δ. *wule*] while α; som tyme B; somme tyme βγ. *þe*] om. βγ. *in his*] on is α.
116. *a*] o Bαβγδ.
117. *al*] om. αβγ. *souþsex*] Sousex γ. *þer to*] he hadde also B; ek þer to α; eke þer to βγ.
118. *al*] om. αβγ. *þe*] om. γ. *al so*] þer to B; eke al so αβγ.
119. *souþhamtessire*] souþhampschire B. *souþereye*] soþerey B; soþereiȝe α. *on*] o αβγδ.
120. *is*] om. α.
121. §] om. αβγ. *þulke*] þike B.
122. §] om. αβγ. *it*] om. Bαβγδ. *weteþ*] wteþ A; wyteþ B; wete δ; whiteþ hit α; weteþ hit β; wetyth hyt γ.
123. *ȝvt*] Seþþe B.
124. *þat*] om. αβγ. *eccestre*] exetre B. *is*] þat is αβγ.
125. *was . . . lond*] hadde (had β) þo in þe londe αβγ. *louerd*] kyng B; kynge δ. *al þe*] al þo B.
126. *þat were*] þat γ; There were þo δ. *bissopriches*] bischopes B. *nis*] ys γδ. *it*] om. αβγ. *ivent*] y went B; ywent αδ; ywente βγ.
127. *of engelond is hext*] is noble & hey (hye β; hygh γ) αβγ.
128. §] om. αβγ. *side*] om. αβγ. *next*] ney α; nye β; nygh γ.

Þe king of estangle · king was of norþfolc ·
Þe bissopriche of norþwik · & al so of souþfolc ·
& þe bissopriche of ely þat þe yle of ely is ·
& of grantebrugge ssire · þat þer to valþ iwis ·
Þe kyng of norþhomberlond · was king ich vnder stonde ·
Of al þe lond bi ȝonde homber · anon in to scotlonde ·
Alle þes kinges were þo · ac bote on nov þer nis ·
Vor þe king of westsex alle þe oþere wan iwis ·
& was suþþe al one kyng · as oure kyng nov is ·
Her after in þis boce · me ssal ihere al þis ·
In þe contrey of kanterbury · mest plente of fiss is ·
& mest chas a boute salesbury · of wilde bestes iwis ·
At londone ssipes mest · & win · at winchestre ·
At herevorde ssep · & orf · & frut at wircestre ·
Sope aboute couentre · & ire at gloucestre ·
Metal as led and tyn · in þe contreie of eccestre ·

---

129. *estangle*] þe Estangle $\beta\gamma$.
130. *Þe*] Of þe $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *norþwik*] norþwych B ; Northwich α ; Norwyche γ. *al so of*] ek of α ; eke $\beta\gamma$.
131. *&*] & of B ; And of δ. *þe yle*] in þe yle α ; in þe londe $\beta\gamma$.
132. *&*] A $\beta\gamma$. *of*] of al B ; of alle δ ; om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *grantebrugge ssire*] grantebugge ssire A ; Cambrugge schire B. *valþ*] falleþ Bα ; falliþ β ; fallyth γ ; longeth δ.
133. *was king*] kyng was B.
134. *Of al þe lond*] Al $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *þe*] þo B. *in to*] to $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$.
135. *Alle þes*] Þese fyue Bγ ; Þus vif α ; Thise fyue β ; Thes fyue δ. *were*] weren β. *ac . . . nis*] þar nou bote on þer nis α ; þer now but one is $\beta\gamma$; þere now bot on ys δ.
136. *oþere*] oþer B. *wan*] won α ; wonne δ.
137. *was suþþe*] was seþþe B ; seþþe was α ; siþe was β ; sythe was γ ; was þo δ. *one*] o δ. *us*] so $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
138. *Her after*] Here afturward B ; Asse her after α ; Alle here aftir $\beta\gamma$. *boce*] bok B. *me*] men $\beta\gamma$. *ihere*] Aα ; here B$\beta\gamma$; here of δ. *al þis*] ywis $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
139. *contrey*] contreiȝe α. *mest*] most $\beta\gamma$; moste δ (and passim). *of fiss is*] is of fiehs α ; is of ffische $\beta\gamma$.
140. *&*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *chas*] Aα ; chase B ; chaas $\beta\gamma$. *iwis*] is $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
142. *herevorde*] herford B. *frut*] mest fruyt α ; most fruyte $\beta\gamma$.
143. *Sope*] B$\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$; & ope A. *couentre*] couintre α. *&*] om. B$\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *ire*] yrn B. *at*] abowte β ; aboute γ.
144. *Metal*] Metel B.

Euerwik of fairest wode · lincolne of feirest meN ·
Grantebrigge · & hontendone · mest plente of dep ven ·
Ely of fairest place · of fairest siȝt roucestre ·
Evene est aien france · stont þe contrei of cicestre ·
Norwich aien denemarch · chestre aȝen irlonde ·
Duram aȝen norþwey · as ich vnder stonde ·

Mirabilia Anglie.

fol. 5 b. [7]

þre wondres beþ in engelond · none more inot ·
þat water of baþe is þat on · þat euere is iliche hot ·
& verss & newe & euere springeþ · ne be þe chele so gret ·
Swiche baþes þer beþ fale · in clos & in þe stret ·
Vpe þe plein of salesbury · þat oþer wonder is ·
þat ston heng is icluped · non more wonder nis ·
Evene vp riȝt & sviþe heiȝ · þat wonder hit is to se ·
þe stones stondeþ þere so grete · none more ne mowe be ·
& oþere liggeþ heie aboue · þat man may be of aferd ·
þat eche man wondry may · hou hii were ferst arered ·

---

146. *Grantebrigge*] Grantebrugge Bα. *dep*] dup Bα. *ven*] fen Bα.
147. *place*] places δ. *siȝt*] Siȝte B; syȝt α; lyȝt β; lyght γ.
148. *Evene*] Efne α. *est*] om. B. *aien*] aȝeyn B; aȝen α; aȝens β; ayens γ. *stont*] stonde B; stond α; stondeþ β; stondyth γ. *cicestre*] chichestre α.
149. *aien*] aȝeyn B; aȝen α; aȝens β; ayens γ (and passim).
150. *norþwey*] norwei B; Noreweiȝe α; Norweye γ.
151. *þre*] þreo α. *beþ*] þer beþ B; buþ α; ben βγ. *none more inot*] none more I ne wote δ; þat on lo is þis α; þat one lo hit is þis βγ. See Appendix, note A.
152. *þat*] The δ.
153. *newe &*] blank in B. · *& euere*] euere hit δ. *springeþ*] springe B. *ne be þe chele*] ne be chele B; be þe colde δ. *so*] no so B; neuere so δ.
154. *Swiche*] Suche B. *fale*] fele B. *in clos*] in þe clos B.
155. *Vpe*] Vpon Bδ. *þat . . . is*] anoþere wondir þer ys δ.
156. *þat . . . . nis*] Stonhenge hit ys clepud a more wondir þere nys δ. *ston heng*] ston hyngel B. *non*] no B.
157 and 158 transposed in Bδ.
157. *heiȝ*] hye B. *þat wonder hit is*] hit ys wondir hem δ.
158. *þe stones . . . . grete*] Ther stonden stones so grete δ. *þere*] þer B. *none*] no B. *ne*] om. δ.
159. *oþere*] oþer B. *heie*] hye B. *man*] a mon B. *of*] om. δ.
160. *þat . . . arered*] And þenke hit meche woundir how þey were arerd δ. *eche man*] vche mon B. *wondry*] wondre B.

Vor noþer gyn ne mannes strengþe · it þencheþ ne may
it do.·
Telle me ssal herafterward · of þes wondres boþe tvo ·
& hou hii were verst imaked · þat oþer wonder is ·
Vpe þe hul of þe pek · þe wind þere iwis ·
Vp of þe erþe ofte comþ · of holes þei hit were · 165
& blouþ vp of þulke holes · so þat it wolde arere ·
& bere vp grete cloþes ȝif hii were þer nei ·
& bloue hom here & þere · vp in þe luft anhei ·
Veire weies manion · þer beþ in englonde ·
Ac voure mest of alle · þer beþ ich vnderstonde · 170*
þoru þe olde kinges imad · ȝwar þorȝ me mai wende · 170
Fram þe on ende of engeloud · vorþ to þe oþer ende ·
Fram þe souþ tilþ to þe norþ · erninge stret ·
& fram est to þe west · ykenilde stret ·
[8] Fram douere · in to chestre · tilleþ watelinge stret ·
Fram souþest to þe norþwest · & þat is somdel gret · 175

---

161. *Vor . . . do*] Fore þer nys neyþere gynne ne vys þat hit myght do δ. *ne*] ny B. *þencheþ*] þynkeþ B. *may*] myȝte B.
162. *þes*] þis B; þ A. *boþe*] om. δ.
163. *imaked*] y mad B; ymade δ. *þat oþer*] þe þridde B; The þrydde δ.
164. *Vpe*] Vp B. *þe wind*] uorþwind B; fore þe wynde δ.
165. *Vp*] Out B; Owte δ. *ofte*] om. δ. *þei*] as B; as þey δ.
166. *blouþ vp*] owte bloweth δ. *þulke*] þilke B (and passim).
168. *hom*] hem B (and passim). *vp in*] vpon B. *luft*] lofte B. *anhei*] on hey B.
169. *beþ*] ben βγ. *in*] on α.
170. *þoru . . . wende*] þat þoru on olde kynge were ymad er þis α; That þurgh an olde (holde γ) kynge were made er (or γ) þis βγ. *þoru*] þat B; Throuȝ δ. *þe olde kinges*] olde kynges þat were δ. *imad*] mad B; made δ. *ȝwar þorȝ*] wer þoru B.
171. For this line α reads, Ase me schal on þis boke after telle ywis; βγ have, As men schal on þis book aftir here telle I wis. *on ende*] on half δ.
172. *tilþ to þe norþ*] tilleþ in to þe norþ B; in to North takeþ α; in to þe North takiþ βγ; to þe northe taketh δ. *erninge stret*] eninge stret B; erningestrete βγ; Ermingest strete δ.
173. *&*] om. αβγδ. *est*] þe est Bαβγ. *to*] in to αβγ; vnto δ. *ykenilde stret*] goþ ikeneldestrete αβγ; taketh ikenildstrete δ.
174, 175 transposed in αβγδ.
174. *in to*] vn to δ. *tilleþ*] goþ βγ; taketh δ; om. α.
175. *souþest*] þe Sothe este δ. *to þe*] Aδ; in to B; to αβγ. *norþwest*] Northeste δ. *&*] om. αβγδ.

Þe verþe is mest of alle · þat tilleþ fram totenas ·
Fram þe on ende of cornewaille · anon to cattenas ·
Fram souþwest to þe norþest · to engelondes ende ·
Fos me clupeþ þilke wei · þat bi mani a god toun deþ wende ·

De Mundicia et pulcritudine gentis terre.

So clene lond is engelond · & so cler wiþ outen hore · 180 fol. 6.
Þe veireste men in þe world · þer inne beþ ibore ·
So clene & vair & pur ȝwit · among oþere men hii beþ ·
Þat me knoweþ hem in eche lond · bi siȝte þar me hem seþ ·
So clene is al so þat lond · & mannes blod so pur ·
Þat þe gret evel ne comeþ naȝt þer · þat me clupeþ þat holi fur · 185
Þat vorfreteþ menne limes · riȝt as it were ibrend ·
Ac men of france in þulke vuel · sone me suceþ amende ·

---

176. *verþe*] ferþe of þise β ; ferthe of these γ. *totenas*] tottenais B ; totteneys α; Toteneys βγ.

177. *of*] om. B. *cattenas*] Catenays Bβ ; cateneys αγδ.

178. *Fram*] Fro þe B ; Fram þe αβγδ. *souþwest*] norþest B. *to þe*] in to B ; to αβγ ; in to þe δ. *norþest*] souþ west B. *to*] in to Baβγ.

179. *Fos*] Aα ; Fosse Bβγ. *me*] men βγ. *clupeþ*] clepuþ B ; clepeþ α ; calliþ β ; calleth γ. *þilke*] þike B ; þulke α. *mani*] moni α. *a god*] god B ; om. αβγ. *deþ*] doþ Baβγ.

180. *lond is engelond*] and fair is engelond α ; and faire englonde is βγ. *so*] om. αβγδ. *cler*] pur Baβ ; pure γδ. *wiþ outen*] wiþ oute αβγ. *hore*] ore B.

181. *þe*] þat þe Bδ. *in þe*] of þe Baβγ ; of þys δ. *beþ*] ben βγ.

182. *& vair*] faire βγ. *pur*] om. αβγδ. *ȝwit*] wyt B ; white αβγ. *hii*] hij α ; heo B ; þei βγ ; þey δ ; hit A. *beþ*] ben βγ (and passim).

183. *me*] men βγ (and passim). *þar*] where B ; wan α ; whanne βγ whan δ. *hem*] ham α. *seþ*] seen β ; sen γ.

184. *So clene is al so*] So clene al so is B ; Al so so elene him (he βγ) is αβγ ; Fore al so clene ys δ. *so*] ys so δ. *pur*] puir α ; pure βγ.

185. *þe*] om. αβγ. *evel*] vuel Bα ; yuel βγ. *ne*] om. B. *naȝt þer*] not þer B ; þer nouȝt αβγ.* *me clupeþ*] me clepuþ B ; is cleped α ; is callid βγ. *þat*] þo B ; þe δ ; om. αβγ. *holi*] helle αβγ. *fur*] fuir α ; fuire βγ.

186. *vorfreteþ*] forfareþ αβγ ; forfrette δ. *menne*] monnes B ; mannes αβγ ; mannys δ. *it were*] heo were B ; þei it α ; þey hit δ ; þouȝ it βγ. *ibrend*] brende Baβγδ.

187. *Ac*] But βγ ; Fore δ. *þulke*] þike B ; þat αβγδ. *sone me suceþ*] Aα ; me syþ sone B ; sone men seeþ βγ ; sone me seeth δ.

ȝif hii beþ ibroȝt in to engelond · ȝware þorȝ me may iwite ·
þat engelond is londe best · as hit is iwrite ·
[9] FRam þe biginning of þe world · to þe time þat now is · 190
De vij. etatibus mundi. Seuene ages þer habbeþ ibe · as seue times iwis ·
þe verste age & time was · fram oure ferste fader adam ·
To noe & suþþe þe oþer · fram noe to abraham ·
þe þridde was fram abraham · vor te moyses come ·
þe verþe was fram moyses · to dauid þes kinedom · 195
þe vifþe was fram dauid to þe transmigracion ·
Of babiloyne & þe sixþe · to þe incarnacion ·
þat was vorte god was ibore · þe seueþe was & is ·
Fram oure louerdes bur tyme · to þe worldes ende iwis ·
þo adam was verst imaked · & his ofspreng wax wide ·
Hii begonne at on ende of þe world · as al in þis est side · 201

---

188. *ȝif*] α ; ȝis A ; ȝef B ; If βγ. *beþ ibroȝt*] ben brouȝt Bβ ; beþ brouȝt α ; be brouȝt γ ; be brought δ. *in to*] to γ. *iwite*] wyte Bβγ ; wite α ; wete δ.
189. *as*] al so α ; also βγ. *iwrite*] y wrete δ.
190. *Fram*] Fro B. *to þe*] to αβγδ.
191. *Seuene*] Seue B. *habbeþ ibe*] haþ ybe βγ ; haue be δ. *as*] at αβ ; atte γ. *seue*] seuen β ; seuene γδ. *times*] tyme B.
192. *age & time*] time & age α ; tyme an age βγ ; tyme & age δ. *fram oure ferste fader*] from oure firste fader B ; furste fram α ; first fram βγ.
193. *suþþe*] seþþe Bα ; siþe β ; seþe γ. *þe*] þo B.
194. *vor te*] forte B ; for to αβγ ; vnto δ.
195. *was fram*] fro B. *dauid þes*] Aα ; dauid B ; dauid is β ; Dauid ys γδ.
197. omitted in δ. *babiloyne*] babilonye B.
198. *þat was*] þat is B ; That βγ. *vorte*] forte B ; forto αβγδ. *ibore*] bore δ ; borne γ. *seueþe*] seue B.
199. *louerdes*] lordes B. *bur*] burþe Bδ ; bure α ; birþe βγ. *þe*] om. α.
200. *imaked*] y mad B ; ymade δ ; made βγ. *wax*] Aα ; wex B ; waxed β ; wexid γ.
201. *begonne*] by gonne B ; bigonnen α ; biganne β ; beganne γ ; begunnen δ. *at on ende of*] at þe on ende of B ; in αβγ ; in þe on ende of *as al in þis*] al in þe Bβγδ ; ase al in þe α.

Suþþe it wax wide aboute · fram londe to londe ·
So þat in þe þridde age · it was ar it com to engelonde · in 3ª etate
For in þe time bi tvene abraham · & moyses hit was · venit
Men come verst to engelond · ich wille telle þat cas · primo bru-
A bataile þer was ȝwile · in þe contrey of rome · tus in an-
þe meste þat euere was · as me haþ iherd ilome · gliam.
þe bataile of troye þat ilast vale ȝer ·
Mani was þat gode bodi · þat aslawe was þere ·

De excidio troie · & genelogia bruti.

Vor þer nas god kniȝt in mani lond · ne stalworþe man · fol. 6 b.
þat in þe on side þere nas · & al vor a woman · 211
þat heleine was icluped · þis bataile verst bigan · [10]
An hei man was þer bi vore · þat me clupede dardan ·
Of him com þe gode brut · þat was þe verste man ·
þat louerd was in engelond · as ich ȝow telle can · 215

---

202. *Suþþe*] Seþþe Bα; Sithen βγ. *wax*] Aα; wex Bβγ; wexte δ. *fram*] fro B.
203. *þat*] om. βγ. *was ar*] wes er B; was er α; was or βγ.
204. *in*] om. αβγδ. *þe time bi tvene*] bitwene þe time of αβγ.
205. *Men come verst*] Man com furst α; Man com fyrst γ; þat men come B. *come*] comen δ. *wille*] wol B; ou wole α; ȝow wole β; yow wille γ. *þat*] ȝon þat B; ȝowe þe δ.
206. *A*] O α. *þer was ȝwile*] þer was while Bα; þer was somme tyme β; þer was somtyme γ; sumtyme þere was δ. *contrey*] contreiȝe α. *rome*] Bαβγδ; troye A.
207. *þe*] & þat α; And þe βγ. *meste*] mest α; most βγ. *me haþ*] me hit haþ α; men hit haþ βγ. *iherd*] herd Bδ; ihurd α; herde βγ. *ilome*] lome βγδ.
208. *ilast vale*] laste fele B; last fale α; last feel βγ; last manye a δ.
209. *Mani*] Maniȝe α. *þat*] Aα; þe Bβγδ. *aslawe*] y slawe Bα; slayn βγ; slayne δ.
210. *nas*] was βγ; was no δ. *god*] om. Bαβγδ. *mani*] no αβγ; þat δ. *stalworþe*] stalewarde B; oþere stalward δ.
211. *þat . . . nas*] þat he in oþere syde nas α; But in þe one side he was βγ; That he nas in þe on syde δ. *on*] o B. *nas*] was B. *a*] one αβγ. *woman*] wommon B; wimman α.
212. *heleine*] elyne B. *icluped*] y clepud B; icleped α; ycallyde β ycallyd γ.
213. *An*] On α. *was þer*] þer was B; þere was δ. *þat*] þer α. *me clupede*] icleped was α; callid was βγ.
214. *brut*] bruiȝt α (and in 221).
215. *louerd*] Aα; lord Bδ; lorde βγ. *ich*] y B; I βγ. *ȝow*] eu α.

Dardan biȝet troye · þat god man was & wis ·
Troye byȝet priamus · & also anchis ·
þes were in þisse bataile · of mest miȝt & mayn ·
Anchis biȝet enias · & enias ascayn ·
Ascayn biȝet silvi · of ȝwan þe brut com ·
Vor enias after þe bataile · ascayn · is sone nom ·
& silui ascaynes sone · & oþere þat þer were ·
& to þe lond of lombardie · wende & wonede vorþ þere ·
þo silui hadde biȝete a child · wane he wolde iwite ·
ȝwat man þe child ssolde be · þat he adde bi ȝete ·
A clerc þorȝ enchantement · him bigan þo telle ·
þat · þat child ssolde verst · fader & moder quelle ·
& suþþe he ssulde mani lond · over passi & wende ·
& mani bataile over com · & suþþe at þen ende ·
To a noble lond he ssolde come · and þere a louerd be ·
& kynges come of his blod · & þat me ssulde ise ·

---

216. *biȝet*] biȝat α ; byȝat γ (and in 218, 220, 221).
217. *also*] also eke αβγ.
218. *þes*] þese B ; þat αβγ. *þisse*] þis B. *of mest miȝt*] moste of myght .
219. *enias*] eneas Bαβγδ. *ascayn*] esehayn α (and in 221, 222, 223).
220. *silvi*] sillius αβγ (and in 223, 225). *ȝwan*] whom Bβγδ ; wam α.
221. *þe*] þat α.
223. *&*] In B ; om. αβγ. *lombardie*] ytaile αβγδ. *wende*] AB ; went δ ; hij wende α ; þei went βγ. *vorþ*] om. αβγ.
224. *biȝete*] bi gete B ; biȝute α ; biȝat β ; byȝate γ. *a*] o αβγ. *wane*] fayn B ; fayne βγ ; vayne δ ; fawe α. *iwite*] wete βγδ.
225. *ȝwat*] ȝat A ; What Bαβγδ. *þe*] þat Bαβγ ; þilk δ. *he*] om. γ. *biȝete*] y gete B.
226. *A*] O αβγ. *þo*] to Bβγ.
227. *þat þat*] þat þe Bαβγ ; That þulk δ. *child*] om. B.
228. *suþþe*] seþþe α ; sithe βγ. *he*] om. αβγ. *mani*] manye a δ. *passi*] Aα ; passe Bβγδ.
229. *mani*] manyȝe α ; om. γ ; many a δ. *bataile*] batailes αβγ. *at þen ende*] atþe nende A ; at þe ende Bβγ ; at þanende α.
230. *a*] o α. *a louerd*] al lord B ; al louerd α ; al lorde βδ ; alle lorde γ.
231. *come*] comen αβγ. *ise*] se Bδ ; see βγ.

Þat eneas bi gan is of spring · to lombardie verst bringe ·
Þre Þousend & sixe & twenti · Þer was fram Þe worldes biginninge ·
Þo Þe clerc adde iscid · his enchanterie ·
Þer vore silui him let sle · ac Þat was lute maistrie ·
Vor hit com no Þe later · as he hadde iseyd · [11]
Vor in travail of his beringe · is moder was verst ded ·
Þo Þis child was ibore · me let hit clupie brut ·
Verst louerd he was in engelond · of ȝwam me speke Þ ȝvt ·

Brutus occidit patrem et exulat.

Þe child wax & wel iÞeȝ · as Þe clerc seide er · fol. 7.
SuÞÞe Þo hit adde Þe elde · of viftene ȝer ·
As he wolde ssete an hert · al aȝen is wille ·
To deÞe he sset his owe fader · Þat he lai Þer stille ·
Hit him of Þoȝte sore inou · & naÞeles ȝvt he was ·
Out of Þe lond idriue · vor Þe deolvol cas ·

232. *of spring*] of spreng α. *to lombardie*] Þat to ytaile α; Þat to itaile βγ; to ytaile δ. *bringe*] gan Þringe α; gan Þring βγ.
233. *sixe*] sexti βγ. *Þer was*] ȝer Bα; ȝere was δ; ȝeer β; yere γ. *fram Þe*] fro Þo B.
235. *Þer vore*] Ther βγ. *silui*] sillius αβ; Syllius γ. *let*] lette α. *ac*] but βγ; as δ. *lute*] lite α; lyte δ; lytel B; litel β; lytell γ.
236. *no Þe later*] Aα; ner Þe later B; neuer Þe later β; neuyr the latter γ; neuere Þe latre δ. *as*] also α. *iseyd*] seyde γ; first yseyde δ.
237. *is*] Þe αβγδ.
238. *ibore*] borne βγδ. *hit clupie*] hym clepe B; him clepiȝe α; clepe him δ; calle him βγ. *brut*] Brute δ; bruyt Bα; Bruyte βγ.
239. *Verst*] The first δ. *in*] of δ. ȝ*wam*] wham Bα; whom βγ. ȝ*vt*] ȝet B; ȝuit α; ȝitte β; yitte γ.
240. Þe *child . . . iÞeȝ*] Thys waxt & wel gan thee δ. *wax*] wex γ. *iÞeȝ*] yÞei α; Þrof Bγ; Þrofe β.
241. *SuÞÞe Þo*] SeÞÞe Þo B; & Þo α; And whenne βγ. *hit*] he βγ. *elde*] age βγ.
242. *ssete*] scheten αβγ. *an*] on α. *aȝen*] a ȝeyn B; aȝenst αβ; ayenst γ.
243. *sset*] scheet γ. *owe*] owne B; owene α; owñ δ. *he*] om. βγ.
244. *Hit him of Þoȝte*] Hyt forthought him δ. *of Þoȝte*] for Þouȝte B; aÞouȝte α; aÞouȝt βγ. *&*] ac Bα; but βγ; om. δ. *naÞeles*] noÞeles B; natherles γ.
245. Þe] Þat B. *idriue*] ydreuen δ. Þe] Þat Bαβγδ. *deolvol*] deolful B; delful δ; reufol α; rewful βγ.

In to þe lond of grece · he wende · & þo vond he þere ·
Of þe kinde of priamus · mani men þat þere were ·
þat were of his nexte blod · þat were þer in seruage ·
Vor her eldrene were þer biuore · inome in ostage ·
Fram þe bataile of troye · wreche as hit were ·
Vor þe grete slaȝt and wo · þat hore kunde dude þere ·
þo brut among hom com · to such prowesse he drou ·
þat al þe kun · þat him iseiȝ · adde of him ioye · inou ·
So þat atte laste · þo he in stat was ·
& him þoȝte þat is per · in þe world nas ·
þat fole al of þulke blode · to him drowe vaste ·
þat he ssolde is owe kunde · of þulke seruage caste ·
Hii come alle aboute him · so þat brut isey ·
þat þer was of hom gret poer · & noble volc & hey ·

---

246. *In to*] And to αβγ. *he*] om. αβγ. *wende*] com α; come βγδ. *þo*] þan β; thanne γ. *vond*] wonede B; woned δ; fond α; fonde γ.
247. *kinde*] kuynde α. *mani*] manize α *þere*] þor B.
248. *were of*] wer þer of B; weren of α. *were þer*] weren αβγ.
249. *Vor*] om. B. *eldrene*] vlderne α. *were þer biuore inome*] þer by fore were ynome B; weren er ynome bifore α; were ere take bifore βγ.
250. *wreche*] in wreche Bαβγδ.
251. *slaȝt*] slauȝt Bαβ; slauter γ. *hore kunde*] here kynde B; here kun α; here kyn βγ; hor kynne δ. *dude*] dide β; dede γ.
252. *þo*] þe B; þo þat α; Whanne þat βγ. *such*] swiche α.
253. *þe kun*] þe kyn γ; þat kynne δ. *iseiȝ*] say B; ysey α; sawȝ β; sawe γ; sygh δ.
254. *þat*] om. γ. *atte*] at þe B. *þo*] whenne βγ.
255. *him*] hem Bβγδ; ham α. *þoȝte*] þought δγ. *world*] worlde αβγ. *nas*] ne was δ.
256. *þat*] þe Bδ; Al þat α; Alle þat β; Alle the γ. *al of þulke*] of þat ilke B; of his αβγ. *to*] aboutein B; aboute αβ; abowte γδ. *drowe*] AB; drou α; drouȝ βγ. *raste*] fast βγ.
257. *þat*] For αβγ. *owe*] Aα; owne B; owen β; ownne γ. *kunde*] kuinde α. *of þulke*] of þat B; out of þe αβγ. *caste*] cast β.
258. *come*] comen Bδ. *alle aboute him*] alle abouten hym B; him al aboute αβ; hym alle abowte γ; allabowten him δ. *brut*] þe brut B. *isey*] seyȝe δ.
259. *þer was of hom gret poer*] heo were of gret power B; muche (moche βγ) power was of ham (hem βγ) αβγ. *volc*] men δ.

Hii ȝarked hom to gadere · þat vair ost it was · 260 [12]
To þe king of grece · he sende · þat ihote was pandras ·
þat he ssolde þe noble folc · þat of so noble blod com ·
Oout of seruage lete · & out of þraldom ·
Oþer him ne ssolde noȝt wondri · þei hii dede hor miȝte ·
Wiþ hor bodies þat aȝte be so fre · vor to winne hor riȝte ·
þis king adde in is þoȝt · gret bisemare of þis þinge · 266
He ȝarkede is ost anon · him to gronde bringe ·
þis brut aien him wiþ is ost · wel wisliche drou ·
Hii smite þer an bataile · hard an strong inou ·

Brutus vicit pandrasum regem grecorum.

þe prouesse þat brut dede · no tunge telle ne may · 270 fol. 7 b.
Mani was þe gode bodi · þat him self slou a day ·
ȝwat halt hit longe to telle · his fon he ouercom ·
& pandras þe stronge king · as prison he þer nom ·

---

260. *Hii*] Heo B; He αβγδ. *ȝarked*] ȝarkeden B; ȝarkede α; gadered β; gaderyd γ; arayd δ. *to gadere*] Aα; to gedere B; to gider β; to gedyr γ; to gedrys δ. *vair*] a fair B; a fayre δ.
261. *sende*] sent βγ. *ihote was*] hatte B; callid was βγ.
262. *he*] heo B. *þe noble*] so noble Bδ; þat noble αβγ. *noble*] gret B; hendi α; hende βγ.
263. *seruage*] þe sernage αβγ; þat seruage δ. *lete*] late γ.
264. *Oþer*] Or B; Or ellis βγ. *him ne ssolde*] þat he schulde βγ; him schulde δ. *þei*] Aα; þay B; þoȝ βδ; thouh γ. *dede*] Aγ; dude Bα; dide β; dud δ. *hor*] here Baβγ; þeir δ. *miȝte*] myȝt Bβγ.
265. *Wiþ hor*] Mid here Baβγ; her δ. *bodies*] bodiȝes α. *þat . . ror*] to soffre α; to asay βγ. *hor*] here Baβγ; her δ. *riȝte*] ryȝt Bβγ.
266. *þis*] þo B; þe αβγ. *in*] op on α. *gret*] om. αβγ. *bisemare*] bysmar B; besmare δ; seorn α; seorne βγ. *þis*] þisse α.
267. *ȝarkede*] gadered β; gaderyd γ; gadred δ. *him to gronde*] to grounde hem to Bδ; to grounde ham þonȝte α; to grounde hem þonȝt to βγ.
268. *him*] hem α. *wiþ*] mid α (and passim). *drou*] he drowȝ δ.
269. *Hii smite*] Heo smyton B; Hij smite α; Thei smote βγ; They smyten δ. *þer*] to gider β; to gedyr γ. *an*] a Bδ; o α; in βγ. *an*] and Baβγδ.
270. *brut*] þe brute B. *dede*] dude B; dude þer α; dide þer β; dede ther γ. *telle*] no telle B. *ne*] om. αβγδ.
271. *Mani*] Monyȝe α. *þe*] þat δ. *him self*] he sulf α; he him self δ. *a day*] þat day B; þat daye δ.
272. *ȝwat*] What Bα. *ȝwat halt hit*] Hit were to βγ. *to*] om. α.
273. *pandras*] prandras γ. *prison*] Aα; pryson B; prisoner βγ; prisonere δ. *þer*] om. Baβγδ. *nom*] nome αβγδ.

Þis king þo he was inome · her wille dede a non ·
& broȝte hom out of þraldom · þo he ne sey oþer
won ·
He bigan to loue brut · so muche vor is faire cheance ·
Þat he wilnede mest of alle · þing · to him eliance ·
Brut he seide þou art nou · þe beste bodi þat is ·
Vor þe noble kinne þat þou art of · & vor þi prowesse
iwis ·
Ich wille obligi me to þe · & mi kinedom þer to ·
An doȝter ich abbe of gret pris · noble & god al so ·
Ich ȝivis þe to þi wif · & ȝif þou wolt bileue here ·
Þe þriddedel mi kinedom · ich ȝiue þe to be mi fere ·
[13] ȝif þou wilt noȝt here be · ac wolt fonde more ·
Gold & seluer icholde ȝiue þe · & inou of eche
store ·

---

274. *þo he was inome*] whan he ytake was β ; whan he ytake γ. *dede*] dide γ ; he dude α ; he dide β ; he ded δ.
275. *þo*] þan βγ. *ne sey*] say non B ; sygh none δ.
276. *loue*] louyȝe α. *so muche*] om. αβγ.
277. *þat he*] And γ. *wilnede*] Aα ; wyllede B ; wilned β ; willed γδ. *mest of alle*] þoru out alle α ; ouer al oþer βγ. *to him eliance*] to hym enlyance B ; to him habbe a lyaunce α ; of him to haue alyaunce βγ ; þat he were hys Aliaunce δ.
278. *þat*] þat þer δ.
279. *kinne*] kyn B ; kuynde α ; kynde βγ. *þat þou art of*] of wom þou art B ; of whom þou art δ. *art*] ert α. *vor*] om. αβγ. 280, 281 transposed in δ.
280. *Ich wille*] Yeh B ; Ich wole α ; I wole βγ ; And I wil δ. *obligi*] oblige αβγδ. *þer to*] al so B.
281. *An*] A Bδ ; One αβγ. *ich abbe*] ich haue B. *gret*] miche α ; muche βγ.
282. *Ich ȝivis*] Y ȝeue here B ; Ich ȝeue hure α ; I ȝeue hure β ; I yeue here γ ; And ȝeue δ. *þe to þi wif*] to þe wyue α ; þee to wife β ; the to wyff γ. *wolt*] wylt γ ; wylle δ.
283. *þriddedel*] þriddendel αβ ; thryddendel of γ. *þe*] om. γ. *mi fere*] me nere δ.
284. *ȝif þou wilt*] And ȝef þou nylt B ; ȝif þou nelt α. *wilt noȝt*] wylnot γ. *ac wolt*] ac wolt ȝet B ; ac wolt ȝut α ; but wole ȝit βγ ; bot wolt ȝyt δ.
285. *icholde ȝiue þe*] ich wol þe ȝeue B ; ich ȝiue þe α ; I ȝyue þee β ; I yeue the γ ; I wil þe ȝeue δ. *eche*] oþer αβγ.

And take þe mi doȝter · vor man þou art iwis ·
To winne ȝvt a kinedom · wel betere þan min is ·
þis king & brut were at on · þat to wiue he tok ·
His doȝter þat het · Innogen · ac his lond he vorsok ·
þe king tok brut is oue bodi · in ostage as it were ·
Vorte it were to gadere ibroȝt · al þat hii wolde arere ·
He let sende is messagers · into al grece wide ·
He let fulle corn & oyl · & win bi eche side ·
Me chargede þre hondred ssipes · & foure & twenti þer to ·
þer wiþ & al oþer gode · þat me miȝte þer inne do ·
þo þis ssipes ȝare were · & fol of alle gode ·
& þis mayde ispoused was · of so heye blode ·
þe king deliurede þat folc · out of seruage ·
& brut deliurede þene king · out of hostage ·

Brutus.

& nom is leue vaire of him · & þonkede him alle god · fol. 8.
& nom wiþ him al þat folc · þat he vond þere of his blod ·

---

286. *þe*] to þe αδ ; to þee βγ. *man*] a man δ. *þou art*] þat ert α ; þat art β ; than art γ.
287. *ȝvt a*] ȝuyt o α.
288. *þis*] þe αβγ. *brut*] þe brut B. *were*] weren α. *at on*] attone β ; atte one γ.
289. *þat het*] om. B ; þat hiȝt β ; that hyght γ. *ac*] bot δ.
290. *tok*] to δ. *oue*] owne B ; owen βγ ; owñ δ. *as it*] so hit α.
291. *Vorte*] Forte B ; Fort α ; Vn to βγ. *hii*] he Bαβγδ.
292. *wide*] wel wyde Bδ ; wel wide αβγ.
293. *He let*] And lette Bα ; And lete βγδ. *fulle*] fille βγ.
295. *al*] mid al Bα with al β ; wyth alle γ ; with alle δ. *me*] om. B ; þey δ ; men βγ.
296. *ȝare*] faire αβγ. *alle*] vche B ; eche αβδ ; ecche γ.
297. *ispoused*] spoused βγ ; y wedded δ. *heye*] riche B.
298. *deliurede þat folc*] þat folc deliuerede α ; þat folke delyuered βγ. *þat folc*] þo folk δ. *seruage*] alle seruage δ.
299. *& brut . . . hostage*] & þe bruyt deliuerede out þe king of ostage α. *þene*] þe Bβγδ. *of*] of hys B.
300. *nom*] toke βγδ. *of him*] om. αβγ. *alle*] of alle δ.
301. *nom . . . folc*] nam him al þat folc mid him α ; toke hem alle with him βγ. *nom*] toke δ. *vond*] wan αβγ.

& his wif · Innogen · & to ssipe wende ·
Hii nuste to wuche londe · bote as god hem sende ·
Þat deol Þat made · Innogen · no tonge telle ne may ·
Heo criede · & wep mid sorwe inou · & ofte iswowe lay ·
Þat heo wende fram al hire kun · & fram ech Þat heo knew ·
& nuste an erþe ȝwderward · bote as Þe wind blew ·
& wuste Þat heo ne ssolde neuere · aȝen come ne go ·
Ne see vader ne oþer kun · louerd Þat hire was wo ·
[14] Brut hire clupte · & kuste · & confortede hire inou ·
Ac he ne miȝte here herte change · Þat heo to sorwe ne drou ·
Tweie dawes hii wende in Þe see · fram Þe lond of grece ·
So Þat hii come to an yle · me clupede leogece ·

---

302. *ssipe*] schip Bα; schipe α; schippe β. *wende*] hij wende α; Þei went βγ; went δ.

303. *nuste*] Bα; miste A; nyst βγ; ne wyst δ. *to*] toward Bαγ; towarde βδ. *wuche*] AB; wiche α; whiche βγ; whyche δ. *sende*] sent βγδ.

304. *Þat*] The δ. *deol*] dul α; doile βγ. *made Innogen*] Inuogen made βγδ. *telle*] ne telle B. *ne*] om. βγδ.

305. *Heo*] Sche βγδ. *wep*] wepid βγ; wept δ. *mid*] wᵗ Bβγδ. *inou*] om. αβγ. *iswowe*] yswone B; in sowne βγ; asown δ.

306. *Þat*] Þo Bαβγ. *heo*] ho B; sche βγδ. *wende*] went βγ. *al*] om. αβγ. *fram ech*] from al Þing B; fram al αβγ; fram alle δ. *knew*] kende αβγ.

307. *nuste*] nyst βγ; wyst δ. *an erþe*] on erþe B; neuere αβγδ; *ȝwderward*] whiderward Bα; whiderwarde βγ; whedyrward δ. *blew*] hem blew B; wende αβγ.

308. *& wuste*] Heo wiste α; Sche wist βγ; And wyst wel δ. *Þat . . . neuere*] ne scholde heo neuere α; Þat sche schul neuer βγ; Þat sche ne scholde δ. *aȝen come ne go*] aȝeyn come Þo βγ; come ageyne Þyder mo δ. *ne*] ny B.

309. *Ne*] No βγ. *ne*] ny B. *oþer*] om. δ. *hire*] hure α; sche βγ.

310. *hire*] hure αβγ. *clupte*] cluppede B; clupe α; clyppid βγ. *kuste*] cussede B; kyssyd βγ. *hire*] om. αβγ.

311. *Ac*] Þat B. *he*] AB; heo α; sche βγ. *here*] hire B; hure αβγ. *herte*] hurte α. *Þat . . . drou*] Þat ne sche to sorow drouȝ βγ; bot euere wepte & neuer lowȝ δ. *sorwe*] sore B.

312. *Tweie*] Twey B; Two βγδ. *dawes*] dayes Bδ; daies βγ. *wende in Þe see*] went Þus δ. *fram*] fro B.

313. *come*] comen B. *me clupede*] Þat me clepuþ B; Þat me elepede α; Þat me clepud δ; Þat men callide β; Þat men callyd γ. *leogece*] leogreee αβγ.

Þere hii gonne ariue · & brut sende vp Þere ·
Þre hondred men iarmed wel · to loke ȝwat lond Þat were ·
Þis men wende aboute wide · & man ne fonden hii non ·
Bote vair contre & bestes · wilde manion ·
A temple hii vovnde vair inou · & a maumet amidde ·
Þat ofte tolde wonder gret · & ȝwat men bitidde ·
Þes men of Þis wilde bestes · slowe & caȝte inowe ·
& to astori hem of mete · vaste to ssipe drowe ·
Of Þe maumet hii tolde · brut · Þat hii fonde Þere ·
& he nom wiþ him twelf men · Þe hexte Þat wiþ him were ·
& a clerc Þat couþe of enchantement · & to Þis temple drow ·
& offrede to Þis maumet · & honoured it inow ·

---

314. *Þere*] Þider B. *ariue*] ryue B; to aryue α; aryde βγ. *sende vp*] sent vp on londe βγ.
315. *iarmed*] armyd βγ. *wel*] om. αβγ. *Þat*] yt Bγ; hit α; it βδ.
316. *Þis men wende*] Hij wende α; Thei went βγ. *&*] ac α; but βγ. *ne fonden*] fonde B; ne fonde α; ne founde βγ; founde δ.
317. *contre*] contreiȝes α; euntreys βγ. *bestes wilde*] wylde bestes B. *manion*] maniȝeon α.
318. *A*] Ac o α; But a βγ. *vovnde*] fonde B. *a*] o α. *maumet*] α; mãmet A; mawmed B; mawment βγ; mawmete δ.
319. *wonder gret*] wondres grete βγ. *& ȝwat men*] & wat þing mou B; what þing man αβγ; what þynge myght δ.
320. *Þes . . . bestes*] Of þisse wilde bestes α; Of þilke wilde bestis βγ. *Þes*] Þis B. *slowe & caȝte*] caȝte & schete B; cauwght & schotte δ; hij caute & schoten α; þei cauȝt and schoten βγ.
321. *&*] om. αβγ. *to astori . . . drowe*] forto astore þe schyppes of mete fast ynne þey drowe δ. *astori*] Aα; astore Bβγ. *vaste*] and fast βγ. *drowe*] hij drowe α; þei drowȝ β; they drowe γ.
322. *maumet*] mawment βγ. *tolde*] tolden B. *fonde*] fonden B; founden βγ.
323. *he . . . men*] twelf men he nom mid him α; twelue men he toke wᵗ him βγ. *hexte*] Aα; beste B; grettest βγ.
324. *a clerc*] clerc α; clerkes βγ. *of*] om. Bαδ. *enchantement*] anchantement α; chauntement βγ. *Þis temple*] þilke stede α; þe ilke stede β; that ilke stede γ.
325. *Þis*] þe αβγ. *maumet*] mamet B; mawment βγ. *honoured*] honourede α. *it*] hym Bδ.

Vor to wite in ȝwiche stede · is woniigge were ·
Þo he adde is bone ido · he werþ aslepe riȝt þere ·
Him þoȝte þe ymage in is slep · tolde him is chance ·
Brut he sede passe vorþ · al biȝonde france ·

Brutus.

fol. 8 b. Westward toward þulke stede · as þe sonne drawþ aȝen eue · 330
Þer þou ssalt finde an place · god inne to bileue ·
[15] An yle god & riche inou · þe se geþ al aboute ·
ȝwile þat lond was ifulde · wiþ geans suiþe proute ·
& now it is as a wildernesse · vor noman þer inne nis ·
To þe it wole be god & riche · & to alle þine iwis ·
& it worþ as an oþer troye · to þe & so god · 336
Þat þer ssolle kinges come · and springe of þi blod ·

---

326. *Vor to*] And forte B. ȝ*wiche*] what B. *is*] þat hys δ. *woniigge*] wonyng B; wonyȝenge α; wonnynge βγ; wonynge δ.
327. *werþ aslepe*] worþ aslepe α; fel on slepe B; felle aslepe βγδ. *riȝt*] om. αβγ.
328. *tolde*] seide α; said βγ. *is*] om. γ. *chance*] cheaunce α.
329. *he sede*] hit seide α; hit saide βγ. *vorþ*] uorþe B. *al biȝonde*] al þe lond of B; al biȝende α.
330. *Westward*] West B. *þulke stede*] þike stude B. *as . . . eue*] þat þe sonne is an (at βγ) eue αβγ; þere as þe sonne ys at euene δ.
331. *ssalt*] schalt Bγ; schald α; schal β. *finde an place*] a place fynde δ. *finde*] fynden B. *an*] a Bαβγ. *god*] ful good δ. *inne*] þer inne αβγ. *bileue*] byleuene δ.
332. *An*] On α; One δ. *geþ*] goþ Bβδ; gooth γ.
333. ȝ*wile*] Wule B; Whilene α; Wilde βγ; Sumtyme δ. *ifulde*] yfulled B; yfuld α; yfilled βγ; fulled δ. *geans suiþe proute*] geandes strong & proude B; stronge geans & proute α; stronge geauntes & proute βγ; Geauntus stronge & prowte δ.
334, 335 transposed in αβγ. 334. §] om. αβγδ. *as a*] al o βγ; as δ. *vor*] om. αβγδ. *þer inne nis*] þer inne is αβγ; þere ys δ.
335. *To þe . . . riche*] Goud & riche hit is to þe α; Goode & riche hit is to þee βγ. *wole*] wille δ.
In αβγ the following lines are here inserted :
Albion hit was icleped (callide βγ) . while (somme tyme βγ) & ȝute (ȝit βγ) hit is
Þer þou & alle þine . mowe habbe ioyȝe (haue ioie βγ) and blis.
336. § *it worþ*] Hit worþ α; Hit schal be to þee βγ; There schal be δ. *as*] om. Bδ. *an*] on α. *to þe . . . god*] to þe & al so god α; and also goode βγ; þat schal be to þe so good δ.
337. *Þat þer ssolle*] And þer scholle α; And þer schal βγ. *springe*] springen αβγδ.

Þo brut awok of is slep · al þis he vnder stod ·
His men he tolde of þat cas · wiþ wel bliþe mod ·
Hii ȝarkede hom & wende vorþ · þe wind was god inou ·
So þat toward þe west · þe ssiprene drou ·
So þat wiþinne þritti dawes · to affric hii come ·
& arst hii wende ofte alond · & fette hom preie ilome ·
& foȝte & slowe muchel folc · vor noman hom at stod ·
Fram affric hii wende vorþ · mid þe wind þat was so god ·
So þat hii found in a stede · hor kinrede bi cas · Inuencio Corinei.
Of þe noble man hercules · þat wule of troye was ·
Corineus het hor souerein · þat so strong was of honde ·
þat him ne miȝte no man · ne no geant at stonde ·
Þo þis folc to gadere com · & brut corineus fond ·
Þe strengost man & mest · him þouȝte of eni lond ·

---

338. *awok*] awoke him δ. *al þis he*] & al þis Bαβγ; and alle þys δ.
339. *of þat*] al þis B; of þis αβγδ. *wiþ*] and wᵗ δ. *wel*] riȝt βγ.
340. *ȝarkede*] ȝarkeden B; ordeyned βγ; arayed δ. *hom*] hem αβγδ. *wende*] wenden B; wenten β; went γ.
341. *þe ssiprene*] þe schipreone α; here schippes euene B; þe schippes echon βγ; her schyppe euene δ.
342. *So þat*] om. αβγ. *wiþinne*] wᵗ B. *dawes*] dayes B; daies βγ. *affric*] affrican δ. *hii come*] ycome α; come γ.
343. §] Bot δ. *arst hii*] arsthey γ. *ofte alond*] vp on þe lond B. *hom*] om. αβγ; here δ. *preie*] preiȝes β; preyes γ; prey δ. *ilome*] lome δ; many one βγ.
344. *muchel*] muche Bα; moche βγ; many δ. *folc*] men δ. *hom at stod*] ham ne astod α; hem ne astode βγ.
345. *wende*] wente B; went γ. *mid*] with Bβ. *so*] om. B.
346. *found*] fonden Bβγ; founden α. *a stede*] a stude B; one stede αβγ. *hor kinrede*] here kynrede B; of here kunredenc α; of here kynreden βγ; of her owñ kynred δ.
347. *Of þe*] Of B. *wule*] wyle B; while α; somme tyme βγ; sumtyme δ.
348. *Corineus*] Corneus βγ. *het*] hatte B; hiȝt βγ.
349. *ne*] om. δ. *ne no*] ne B. *at stonde*] ageyne stonde βγ.
350. *corineus*] Corneus βγ.
351. *Þe*] That δ. *strengost*] grettest βγ. *man*] man he was βγδ. *mest*] þe meste B; strongest βγ. *him þouȝte of*] þat hym þoȝte in B.

Hii aqueynted hom a non · & bi come frend riȝt gode ·
Boþe vor hor prowesse · & vor hii were of one blode ·
Þo was þe compaynie strong · & strengore þan it was er ·
Al in one compainie · hii wende vorþ riȝt þer ·
In þe se wiþ god wind · so þat atte laste ·
In to þe on ende of gascoine · þe wind hor ssipes caste ·
[16] Corineus þe stronge man · þre hondred men nom ·
& wende alond to honti · þo he to londe com ·

Brutus.

fol. 9. Vor to porchassi hom mete · & þe king · goffar ·
Þat was king of þe lond · þo he was iwar ·
Þat such folc was ariued · as me sede vp his londe ·
& nuste wat folc it was · to hom he sende is sonde ·
To wite ȝweþer hii wolde pais · oþer hii nolde non ·
His messagers as hii wende vorþ · comen & mette echon ·

---

352. *aqueynted*] acquintede α; acordede βγ. *bi come frend*] bi comen frendes B; frendes bi come αβγ; frendus by come δ. *riȝt*] om. B.
354. *Þo was þe compaynie*] Þo þis company was B. *þe*] þis αβγδ. *strengore*] stengore A; more αβγδ. *it was*] hit was B; he was αβγ; þey were δ. *er*] her α.
355. *hii*] þo þey δ. *wende*] wenden Bα; went βγδ. *vorþ*] to schyppe anone δ. *riȝt*] om. B.
356. *In*] And in to δ. *þat atte*] þei come atte þe βγ.
357. *In to þe on*] In to on α; In one βγ. *hor ssipes*] her schyppe δ.
358. *Corineus*] Cornieus β. *þe*] þis B. *þre*] to B; two αβγδ. *nom*] wᵗ hym nom B; þo nom α; þo name βγ; þo nome δ.
359. *alond*] on lond B. *honti*] hunte βγ. *þo*] þo þat δ. *londe*] lond B. *com*] came β; come γ.
360. *porchassi*] porchase B; porchase α; purchase β; purchace γ. *&*] and þan β; and thanne γ; and þo δ.
361. *king*] om. δ. *þe*] þat δ. *þo*] whan βγ. *was*] was þerof δ. *iwar*] ware B.
362. *such*] swiche α. *ariued*] y armed B. *me*] men βγ. *sede*] seiþ α; sawȝ β; sawe γ. *vp*] & ryuen vp B; op on α; vp on βγ.
363. *& nuste*] Nuste he nouȝt α; Wiste he nouȝt β; Wyst he nought γ; Wyst he noght δ. *it*] þei βγ. *was*] were βγδ. *is*] om. α.
364. *hii*] he B. *oþer hii nolde*] or wolde þei βγ. *hii*] heo B. *nolde*] wolde δ.
365. *His*] þe B. *as hii*] þei B; om. αβγδ. *wende*] wenden B; wenten β; went γ. *comen & mette*] metten hem B; & mette ham α; and mette hem βγδ. *echon*] euerichon α; euerechone β; euerychone γδ.

Corineus mid is compaignie · as hii wende an hontep
þere · 366
Hii esste anon at corineus · hou hii so hardi were ·
To honti ope þe kinges lond · bote þe king hom ȝeue
leue ·
Corneus seyde · þat he nolde · noman esse leue ·
To honti & to winne is mete · & to abbe solas & game ·
þe maister of þe messagers · Imberd was is name · 371
He bende is bowe & sset anon · to corineus to gronde ·
Corneus nom is bowe of him · & ȝaf him ane wounde ·
Anowarde is scolle · mid his owe bowe anon ·
þat is scolle to brec · in peces manion · 375
His felawes þo hii seie þis · bigonne to fle echon ·
& tolde þe king vore · hou þe gome was al igon ·

---

366. *Corineus*] Cornieus βγ. *mid*] w^{t} B; with β; wyth γ; w^{t} alle δ. *hii wende an hontep*] heo dude honte B; hij hontede α; þei hunted βγδ.
367. *Hii esste*] Heo aschede B; Hij eschte α; He asked βγ; They askyd δ. *anon*] om. B. *at*] om. αβγ; of δ.
368. *honti*] honte B; hunte βγδ. *ope*] vp Bα; vp on βγ. *bote*] bot if δ. *þe king*] he Baβγ. *hom ȝeue leue*] leue hem ȝeue B; leue ȝeue α; hem leue ȝeue βγδ.
369. *Corneus*] Corineus Bα; Cornieus β. *þat*] om. αβγ. *nolde*] wolde βγ. *noman*] of noman δ. *esse*] asche B; esche α; aske βγδ.
370. *honti*] honto B; hunte βγ. *to*] om. γ. *to*] om. Baβγδ. *abbe*] habbe Bα; haue βγδ.
371. *of þe*] of þis α; of þise β; of these γ. *Imberd*] Himbred αβ; humbred γ; Himberd δ.
372. *He*] om. Baβγδ. *bende*] Bent βγ. *sset*] schette B. *corineus to gronde*] do Corineus schonde αβγδ.
373. *Corneus*] Corineus Bα; Cornieus βγ. *nom*] tok Bγ; toke βγ. *of him*] anone of him δ. *ȝaf*] smot B. *ane*] a B; dɒþes αβγ; om. δ.
374. Omitted in βγ. In α lines 374, 375 are combined: Anowarde þe scolle al to elef to peces manisse on. *Anowarde is scolle*] Abouen on þe scolle B; Anoward þe Scolle he him smote δ. *mid*] w^{t} B. *owe*] owne B.
375. *is scolle*] þe scolle Bδ; his heed β; hys hede γ. *to brec*] al to cleef βγ; anone to clef δ. *in peces*] to peces βγ; to smale pecys δ.
376. *þo*] whan βγ. *seie*] say B; yseiȝe α; sawȝ β; saugh γ. *bigonne to fle*] gonne fleo awei α; gon fle β; gan flee γ; þey fleye aweye δ.
377. Omitted in βγ. *&*] & swiþe αδ. *þe*] þat α; þat þe δ. *gome*] game Baδ. *al igon*] agon α; gone δ.

Þe king made him vroþ inou · & lute wonder it was ·
Þat strange men in is owe lond · dude a such trespas ·
Þat asaileden is lond · & to robberie drowe · 380
& robbed is bestes & is game · & is men so slowe ·
[17] He wende viþ al is poer · & asailed hom anon ·
Brut & corineus preste were · & hor men echon ·
& smite an bataille strong · Þat no tunge telle ne may ·
Þe folc Þat Þer was aslawe · in ·eiþer side a day · 385
Corineus suerd sone brac · so strong he smot & vaste ·
Vor no suerd ne miȝte mid is dunt · longe dure ne laste ·
Mid him he adde an strong ax · Þat maniman broȝte to deþe ·
So strong & gret Þat an oþer · hit ssolde hebbe unneþe ·

---

378. *made him*] him made βγδ. *vroþ*] wroȝ B. *lute*] no Bαβγδ. *it was*] hit nas α.

379. *strange men*] strange man α; a straunge man βγ. *in*] on α. *owe*] owne B; owen βγ. *dude*] dnd δ; dide βγ. *a*] hym Bγ; him αβδ. *such*] swich α.

380. *asaileden*] asailede Bα; so asayled β; so assayled γδ. *robberie*] robbery Bγ; robberyȝe α. *drowe*] so drouȝ βγ.

381. *robbed . . . . game*] robbed & distruyd his game δ. *robbed*] robbede α; toke βγ. *&*] and eke δ. *so*] om. Bβγδ.

382. *asailed*] sailede B; asailede α.

383. *Brut*] & Brut B. *preste were*] prest were B; were prest αβγδ. *hor men*] mette hem δ. *echon*] euerichon α; euerechone β; euerychone γ.

384. *smite*] smyten Bδ; smitte α; smote βγ. *an bataille*] a batail so B; bataile so αδ; a Bataile so βγ. *ne*] om. Bαβγ.

385. *Þe*] Þat Baδ. *aslawe*] yslawe B; slayn βγ; þere abowte δ. *in*] on Bαβγδ. *a day*] þat day Bβγ.

386. *Corineus*] Cornieus αβ. *suerd*] ys swert B. *brac*] to brac α; to brake βγ.

387. *Vor*] om. αβγδ. *ne miȝte mid*] ne ne miȝte mid A; myȝte wᵗ B; ne myte α; ne myȝt βγ; myght not δ. *dunt*] dynt β; dynte γδ. *longe dure ne*] none lengur B; longe endure ne δ.

388. *Mid*] With βγ. *an*] a Bβγδ; o α. *strong*] stronge Bβγ. *maniman*] moniȝe mon α; many a man δ.

389. *So strong & grete*] So strong & so gret B; So gret & so strong heo (it βγ) was αβγ; So stronge & so grete hit was δ. *an oþer*] eny oþer α; any oþere βγ. *hit ssolde hebbe*] hure haf α; myȝt it lifte βγ; hit myght haue δ.

Brutus.

Corineus herwiþ harde smot · & stured him aboute · 390 fol. 9 b.
& made is wey bi eiþer side · & percede þe route ·
Mid þre hondred kniȝtes · a duc þat het syward ·
Asaylede corineus him sulf · a uorþ ward ·
He smot corineus harde inou · þat he it stronge velde ·
& ȝut he hente þene stroc · muchedel mid is sselde · 395
Corineus was þo somdel wroþ · is ax an hei he drou ·
& smot him anowarde þat heued · mid god ernest inou ·
& vor clef him al þat heued · & þe bodi to gronde ·
þo miȝte siward segge · þat he adde is per ifounde ·
þo corineus was alles wroþ · so strong dunt he ȝef · 400
þat ech bodi þat he smot · oþer heued he to clef ·

---

390. *herwiþ*] þer wᵗ Bδ; þar mide α; þerwith β; om. γ *harde*] hard α. *sturcde*] seuredc α; scured β; scuryd γ.
391. *& . . . side*] On eyþer side he mad wey α; On eyþere syde he made weye δ; On ciþer side he made goode wey βγ. *þe*] al þe δ. *route*] gret rowte βγ.
392. *Mid*] With βγ. *a*] o αβγ. *duc*] duyk α. *het*] hiȝt βγ.
393. *corineus him sulf*] corineus sulf α. *a uorþward*] a ɒrþward A; a forward B; al a foreward α; al in þe forewarde βγ; had þe forward δ.
394. *smot*] smot to α; smoot to β; smote to γδ. *stronge*] sore B.
395. *& ȝut*] Ac α; But βγ. *he*] om. α. *hente*] hent δ; kept β; kepte γ. *þene*] þe B; þan α; þat βγ; him a δ. *muchedel*] mocheldel β; mochedel γ; mechedele δ. *mid is*] vp on þe Bδ; op on þe α; apon þe βγ.
396. *þo*] þan βγ. *an hei*] on hey B.
397, 398 combined in γ: And smote Sywarde apon the heede and felde that body to grounde.
397. *him*] syward α; Sywarde β. *anowarde þat heued*] vpon þe hed B; opon þat heued α; apoñ þe heed β; anoward þe hede δ. *mid*] with β. *god*] gret αβ. *ernest*] vrnest α.
398. *him*] om. Bδ. *þat heued*] þe heed β; his hede δ. *þe bodi*] þe bodi anon β; fulde þat bodi α; felde þat bodi β; fellyd þe bodye δ.
399. *Þo*] Than βγ. *segge*] say β; scy γ; seye δ. *þat he adde is per*] his per he hadde αβγ. *is*] ys is B.
400. *alles*] so βγ. *so strong dunt*] so grete strokes B; þat strange dynt βγ. *ȝef*] ȝaf Baβγ.
401. *ech bodi*] þe body of eche B. *ech*] þe αβγδ. *oþer*] or B. *heued*] þe hed B; þat heued α; þe heed β; þe heede γ; þe heued δ. *he to clef*] al to claf α; he al to claf βγ.

Oþer he smot of þen arm · oþer hond oþer heued ·
No lim nas þat he smot · mid þe bodi bileued ·
Amty place he made aboute · þat folc fley him vaste ·
A wonder maister he was on · þat hom so couþe agaste ·
[18] So vaste hii slowe of þis men · & adoun hom caste ·
þat þe king mid a vewe men · him self fleiȝ atte laste ·
þo þis bataile was ido · brut & corineus ·
& astored hom aboute · mid richesse & chateus ·
Of corn & win & alle gode · & to ssipe vaste drowe ·
& barnde al þe contreie · & þat folc vaste slowe · 411
þo hii adde al bar imad · þe contrei al aboute ·
& hii were hom sulf wel astored · of no þing hii nadde doute ·

---

402. *þen*] þe Bδ ; þan α ; an βγ. *arm*] harme γ. *oþer*] or þe B ; om. βγ. *oþer*] or þe B ; or ellis βγ. *heued*] heed β ; heede γ.

403. *No lim nas*] No liue nas A ; No lym B ; þat no lime α ; That no lymme βγ ; No lym was δ. *mid*] nas mid α ; was with β ; was γ. *bileued*] leued βγ.

404. *Amty place*] Voide place βγ ; A rome δ. *aboute*] al aboute βγ ; him abowte δ. *þat folc fley*] & folc fleu B. *fley*] fleiȝe α ; flowe β ; flewe γ ; flyen γ. *vaste*] so fast β ; so faste γ.

405. *þat . . . agaste*] þat folc to so agaste α ; þat folke so to agast (agaste γ) βγ.

406. *hii*] he B. *slowe*] slow Bγ ; slowen αβ. *þis*] þisse α. *adoun hom*] to gronde B ; to grounde αβγ ; to þe grounde δ.

407. *mid*] wᵗ B ; with βγ. *him self*] þey δ. *fleiȝ*] flew B ; flei α ; flowe βγ ; flyen δ. *atte*] at þe Baβδ ; atte the γ.

408. *þo*] Whan βγ. *þis*] þe B. *&*] & þis Baβγδ.

409. *&*] om. Baβγδ. *astored*] Astorede *aboute*] wel aboute α ; wel al aboute βγ. *mid*] of Baδ ; with βγ. *&*] & of α. *chateus*] chasteus αβγ.

410. *& . . . &*] of . . . of B ; of . . . & αβγ ; & of . . . & of δ. *alle*] al manere βγ. *&*] om. αβγ.

411. *barnde*] brende B ; brande α ; brent β ; brente γ. *al*] om. B. *contreie*] contreiȝes α ; cuntreys βγ. *& þat*] & þ A ; & þe B ; þat α ; and βγδ. *slowe*] hij slowe α ; þei slowȝ βγ.

412. *þo*] Whan βγ. *bar imad*] bar ymaked α ; ymade bare δ. *þe*] þat δ. *al*] ab A.

413. *& hii were hom sulf wel astored*] & heo wel ystored B ; Ham sulf hij weren astored wel α ; & þei stored hem self riȝt wel β ; And storyd hem sylf ryght welle γ. *of . . . doute*] hij nadde of noþing doute α þei hadde of no man doute βγ. *hii nadde*] þei were in Bδ.

Hii wende hom to ssipe anon · & euene hii gonne
driue ·
To þe contreie of tours · & þere hii gonne ariue ·
A veir place hii chose hom · & þere hii gonne arere ·
Walles wide & stronge inou · castles as it were ·
& astored it wel inou · & hor god þuder in bere ·
& abide þen king · ȝif he wolde asaily hom þere ·

Brutus.

þe king goffar þuderward · gret poer & ost nom · fol. 10.
Of france & of oþer londes · & toward tours com ·
þo he sei þe grete walles · castles as it were ·
Ouȝ he sede þe gret despit · þat i se to me here ·
þat þis vile cumelinges · castles leteþ rere ·
Vpe min londe baldeliche · as me vor to afere ·
Ne doþ hii me ssame inou · hou miȝte hii do me more ·
Bote ich be þer of awreke · ich ssal deie wel sore ·

---

414. *wende*] wente γ ; went δ. *hom*] om. B. *to ssipe anon*] anon to schipe α ; anone to schip βγ. *euene*] efne α. *hii*] om. B.
415. *tours*] toures Baβγ ; tourys δ. *þere*] om. βγ.
416. *A veir*] A fair B ; O faire αβγ *chose*] cheson B ; chosen αβγδ.
417. *inou*] anon α ; anone βγ.
418. *astored*] astorede Bα. *&*] om. αβγ. *hor god*] here god Bα ; here good βγ ; her goodes δ. *þuder in*] þer inne Bβγ ; þer in α ; þyder δ. *here*] ABδ ; hij bere α ; þei bere βγ.
419. *& abide þen*] For to abide þe B ; & abide þe α ; & abode þe βγδ. *asaily hom*] asayle hom B ; ham asaile α ; hem asaile βγ ; assaylye hem δ.
420. *þuderward*] þiderward B ; þeoderward α. *nom*] name βγ.
421. *& of*] and α. *toward*] towardes αβγ. *com*] came βγ.
422. *þo . . . walles*] þo he þe grete walles sai α ; Whan he þo gret wallis saw; βγ. *he sei*] heo seye B; þey seyȝe δ. *as*] also α.
423. *þe*] þat δ. *i*] ich α. *here*] don here β ; done here γ ; there δ.
424. *þis*] þeos α ; þise β ; these γ ; þes δ. *vile cumelinges*] file & komelynges B ; fyle eomlynges δ. *rere*] her arere α ; here arere βγ.
425. *Vpe min*] Op on my Bα ; Vppon my βγδ. *baldeliche*] boldeliche β ; boldlyehe γ. *vor to*] nou forto α ; now to βγ.
426. *do me*] do Bδ ; me do α.
427. *be þer of awreke*] þer of be wreke δ. *deie*] dye Bβγ ; deye αδ. *wel*] for Baδ ; for herte βγ.

Vor godes loue stalwarde men · armieþ ȝow vaste ·
To sle þis proute cumelinges · & hor castles adoun caste ·
þis folc armed hom anon · & hor baners gonne arere ·
& departede hor ost in tuelf parties þere · 431
[19] Brut ordeinede is ost · & sette hom wisliche ·
& mid god herte aȝen þis folc wende baldeliche ·
þere hii smite an bataile hard · & strong inou ·
þe stalworþe folc of troye · of þe frensse vaste slow ·
Ȝe two þousend & mo · in a lute stonde · 436
So þat þe frensse were · neiȝwat ibroȝt to gronde ·
& naþeles hor ferde wax · vaste aboute & wide ·
Vor hii hadde suche þritti men · as were in hor side ·

---

428. *Vor . . . men*] Staleworþe men for godes loue αβγ. *stalwarde*] staleworþe B. *armieþ*] armeþ Bαβγδ. *ȝow*] eu nou α; ȝow nowe βγ.

429. *þis*] the γ. *proute*] om. B; pronde δ. *cumelinges*] komlynges B; kymlynges δ.

430. *þis*] These γδ. *folc*] fol A. *armed hom*] hem armede B; hem armed δ. *hor*] om. Bαβγ. *gonne arere*] gonne rere B; gonnen arere α; þei gon rere βγ.

431. *departede hor ost*] depareede hor ost A; hare ost depardede α; her ost departede β; here ost departyd γ. *in*] on αβγ. *tuelf*] twolf B; twelue γ.

432. *ordeinede*] armede wel α; armed wel β; armed welle γ. *hom*] hit wel α; it riȝt βγ. *wisliche*] wisily βγ.

433. *§ . . . baldeliche*] And mid gode hurte mette ham wel baldeliche α; And with goode herte mette hem riȝt Boldely βγ. *þis*] þe B; þese δ. *wende*] he went δ.

434. *smite an*] smyton a B; smiten o α; smote o βγ; smytten a δ.

435. *þe stalworþe*] & þis B; þis ulke α; Thise ilke βγ; These stalward δ. *of þe*] þe αβγ.

436. *þousend*] hundred α. *mo*] many mo δ. *in a lute*] in a lytul B; in o wel lytele α; in one litel βγ; w'ynne a litil δ.

437. *So*] om. αβγ. *þe*] þeos α; þise βγ. *frensse*] frenche men βγ; ffrensche men δ. *were*] weren αβγ. *neiȝwat*] ney wat α; neȝ B; nerand βγ; nerehand δ.

438. *§*] Ae α; But βγ; Bot δ. *ferde*] Aα; ferd B; ost βγ; oste δ. *wax*] wexed βγ. *vaste . . . wide*] fast and gadred abowte wyde δ. *§*] om. B.

439. *suche*] om. δ. *as were in hor*] as were on þe oþer B; as weren in þe oþer αβγ; aȝeynst on of þat oþere δ. *side*] om. B.

Vor hor poer & hor ost · wax euere so vaste ·
þat þis gode folc of troye · ouercome were atte laste ·
& flowe in to hor castles · vor hii nadde oþer won ·
þe ost wiþoute of france · biseged hom anon ·
& bi leye hom so vaste · þat neȝ to gronde hom broȝte ·
So þat brut & corineus · an quointise hom bi þouȝte ·
þat þis corineus bi niȝte · wende out wiþ gret route ·
At a posterne stilleliche · þat hii nuste it noȝt wiþoute ·
Amorwe brut wiþinne wiþ is ost out drou ·
& smot wiþ þis frensse men · strong bataile inou ·

Brutus.

þer were mani a þousend · islawe in a stounde · fol. 10 b.
Brut adde a neuew þat mony broȝte to gronde ·
Vor he slow mid is poer · & broȝte to ssame ·
Six hondered as me seiþ · tours was is name ·

---

440. *wax*] waxed βγ. *so*] so swyþe αβγ.
441. *þis*] þise β; these γ. *were*] was αβγ. *atte*] at þe Bα; atte þe βγ.
442. *flowe*] flowen αβγδ. *in to*] vnto δ. *vor*] þo Bαβγδ. *nadde*] hadde none β; hadde no γ; had non δ.
443. *biseged*] bi segede B; bisette αβγ. *hom*] hem B; ham þer α; hem þer βγ.
444. *bi leye*] bi lai B; bileyȝen αβ; bileyñ γ.
445. *an*] one α; on βγ; a δ. *quointise*] queintise α; quayntise β; quantyse γ; queyntyse δ.
446. *þis*] om. δ. *niȝte*] nyȝt B. *gret*] a grete δ.
447. *a*] one αβγ. *stilleliche*] wel stillych δ. *nuste it noȝt*] hit nuste α; ne wiste β; ne wyst γ; wyst noght δ.
448. *out*] out so α; so oute βγ.
449. *men*] om. αβγ. *strong bataile*] batayle strong B; one bataile strong α; o Bataile stronge βγ; a bateyle stronge δ.
450. *þer*] þar α; And þere δ. *mani*] manyȝe α. *a*] om. Bαβγ. *islawe*] slawe B; yslawen α; slayn βγ; slayne δ. *in a*] in one α; in one litel βγ.
451. *Brut*] Ac bruyt α; But Brut βγ. *a neuew*] o god man α; one good man βγ. *mony*] manyȝe α; many on δ.
452. *mid his poer*] with his owen (hys owne γ) power βγ. *broȝte*] broute manyȝe α; brouȝt many βγ; brouȝt hem δ.
453. *hondered*] þousend α; þowsand βγ. *as me seiþ*] and mo a day αβγ. *tours*] tourus B; for tours so α; for Toures þat βγ.

Atte laste he was him sulf · aslawe þer was deol inou ·
þo þe bataile was ne do · corineus vorþ him drou · 455
Mid six þousend wiȝtemen · out of an wode þere ·
& come vpe þis frensse men · as hii al weri were ·
[50] & slou hom to gronde · al vor noȝt · so þat atte laste ·
Hii þat miȝte ofscapie bigonne to fle vaste ·
Hii of troye siwede · wiþ oute eni feintise · 460
Vor ȝwanne strengþe faileþ · me mot nime vorþ quointise ·
þo brut & corineus adde hor wille · of þis þinge ·
Hii lete hor men þat were aslawe · veire an erþe bringe ·
& tours þe gode kniȝt · þat so muche folc er slow ·
Brut let bringe an erþe · wiþ honur inou · 465

---

454. *Atte*] At þo B ; At þe αβγ (& passim). *sulf*] self Bβγ. *aslawe*] yslawe B ; slayn βγ. *deol*] dul α ; dole βγ.

455. *ne do*] ney ydo Bα ; neyȝ ydo β ; nye ydo γ ; nygh ydo δ. *corineus*] of corinens αβγ. *vorþ*] uorþ B ; forthe δ ; vor A. *vor him drou*] ich telle nou α ; I telle ȝow βγ.

456, 457 are transposed in δ.

456. *wiȝtemen*] noble men B ; of antemen α ; of fresche men βγδ. *of an wode*] of þe wode þo α ; of þe wodde þan βγ. *an*] a δ.

457. *come*] com α ; felle δ. *vpe*] vp B ; opon α ; apon γ. *þis*] þisse α ; þe βγ. *as hii al weri*] þo heo al weri B ; þo hij wel weri α ; when þei riȝ (ryght γ) wery βγ ; þo þey werye δ.

458. *slou*] slowen αβγ. *al vor noȝt*] om. αβγ.

459. *miȝte*] myten α ; myȝten β ; myght γ ; myght þen δ. *ofscapie*] osscapie A ; of scape B ; aseapyȝe α ; askape βγ ; ascape δ. *bigonne*] gonne α ; ganne β ; gan γ. *fle*] fleo α. *vaste*] wel faste α ; riȝ faste β ; ryght faste γ.

460. *Hii*] & heo B ; & hij α ; And þei βγδ. *of*] om. γ. *siwede*] sywede ham α ; seweden hem β ; sewede hem γ. *wiþ onte*] wiþonten αβδ. *feintise*] fintyse γ.

461. *ȝwanne*] wen B ; whanne α. *strengþe*] þe strengþe Bαδ. *me*] om. α ; men βγ. *nime vorþ*] take Bδ ; do αβγ. *quointise*] quintise α ; quayntise β ; quantyse γ.

462. *þo*] þe B ; Þo þis α ; So þis βγ. *adde hor wille*] hare wille hadden α ; here wille hadden β ; here wylle hadde γ.

463. *were aslawe*] weren slayn βγ. *an erþe*] on erþe B ; in erþe αβγ.

464. *þe*] þan α ; þat βγ. *so*] om. αβγ. *muche*] muchel α ; moche γ. *folc*] om. γ. *er*] þar α ; þer β ; there γ.

465. *bringe*] bring him β ; brynge hym γ. *an erþe*] on erþe Bα ; in erþe βγ. *honur*] gret honour αβγ.

& let vair tabernacle in · honur of him rere ·
& vair hous aboute him · & þe cite bigan þere ·
þat noble cite was & his · & vor tours þat þere lai ·
þe cite me clupeþ tours · as me deþ ȝut to þis day ·
Brut & corineus þo hii adde · hor wille of al þe lond · 470
Hii wende aboute & preide hom ne miȝte noȝt atstonde ·
Hii chargeden hor ssipes vaste · & wel mid alle gode ·
& wende vorþ mid god wind · mid wel driuinde flode ·
& driue euere westward · wiþ wel god pays ·
Hii come here to engelond · to þe hauene of totteneis ·
To þe on ende of engelond · as in þe west souþ · 476
A lute bi norþe cornewaile · as in an hauene mouþ ·

---

466. *vair*] faire α; a fair B; a faire βγδ. *rere*] arere βγδ.
467. *vair*] a fayre δ. *aboute*] al abouten Bα; al aboute β; alle aboute γ; allabowte δ. *þe cite bigan*] bigan þe cite Bαβγδ.
468. *noble cite*] noble α; om. βγ. *& his*] & ȝut is α; and ȝit is βγ. *& vor tours þat*] ffore þat tourys δ.
469. *þe . . . tours*] He lete clepe it Tourys δ. *þe*] þat αβγ. *me clupeþ tours*] me clepede tours B; tours yeleped was α; Toures callid was βγ. *as me . . . day*] and ȝut is to þis day α; and ȝit is þis day βγ. *deþ ȝut to*] doþ ȝet to B; dothe ȝyt þys δ.
470. *þo hii*] þo he B; om. α; þus βγ. *of al þe*] in al þe B; in eche αβγ; in alle þat δ.
471. *Hii*] He B. *wende*] wenden α; went δ. *aboute . . . atstonde*] & saide al aboute for noþing myȝte hem atstonde B; & preide aboute ne myte ham noþing astonde α; and preid aboute ne myȝt no þing hem astonde βγ; & pleyd hem allabowte for noþynge hem myght wᵗ stond δ.
472. *chargeden*] chargede B; charged δ; frauȝt β; frawte γ. *vaste*] wel α; þan βγ. *& wel mid*] fol mid α; ful with βγ; and full wᵗ δ.
473. *wende*] wenden α. *god*] a good δ. *mid wel driuinde*] & wel dryuyng B; & wel driuende α; & wel drynande βγ; and wel driuynge δ.
474. *driue*] drinen α; drauen βγ; dryuen δ. *wiþ wel god*] so þat in god Bδ; with riȝt good βγ.
475. *Hii*] & αβγ. *come*] comen αβγδ. *here to*] in to δ. *þe*] om. B. *totteneis*] tottenais B; tottenays α; Totenays βγ.
476. *þe on ende*] þan ende α; þe ende βγ. *as*] al α; alle βγ.
477. *lute*] litel αβ; lytell γ; litil δ. *bi norþe*] bi fore B. *as in an*] as is an B; as in þe αβγ. *hauene*] hauenes Bβγ; hafnes α.

Þis was þre þousend · & four score & þre ȝer ·
Fram þat þe world was verst imad · þat hii ariuede þer ·

fol. 11. *Brutus.*

[21] Ar god was ibore · euene it was also
Enleue hondred ȝer · & þritti þar to ·
Þus come verst to engelond · þe verste men iwis ·
Þat euere wonede in engelond · þat were brut & his ·
Þo brut & is men · Þus come verst to londe ·
Hii wende aboute wide inou · þe contreies vor to fonde ·
Gret plente hii founde of fiss · as hii wende bi þe weie ·
Of wodes & of riuers · as is in þe contreie ·
Lond hii founde god inou · to tulye on alle god ·
So þat to bileue þer · hor herte wel astod ·
Hii founde an vewe geans · vorbroide men as it were ·
Into cornewaile hii driue hom · in to olde diches þere ·

---

478. *þousend*] þousend ywis α; þowsand I wis βγ. *& þre*] om. βγ.
479. *þat*] om. βγ. *þe*] þo B. *world*] wolld A. *imad*] mad B; made βγ. *þat*] þat þat B. *ariuede*] ariuede so α; so ryuede βγ.
480. *Ar*] And er B; & her þat α; And er þat βγ; And ere þat δ. *euene*] efne α. *was*] were Bα. *ibore*] borne βγ; bore δ. *it was*] hit ys δ.
481. *Enleue . . . . þar to*] O þousend & two hondred ȝeres and non mo α; A þowsand and two hundrid ȝeres and no mo βγ. *Enleue*] Ellene B. *þar to*] ȝer and two B.
482. *verst to*] to B; in to δ. *verste men*] formust man α; formyst man βγ.
483. *were*] was βγ.
484. *come verst to londe*] come first a londe B; fyrst come alonde δ. *come*] comen αβγ.
485. *inou*] om. B. *vor*] om. αβγ.
486. *hii founde of fiss*] of fysche þey fonde δ. *fiss*] fiehs α. *wende*] wente B. *weie*] contreie A; weye Bβγδ; weyȝe α.
487. *as is*] as ben βγ.
488. *tulye*] tilie B; teliȝen α; tillien β; tyllien γ; tylye δ. *on*] & B; of γ.
489. *bileue þer*] bileuen her α; bileuen here βγ; bileue here δ. *hor herte*] here herte B; here hurten α; hare hertes βγ; here hertus δ. *wel astod*] fel and stod B; þer wᵗ stode δ.
490. *founde*] fonden B; foundene α; founden βγ. *an vewe*] a vewe B; ane fewe α; a fewe βγ. *geans*] Aα; geandes B; geauntes βγ. *vorbroide*] forbroide B; forbreiden αβ; forbreyden γ; forbredde δ.
491. *driue hom*] ham driue α; hem droue βγ; dryuen hem δ. *in to*] in αβγ.

Hii housede & bulde vaste · & herede & sewe ·
So þat in a lute stounde · gode cornes hom grewe ·
Corn & frut hom wax inouȝ · & fiss inou hii founde ·
& of fless so þat hii were · riche inou in a stounde · 495
Brut bad corineus for to chese · of ech contrei iwis ·
Ȝwich him were leuest abbe · to him & to his ·
Cornewaile him likede best · þer vore he ches þere ·
To him & to his of spring · & vor þer geans were ·
Vor he willede to fiȝte · mid geans & do hom ssame · 500
Þat lond he clupede cornwaile · after is owe name ·
Cornewaile after corineus · & in þis manere iwis ·
Corineus bi wan cornwaile · to him & to his ·
Brut huld him to engelond · he ne dorste him naȝt [22]
pleine ·
& after brut his owe name · he clupede hit brutaine · 505
Brutons me clupede alle men · þat were in engelonde ·
As me clupede hom longe suþþe · vor te nou late ich vnder
stonde ·

---

492. *housede*] saiseden α; seyseden βγ. *bulde*] bulden α; bilden βγ; byllid δ. *herede*] erede B; ereden αβγ; ered δ. *sewe*] eke sewe βγ.
493. *þat*] om. βγ. *in*] wᵗ ynne δ. *a lute*] lutel B; o litel αβγ; a litil δ. *stounde*] while B.
494. *wax*] wex B; grewe βγ. *fiss*] fichs α. *hii*] þei B.
495. *so þat hii were*] þat hij (þei βγ) woxe αβγ. *riche inou*] ruche α; ryȝt ryche βγ. *a*] litel αβγ.
496. *bad*] badde βγ; bede δ. *for to*] om. αβγ. *chese*] cheose α. *ech contrei*] eche contreiȝe α.
497. *were leuest*] were leouest α; leuyst were δ. *abbe*] to habbe B; habbe α; haue βγ; forto haue δ. *& to his*] and his αβγ.
498. *Cornewaile*] Bα; Cornewale β; Cornewayle γ; Corunwaile δ; Corineus A.
499. *of spring*] ospryng B; osprynge γ. *þer*] the δ.
500. *willede*] wilnede α; desired βγ. *mid . . . ssame*] & geans to don schame α; and geauntes to done schame βγ. *mid*] wᵗ δ.
501. *clupede*] clepude B; clepede α; callid βγ. *owe*] ownc B; owen βγ (and passim).
502. *&*] om. αβγδ. *þis*] þisse α.
503. *bi wan*] wanne βγ.
504. huld] held α; helde βγδ. *him to*] to him Bδ; to α. *ne dorste*] ne þorte α; ne þouȝt βγ; dorst δ.
505. *&*] om. αβγ. *clupede*] clepede Bα; callid βγ.
506. *clupede*] clepude B; clepede α; callid βγ (and passim). *in*] of B.
507. *As . . vnder stonde*] & longe seþþe (siþe βγ) fort nou (for to now βγ) late for soþ (sothe βγ) ich (I βγ) vnderstonde αβγ. *vor te*] for to B.

Gogmagog was a geant · swiþe gret & strong ·
Vor aboute an twenti vet · me seiþ he was long ·

Brutus rex.

fol. 11 b. A gret ok he wolde braide adoun · as it a smal ȝerd were .
& bere vorþ in is hond · þat volc vor to afere ·
He com mid tventi geans · & asailled brut vaste ·
Brut wiþ is poer slou · þis geans atte laste ·
Alle bote gogmagog · vor him ne slou he noȝt ·
Vor he ssolde mid corineus · wrastli he adde iþoȝt ·
So þat corineus & he · to gadere were ibroȝt ·
Þe wrastlinge bitvene hom . was somdel toȝt ·
Þer was moni a strong breid · so þat ribbes þre ·
Þe geant brac of corineus · as me miȝte ise ·
In þe riȝt side tuo · & in þe luft side on ·
Þo was corineus somdel vroþ · he stured him anon ·

---

508. *Gogmagog*] Geomagog α; Goggomagog B. *a*] o αβγ. *swiþe*] ful βγ.
509. *Vor*] om. B. *an*] om. Bαβγ. *twenti*] four & twenti B. *seiþ*] seyde δ. *he*] þat he αβγ.
510. A] O α. *ok*] om. γ; oke δ. *braide*] breide Bαβγ. *as . . . were*] ase a smal ȝerd hit were α; as a smalle ȝerde hit were βγ.
511. *bere vorþ*] beren forþ hit αβ; beren hyt forthe γ; bere hit forth δ. *in*] on α. *þat . . . afere*] þat folc forte afere B; þat folc fort to afere α; þe folke for to afere βγ; þylk folk to afear δ; as it a smal ȝerd were A.
512. *asailled brut*] asailede brut B; bruyt assailede α; Brut assayled βγ.
513. *wiþ is*] mid α. *slou þis geans*] þe geans slou α; þe geauntes slouȝ βγ; slowȝ hem δ.
514. *gogmagog*] geomagog α; gogmagod γ. *ne*] om. δ.
515. *wrastli*] wrastele B; warstly βγ; wrastle δ. *iþoȝt*] þouȝt βγ.
516. *So . . . ȝ he*] Þo (Whan βγ) he & corineus αβγ. *were*] weren α.
517. *wrastlinge*] wrastolyng B; walewinge α; wallowynge βγ. *bitvene*] bitwene α; bitwex βγ. *hom*] hem two δ. *was*] hit was αβγ.
518. *moni*] maniȝe α.
519. *brac*] brek B; brake γ; breke δ. *as*] ase þer α; as þer βγ. *ise*] þer yse B; ysco α; se βγ.
520. *In þe riȝt*] On þe luft α; On þe lefte β; On the left γ. *in*] on αγ. *luft*] lift B; lyfte δ; ryȝt α; riȝt β; ryght γ.
521. *he stured*] he sterede B; he sturede α; þo he steryd δ.

And kipte þis geant · & to an hei roche him drou ·
þat stod aboue þe se an hei · & þere riȝt adoun him slou ·
So þat he was al to ranced · pecemele in a stounde ·
Ech lime fram oþer among þe roches · ar he com to
gronde · 525
Corineus was alone louerd · of cornwaile þo · [23]
ȝwanne þe geans were alle aslawe · þat þer ne bileuede
na mo ·
Brut wende vorþ in to engelond · & aspiede vp & doun ·
Vor to seche an eysi place · vor to rere an heued toun ·
He com & vond al vpe temese · an place vair inou · 530
In god contreie & plentiuous · þat is herte muche to drou ·
þat þe ssipes miȝte fram eche londe · bringe to god iwis ·
þere he rerede is heued toun · þat londone icluped is ·
Ac so ne clupede he him noȝt · ac þe niewe troye ·
þer abbeþ kinges & mani oþere · ofte ibe in ioie · 535

522. *kipte*] gripte Bαγ; gript β; bygrepe δ. *an hei*] one heyȝe α.
523. *þat*] & α. *riȝt*] om. B. *slou*] þreu α; þrewe βγ.
524. *So þat*] Þar he α; Ther βγ. *al to ranced*] Aα; al to raced B; al to racede βγ. *in a*] in o α; in a litel βγ.
525. *fram oþer*] om. αβγ. *among þe roches*] among the rochesse γ; om. δ. *ar*] or βγ.
526. *Corineus*] Þat corineus B. *alone*] al londe βγ. *of*] ouer αβ; ouyr γ; of alle δ.
527. *were*] weren αβ. *alle*] om. αβγ. *aslawe*] yslawe B. *þer*] þerinne αβγ. *nē . . . mo*] nere nāme α; ner no mo βγ. *ne*] om. Bδ. *na*] no Bδ.
528. *in*] om. αβγδ. *aspiede*] aspide him α; aspied him βγ.
529. *seche*] suche βγ. *an*] on α. *eysi*] ese B. *vor to rere*] to make B; to rere αβγ; for to make δ. *an*] on α.
530. *He com & vond*] He fond α; He founde βγ. *al vpe*] ope α; vp on βγ. *temese*] Temse βγ. *an*] a Bβγ; one α.
531. *In . . . plentiuous*] In a good & a plenteous δ. *plentiuous*] plenteus B. *þat . . . drou*] þer to his hurte drou α; þer to his herte drouȝ βγ. *muche*] meche δ.
532. *þe*] om. αβγ. *to*] þer to αβγ; to al δ.
533. *is heued toun*] þys hede toū δ. *icluped*] iclepud B; yeleped α; callid βγ.
534. *Ac*] But βγ; Bot δ. *ne*] om. βγδ. *clupede he him*] elepede he him α; elepude he yt B; eleped he hit δ; he callid it βγ. *ac þe*] bute þe B.; but þe βγ; ffore he named hit δ.
535. *abbeþ*] haueth γδ. *kinges & mani oþere*] kinges manyȝe α; kynges many one βγ. *ofte ibe in*] ofte ilyued in α; ofte lyued in βγ; ybe in meche δ.

Brut þis noble prince · sones adde þre ·
His wif · Innogen · noble men & fre ·
Lotrin · & kamber · & albanac al so ·
& attelaste deide brut · þo al þis was ido ·

Locrinus rex.

fol. 12. After þat he com to engelond · In þe foure & twentiþe
ȝere · 540
Ibured he was in londone · þat he let verst rere ·
þis lond was þo ideled a þre · amang þre sones iwis ·
Bi weste seuerne kember adde · & so al walis ·
Albanac biȝonde homber · ac lotrin adde best ·
Al out bitwene hom · fram est to þe west · 545
Vor þat he was eldest me lokede him mest bi riȝte ·
þes were as þre kinges · & men of muchel miȝte ·
þe king of hongerie · suþþe com · homber was is name ·
Into scotlond to worri · & to do albanac ssame ·

---

536. *adde*] he hadde δ.
537. *His*] By hys Bγδ; Bi his α; By his β.
538. *Lotrin*] Locryn B; Lokrin α; Lokyrin β; Lokeryn γ; Locrin δ. *& albanan*] albanac he hadde αβγ.
539. *&*] om. Baβγδ. *þo al þis*] whan þis al βγ.
540. *to*] in to δ. *þe*] þo B. *twentiþe*] twenti αβγ; twentye δ.
541. *Ibured*] Yburyed Bα; Buryed βγ; Beryed δ. *in*] at Baββδ; atte γ. *rere*] arere βγ.
542. *lond*] london γ. *þo*] om. B; þanne βγ. *ideled*] ydeld α; ydelde βγ; deled B; dalt δ. *a þre*] a þreo α; in þre βγ. *amang*] among Baβγ; amonge δ. *þre*] þe α; þise β; these γ.
543. *kember*] kamber Baβγ. *so al*] al þer to α; þer to al βγ.
544. See Appendix, note B. *lotrin*] locryn B; locrin δ (and passim).
545. *bitwene*] that lond bitwene B; þylk londe betwene δ. *fram est*] fro þe est B; ffram þe este δ.
546. *me lokede him*] he hadde αβγ. *mest*] best B; þe best δ; most βγ.
547. *were*] weren β. *as*] al δ. *þre*] om. αβγ. *muchel*] muche Bα; mochil β; mochel γ; meche δ.
548. *hongerie*] hungri B; hongrye α; hongry βγ. *suþþe*] sythen γ.
549. *worri*] werre B; werri α; werry β; werrey γ. *to do albanac*] do albanak B; albanac to do αβγ.

& werred vpe him vaste · & atte laste him slou · 550 Humber.
þo lotrin iseiȝ þis · he was sori inou ·
After his broþer kamber · hastiliche he sende ·
& beye mid gret ost · toward þe king wende ·
& smite bataile strong inou · strengore ne miȝte non be · [24]
So þat homber king of hongri · suþþe bi gan to fle · 555
In to a gret water þere · & adreinte him silue mid ssame ·
þer vore me clupede þat water þo · homber after is name ·
As me deþ ȝut & euermo · wule vor þis cas ·
þat homber king of hongrie · þer inne adreint was ·
þo lotrin adde al is wille · he astore wel is lond · 560
Wiþ homber kinges god · þat me of his wond ·
þo vond he þere damaiseles gent & vair inoȝ ·
þat homber wiþ him brouȝte · to þe ones herte drouȝ ·
þat was of hom cheuentein · & þe kinges doȝter was ·
Of germain & as him þouȝte · in þe worlde her pere
nas · 565

550. *werred*] werrede Bα ; worred δ. *vpe*] vpon αβγδ. *&*] om. αβ. *slou*] sloȝ B ; a slou α ; slouȝ βγ.
551. *iseiȝ þis*] herde þis B; herd þys δ ; þis yhurde α ; þis herde βγ. *he was sori*] sore he wes B ; Sorye he was δ.
552. *hastiliche*] þo hasteliche α ; þan hastiliche βγ. *sende*] sent βγ.
553. *beye*] boþe Bαβγδ. *þe*] þis αβγδ.
554. *& smite*] He smyte a B ; Hij smiten o α ; Thei smoten a β ; They smoten o γ ; They smytten a δ. *strengore . . . be*] ne strengor myȝte be B ; no strengere myte beo α ; none strenger myȝt be βγ. *non*] om. δ.
555. *þat*] om. αβγ. *suþþe*] atte þe last βγ.
556. *a gret water þere*] a water swiþe (riȝt βγ) gret αβγ. *adreinte*] adreynt B ; dreynt δ. *him silue*] hym self Bδ ; om. αβγ.
557. *Þer vore . . . homber*] Þar (Ther βγ) of þat water homber (humber βγ) is cleped (eallid βγ) αβγ.
558. *As me deþ ȝut*] ȝuȝte me deþ α ; ȝit men doþ βγ. *deþ*] dothe δ. *euermo*] euer more B ; euere α ; euer βγ. *wule*] wole Bαβγ ; om. δ. *þis*] þe B ; þis vlke α ; þis ilke βγ ; þat self δ.
560. *astore*] astorede Bα ; astored βγδ.
561. *homber kinges god*] kynge humbers good βγ ; þe kyngys good humbre δ. *þat me of his*] þat men of hys δ ; of his þat me (men βγ) αβγ. *wond*] fond Bα ; founde βγ ; fonde δ.
562. *Þo vond he*] Þo fonden hij α ; Thei founden βγ. *þere*] þre Bαβγδ. *damaiseles*] maidenes α ; maydenes βγ. *gent*] gentils α ; gentil βγ.
563. Omitted in βγ and a blank left. *to þe ones*] to þe on ys B ; to þat on his αδ.
565. *germain*] germanie B. *&*] om. Bαβγ. *her*] hire B ; hure α ; here β ; om. δ.

So ȝwit ne of suich color · ne in eche manere so gent ·
King lotrines herte was · al & clene vp hire iwent ·
He nom hire vorþ mid him · mid gret honur inou ·
& þouȝte hire to spousi · so his herte to hire drou ·

Locrinus rex.

fol. 12 b. Ac corineus duc of cornwaile · wroþ inou was · 570
Toward þe king lotrin · þo he herde of þis cas ·
Vor he adde him a voreward · is doȝter abbe to wiue ·
His gret ax he nom in is hond · & toward him hiede bliue ·
His ax þo he to him com · so grisliche he ssoc & vaste ·
þat þe king kwakede & is men · so sore hii were agaste · 575
Seie he sede lotrin · wat þenestow vor to do ·
þenestow me corineus · vor to bitraye so ·
Hastow vorȝute þe grete wo · & moni harde wounde ·
þat ich abbe iþoled for þi fader · & þe mani harde stounde ·

---

566. *suich*] such B; suche γ. *ne*] ny B. *eche*] no αβγ.
567. *lotrines*] locrin ys δ. *&*] om. Bαβγ. *vp hire*] opon hure α; vppon hure βγ; on here δ.
568. *He nom*] And tok B; & nom α; And name βγ; And nome δ. *hire*] hure αβγ; hir δ. *vorþ*] al forþ αβγδ.
569. *spousi*] spouse Bβγ. *to hire*] opon hure α; vpon hur β; vpon here γ.
570. *wroþ inou*] wroȝ ynow B; wroþ ynou þo α; wroþe ynouȝ he βγ; wrothe ynow δ.
571. *þe*] om. B. *herde of þis*] herde þis Bδ; yhurde þat α; hard þat β; herde that γ.
572. *adde him*] made him β; made γ. *voreward*] vorward made δ. *abbe*] to haue γδ.
573. *His . . . nom*] He nom his gret ax α; He name his douȝty ax βγ. *in*] on α. *toward*] to Bδ. *him*] om. γ. *hiede*] orn α; renne βγ. *bliue*] bi lyue B.
574. *grisliche*] grimliche αβγ. *he ssoc & vaste*] smot and caste (cast β) αβγ.
575. *þat*] þar α. *king . . . men*] kynge & alle his men quaked βγ *sore*] om. δ.
576. *Seie*] Nay γ. *lotrin*] to locryn α; to Lokryn βγ. *þenestow*] þenchest þou α; þenkest þou (thee γ) βγ; wenyst þou δ.
577. *þenestow me*] þenchest þou me quaþ α; Thinkest þou me q^{d} βγ; Thenkyst þou δ. *vor to*] to B; nouþe α; now me βγ.
578. *Hastow*] Hast þou Bα. *vorȝute*] forȝete Baγδ; forȝet β. *moni*] þe mony B; þe many δ; al þe αβγ. *wounde*] stounde αβγ.
579. *ich abbe iþoled*] ich þolede α; I þoled βγ; I haue had δ. *þe mani harde*] þe mony luþer B; manyȝe a luyþer α; many a leþer βγ; many a lubere δ. *stounde*] wonde α; wounde βγ.

Vor to winne him lond & ȝow · & þou wost now [25]
vorsake · 580
Mi doȝter þat ssolde be þi wif · & to a kumeling take ·
Þou ne ssalt bi him þat made me · ofskapie so liȝte ·
Þe ȝwile þer is in mi riȝt hond · eni strengþe or miȝte ·
& þe ȝwile ich mai þer wiþ · min handax vp a drawe ·
ȝware wiþ ich abbe geans · & maniman aslawe · 585
He bigan to ssake is handax · & bigan to adrawe anon ·
& kniȝtes cride & code · bitwene hom manion ·
So þat king lotrin · vnder veng wel vain ·
& spouse is doȝter · þat het gvendolein ·
& dude al is wille · vor he lokede so rowe · 590
More vor eye þane vor loue · maniman seruef howe ·
Ac noȝt vor þan þat oþer maide · he louede more of inou ·
Astrild hire name was · & more to hire he drou ·

580. *ȝow*] eu α; rent βγ; good δ. *þou*] om. α. *wost now*] hast now B; woldeste nou α; woldist now β; now woldyst γ; woldest now δ.
581. *kumeling*] kemelyng B; kymlynge þe δ.
582. *made me*] me made δ. *ofskapie*] ascapiȝe me α; ascapie me βγ; ascape now δ.
583. *eni strengþe or*] strengþe oþer (oþere β) eny αβ; strength or ony γ. *or*] & B.
584. *þe ȝwile*] while B; þe while þat αβγ. *handax*] hond axe B; handex βγ. *vp a drawe*] vp drawe Bβγδ; op drawe α.
585. *ȝware wiþ*] Mid whan α; With whiche βγ. *geans*] of Geanntus δ. *& maniman*] mony on B; manyȝe on α; many one βγ; many on δ. *aslawe*] yslawe Baβγδ.
586. *ssake*] schaken αβγ. *handax*] axe Bγ; ax αβ. *& bigan to adrawe*] for to smyte Baβγδ.
587. *&*] Ac Bα; But βγ; Bot δ. *cride*] cryden α; crieden βγ. *code*] ȝede Baβγδ. *hom manion*] swiþe & eke anon αβγ; anone many one δ.
588. *king*] þo kyng B; þe kynge δ. *vnder veng*] vnder fong B; vnder feng α; vnder fenge βγ. *vain*] fayn Bα; fayne βγ.
589. *spouse*] spousede Bα; spousid β; spoused γδ. *het*] hette B; hiȝt βγ; heyght δ. *gvendolein*] gwendelayn α.
590. *dude*] dud þo δ.
591. *vor eye*] for heyȝe α; for hawe βγ. *manimon*] maniȝe mon α.
592. *Ac*] And Baβγ. *noȝt vor þan*] þei α; naþeles βγ. *more of*] more B; of βγ; euere δ.
593. *he*] om. δ.

He made hire vnder erþe · a woniinge quointeliche ·
& huld hire þere to is wille · longe priueliche · 595
& drou to hire wanne he wolde · þat noman it nuste ·
Bote it were eni prieuman · þat is priuete al wuste ·
ȝwanne he wolde to hire go · to his meine he sede ·
þat he wolde to is godes · his offringe lede ·

Locrinus rex.

ol. 13. And þat he adde to honouri hom · an priue stude þere ·
To sacrefize to is godes · þat noman iwar nere · 601
Segge he wolde ek also · to þe quene is spouse ·
& naþeles such sacrefice · I ne kepte noȝt at min house ·
[26] So longe hii dude such sacrefise · & pleide such game ·
þat hii adde an doȝter averne was hire name · 605
& þe quene adde also · in spoushod biȝite ·
An sone þat het madan · as it is iwrite ·
Sone so þe quene fader · corineus was ded ·
þe king adde þer after · wel sone inome is red ·

---

594. *woniinge*] woniȝing α; wonyng B; wonnynge βγ. *quointeliche*] coynteliche B; quinteliche α; queyntiliche β; quentlyche γ.
595. *þere to is wille*] to his wille þer αβγ. *to*] at δ. *priueliche*] and priueliche α; and preueyliche β; and preuely γ; & priueylich δ.
596. *nuste*] nyst βγδ.
597. *eni*] ony γ. *is priuete al*] alle his prieuytee δ. *wuste*] wyste Bγ; wist β.
598. *meine*] mayne Bα; menye βγ.
599. *lede*] þo lede αβγ.
600. *honouri*] honoure Bγ; honour β. *an*] a B; one βγ. *stude*] stede βγ.
601. *sacrefize*] sacrifise B; do sacrefise α; do sacryfice βγ. *noman iwar*] mon iwar B. *nere*] ne were δ.
602. *Segge . . . also*] And al so segge (say βγ) he wolde αβγ. *Segge*] Seye δ.
603. *&*] Ac α; But βγ; Bot δ. *naþeles*] noþeles B. *I ne . . . house*] nis nouȝt in godes house α; is nouȝt in goddis house βγ. *ne*] om. δ.
604. *longe . . . sacrefise*] longe sacrefice hij dude α; longe sacrifice he dide βγ. *dude such*] dude ys B; ded hys δ. *pleide*] pleiden αβγ; pleyden βγ. *game*] a game αβγ.
605. *hii*] he B; sche δ. *adde*] hadden βγ. *an*] a B; one αβγ.
606. *þe quene*] on þe quene he δ. *spoushod*] spoushode α; spousehode β; sposhed B. *biȝite*] bigete B; biȝete αβγ.
607. *An*] Ane α; A Bγδ. *het*] hette B. *iwrite*] y writon B.
608. *Sone so*] And as sone as δ. *quene*] quenes βγ; quene ys δ.
609. *wel*] om. αβγ. *inome*] take βγ; ytake δ. *is*] om. B.

He vorsoc is owe wif · & astrild made quene ·
He ne dradde noȝt þo þe handax · as it was isene ·
þo wende þe quene vorþ · to cornewaile anon ·
& ȝonge stalwardemen · gaderede manion ·
þe poer þat was hire faderes · & also of engelonde ·
So þat sso hadde sone · gret poer an honde ·
& gret ost made & strong · & vpe þe king sette ·
& þe king also aȝen hire · so þat hii hom mette ·
& an bataile vpe stoure · smite strong inou ·
& þe quene folc · þe king lotrin slou ·
& muche of is folc ek · bote hom þat flowe ·
So þat a luþer beuerege · to hare biofþe hii browe ·
þe king miȝte segge er · þe wule he was oliue ·
þat in a luþer time · he striuede wiþ his wiue ·

---

610. *owe wif*] wyf al out B ; wif al out α ; wyf al oute βγ ; wyfe al owte δ.
611. *He ne . . . þo*] Ne dradde he nout α ; No drede he nouȝt βγ ; He dradde noght þo δ. *þe*] that B. *isene*] wel sene δ.
613. *stalwarde*] staleworþe Bα ; stalworthe βγ. *gaderede*] gederede B ; gadryd γ. *manion*] manyȝe on α.
614. *Þe poer . . . faderes*] Þat poer al þat was hire fader B ; Al hure fader (Fadris β ; faders γ) power αβγ. *Þe poer . . . engelonde*] W^{t} here and alle þe power þat hir fader had in Englonde δ.
615. *sso*] heo Bα ; sche βδ ; she γ. *sone*] ful sone δ. *gret*] stronge δ. *an*] on δ.
616. *ost made & strong*] & strong (stronge βγ) ost made αβγ. *vpe*] op α ; vpon γδ.
617. *also*] om. αβγ. *aȝen hire*] hure aȝen αβγ ; vpon hir δ. *hom mette*] ham ymette α ; to gider mette βγ ; togedre mette δ.
618. *an*] a Bβγ ; om. α. *vpe*] ope α ; vpon βγδ. *smite*] hij smite α ; þei smote βγ ; smytten δ.
619. *& þe*] And þere þe Bδ ; So þat þe αβγ. *quene*] quenes βγ ; quene ys δ. *þe*] om. αβγ. *slou*] aslou α ; þei slouȝ βγ.
620. *&*] & eke αβγ. *ek*] om. αβγ.
621. *luþer*] luiþere α ; feble β ; febyll γ. *beuerege*] beuerage B ; beuereche α ; beuerygge γ. *hare*] here Baβγ. *biofþe*] Aα ; bi hofþe B ; byhofe δ ; prowe βγ.
622, 623 omitted in αβγ.
622. *þe*] þo B. *segge*] seye δ. *wule*] while Bδ. *oliue*] aliue B ; alyue δ.
623. *striuede*] strofe δ.

ȝif alle luþer holers · were iserued so ·
Me ssolde vinde þe les · such spousbruche do · 625
Enleue hondred ȝer · þis king was þus biuore ·
& eȝtetene ȝer aslawe · ar god were ibore ·
[27] þo was þis sturne womman · guendolein þe quene ·
King imad in þis manere · vor heo was somdel kene ·

Madan rex. Mempricius rex. Eboracus rex.
Brutus rex. Leil rex.

fol. 13 b. Astrild ire bedsoster · hire louerdes concubine · 630
& ire doȝter auerne · heo let nime atte fine ·
& adreinte hom boþe tuo · in þe water of seuerne ·
& vor it was ire louerdes doȝter · þe maide þat het auerne ·
& vor honour of ire louerde · & vor heo was of is kunde ·
ȝo wolde þat ire name were · eueremo in munde · 635
& let clupie þe water · after hire auerne ·
& suþþe þoru diuerse tonge · me cluþeþ it seuerne ·

---

624. *ȝif*] ȝif þat δ. *luþer holers*] luþere holours δ; luyþere lechours α; licherous men βγ. *were*] weren αβγ.
625. *vinde*] vnde A. *spousbruche*] spousbriche α; spousebreche βγ. *do*] to do αβγ.
626. *Enleue*] Ellene B; Enlefue α; Elleuen βγ. *biuore*] by forne βγ.
627. *eȝtetene*] eytetene α; eyȝte B; eiȝtene βγ. *aslawe*] y slawe B; yslayn βγ. *were ibore*] was borne βγ.
628. *Þo . . . womman*] And ybured at londone þo α; And yburyed at Londoñ þan βγ. *womman*] wommon B. *guendolein*] guendolyn B; gwendeleyne αβγ.
629. *King . . . manere*] Was king ymaked after α; Was kyng ymade aftir β; Was kyng made after γ. *somdel*] so αβγ.
630. *ire*] & hure αβγ.
631. *nime*] take βγ. *atte*] at þe α; at β.
632. *adreinte hom*] drenche B; dreinte α; drent β; dreynt γ; adrenched δ.
633. *& vor it was*] For αβγ. *þe maide*] þat mayde B; þys mayde δ. *þat het*] om. B.
634. *& vor*] þat αβγδ (after *louerde*). *kunde*] kynde Bβγ; kuinde α.
635. *ȝo*] Heo Bα; Sche βγδ. *were eueremo*] were euer more B; euere were α; euer were βγ. *munde*] mynde Bβγ; Muinde α.
636. *clupie*] clepe B; clepyȝe α; calle βγ. *þe*] þat Bαβγδ. *hire*] om. B.
637. *þoru*] þorȝ B; for αβγ. *cluþeþ*] clepede B; clepeþ α; calliþ βγ.

& deþ a lettre þer to · & namore iwis ·
In þis manere þulke water · seuerne icluped is ·
Guendolein was king · viftene ȝer þo ·
& ire louerd was king biuore hire · ten ȝer & namo ·
& madan hire sone · fourti ȝer · þulke time þat samuel ·
Þe prophete wardede · þat folc of israhel ·
Mempris madanes sone · kyng was an tventi ȝer ·
Þo kyng saul was of israhel · king & non er ·
Þis was as me may in bok · reden & ise ·
Ar god were ibore a þousend ȝer · & four score & þre ·
Ebrau meinprises sone · sixti ȝer was king ·
He made þe toun of euerwik · þat strong is þoru alle þing ·
After is name ebrau · euerwik cluped it wel · [28]
þulke time þat king dauid · king was in israhel ·

---

638. *deþ*] doþ αβγδ. *a lettre*] o lettere more α; one letter more βγ. *namore*] nāmore α; no more Bβγ. *iwis*] hit nis αβγ.
639. *þis*] þisse α. *þulke*] þike B; þis ylke α. *icluped*] y elepud B; yeleped α; callid βγ.
640. *king*] al one kyng αβγ. *viftene*] abowte a fyftene δ.
641. *hire*] om. αβγ. *namo*] no mo Baβγ.
642. *madan*] madian αβγ.
643. *prophete*] gode prophete αβγδ. *þat*] þe δ.
644. *Mempris*] Meynpris B; Membrys α; Membris βγ. *madanes*] madianes α; Median βγ; Madan ys δ. *an*] om. Baβγδ.
645. *Þo kyng*] Þe kyng B; Þo þat α; When þat β; Wanne γ. *of israhel king*] king in israel αβγ; kynge of israel δ. *non er*] nowȝt her α; nowȝt heer βγ.
646. *bok*] bokys δ. *reden*] rede Bδ. *ise*] se B; wel yseo α; wel se βγ.
647. *Ar god . . . ȝer*] O þousend are god were ybore α; A þousand or god was borne βγ. *were*] was δ. *ibore*] bore B. *& þre*] ȝer & þreo α; ȝeer & þre βγ.
648. *Ebrau*] Ebran B; Eborac αβδ; Eborak γ. *meinprises*] membrises α; Membris βγ.
649. *strong is*] is strong α; is stronge βγ. *þoru*] in B.
650. *After*] & after αγδ; And aftir β. *ebrau*] ebran B; eborac αβγδ. *cluped it*] clepede it B; clepede him α; he callid it βγ. *wel*] ful welle δ.
651. See Appendix, note C. *þat king*] om. B. *king was*] was kyng B. *in*] of δ. *israhel*] yrael B.

Brut is sone king was · þrettene ȝer & nanmo ·
& leir king vif & tuenti ȝer · brutes sone was þo ·
He bigan þen toun of leicestre · & nemnede is owe name ·
þo þat salomon þe wise · man of gret fame ·
King was of israel · þat king dauid is sone was ·
þat rerede þe temple of ierusalem · such temple neuere nas.
Leires sone þritti ȝer · king was & nyne also ·
He rerede verst kanterbury · & winchestre þer to ·
Baþulf is sone after him · king was tventi ȝer ·
He bigan þe toun of baþe · & þe hote baþes þer ·
In þe veines of þe water · as þe water deþ vp walle ·
He let closy fur in metal · quoynteliche wiþ alle ·

---

652. *Brut . . . nanmo*] Brut eborakes sone þrettene (þritti βγ) ȝer was king so αβγ. *Brut*] And Brute δ. *king was þrettene ȝer*] þrottene kyng was B; thryttene ȝere kynge was δ. *nanmo*] no mo Bδ.

653. *leir*] leil α; kele βγ; leile δ. *king*] kynge was δ; one lorde kynge γ. *brutes sone was*] fore brute ys sone he was δ.

654. *He bigan þen toun*] And he rerde þo town B; He rerde þe toun α; He rered þe towne (toñ δ) βγδ. *leicestre*] leycetre B; kaerleil α; karlele βγ; karleyl δ. *is owe*] yt owne B; hit his owñ δ.

655. *Þo þat*] Þo α; Than βγ. *salomon*] Salamon Bβγ. *gret*] so grete αβγ.

656. *israel*] irael B. *þat*] om. αβγ. *dauid is*] dauid B; dauid þes α; Daucoþes β; Danconds γ. *was*] that was αβγ.

657. *þat rerede*] þat made B; Rerde α; He rered βγ. *such*] swich α; swiche βγ. *temple*] a temple δ. *neuere*] ner B. *nas*] was δ.

658. *Leires . . . also*] Rudhudibras nyne & þritti ȝer leiles sone was king þo α; Ludhudibras (Cudhudybras γ) nyne & þritti ȝeer keiles sone was kynge þo βγ. *Leires*] Leiles B; Leil ys δ. *nyne*] fyue B.

659. *He rerede*] & rerde α; And rered βγ. *þer to*] ek þer to α; also þer to βγ. See Appendix, note D.

660. *Baþulf*] Bladulf αβγ. *after him king was*] was king after him αβγδ.

661. *þe hote*] þo hote B.

662. *of þe water*] of water βγ. *þe water*] yt B; hit δ. *deþ*] doþ αβγ. *vp*] om. αβγ.

663. *closy*] close Bβγ. *fur*] fuyr B; fure βγ. *quoynteliche*] quinteliche α; queynliche β; quentlyche γ.

Þat as þe water comþ þer bi · þer of it cacþ hete ·
Þe metal is nou iturnd · al in to roches grete · 665
Þat beþ euere iliche hote · & þe wateres þer of al so ·
& eke þoru enchantement · hit was verst ido ·
& vor þe king baþulf þat it made · gret enchanteor was ·

Bladud rex. Leir rex.

& þat him miȝte suþþe rewe · ich wolle telle þat cas · fol. 15.
Vor þat men ssolde · is enchantement se · 670
He let him makie wengen · an hei vor to fle ·
& þo he was iflowe an hei · & ne couþe noȝt aliȝte · [29]
Adoun mid so gret eir · to þen erþe he vel & piȝte ·
Þat al to peces he to rod · þat betere him adde ibe ·
Abbe bileued þer doune · þan ilerned vor to fle · 675
Þis was þulke time · þat þe prophete elye ·
In israhel prophete was · & on vr louerd gan crie ·
Þat þer ne ssolde þre ȝer · ne six monþes þer to ·
No rein come on erþe · & it bi vel al so ·

---

664. *Þat as*] So ase α; So at β; So atte γ. *þe*] þo B; þat αβγ; þilk δ. *of*] om. B. *cacþ*] cacheþ B; cachchet α; takeþ βγ; takᵗ δ.
665. *Þe*] Þat B; & þulke α; And þilke βγ; This δ. *is nou*] is nouþe α; now ys δ. *iturnd*] turnyd δ; turnede βγ. *al*] om. Bαβγ.
666. *Þat beþ*] To ben βγ. *þe wateres*] þo water B; þe water δ; þat water αβγ. *þer of*] om. αβγ.
667. *eke*] also βγ. *was verst*] furst was βγ.
668. §] om. Bαβγδ. *þe*] om. αβγ. *baþulf*] bladulf αβγ.
669. *þat him miȝte*] hit mite (miȝt βγ) him αβγ. *suþþe*] om. αβγ. *ich wolle*] ieh wole α; I wil βγ. *telle*] telle eu α; telle ȝow βγ; tel ȝow δ. *þat*] þe αβγ.
670. *Vor*] Al for αβγ. *men*] me Bδ; muche folc α; muche folke βγ. *enchantement*] chauntement B. *se*] y se B; yseo α; ise δ.
671. *makie*] make Bβγδ. *wengen*] wyngon B; wingen α; wygges β; wynges γ; whyngys δ. *an*] and γ.
672. See Appendix, note E. *ne*] om. δ.
673. *þen*] þe Bδ.
674. *þat*] om. δ. *to rod*] to rof B; to brake δ.
675. *Abbe . . . ilerned*] Walkynge vpon þe grounde þan haue lernyd δ. *Abbe*] Haue B.
676. *was*] om. B. *elye*] heliȝe α; helye βγ.
677. *israhel*] irael B. *on*] in Baδ. *gan*] bi gan to B; gan to αβ; by gan to δ.
678. *Þat*] Baβγδ; þar A. *ne six*] ny six B.
679. *come on*] ne come on B; comen in α; come vpon δ. *al so*] riȝt so βγ.

After king baþulf · leir is sone was king ·
& regnede þritti ȝer · wel þor alle þinge ·
Vpe þe water of soure · an cite of gret fame ·
He rerede & cluped it leicestre · after is owe name ·
þre doȝtren þe king adde · þe eldost het gornorille ·
þe midmeste het regan · þe ȝongeste cordeille ·
þe fader hom louede alle inou · & þe ȝongost mest ·
Vor heo was best & veirest · & to hautesse drou lest ·
þo þe king to elde com · alle þre he broȝte ·
þe doȝtren bi vore him · to witen of hor þoȝte ·
Vor he þoȝte his kinedom · dele among hom þre ·
& lete hom spousi wel · ȝwar he miȝte bise ·
To þe eldeste he sede verst · doȝter bidde ich þe ·
Seie me al clene þin herte · hou muche þou louest me ·

---

680. *baþulf*] Bladulf αβγ.

681. *þritti*] sixti Baβγδ. *þor*] þoru Bα; þurgh β; thorugh γ; þrough δ.

682. *Vpe*] Opon α; Apon βγ; Vpon δ. *soure*] stoure αδ; Stour βγ. *an*] a Bδ; o αβγ. *cite*] towñ δ.

683. *rerede*] endede B. *cluped*] elepede Bα; callid βγ. *it*] om. βγ. *leicestre*] lyeestre γ.

684. *doȝtren*] doutren α; douȝtres βγ; doughtris δ. *þe king*] þis kyng B; he αβγδ. *eldost*] heldeste α; eldist βγ. *het*] om. Bδ. *gornorille*] Cornylle βγ.

685. *Þe . . . regan*] Ragan het þe midemeste α; Ragan hiȝt þe mydemyst βγ; Regan heyght þe myddylmost δ. *het*] hatte B. *ȝongeste*] ȝongost B; þridde het α; þridde hiȝt βγ; thryd heyȝt δ. *cordeille*] cordille αβδ; eordylle γ.

686. *hom louede*] loued hem δ. *&*] ac B; om.αβγ; bot δ. *ȝongost*] ȝongest αβγδ. *mest*] alremest α; alþermest β; althermeste γ; alþermoste .

687. *hautesse*] hautesce α; hautenesse B; hauntesse δ; pryde βγ. *drou*] dreu α.

688. *þre he broȝte*] þey were browȝt δ.

689. *Þe doȝtren bi vore him*] Hys doȝtren to fore hym B; Him bifore þe doutren α; Him biforn þe douȝtres βγ; Hym byfore these doughtren δ. *witen*] wyte B; wite αβγ; wete δ.

690. *þoȝte*] wolde αβγδ. *dele . . . þre*] among ham delen aþreo α; amonge hem dele al þre βγ.

691. *lete*] leten α. *spousi*] þer wt sponsi B; þer mide spousi α; þer with spouse βγ; þer wt marye δ.

692. *þe*] þare α. *verst*] om. αβγδ. *bidde ich*] ich bidde Bα; I bidde βγδ.

693. *Seie*] Seyȝe α; Sey Bβγ. *al clene*] elene of αβγδ. *þou*] om. γ.

Min heie godes quaþ þis maide · to wittnesse ich drawe
echone ·
Þat ich louie more in min herte · þi leue bodi one · 695
Þane my soule oþer mi lif · þat in mi bouke is · [30]
Þe fader was þo glad inou · þo he hurde þis ·
Mi leue doȝter he sede þo · vor þou ast in loue ido ·
Min olde lif biuore þin · & biuore þi soule also ·
Ich þe wole marie wel · mid þe þriddedel of mi londe · 700
To þe nobloste bacheler · þat þin herte wile to stonde ·
Þe oþer doȝter he esste þo · þulke sulue askinge ·
Sire heo sede bi þe heie godes · louerdes of alle þinge ·
Ich louie more þi swete [lif] · þan al þat in þe worlde
is ·
& þei al þe world were min · & al þe richesse iwis ·

---

694. *quaþ þis maide*] heo sede α; sche saide βγ; sche seyde δ. *ich drawe*] I take Bδ.

695. *ich louie*] y loue B; ich louyȝe α; I loue ȝow βγ. *in min*] in myn B; in þin A; þan myn αβγδ. *þi leue*] B; mi leue A; þi swete αβγδ. *one*] al one αβγ; allone δ.

696. *Þane . . . lif*] & þan mi soule lif α; And þan myn owen life βγ; And more þan my soule or my lyfe δ. *my*] myn B. *oþer*] and B. *in*] on α. *mi*] om. γ. *bouke*] bodi Bβγ; bonk α.

697. *was þo*] þo was δ. *inou*] om. δ. *þo he*] whan he B. *þis*] al þis αβγδ.

698. *leue*] leone α. *þo*] om. αβδ.

699. *olde*] owen βγ. *þin*] þis B. *& biuore*] and biforn βγ. *þi*] þine α.

700. *þe wole*] wol þe Bβγ; þe wolle leten α; wil þe lete δ. *marie*] mariȝen α; marien βγ. *mid þe þriddedel*] with þe þridde part B; mid þriddendel α; with þe þriddendel βγ; wt þe thrydden dele δ. *of*] om. αβδ.

701. *nobloste*] nobleste α; noblest Bβγ. *wile*] wol B; wole αβ; wolle γ; wil δ. *to stonde*] vnderstonde αβγδ. See Appendix, note F.

702. *Þe*] To þe δ; þo B. *esste*] eschte α; asehede B; asked βγδ. *þo*] þan βγ. *þulke sulue*] þulke silue α; þat same B; þilke same βγ; þilk same δ.

703. *heo sede*] quod heo B; quaþ heo α; qd sche βγδ. *bi þe heie*] bi hye B; by hir δ; by þe γ. *louerdes*] lordes B; lordis βγ. *of*] ouer αβγ. *þinge*] thynges γ.

704. *louie*] loue Bβγ. *þi swete*] A; þi leue lyf B; þi leof lif α; þi leef life βγ; þyne owū life δ. *þe*] þis βγ.

705. *þei*] þouȝ βγ. *& al*] and γ.

Al & eke min owe lif · leuere me were lese · 706
þan þi lif þat me is so lef · ȝif ich miȝte chese ·

Leir rex.

fol. 15 b. þe fader was þo glad inou · & bad ire vnderstonde ·
To ȝwan sse wolde imaried be · mid þe þriddedel of is londe ·
þe ȝongeste he esste þo · as he adde þe oþere ido · 710
Heo ne couþe of no vicelinge · & ne ansuerede noȝt so ·
Sire heo sede ine leue noȝt · þat min sostren al soþ sede ·
Ac auorneȝe me icholle soþ segge · of þis dede ·
Ich þe louie as þe man · þat my fader is ·
& euere abbe iloued as mi fader · & euere wole iwis · 715
& ȝif þou wole ȝut þer vppe · more esse & wite of me ·
Al þe ende of loue & þe ground · icholle segge þe ·

---

706. *Al*] Al þat αβγ. *owe*] owyn β; owne Bγ. *leuere*] Aaδ; leuer Bβγ. *me were*] ich hadde Bα; I hadde βγδ. *lese*] leose α.

707. *me is so lef*] is me leof α; is me leef βγ; ys me lefe δ. *ȝif*] ȝef B; & α; and βγδ. *miȝte*] myght it δ. *chese*] cheose α.

708. *þo*] þan β; thanne γ (and passim).

709. *ȝwan*] whom Bβγ; whã α. *sse*] heo Bα. *wolde imaried*] scholde maried δ. *mid þe þriddedel*] wᵗ þe þride del B; mid þriddendel α; with þriddendel βγ; wᵗ þe þryd parte δ. *of*] om. αβγ.

710. *þe*] To þe δ. *ȝongeste*] ȝongost B. *esste*] askedo B; asked βγδ; eschte α. *þe*] þo Bδ. *ido*] her ydo α; er ydo βγ; ere ydo δ.

711. *ne couþe*] no kouþe B; couþe noght δ. *of no*] no αβγ; on suche δ. *vicelinge*] fikelyng B; fikelinge α; fekelyng βγ; flattrynge δ. *&*] heo α; sche βγδ. *ne*] om. δ. *ansuerede*] onswerede B; answerd δ.

712. *ine*] ich ne α; y B; I βγδ. *leue*] lyue δ. *min*] my Bδ. *sostren*] sustren Bβγ; sosterne α; sistres δ. *al*] om. αβγδ.

713. Omitted in α. *Ac . . . dede*] But I schal ȝow in soþnesse & nouȝt fekel in no dede βγ; I wil sothe seye as fore me of þis ilke dede δ. *auorneȝe me*] for me my self B. *icholle*] ich wol B.

714. *Ich þe louie*] I loue þe δ. *louie*] loue Bβγ. *þe*] þat δ.

715. *euere*] om. αβγδ. *abbe iloued*] habbe ylouede þe α; haue yloued þe; haue loued þee βγ.

716. *wole*] wolt Bα; wilt βγδ. *ȝut*] ȝet B; ȝitte δ; om. αβγ. *þer vppe*] þer vppon βγ; þer vpon δ. *esse*] asche B; esche α; aske βγ. *wite*] ywite α.

717. *Al . . . ground*] þan end & eke þe ground of loue α; An ende and eke grounde of loue βγ; The ende & eke þe grounde of loue δ. *icholle*] ich wol B; ich wole α; I wole β; I wolle γ; I wil δ. *segge*] say βγ; seye δ.

As muche as þou ast al so muche · ȝou art worþ iwis ·
& as muche ich louie þe · þe endinge lo is þis ·
þe king was þo wroþ inou · vor ȝo sede al þat soþ · 720 [31]
& sede vor þou ne louest me noȝt · as þin sostren doþ ·
Ac despisest me in min olde liue · þou ne ssalt neuere iwis ·
Part abbe of mi kinedom · ne of lond þat min is ·
Ac þine sostren ssolleþ abbe al · vor hor herte is so kunde ·
& þou ssalt vor þin vnkundhede · be out of al min munde · 725
Ac ine segge noȝt ȝif ich may · to mariage þe bringe ·
þat inele wiþ oute lond · wiþ some lutel þinge ·
Vor þou art mi doȝter & ich abbe · more þan þin sostren boþe ·
I loued þe one þou ȝelst · nou my loue wroþe ·

718. *As . . . muche*] Also muche so (as βγ) þou hauest (hast βγ) αβγ; Also meche as þou hast δ. *al so*] as B. *ȝou*] þou Bαβγδ. *art*] ert α.
719. *as*] also αβγδ. *louie*] loue Bβγ. *þe endinge lo*] þo ende of loue B.
720. *king*] om. γ. *þo*] om. βγ. *ȝo*] heo Bα; sehe βγδ.
721. *& sede vor*] For he seide Bα; For he said βγ; Fore he seyde δ. *ne*] om. αβγδ. *þin*] þi B. *sostren*] oþere sostren α; oþer sustren β; oþere sistres δ.
722. *Ac . . . liue*] Ac in min elde despisest me α; But in myn (myne γ) helde dispisest (displesyst γ) me βγ. *ne*] om. δ.
723. *ne of*] ne no αβγ.
724. *Ac*] om. αβγ. *þine sostren*] þy systerne δ. *ssolleþ*] schulle B; schollen α; sehullen βγ; schul δ. *al*] om. αβγ. *hor herte*] hure hurte α; here hertes βγ; hertys δ. *is so kunde*] ys kynde B; buþ so kuynde α; ben so kynde βγ; be so kynde δ.
725. *ssalt*] om. B. *vnkundhede*] onkuinde hede α; vnkyndhede β; vnkynhede γ; vnkyndenesse B; vnkyndenes δ. *be*] beon α. *out of al*] al out of α; al oute of β; alle oute of δ. *of al*] al of δ. *min*] mi αβγ. *munde*] muinde α; mynde Bβγδ.
726. *ine*] ich ne α. *segge*] seye þe δ. *noȝt*] noȝt for þan B; nout for þan α; not for þan βγ; noght for þan δ. *ȝif ich may to*] ȝif to α; if to δ; yf I to βγ. *þe bringe*] þe vrynge B; I may þe brynge δ; þe mai bringe αβγ.
727. *inele*] y ne wol B; I uyl βγ; ich nele α. *lond*] eny londe δ.
728. *& ich abbe*] om. αβγ. *more þan*] bifore αβ; byfore γ. *þin*] þi Bβ; þine αγ.
729. *loued*] loue αβγ. *þou ȝelst*] & þou ȝeldest Bβγδ; & þou ȝelst α. *nou my*] now my Bδ; nou mi α; me nowe βγ. *wroþe*] wel wroþe α; ful wroþe βγ.

þer after euene a tuo · he delede is kinedom · 730
& ȝef is tueie doȝtren half · & half him sulf nom ·
& þe eldeste doȝter wiþ here del · ȝef viþ oute faile ·
þe king of scotlonde & þe oþer · þe king of cornwaile ·
To abbe half is lond wiþ hom · atte biginninge ·
& suþþe al is kinedom · after is endinge · 735
& þe gode cordeile · vnmaried was so ·
Vor ȝo nolde vikeli as ire sostren adde ido ·
Ac god þouȝte ȝut on hire · vor hire triwenesse ·
Vor þe king of france hurde telle · of ire godnesse ·
& bed hire fader granti him · þe gode cordeile · 740
þe king sende word aȝen · þat it was wel is wille ·
[32] Ac he nolde wiþ hire ȝiue · tresor ne lond ·
Vor is tuo eldore doȝtren · hit adde al an hond ·
þo þe king of france hurde þis · he ansuerede þer to ·
þat he adde him sulf lond inou · & tresour al so · 745

---

730. *þer after*] Anon þer after α ; Anone þer aftir βγ ; Anone þere after δ. *he delede*] dele α. *is kinedom*] his londe & kyngdom βγ.

731. *ȝef is tueie*] ȝaf (yaue γ) his two αβγ ; ȝaf hit hys two δ. *nom*] he nom αβ.

732. *&*] om. αβγ. *eldeste*] vldest α. *wiþ here del ȝef*] he ȝaf wel ȝe boþe α ; he ȝaf riȝt wel ȝa (ye γ) boþe βγ. *ȝef*] he ȝaf B.

733. *þe*] þe oþer þe α ; The tone þe βγ ; To þe δ. *&*] om. αβγδ. *oþer þe*] oþere to þe δ.

734. *atte*] at þe αβ ; atte the γ ; at þe first .

735. *al is*] alle hys al hys δ.

736. *gode*] om. γ. *so*] so þo αγ ; þo βδ.

737. *ȝo*] heo Bα ; sche βγδ. *nolde vikeli*] nolde fikele B ; nolde fikeli α ; wolde not fikely βγ ; cowth noght flattre δ.

738. *ȝut*] om. Bβγ. *on hire*] of hure βγ. *triwenesse*] trewnesse B ; grete trunesse α ; gret trewnesse β ; grete trewenesse γ ; trouthe & goodnes δ.

739. *hurde*] yhurde α ; harde β ; herde γ. *godnesse*] wisdam & worthynes δ.

740. *&*] He δ. *bed*] bad Bαβ ; bade γδ. *granti*] graunt B ; graunte βγ. *þe gode*] his gode douter α ; his good (goode γ) douȝter βγ.

741. *sende*] send B. *wel*] om. B.

742. *nolde*] wolde nouȝt βγ. *wiþ hire ȝiue*] ȝeue wt her δ. *tresor*] good tresoure δ. *ne*] ne no αβγ.

743. *tuo eldore*] two oþer B ; oþere two αβγ. *hit adde*] hadde it Bβγ ; hadde hit α ; had hit δ. *an hond*] on hond Bα ; on honde βγ.

744. *þo*] om. αβγ. *he*] and αβγ.

745. *þat . . . lond*] Him sulf (self β) he hadde londe αβ ; Hym self hadde γ. *&*] and eke αβγ. *al so*] þer to δ.

& þat he ne kepte bote hire one · wiþ oute alle oþer þinge ·

Leir rex.

Þat some eirs & children · bituene hom miȝte bringe · fol. 16.
So þat atte laste · þis maide ispoused was ·
To þe heie king of france · as god ȝef þat cas ·
Þo þis king leir eldore was · he bigan to loþe ·
Vor he so longe liuede · is leue doȝtren boþe ·
Hor louerdes hii entissede · þat hii hulde to gadere vaste ·
& wonne al þis lond to hom · & hor fader out caste ·
Þis tueie kinges nome hor ost · & endede þis dede ·
& binome þis oldemannes lond · as hor wiues hom bede ·
Ac þe king of scotlonde · vor reuþe & for kundhede ·
[Hym nom to hym in to his hows aȝeyn ys wyues rede] ·

---

746. *ȝ þat*] Ne þat B ; And αβγ ; He seyd δ. *ne kepte*] kepte noght δ. *alle*] om. βδ ; eni α ; any βγ.
747. *some*] þey myght som δ ; hij myten α ; þei myȝten βγ. *some . . . children*] heo myȝte som eyres B. *miȝte*] forþ Bα ; forþe βγ.
748. *þat*] om. γ. *ispoused was*] þo ywedded was δ.
749. *þe heie*] þis B ; þe αβγ. *ȝef þat cas*] ȝaf þat cas B ; sende her þat grace δ.
750. *þis*] þat δ. *king leir*] leir king α ; kyng β ; kynge γ. *eldore*] vldere α ; elder γ. *he*] heo B ; þey βγ ; hym δ.
751. *so*] om. αβγ.
752. *entissede*] ticede α ; ticed βγ. *þat . . . vaste*] to gedere to holde faste B. *þat hii hulde*] to holde αβγδ. *to gadere*] to gyder γ.
753. *wonne*] wynne Bαβγδ. *þis*] hys δ.
754. *þis*] þeos α ; Thise β ; These γ. *tueie*] tweiȝe α ; twei B ; two βγ. *nome hor ost*] gaderede ost α ; gaderid ost β ; gaderyd γ ; gadred oste δ.
755. *binome*] binomen α ; by name βγ. *þis*] þe αβγ. *oldemannes*] olde mon ys B ; olde man hys δ ; king his α ; kynge his βγ. *hom*] om. αβγ.
756. *for*] om. Bαβγ. *kundhede*] kundede B ; kyndehede βγ ; kuynd hede α.
756*. From B. Omitted in A. *Hym nom*] Toke him βγ. *to hym*] om. δ. *in to*] in αβγ ; vnto δ. *aȝeyn*] aȝenst αβγ. *wyues*] wyf ys δ.

Sixti kniȝtes wiþ honour · to vinde him al his lif ·
As wo seiþ vor a kinedom · & vor honur of is wif ·
Wiþ inne tuo ȝer after · hit of þouȝte þe luþer quene ·
þat hire fader adde to muche · & þat he wolde to muche spene · 760
Heo made þat of sixti kniȝtes · hire louerd wiþ drou ·
& made him holde to þritti · & hom þouȝte inou ·
þis leir was assamed þo · & in wraþþe atte nende ·
To is doȝter quene · of cornwaile gan wende ·
& plainede of þe unkundhede · of is doȝter gornorille ·
& wende þer amendement · abbe after is wille · 766
[33] þulke doȝter him aueng · mid honur as þe hende ·
Ac he was al vol of him · ar þe ȝeres ende ·
Vor he entisede hire louerd þo · þat he is kniȝtes echone ·
Vor coust binome him · bote an vif men one · 770

---

757. *Sixti*] & sixti αβγ. *viude*] sywen α; sewen βγ. *him al his*] hem alle here δ.

758. *a*] ys B; his αβ; hys γδ. *kinedom*] kyndom B; kyngdom βγ; kyngedam δ.

759. *after*] þer aftur B; þer after αδ; þer aftir βγ. *of þouȝte*] þouȝte Bα; aþouȝt βγ; þowȝt δ. *þe*] þys δ. *luþer*] luiþere α; leþer βγ; luþere δ.

760. *fader*] om. B. *þat he*] om. Baβγ. *þat . . . muche*] to meche he ded δ.

761. *þat of*] of αβγ; of þo δ. *hire*] þat hir δ. *louerd*] louerd þritti α; lorde þritty βγ; lorde hem δ.

762. *holde*] holde him δ. *to*] but βγ. *& hom þouȝte*] & þat was hire þoȝte B; þat was hure þoute (þouȝt βγ) αβγ; and þat was hem þowȝt δ.

763. *assamed*] of schamed α. *atte nende*] at þe ende Bδ; at þan ende αβ; atte end γ; atte þe ende δ.

764. *doȝter*] oþer doȝter þe Baβγδ. *gan*] he gan Baβγ.

765. *of*] him of αβγ. *unkundhede*] vnkynde dede B; vnkuindehede α; vnkyndehede β; vnkynhede γ; vnkyndenys δ. *gornorille*] Cornylle β (corrected) γ.

766. *abbe*] to habbe Bα; to haue hadde βγ; to haue δ. *after*] al at βγ. *is*] ys owne B; om. δ.

767. *him*] om. γ. *aueng*] to fonge B; þer feng α; þere fonge βγ; fenge δ. *þe hende*] he wende Baβγ; hym wende δ.

768. *he*] heo Bα; sche βγδ. *al*] om. δ. *ar þe*] er þe B; er þanc α; or þat βγ.

769. *he*] heo Bα; sche βγδ. *he*] om. Baβγδ.

770. *binome him*] by nyme hym alle B; were binomen him α; schulde him bitaken fro β; schulde hym bytake froo γ. *him*] hem δ. *an*] a B; om. αβγδ. *one*] al one α; allone βγδ.

Wuche so hii were to serui him · & þat was inou ·
þo þis oldeman þis ihurde · to sorwe is herte he drou ·
He nuste to ȝweþer doȝter · betere truste þo ·
& naþeles he wende aȝen · to þe oþer mid muche wo ·
& hopede vor to finde of hire · betere mulce & grace · 775
& heo suor bi hire heie godes · anon in þe place ·
þat he ne ssolde mid hire be · bot it one were ·

Leir rex.

Wiþ one kniȝte wiþ oute mo · þe ȝwile he him wel bere · fol. 16 b.
& esste ȝwat sorwe him were · wanne he nadde him sulf no god ·
To wilni so gret coust · & be of so gret mod · 780
þis word dude muche wo · to þis seli olde king ·
þat heo atweste him is stat · þat he nadde no þing ·
þat word brac nei is herte · muche he it onderstod ·
þat is child atweste is pouerte · þat adde al is god ·

771. *so hii were*] so it were B; were þo δ. *to serui him*] to serue hym B; to him α; om. βγ; for to seruen him δ. *was*] was heo seide α; was sche sayd βγ; hyr þonȝt δ.
772. *oldeman*] seli mon B. *þis ihurde*] þis herde B; þis hard βγ; herd thys δ. *he*] om. Baβγδ.
773. *nuste*] wist nouȝt βγ; ne wyst δ. *betere*] best δ. *truste*] to triste α; to trist βγ; to tryst δ.
774. *mid muche*] with muche B; mid gret α; with gret βγ.
775. ℣] He αβγ. *of hire*] at here δ. *betere*] more δ. *mulce*] menske B; milce α; chere βγ; mercye δ.
777. *ssolde*] om. δ. *it one*] yf it so δ.
778. *Wiþ one*] And on B; Mid o α. *wiþ oute*] with outen βγ; wt owten δ.
779. *esste*] askede B; axede α. *ȝwat*] wad B. *him were*] him ailed βγ. *nadde*] hadde βγδ. *him sulf*] om. αβγ.
780. *wilni so*] wylne so B; wilni habbe α; wilne to haue βγ.
781. *dude*] dide him βγ. *muche wo*] muche sorwe B; meche sorow δ. *to*] om. Baβγ.
782. *þat . . . stat*] Tho he wyst of his astate δ. *þat*] þo α; When βγ. *heo*] om. B. *atweste*] atwiste α; atwytede B; atwited βγ. *is*] & ys B. *stat*] astate βγ. *nadde*] hadde βγ; nadde hym self B; nad him selfe δ.
783. *herte*] herte atwo α; hert atwo βγ. *muche*] & longe Baβγδ.
784. *þat*] þo α; When βγ. *atweste*] atwiste α; at wiste B; atwited βγ; atwytte δ.

Nere neuere king ne quene · glad wanne hii him seie ·
Ac to þe Ioiuol day hopede · wanne he ssolde deie · 786
He bileuede as he nede moste · vorþ mid one kniȝte ·
& þe quene is doȝter alle wo · him dude fram dai to niȝte ·
[34] So þat he moste vor fin miseise · awey atten ende ·
þe oþer doȝter þat he adde · ifonded · he ne dorste to hire wende · 790
þe quene of france þe þridde · him þoȝte mid vnriȝte ·
Vor he misdude hire · þat he ne dorste · comen in hire siȝte ·
Ac attelaste þo he isei · þat he moste attenende ·
Vor pur meseise vorfare · leuere he adde wende ·
& bidde is mete ȝif he ssolde · in a strange londe · 795
þan þere as he him sulf · king was · & such þing adde an honde ·

---

785. *Nere . . . glad*] Kyng ne quene nere nout (were nouȝt βγ) glade αβγ; The kynge ne þe quene were neuere gladde δ. *Nere*] om. B. *hii*] heo B; þat hij α; þat þey δ; þei βγ. *seie*] yseyȝe αβγ.

786. *to þe Ioiuol day*] to ioyȝe al dai α; to ioye alday βγ; to Ioye al daye δ. *wanne he ssolde*] þat heo miȝte B; þat he scholde αβγ; þat he schulde in haste δ. *deie*] deyȝe αβγ.

787. *bileuede*] bilefde α. *as he nede*] & nede αβγ.

788. *alle wo him dude*] dude him α; dide him βγ; ded him al wo δ. *fram dai to*] boþe day & B; dai to αβγ; by daye & eke by δ.

789. *So þat . . . miseise*] þat he for meseise moste α; That he for mysese most βγ; That he most fore mysseyse δ. *awey*] nede awey αβγ; awaye nede δ. *atten ende*] at þe ende Bδ; at þan ende α; at þe ȝere ende βγ.

790-793 omitted in αβγ.

790. *þat*] om. Bδ. *ifonded*] asayed B; founded δ. *he*] þat he B; that δ.

After 790 in δ lines 795, 796 are inserted.

791. *þoȝte*] þoȝ B.

792. *Vor he misdude hire*] He misdude hire B; He had mysdo δ. *comen in*] come in B; come wᵗ ynne δ.

793, 794 omitted in δ.

793. *attelaste*] at þe laste B (& passim). *isei*] sei B. *moste*] moste nede B.

794. *Vor pur*] For pore B; For pur α; Than for βγ.

795. *& bidde . . . ssolde*] Leuere him were to byd his mete δ. *bidde*] begge βγ. *ȝif he ssolde*] mid pouere men α; wiþ pore men βγ; wᵗ pouerte δ. *in a*] fer in α; farre in β; ferre in γ; in δ.

796. *þan . . . was*] That bi fore was hye kyng βγ. *us*] om B. *he him sulf king was*] he king α; was byfore kynge δ. *such*] swheche γ *þing*] om. γ. *an*] on Baβγ.

Attelaste in sorwe inou · to þe se he wende ·
To do is beste in meseise · ware so god him sende ·
In þe ssip oþer princes · in gret prute he biheld ·
& he nadde mid him bote tueie men · him þo3te is herte veld · 800
[He þo3te on þe noblei þat he hadde in ybe 800*
He wep þe terus ronne doun þat deol it was to se] 800**
Mid 3oxinge & gret wop · þus he bigan is mone ·
Alas alas þou luþer wate · þat vilest me þus one ·
þat þus clene bringst me adoun · woder ssal ich be bro3t ·
Vor wel more sorwe it deþ me · wan it comþ in mi þo3t ·
þe nobleye þat ich abbe iheued · & þat ich was iwoned to wende · 805
Mid so moni hondred kni3tes · aboute in ech ende ·

---

797. *Attelaste*] Bot at last δ. *to*] in to B. *he wende*] þo he wente δ.
798. *meseise*] hys mysseyse δ. *ware so*] þer ase α; þer as βγ; whedyr þat δ. *sende*] sente δ.
799. *oþer*] as oþer B; al oþer δ. *prute*] pruyde B; pryde βγ. *biheld*] bi hulde B.
800. *& he . . . men*] Bote tweiȝe men nadde he þo δ; But two men hadde he þan βγ. *&*] om. δ. *tueie*] two δ. *veld*] felde βγ.
800*, 800**. As in B; omitted in A. 800*. *þo3te*] þoute α; þou3t βγ; thought δ. *noblei*] nobleiȝe α; nobley βγ; grete nobleye δ. *in ybe*] on ibeo α. 800**. *wep*] Bα; wept β; wepte γδ. *þe*] þat þe δ. *ronne doun*] ourne adoun α; ran adoñ δ; doun ran β; douñ raune γ. *deol*] Bδ; dul α; doïl βγ. *se*] seo α.
801. *&*] & mid B; & with βγ; and wᵗ δ. *wop*] wepe δ; weping βγ. *he*] om. B.
802. *þon*] þe B. *wate*] AB; whate αβγ; fortune δ. *vilest*] filest βγ.
803. *þat*] om. αβγ. *þus*] so δ. *bringst me*] me bryngust B; bringest me αβγ; bryngest me þus δ. *woder*] wyder B; whider αβ; whyder γ; whedir δ.
804. *Vor wel*] For B; om. αβγ. *comþ in*] is on α; is in βγ.
805. *ich abbe iheued*] ich was on α; I was Inne βγ. *iheued*] y had B; yhadde δ. *&*] om. B. *þat ich*] om. αβγ. *iwoned*] wond B; woned αδ; wont βγ. *wende*] wynde B.
806. *so*] om. αβγ.

& castles nime & tounes · & min fon bringe to grounde ·
Þanne do al þe meseise · þat ich am on ibounde ·

Leir rex.

fol. 17. Leue doȝter cordeille · to soþ þou seidest me ·
þat as muche as ich adde ich was worþ · þei ine leuede
þe · 810
[35] þe wile ich oȝt adde ich was worþ · & nou it is al agon ·
Min children þat ich ȝef mi god · beþ min meste fon ·
Vor my god hii louede me · & nou hii abbeþ eueridel ·
Hii nolleþ me ȝiue of min owe · mid gode herte a mel ·
A wey doȝter cordeille · woder ssal ich nou fle · 815
So muche ichabbe þe misdo · þat ine dar þe ise ·
Mid woch bodi dar ich come · in þin siȝt ene ·
þat bi nom þe My frendssipe · vor þi soþnesse al clene ·

807. *nime*] take βγ; wynne δ. *& min*] mine α; my βγ; myne δ. *bringe*] to brynge γδ.
808. *Þanne do al*] Wailewai α; Walaway βγ; Weyllawey now δ. *meseise*] myscheef βγ. *am on*] in B; am Inne βγ; am now yn δ.
809. *to*] þe βγδ. *soþ*] soþe Bβγδ.
810. *Þat*] om. αβγδ. *as ich*] so ich α. *þei*] þouȝ βγ; þoughe δ. *ine leuede*] ich ne lefde α; I lyued noght δ. *þe*] Ba; þee β; the γδ; me A.
811. *wile*] whiles βγ; whyle þat δ. *&*] om. αβγδ. *it*] om. δ. *agon*] gone β.
812. *Min*] Mi B. *ȝef*] ȝaf α; ȝaue βγ. *mi*] om. αβγ. *beþ . . . fon*] ne kepeþ me nouȝt on α; ne kepiþ me nouȝt one βγ; þey kepeth me noght one δ.
813. *hii . . . hii*] heo . . . he B. *&*] om. αβγδ. *abbeþ*] hit habbeþ α; hit haþ βγ; haue δ. *eueridel*] euerichdel α; euerechedel βγ.
814. *Hii . . . herte*] The wylle nȝt of myne owñ wt good hert ȝeue me δ. *Hii nolleþ me giue*] He nul not ȝeue B; And nulleþ me ȝiue α; And wollen nouȝt me ȝiue β; And wolle nought me yive γ. *of min owe*] of myn owne B; þer of αβγ. *a mel*] o mel α; o meel βγ; o mele δ.
815. *A wey*] A wey (partly erased) αβ; O waye δ; A γ. *woder*] wyder B; whider αβ; whyder γ.
816. *isc*] se βγδ.
817. *Mid . . . cuc*] To þe doughter dar I noght come of myne angwysch me to bemene δ. *Mid woch*] Mi woch A; Mid wuche B; In swich α; In whiche βγ. *dar*] ne dar αβγ. *þin*] þi αβγ. *ene*] nouȝt ene α; nouȝt cuene βγ.
818. *My*] myn B. *al*] om. δ.

Þis men mowe her ensample nime · to lete hor sones wiue ·
& ȝiue hom vp hor lond · al bi hor liue · 820
Vor wel may a simple frankelein · in miseise him so bringe ·
Of lute lond wanne þer biuel · such cas of an kinge ·
Þo þis king adde iwend aboute · in such soruol cas ·
Attelaste he com to carric · þer is doȝter was ·
He bileuede wiþ oute toun · In wel grete fere · 825
He sende þe quene is doȝter word · wuch is aunters were ·
& þat pur meseise him þuder drof · & defaute of biliue ·
& bad hire vor þe loue of god · hire wraþþe him vorȝiue ·
Þe quene þo ȝo ihurde þis · nei iswowe was ·
Alas heo sede is mi fader · ibroȝt in such cas · 830
Mid hou mani kniȝtes is he come · þe oþer aȝen sede ·
Ma dame bote mid o man · & ȝut þulke in feble wede ·

---

819. *þis*] þus αβγδ. *mowe*] may βγ. *her*] here B; om. αβγ. *nime*] take βγ. *lete*] late B.
820. *vp hor lond*] hare londes vp α; here londis vp βγ; her londe vp δ.
821. *Vor*] om. αβγδ. *a*] o α. *miscise*] myscheef βγ. *him so*] so hym γ.
822. *lute*] lutel B; litil α; lytil δ. *biuel*] fel Bα; felle βγδ. *cas*] om. B. *an*] a Bδ; one α; on βγ.
823. *adde*] om. βγ. *iwend*] go B; ywent βγ; went δ. *soruol*] sorwful B; soreuful α; sorowful βγ; a sorowful δ.
824. *carric*] caric B; carik αβ; caryk γ. *þer*] þere as δ.
825. *toun*] þe toun Baδ; þe towñ βγ. *In*] & in B; al in αβ; alle in γδ.
826. *wuch*] wuche B; which α; whiche βγ. *aunters*] antres B; auenturus αβ; auenturys γ; auentures δ.
827. *þuder*] þider Bβ; þeodre α; theder γ. *defaute*] defaunte β. *of biliue*] of bileue α; where of to lyue βγ; of relyue δ.
828. *bad*] bed B; prayed β; preyd γ.
829. *þo ȝo ihurde*] þo heo herde B; þo heo hurde α; þo sche herd δ; when sche hard β; when sche herde γ. *nei*] wel nygh δ. *iswowe*] yswounyng̀ B; ysowe α; in swoune sche βγ; ysowñe sche δ.
830. *ibroȝt*] om. αβγδ. *such*] swich α; suche βγδ. *cas*] deolful cas Bδ; dulfol cas α; delful βγ.
831. *mani*] fale α; fele δ. *is he come*] com he α; comeþ he βγ; come he δ. *sede*] hure sede αβγ.
832. *mid o man*] wᵗ on man δ. *ȝut þulke*] ȝet þilke B; þulke α; þat βγδ. *feble*] a febul δ.

Alas quaþ þe quene þo · is it nou mid him so ·
Nimeþ anon tresor inou · þat he aþ neode to ·
[36] & cloþeþ him mid þe beste cloþ · þat ȝe mowe bise · 835
& vourti kniȝtes wiþ him · þat of is siwte beo ·
& doþ hom alle wel an horse · as king bicomþ to ·
& wanne no defaute nis þat al nis wel ido ·
Sendeþ mi louerd word & me · þat mi fader in þis
lond is ·

Leir rex. Cordoille regina.

fol. 17 b. Wat halt it to telle longe · ido was al þis · 840
þo þe king leir atired was · & me hom word sende ·
þe king & quene vaire inou · aȝen þis oþer king wende ·
& mid gret honur him avenge · þo he to hom come ·
& toke to is owe wille · al clene þe kinedom ·
þis was þo þe gode doȝter · þat nolde vikeli noȝt · 845
Ofte þing þat is ivikeled · to worse ende is broȝt ·

---

833. *þo*] þenne B; þan βγ. *is it*] it is A; ys it B; is hit αβγ. *nou*] nouþe α. *nou mid him*] wᵗ him now δ.
834. *Nimeþ*] Takeþ βγδ. *þat*] of þat δ.
835. *cloþeþ*] cloþe βγ. *him*] om. δ. *mid*] om. α; in βγδ. *cloþ*] cloþes βγ. *mowe*] may βγ. *bise*] biseo α; yse B; se βγ.
836. *þat*] þat þey δ. *siwte*] siute α; sute βγδ.
837. *alle*] om. αβγ. *an horse*] to haue horse βγ; hors δ. *king*] a kyng B; a kynge δ. *bicomþ*] bicomeþ αβγ; longeþe δ.
838. *nis*] is β; ys γδ. *nis*] þis nys B; is α; ys δ; be βγ.
839. *word*] Bα; worde βγδ; vorþ A. *in þis lond*] in londe Bαβγδ.
840. *halt*] nediþ βγ. *to telle longe*] longe to telle αβγδ. *was*] wes B.
841. *þo*] om. αβγδ. *þe*] om. B. *atired*] arayed Bδ. *me hom*] men hem B; þan hem βγ; home was δ. *sende*] sent βγ; sente δ.
842. *quene*] þe quene Bαβγ. *þis*] þe B; om. βγδ. *oþer king*] leir king α; leyr kyng βγ; kynge Leyr þo δ. *wende*] went βγ; wente δ.
843. *avenge*] fongon B; fonge αγ; fong β; fenge δ.
844. *toke to*] token hym to Bαβγ; toke him to δ. *owe*] owne B; om. αβγδ. *þe*] hare α; here β; hure γ; her δ.
845. *þo*] lo B; om. αβγδ. *nolde vikeli*] nolde fikele B; nolde fikeli α; fikely wolde β; sykely wolde γ; wolde fykel δ.
846. *ivikeled*] fikeled B; fikel αβγ; fykul δ. *worse*] þe wors δ. *is*] hit is βγ. *broȝt*] ibrout α; ybrought δ.

Þe kying of fraunce after folc · wide aboute sende ·
To awreke him of þe luþere men · þat is frend so ssende ·
Þo he adde poer inou · þe kyng leir he nom ·
& þe quene is doȝter · & to þis londe com · 850
Many kundemen of þis lond · Mid king leir hulde also ·
Vor þe vnkunde suikedom · þat is doȝtren adde ido ·
So þat of france & of þis lond · poer he adde inou ·
& toward is fon mid hom alle · mid god herte he drou ·
& ouercom þis false kynges · & hor wiues also · 855
& aȝen was in is kinedom · mid grete honur ido ·
Cordeile is leue doȝter · eir of al is lond · [37]
After is daye he made þo · þat he so kunde fond ·
Bi þis tale me mai ise · þat men triwest we seþ ·
& best me mai to hom truste · þat of lest wordes beþ · 860
Wiþinne þe ȝer þe king of france · deide & þe king leir ·
& cordeille þe kinedom · aueng as þe riȝt eyr ·

---

847. *after*] om. αβγ.
848. *awreke*] wreken αβγ; awreken δ. *him*] om. δ. *of þe luþere*] of þe luþþre α; of leþer β; of luther γ; on þese luþere δ. *frend*] om. γ. *ssende*] schent βγ; had schende δ.
849. *þe*] om αβγδ. *nom*] name βγ.
850. *to*] in to δ. *þis*] þisse α; þe ilke β; thylke γ. *com*] came βγ; he come δ.
851. *þis*] þe αβγ. *king leir*] leyr king αβγ. *hulde*] huld B; helde βγ.
852. *Vor*] Of γ. *vnkunde*] on kunde α; vnkynde Bβγ. *suikedom*] falsedom βγ; wyckednesse δ.
853. *of france*] Bα; of fraunce βγδ; ofrance A. *he adde*] þey hadde δ.
854. *&*] om. Bαβγ.
855. *þis*] þes α; þise β; these γ.
856. *was*] om. B.
857. *leue*] dere γ.
858. *is daye*] his deþe α; his deth βγ.
859. *þis*] þisse α (and passim). *ise*] se βγ; see δ. *men triwest*] trewest men αβγ; trewest enere δ. *we seþ*] ofte is seen βγ; me seethe δ.
860. *truste*] triste α. *of lest wordes*] leste of wordys δ. *beþ*] ben βγ.
861. *Wiþinne . . . france*] þe king of france in þe þridde ȝer α; The kynge of Fraunce in þe þridde ȝeer βγ. *þe*] þre Bδ. *deide*] dyede B; deiȝde α; deyed βγ. *þe*] eke αβγ.
862. Omitted in βγ. *aueng*] fong B; afenge δ; þo feng α. *as þe*] ase α; as sche þat was δ.

& hire fader let burie · wiþ gret prute & honour ·
At leicestre þat he made him sulf · bi side þe water of sour ·
þis gode cordeille · as king & quene þo ·
Bileuede her in þis lond · vif ȝer & nanmo ·
Ar hire tweie soster sones · stalwarde men þat were ·
Hennin & Morgan · worre hire gonne arere ·
& adde despit þat womman · king ssolde alonde beo ·
& naþeles wan mid all ritȝe · hii were ner þan heo ·

Cunedag rex.

fol. 18. Hii gaderede vp hor aunte · hor ost aboute wide ·
& destruede hire londes · eiþer in is side ·
So þat attelaste · to bataile hii come ·
& þe quene hor aunte · in bataile hii nome ·
& in stronge prison broȝte · & þe kinedom ·
Delde bitwene hem two · & eiþer is del nom ·

---

863. *hire fader let burie*] lette hire fadur burie B ; lete hir fader berye δ ; let hure buryȝe α ; lete here bodies burie βγ. *prute*] prude B ; pride βγ ; solempnite δ.
864. *leicestre*] leicetre B ; licestre α. *made him sulf*] him self made δ. *sour*] Stour αβγ ; stoure δ.
865. *þis*] Þus þis α ; Thus βγ.
866. *Bileuede . . . lond*] Her on (in βγ) þis lond bilefde (bileued β ; byleued γ) αβγ. *Bileuede*] Bylefte δ. *her*] hire B ; here δ. *vif*] an fyve δ. *nanmo*] namoo δ ; no mo αβγ.
867. *Ar*] Er B ; Are αβγ. *tweie soster*] sustren twey βγ. *tweie*] two δ.
868. *Hennin*] Cunedag αβγδ. *worre*] werre Bαβγδ. *hire*] with hure βγ ; on hir δ. *gonne*] gan δ.
869. *adde*] hadden B ; om. α. *womman*] wommon B ; wimman α ; a womman δ. *ssolde alonde*] schulde B ; scholde of londe α ; of þat londe schulde βγ ; of londe scholde δ.
870. &] Bot δ. *wan*] om. Bαβγδ. *hii . . . heo*] sche was nexte as me myght se δ. *ner*] nere α ; nerre βγ. *heo*] sche βγ.
871. *vp*] opon α ; vpon δ ; vppon βγ.
872. *destruede*] destruide α. *eiþer in*] eueryche on δ. *is*] here βγ.
873. *þat*] om. γ. *bataile*] baile B.
874. &] Þere B ; And þare α ; And þer β ; And there γδ.
875. *in stronge prison broȝte*] dude in strong prison B ; dude hire in stronge prisone α ; diden hure in strong prisoñ βγ ; putte hir in stronge prisoñ δ. *þe kinedom*] þo alle þe kyngdome δ.
876. *Delde*] Delden Bαβγ. *two*] om. Bαβγ. *del*] part B.

Morgan king of scotlond · as hii dele couþe · [38]
Adde al is lond bi norþe · & þe oþer bi souþe ·
Wiþinne tuo ȝer þer after · some to morgan come ·
& vor he of þe eldor soster was · bed him nime gome ·
& sede him it was gret despit · þat were in þis londe ·
Tueie kinges wanne it riȝt was · þat he it adde al an honde ·
þis king was entised so · þat he nom atte last ·
His ost & upe is cosin · bigan to werri vaste ·
& bigan berne & quelle · & atte laste iwis ·
þe oþer bigan to torne aȝen · & drof him in to walis ·
& þer hii smite an bataile · in þe souþ half of þe londe ·
& þere was morgan aslawe · þat longe worþ vnder stonde ·
þe stude þat he was on slawe · me clupeþ ȝut Morgan · De appel-[lacio]ne de Glan-m[or]gan a rege sco-[tie] ibi occi[so].
& euere wolle after him · vor he was so worþe man ·

877. *hii*] he βγ.
878. *is*] þat Baβγδ. *oþer*] oþer hadde α. *bi souþe*] al by sothe δ.
879. *come*] ȝede βγ.
880. *&*] om. αβγ. *eldor*] vldere α. *bed*] & bede α; and bad βγ. *nime gome*] take hede βγ; take gome δ.
881. *him*] þat αβγ; that to him δ. *þat*] þat þer Baβγδ.
882. *Tueie*] To γ. *it*] om. Bδ. *riȝt was*] was riȝt α; were riȝt βγ. *he*] Baβγδ; hii A. *it*] om. αβγ. *an honde*] on hond B; on honde αβγ.
883. *þis king*] þes α. *nom*] toke βγ.
884. *upe*] op on α; ap on βγ. *werri*] werre βγ; worre δ.
885. *bigan*] gan δ. *berne*] to brenne Bβγδ. *quelle*] kille βγ.
886. *þe*] That δ. *in to*] to αβγ.
887. *þer*] þe A. *smite*] smiten α; smyten βγδ. *an*] o α; a βγδ.
888. *aslawe*] yslawe B; slayn β; slayne γ. *worþ*] was Baβδ.
889. *stude*] stede βγδ. *þat he was on*] þat he was at B; þere he was δ. *slawe*] y slawe B; aslawe α; slayn β; slayne γ. *clupeþ ȝut*] clepuþ ȝet B; clepeþ ȝut α; calleþ ȝit βγ.
890. *vor*] om. δ. *so worþe*] so worþi B; a forþ α; a gret βγ. *man*] a man δ.

Cunedag was þo one · & þat lond to him nom ·
& nobliche þre & þritti ȝer · huld þis kinedom ·
þe tweie holi prophetes · were ose & ysaye ·
þulke time in israhel · & dude hor prophecie ·
Romulus & remeus · þe tweie breþern iwis · 895
Bigonne þo verst rome · þat noble cite is ·
Four hondred ȝer it was · & fourtene also ·
After þe bataile of troye · þat þis was al ido ·
& rome was vif hondred · þus imad bifore ·
& þre & vifti ȝer ek · ar god were ibore · 900
After þis king kunedag · his sone þat het riual ·

Gorgont rex.

sol. 18 b. King was imad after him · wisman þoru out al ·
[39] After him gurgust is sone · & suþþe anoþer sicille ·
& monion suþþe afterward · of wan we mote be stille ·

---

891. *Cunedag*] Cunegag α ; Cunedak γ. *þo one*] þo al one kyng B; þo one king α ; þo one kynge δ; þan one kyng βγ. *þat lond*] þe kyndom B. *þat*] om. γ.
892. *nobliche*] nobleliehe α ; wel δ. *huld*] held B ; helde βγ. *þis*] þe B.
893. *þe tweie . . . were*] þo (Thanne βγ) were þer tweiȝe (two βγ) prophetes αβγ.
894. *israhel*] irael B.
895. *Romulus*] Ronulus γ. *remeus*] remus Bα ; Renus γ. *þe*] þeo α ; þan βγ. *tweie*] twei B ; tweiȝe α ; two βγ.
896. *noble*] a noble δ.
897. *fourtene*] fourti euene B ; fourtene ȝeer (yeere γ) βγ.
898. *þis was al*] al þis was Bαβγδ.
899. *rome . . . þus*] Rome fyue hundred ȝere was δ. *hondred*] hundred ȝer (ȝeer β ; yeere γ) Bαβγ. *bifore*] by forn βγ.
900. *ar*] are α; er B ; or βγ ; ere þat δ. *were*] was δ. *ibore*] yborn βγ.
901. *þis*] Bαβγ ; þys δ ; his A. *het*] hatte B ; hiȝt βγ. *riual*] Rynal βγ ; Riualle δ.
902. *imad*] mad B ; ymaked α ; made βγ ; þo ymade δ. *after him*] om. δ. *wisman*] a wys mon B ; a wyseman α ; a wise man β a wyse man γδ. *þoru out al*] þorȝ out al B ; wt alle δ.
903, 904 omitted in αβγδ. See Appendix, note G.
904. *wan*] wam B. *we*] om. B.

So þat atte laste · gurguont was kyng ·
Stalwarde man & hardy · & god þorȝ alle þing ·
Muche þing þat is eldore · lore þoru feintise ·
Mid strengþe he wan suþþe aȝen · & þorȝ is quoyntise ·
þe kyng of denemarch ber · eche ȝer wiþ lawe ·
Truage to engelond · & bigan him to wiþdrawe ·
þe kyng him porueide · of poer inou ·
& þere wiþ in gode ssipes · to denemarche he drou ·
& þen king of denemarch · in bataile slou ·
& wan þe truage aȝen · þat he at huld wiþ wou ·
As þe king gurguont · fram denemarch wende aȝe ·

Here toward engelond · he mette in þe se
þritti ssipuol of men · & of wimmen al so ·
Of children & of oþer god · þat hii adde wiþ hom ido ·

Vnde hybernienses venerunt & quo tempore.

---

905. *So . . . gurguont*] After belinus (Belins γ) daiȝe (dayes βγ) Gurgust his sone αβγ; After Belines daye þis Gurgust his sone δ.
906. *Stalwarde . . . hardy*] Strong & hardi he was αβγ. *Stalwarde*] Stronge δ. *god*] wys B; staleworþe α; stalworþe βγ; stalworth δ. *þorȝ*] on α; in βγδ.
907. *þing*] om. δ. *eldore*] huldere α; eldris βγ; elder had δ. *lore þoru*] loren þorw B; loren mid α; loren wᵗ δ; lost with βγ.
908. *Mid . . . aȝen*] He won þoru strengþe aȝen α; He wanne aȝen þurgh strengþe βγ; He wanne wᵗ strengthe ageyne δ. *Mid*] Þoru B. *wan*] wann B; was A. *þorȝ*] mid α; with βγ.
909. *ber*] bar α; bare βγ.
910. *engelond*] þis londe αβγ; þys londe δ. *bigan him to*] gan him þo α; gan him þan βγ; began þo to δ.
911. *þe*] om. αβγδ. *kyng*] kyng Gurguont B; King (Kynge βγ) Gurgust αβγ; Kynge Gurghust δ. *of*] þo α; þan βγ.
912. *þere wiþ*] þer mide α. *he*] him αβγδ.
913. *þen*] þe Bαβγ; þan þe δ. *slou*] he sloȝ B; he aslou α; he slouȝ βγ; he slowȝ δ.
914. *þe truage aȝen*] aȝeyn (aȝen αβγ; aȝeyne δ) þe truage Bαβγδ. *he at huld*] he held B; he atheld α; withhelde βγ. *wou*] Aα; woȝ B; wouȝ βγ.
915. *gurguont*] gurgnout A; gurgust αβγ; Gurghust δ.
916. *Here*] Hider B; Hedyr δ. *mette*] ymette α.
917. *ssipuol*] schipes fol α; schippis ful βγ. *wimmen*] womman β; woman γ.
918. *& of*] and δ. *god*] goodes βγ. *hii adde*] heo hadden B.

Þe king eschte wat hii were · hii were adrad wel sore ·
Þe maister vel adoun akne · & cride him milce &
ore ·
Louerd he sede we beþ men · wide idriue aboute ·
Fram contreie to contreie · þat we ne dorre nower
atroute ·
Of þe kunde of egipt · vr verste more com ·
Vor þo þe folc of israhel · moyses wiþ him nom ·
& ladde hom out of egipt · in to þe liuerede se ·
& þe king adreinte & alle his · þat hii ne come neuere
aȝe ·
[40] Among hom þat bileuede aliue · strif me miȝte ise ·
Woch mest maisters were · & louerdes ssolde be ·
So þat hii þat maisters were · adde wel gret honde ·
To þe kun þat we come of · & driue vs out of londe ·

---

919. *eschte*] askede Bβγ; axede α. *adrad*] adradde αβγ. *wel*] ful B; om. αβγδ.

920. þe] Here αβγ. *adoun*] om. βγ. *akne*] on kne B; akneo α; aknee β. *cride*] criede B; cried βγδ. *him*] om. Baβγδ. *milce*] mulce βγ; mercy B; mercye δ.

921. *Louerd he sede*] And seyd lorde δ. *wide*] wynde βγ. *idriue*] ydryuen δ.

922. *to contreie*] to oþer αβγδ. *þat*] om. αβγ. *ne dorre*] mown B; ne mowe αβγ; maye δ. *nower*] no war α; nowhare βγ; nowhere δ. *atroute*] route B; a route αβγ; at rowt δ.

923. *kunde*] kuinde α; kynge βγ. *vr*] oure Baβγδ. *verste*] furst α; first β; fyrst γ.

924. þe] om. B; þat αδ. *of*] om. α. *israhel*] Irael B. *him*] α; hym B; hom A; hem βγ.

925. *in to*] bi Bα; by βγδ. *liuerede*] reed β; reede γ; rede δ.

926. *adreinte & alle his*] & his adreinte α; & his adreynte was δ; & his men adreynt β; and hys men ydreynt γ. *þat hii ne come*] þat he ne com B; ne com hij α; ne come þei βγ; & come δ.

927. *bileuede*] lefde α; lefte δ; leued β; lyued γ. *aliue*] o liue B; on lyue δ. *ise*] se B.

928. *Woch*] Wuche B; Whiche αβγ. *louerdes ssolde*] hoo schulde lord B; who scholde louerede α; who schulde lordes βγ; hwo schulde lordus δ.

929. *So þat*] So αβγδ. *wel*] riȝt βγ. *honde*] onde Baβγδ.

930. *kun*] kyn B; kynne βγ. *þat*] of wham α. *driue*] droue βγ; dryuen δ. *vs*] hem Bβγ; ham α; alle δ.

Vor drede þat hii ne scholde noȝt · hor maistres be ·
Þus hii were idriue awey · & nuste wuder te ·

Gorgont rex.

Hii dude hom vorþ in to þe se · & bi moni a londe wende · fol. 19.
So þat in to spaine · atte nende hom sende ·
Þere hii bileuede & woxe · & alle þat of hom come · 935
Vorte now þis oþer day · þat we ne miȝte noȝt be ïsome ·
Vor þe kunde volc of þe lond · adde to hom onde ·
& þat we to grete maistres · were · driue us out of londe ·
Oþer half ȝer we abbeþ now · iwend wiþ oute reste ·
In þe grete se of occean · vorto seche oure beste · 940
þat oure owe lif ous is loþ · þat we nuste ware bileue ·
Þer vore we wolde bidde þe · þat þou vs som place ȝeue ·

---

931. *ne*] om. δ. *hor*] þere hor δ.
932. *hii*] we δ. *idriue*] driue β; ydryuen δ. *nuste*] nusten α; wisten not β; wysten nought γ; ne wete δ. *wuder te*] wyder to tee B; wheoder teo α; wheder te δ; whider to fle β; wheder to fle γ.
933. *Hii dude hom*] And sette vs δ. *dude*] duden B; diden β; dide γ. *in to þe se*] in a schippe δ. *bi*] om. α; to βγ; into δ. *a londe*] o lond α; londus δ. *wende*] hi wende α; þei went β; they wente ; we haue went δ.
934. *So þat*] Se þat God B; So þat god α. *atte nende hom sende*] at þan ende ham sende α; at þe ende þei sent (sente γ) βγ; at þe ende god vs sent δ.
935. *hii bileuede*] hij bilefte α; we bylefte α. *woxe*] wexed β; wexid γ; wox δ. *hom*] vs δ.
936. *Vorte*] Forto Bαβγδ. *ne miȝte noȝt be*] nere nout α; nere nouȝt βγ; were noght δ. *isome*] some αβγδ.
937. *þe lond*] thys londe γ. *adde to hom*] vnto vs had δ. *hom*] ows B; vs αβγ.
938. *we . . . were*] to grete maistres (maistris δ) we nere αδ; to gret maistres we were βγ. *were*] nere B. *driue*] & driue αβγ; þey drofe δ. *londe*] þe londe B.
939. *abbeþ*] haue βγδ. *iwend*] ywende α; ywent Bβγ.
940. *occean*] occian αβγδ. *seche*] sechen αβγ.
941. *owe*] om. Bαβγδ. *ous is*] ys vs Bαβγδ. *loþ*] ful lothe δ. *þat*] & Bδ. *nuste*] nuteþ α; wote not βγ; ne wete δ. *bileue*] to byleue δ.
942. *wolde*] om. δ. *bidde*] praye βγ. *þat þou vs som place*] sum plas þat þou vs α; somme place þat ȝow vs (ys γ) βγ; þat sum place þou vs δ.

Þat were ampty In Þine londe · ware Þou wost bi Þenche ·
Þat we miȝte biswinke oure mete · & libbe bi oure swenche ·
Þe kyng hom nolde granty · no Þing of is lond ·
Ac he sende hom bi god condut · In to yrelond ·
Þat al ampty was of men · Þat no mon ne wonede Þere ·
& Þis were Þe verste men · Þat in yrlonde were ·
A Þousend ȝer hit was & tuo · Þat ido was al Þis ·
After Þat folc of israel · of egipt wende iwis ·
Seue hondred ȝer & nyenty · hit was ek biuore ·
Er Þan oure louerd crist · anerÞe was ibore ·
[41] Hit biuel Þerafterward · suiÞe long inou ·
Þat out of Þe lond of scicye · oÞer folc Þuder drou ·
Vor in to Þe grete se of occean · a gret compainie ·
Of picars wende some time · out of scicie ·

---

943. *were ampty*] amty were B; ampti were α; ampty were βγ. *In Þine*] on Þi αβγ; in Þy δ. *wost*] woldest Bγδ; woldist β. *bi Þenche*] biÞinche α; biÞinke βγ; bethenke δ.
944. *biswinke*] ofswynke B; tiliȝe α; tylly βγ; on telye δ. *libbe*] lyue βγδ. *swenche*] swinche α; swynke Bβγδ.
945. *hom nolde*] wolde not hem βγ. *granty*] graunte B. *is*] Þis B.
946. *he*] om. αβγδ. *bi god condut*] by god condyt B; mid conduyt α; with condyd βγ; by saf condyte δ. *In to*] forÞ into αβγδ.
947. *Þat no mon ne*] & no mon ne B; & no man αβγ; fore none δ. *wonede*] dwelde δ.
948. *Þis*] Þese B; thise γ; Þuse δ.
949. *A*] o α. *Þousend*] Þousant B. *hit was & tuo*] and two hyt was γ.
950. *israel*] irael A; irsrael B. *of*] owte of δ.
951. *Seue*] Fyf B; Vif α; Fyue βδ; Fiue γ. *biuore*] by forne βγ.
952. *Er Þan*] Are α; Or βγ; Ore δ. *crist*] Jhesu cryst B; ihū crist αβγ; Iħu criste δ. *anerÞe*] on erÞe αβγ. *was ibore*] were ybore α; were yborne βγ.
953. *Þerafterward*] swythe afterwarde δ. *suiÞe*] riȝt βγ; ryght δ.
954. *Þat*] om. Bαβγδ. *scicye*] scitie B; siciȝe α; Cisiȝe βγ; Sacie δ. *Þuder*] Þider Bβ; Þreder α; there γ.
955. *grete*] om. αβγδ. *occean*] occian αβγ. *a*] o αβγ.
956. *picars*] picardes α; Picardis βδ; Pycardes γ (and passim). *scicie*] scisie B; siciȝe αβγ.

Fram londe to londe · wide hii gonne wende ·
So þat hii come attelaste · to yrlondes norþ ende ·
Aȝen þat folc of scotlond · & þat folc þat hii founde þere ·
Of þis eldore kunde · scottes icluped were · 960
Þe picars bede þe scottes · an ende of hor londe ·
To ȝiue hom to libbe by · bi suench of hor honde ·
Þe scottes sede þat þet lond · noȝt inou be ·
To hom boþe to libbe by · as hii miȝte ise ·

Gorgont rex.

Ac þat hii miȝte ofte ise · in cler weder þere · 965 fol. 19 b.
Estward as þe sonne aros · a lond as it were ·
Murie & vair hit þoȝte inou · & þat hii þuder wende ·
To wonie & to libbe þer · & þat hii hom word sende ·
ȝif enimon hom destourbede · & þat hii wolde hii sede ·
Wardi hom fram alle men · þat hom ne tidde no drede · 970

---

957. *hii*] he B.
958. *So þat*] & αβ ; om. γ ; So δ. *hii come attelaste*] atte laste heo (þei β) come Bβ ; at þe laste hij α ; Atte they come γ ; at last þey come δ.
959. *Aȝen*] Aȝenst δ. *þat*] þe Bδ. *fole*] lond Bα ; londe βγδ. *þat folc*] þo folc B. *þat*] om. αγδ. *founde*] fonden B.
960. *eldore*] vldure α. *scottes*] þat Scottes αβγ ; þat Scottys δ. *icluped*] yclepud Bδ ; yclepede α ; callid βγ.
961. *bede*] prayed β ; preyd γ. *an*] on αδ ; one βγ. *hor*] har δ.
962. *to*] forto B ; for α. *libbe*] lyb δ ; lyue βγ. *by*] ynne δ. *bi suench*] bi swinch α ; with swynk B ; by swynke β.
962–964. *bi suench . . . . libbe by*] om γ.
963. *sede*] seide B ; seiden α ; saide β ; said γ. *þet*] þilk δ ; om. αβγ. *noȝt*] nolde not B ; nolde nouȝt α ; wolde nouȝt β ; wolde noght δ.
964. *hom boþe*] hem alle δ. *libbe*] lyue Bβγ. *ise*] þer yseo α ; þere yse βγ ; hit see δ.
966. *a lond as it*] ase hit o lond α ; as hit a londe βγδ.
967. *Murie*] Murize α. *þoȝte*] semeþ βγ.
968. *libbe*] lyue Bβδ ; leue γ. *hom word*] worde βγ.
969. *ȝif enimon*] If ony man δ. *destourbede*] greuede B. *& þat hii wolde hii*] þey wolde as þey hem δ.
970. *Wardi*] Warde Bβγ. *hom*] om. δ. *alle*] al oþere δ. *hom ne tidde no*] hem bi tidde no B ; þei hem dide no βγ ; hem dorst nothynge δ.

Þis picars hom wende euere vorþ · estward euere vaste ·
To þe norþende of engelonde · hii come attelaste ·
Þulke ende hii founde al bar · hii bileuede þere ·
& swonke & tylede hor liflode · & al maistres were ·
Hii founde hom sustenance inou · & liuede þus vorþ · 975
þe britons in þe souþhalf · & hii In þe norþ ·
[42] þe picars founde ese inou · & defaute none ·
Vnde scoti originem duxerunt. To libbe in plente inou · bote of wimmen one ·
Vor þer nere none among hom · þeruore Into yrlonde ·
Hii wende to scottes þat þer were · þat hii hom ssolde vnder stonde · 980
& lene hom wimmen þat hii miȝte · hor ospring eche so ·
Vor þing þat woneþ & noþing wexþ · sone it worþ ido ·
Scottes hom sende wimmen · In þis fourme þere ·
þat wan a child were ibore · & me in doute were ·

---

971. *Þis piears*] Þeos picardes α; Thise Picardes β; These Pycardes γ. *hom*] þenne B; om. αβγ. *euere*] om. Baβγδ (after *wende*).
972. *come*] comen Bα.
973. *Þulke*] Þat B; Þat vlke α; That ilke βγ. *founde*] fonden B. *hii bileuede*] and þey beleuyd δ.
974. *&*] Hij α; Thei βγ. *tylede*] telede α; tilled β; tyllede γ. *hor*] om. αδ; hure β; here γ.
975. *founde*] fonden B. *liuede*] lyueden Baβγ.
976. *Þe*] Þis α; Thise β; These γ. *þe*] þo B. *hii*] þe picardes αβγ.
977. *Þe*] om. Bδ; Þis α; Thise β; These γ. *founde*] fonden B; founden αβγ. *defaute*] defawtes δ.
978. *libbe in*] libben in α; lyuen with βγ.
979. *þer nere none*] none þer nere α; none þer were βγ. *nere*] were δ. *Into*] to Baβγδ.
980. *wende*] sende Baδ; sent βγ. *to*] om. δ. *hii*] om. δ. *hom ssolde*] schulde hem Bδ.
981. *ospring*] ofpring B; of sprench α; ofsprynge β; ossprynge γ. *eche*] eke βγ.
982. *woneþ*] AB; waneþ αβγδ. *noþing*] nouȝt αβγ. *wexþ*] wext α; wexeþ Bβ; wexith γ. *sone it worþ*] sone it ys B; hit worþ sone α; hit worþe soone βγ.
984. *a*] o αβγ. *ibore*] yborn βγ. *& me*] & hi α; & þei βγ; þat me δ.

Wo were þe fader þat it ssolde · name & eritage ·
Boþe abbe in þe moder half · vor drede of outrage ·
Leste it heode out of kunde · þorȝ child mis bi ȝite ·
Vor me mai bet soþnesse of þe moder · þan of þe fader iwite ·
In þis manere picars · mid scottes mengd hor blod ·
So þat it siwede þe wimmen · wanne me out vnder stod ·
& wanne man wiþoute eir of him sulue · to deþe were ibroȝt ·
His moder kun was is eir · & is fader riȝt noȝt ·
& vor þe modres scottes were · so vorþ it is icome ·
þat þe scottes name is al aboue · & þe picars bi nome ·
þus scottes among picars · come out of yrlonde ·
& þat lond me clupede · after hom scotlonde ·

Gorgont rex. Lud rex. fol. 20.

Yrlonde is alre yle best · wiþoute engelonde · [43]
þe se geþ al aboute him ek · as ich vnder stonde · Commendacio hybernie.

---

985. *Wo*] Whoso βγ. *þat*] om. αβγ. *it*] me Bδ.
986. *Boþe abbe*] Nouȝt haue βγ.
987. *Leste*] Laste Bα. *heode*] ȝeode B; ede α; ȝede βγδ. *mis bi ȝite*] mys bi gete B; mis biȝete αβγ.
988. *bet*] om. αβγ. *iwite*] wyte B; bet wite α; better wyte (wete γ) βγ.
989. *mengd*] mengde α; menged β; mengyd γ; myngen B.
990. *it siwede*] hij sewede α; þei sewed βγ. *out*] oȝt B; ouȝt αβγ. *vnder stod*] mysvnderstod B; mis vnderstod α; mys vnderstode βγ; mysse vnderstode δ.
991. *man*] a man δ; men βγ. *wiþoute*] withouten Bαβ. *sulue*] om. B. *ibroȝt*] brouȝt δ.
992. *fader*] fader kun Bα; fader kynne βγδ.
993. *þe modres scottes were*] scottes were þe moderes αβγ. *so*] om. αβγ. *icome*] bicome B.
994. *þat þe*] þat Bδ. *þe*] om. B. *bi nome*] al bi nome B.
995. *þus*] Thilke βγ. *come*] comen αβγ.
996. *&*] Al αβγ. *clupede*] clepuþ B; clepede seþþe α; clepeþe sethe δ; callid siþe βγ. *hom*] hem seþþe B.
997. *alre*] aler B; alþer βγ. *alre yle best*] on Ile wt þe best δ. *wiþoute*] wiþouten αβγ.
998. *geþ*] Aα; goþ Bβγ; gothe δ. *al aboute him*] al abouten hym B; him aboute αβγ; hit abowte δ.

More he is þan engelond · & in þe souþhalf he is ·
Braddore & more of inou · þanne in þe norþhal iwis ·
Aȝen þe lond of spaine he stont · in þe norþ side riȝt ·
Selde snow þer inne liþ · & nameliche þre niȝt ·
So euene hot þat lond is · þat men dorre selde ·
Hor orf in house a winter bringe · out of þe welde ·
Lese last þer alle winter · bote more wonder be ·
Selde me ssal in þe lond · eny foul worm ise ·
Vor neddren ne oþer wormes · ne dorre þer be noȝt ·
Ac ȝif hii beþ þuder bicas · fram oþer londe ibroȝt ·
Hii deieþ þoru smul of þe lond · oþer þorȝ torchinge iwis ·
Ech gras þat þerinne wexþ · aȝen venim is ·
Vor men þat beþ enuenimed · þoru graces of þe londe ·
Idronke hii beþ iclansed · sone þoru godes sonde ·

---

999. *he is*] ek α ; eke βγ ; it ys δ. *&*] om. αβγ. *he*] hit αβγδ.
1000. *Braddore*] Bradder Bγδ. *more of inou*] much more δ. *norþ-half*] norþ ende Baβγ ; northe ende δ.
1001. *Aȝen*] Aȝe δ. *he*] hit αβγδ. *stont*] stond Bα ; stondeþ βγ. *norþ side*] norþ ende αβγ.
1003. *hot*] om γ. *dorre*] durre B ; þorfe α ; seeþ βγ. *selde*] ful selde δ.
1004. *Hor*] om. αβγ. *in*] to αβγ. *a*] in αβγ. *bringe*] bringen αβγ. *welde*] felde Baβγδ.
1005. *Lese last*] Lese lasteþ B ; Hare lese lasteþ α ; Here leese lastiþ βγ ; Hor leseo lasteth δ. *alle winter*] al þe wynter B ; euere αδ ; euer βγ. *bote more wonder*] bute hyt þo more wonder B ; bote þe more winter α ; but þe more wynter βγ ; bot if þe harder wynter δ.
1006. *þe*] þat δ. *worm ise*] wormes se B.
1007. *neddren*] nedres B ; naddren α ; addren βγ ; addres δ. *ne dorre þer*] þere þey mow δ. *dorre*] mow B ; mowe αβγ.
1008. *Ac ȝif*] And ȝef B ; & ȝif þat α ; And ȝif βγ ; And if δ. *hii beþ þuder*] þere be eny δ. *beþ*] ben γ. *fram*] of αβγ ; owte of δ. *londe*] londes B.
1009. *deieþ*] deyen βγ. *smul*] smel B ; þe smul α ; þe smelle βγ. *þe*] þat α. *oþer*] or βγ. *torchinge*] towchyng Bγ ; touchinge αβ.
1010. *wexþ*] wexeþ Bβ ; wext α ; wexith γ. *venim*] vemyn β. *is*] yt ys B ; hit is αβγδ.
1011. *men*] h (for hij) α ; þei βγδ. *beþ*] ben Bβγ. *enuenimed*] venymed Bβγ ; yvenymed δ. *graces*] grases Bα ; grasses βγ. *þe londe*] yrlond B.
1012. *hii*] he B ; þat βγ. *beþ iclansed*] ben clansyd βγ.

Hony & milc þer is muche · Muche folc & bold ·
Þis is þe stat of yrlonde · as ich abbe itold ·
After kyng gurguont · kinges monion · 1015
þer were here in engelond · me ne may noȝt telle echon·
Aboute ane four hondred ȝer · after him þer com ·
A kyng þat was lud icluped · þat wel huld þis kinedom ·
Grete tounes in engelond · he amendede inou · [44]
& londone aller mest · vor þer is herte mest drou · 1020
& folc he het of þe toune · so noble bold arere ·
þat in al engelond · so noble cite þere ·
Walles he let make al aboute · & ȝates vp & doun ·
& after lud þat was is name · he clupede it ludes toun ·
Þe hexte ȝate of þe toun · þat ȝut stont þere & is · 1025
He let hit clupie ludegate · after is owe name iwis ·
He let him þo he was ded · burie at þulke ȝate ·
þer vore ȝut after him · me clupeþ it lodegate ·

1013. *Muche*] mony B.
1014. *abbe itold*] habbe nou told α; haue ȝow tolde βγ.
1015–1018 omitted in αβγδ. See Appendix, note H.
1015. *gurguont*] gurgnout A.
1016. *ne*] om. B.
1017. *ane*] a B.
1018. *huld*] hult B. *þis*] þe B.
1019. *in*] on α. *he*] lud αβγ.
1020. *&*] & þat α; And at βγ. *aller mest*] aller most B; alre mest α; alþer mest βγδ. *vor*] om. αβγδ. *þer*] þer to Bαβγδ. *herte*] hurte α; hert βγδ. *mest*] om. Bαβγδ.
1021. *&*] þat Bαβγδ. *het*] bad βγ. *noble*] good δ. *bold*] booldes δ; holde βγ. *arere*] þer rere Bαβγ; þere arere δ.
1022. *þat*] So þat αβγ; That þat δ. *cite*] a cyte δ. *þere*] nere Bδ; þer nere α; no nere βγ.
1023. *Walles he let*] He let walles α; He lete wallis βγ; He lete wallys δ. *make*] makiȝe α. *al*] om. Bαβγδ.
1024. *clupede*] clepude B; callid βγ. *ludes*] ludus αβγ. See Appendix, note I.
1025. *Þe*] þat αγδ. *hexte*] hyȝest β; hygesth γ. *ȝate*] ȝat α. *þat*] þa B. *stont þere*] stond þere B; stont þer α; þer stonte βγ. *þere & is*] & þere ys δ.
1026. *hit*] om. δ. *clupie*] clepe B; calle βγδ. *ludegate*] ludes gate Bαβγ. *owe*] om. αβγδ.
1027, 1028 transposed in αβγδ.
1027. *þo*] when βγ. *burie*] buriȝe him α; bury him βγ. *at þulke ȝate*] þer ate α; þer atte βγ; at þylk same ȝate δ.
1028. *clupeþ*] calliþ βγ. *lodegate*] ludes gate α; lud gate βγ.

Cassibel rex.

fol. 20 b. Þe toun me clupeþ ludestoun · þat is wide couþ ·
& now me clupeþ it londone · þat is liȝtore in þe mouþ ·
& niwe troye hit het er · & nou it is so ago ·
þat londone it is now icluped · & worþ euere mo ·
Engelond aþ ibe · mid strengþe iwonne ilome ·
& verst as ich telle can · þoru þe emperors of rome ·
After king lud þer was king · his broþer cassibel ·
þat noble prince was inou · & þat lond gouerned wel ·
Iuly þe emperour of rome · bi his daye com ·
& muchedel of þe world bi este · to is poer nom ·
So þat he drou him westward · & worrede in mony londe ·
& wan lond after oþer · him ne miȝte non at stonde ·
þo he adde iwonne france · þe se he wende nei ·
& bihuld west & somdel · of engelond isey ·

1029. *clupeþ*] clepede α; clepud δ; callid βγ.
1030. *clupeþ*] callyth γ. *is liȝtore*] liȝtore is α; liȝtter is β; lyghter ys γ. 1031, 1032 omitted in αβγ.
1031. *& nou*] ac þus B; ac nowte δ. *so*] om. B; þus δ.
1032. *it*] he B. *now*] om. δ. *worþ*] schal δ.
1033. *aþ ibe*] haueþ ibeo α; haþ ben β; hath be γ. *ilome*] lome βγδ.
1034. *&*] om. δ. *ich*] ich eu α; I ȝow βγ. *can*] maye δ. *þe*] om. αβγδ.
1035. *þer*] her α; here βγ; om. δ.
1036. *þat noble prince was*] A noble prince he was δ. *þat*] þis βγδ. *gouerned*] gouernede B; wardede α; wardid βγ.
1037. *Iuly*] Iulius αβγ. *daye*] day B.; dawe αβγ.
1038. *muchedel*] muche αβγδ.
1039. *So þat*] Seþþe B. *worrede*] werrede Bα; werred βγ. *mony*] manie α.
1040 *wan*] won α; wonne βγ. *after*] & αβγδ. *him . . . at stonde*] þat non ne miȝte at stonde α; þat none myȝt him withstonde βγ; and þat none myȝt astonde δ.
1041. *iwonne*] wonne γ.
1042. *bihuld*] biheld α; bihelde βγ. *west &*] westward and B; westward αγδ; westwarde β. *isey*] he scy α; he siȝe β; he sygh γ; þo he syghe δ.

He eschte at men wat lond it were · & wat folc þerinne was · [45]
Me sede him þat it was brutaine · no betere lond nas ·
& þat þe folc was of troye · & of brut icome · 1045
þanne beþ hii quaþ þe emperour · of þe kunde of rome ·
Vor after þe bataile of troye · þe nobleman eneas ·
To lombardie com þat nou is rome · & vre ferste fader was ·
& brut also com of him · þat his fader slow ·
& þeruore was þenene idriue · & to þulke lond drou · 1050
þanne be we of one kunde · ac bote ich þerto lie ·
Aȝen kunde hii beþ aȝen vs · & of chiualerie ·
Vor þerof ne mowe hii conne noȝt · Inot hou hii miȝte ·
To be bi hom sulue in an herne · as þerof wiþ oute siȝte ·
Vor noȝt we ssolle hom ouercome · ac naþeles as þe hende · 1055
We ssolle hom warni of oure þoȝt · ar we þanne wende ·

1043. *He*] And αβγδ. *eschte*] askede B; axede α; askide β; askyd αγ; asked δ. *at men*] om. Bαβγδ.
1044. *him þat*] om. αβγ. *no*] ne B; none βγ.
1045. *þe*] om. αβγδ. *was of troye*] was of þe kynde of troie B; was of troiȝe kunde α; was of Troie kynde βγ; of Troyes kynde was δ. *brut*] þe brut B. *icome*] come αβγδ.
1048. *lombardie*] itaile αβγ; ytayle δ. *com . . . . rome*] þer nou is rome com αβγ; þere Rome ys now he come δ. *þat nou is rome*] om. B. *& vre ferste*] þat hare furste α; þat here first βγ; and her first δ.
1049. *þat*] þat seþþe Bα; þat sithe βγ; þat sethe δ. *slow*] aslou α.
1050. *þenene*] þenne B; he þanne α; he þens βγ; he þennys δ. *idriue*] ydryuen δ. *to þulke*] þat δ.
1051. *be we*] we beþ B; ben we βγ. *ac bote ich*] and but I βγ. *lie*] lyȝe γ.
1052. *Aȝen*] Aȝenst αβγ. *hii beþ*] were αβγ; beþ þey δ. *aȝen*] aȝens β; ayenst γ. *& of*] as of B; as in αβγδ.
1053, 1054 omitted in αβγ. See Appendix, note K.
1053. *Vor . . . noȝt*] Chyualrye conne þey noght δ. *conne*] konne B; come A. *hii . . . hii*] héo . . . he B.
1054. *To be*] om. δ. *hom sulue*] hem self B.
1055. *Vor noȝt*] Riȝt sone βγ. *ssolle*] schulleþ B. *ac*] but βγ; om. δ.
1056. *ssolle*] schul B; schulle α. *hom warni*] hem warne B; warne hem βγ. *ar*] er B. *þanne*] to hem Bβγδ; to ham α.

[46] Þe emperours messagers · to engelonde come ·
Þat þe king abude is herte · to þe noble stude of rome ·
As alle oþere kinges dude · & is noble seruage ·
Dude to þe heye emperour · & sende him is truage · 1060

Cassibel rex. Iuli[us] imperator p[ri]m[us] perquisitor Anglie.

fol. 21. & his lond huld of him · & dude him omage ·
Laste þe heie emperour · vor is outrage ·
Come & destruede al is lond · & ȝut þat worse were ·
Þe blod schedde of is owe kunde · & defoulede so þere ·
& þe olde heinesse of priamus · worrede so · 1065
Of was kunde hii come echone · & þat were him loþ to do ·
Vor þer ne scholde in al þe world · no lond be uer bore ·
Þis was euene sixti ȝer · ar god were ibore ·
Þe kyng sende þis word aȝen · þo he hurde þis tiþinge ·
Cassibel king of brutaine · to Iuly send gretinge · 1070

1057. Þe] þis αβγδ. *messagers*] messingeres B; Messangers γ. *engelonde*] þys londe δ. *come*] hire come B; her come α; here come βγ; hedyr come δ.
1058. *Þat*] And bad βγ. *abude*] abowe B; buyȝde α; bowe βγ.
1059. *As*] And B. *oþere*] þe oþere α. *& is noble*] and ys ryȝt B; & his riȝte α; as his ryȝt βγ; and his ryght δ.
1060. *heye*] om. βγ.
1061. *huld*] hulde α; helde βγ.
1062. *Laste*] Lest βγ. *outrage*] gret outrage βγ.
1063. *destruede*] destruye B; destruide α; destruc βγ. *al*] om. αβγδ. *Þat*] þe δ.
1064. *Þe*]. & αβγ; om. δ. *defoulede*] defoule yt B. *so þere*] þe so here αδ; þee so here βγ.
1065. *heinesse*] heiȝenesse α; heuynesse δ. *worrede*] werrede B; þanne worrede αβγ; þan worred δ.
1066. *was*] whas α; whos βγδ. *hii*] ȝe αβγδ. *were*] was αβγδ. *loþ*] om. γ.
1067. *ne*] om. B. *Þe*] þo B. *uer bore*] for bore Bαδ; be forborne βγ.
1068. *ar*] er Bβ; or γ. *god*] þat god δ. *were ibore*] was yborne βγ; was bore δ.
1069. *sende*] sent βγ. *þis*] om. αβγ. *word*] Bα; wor A; worde βγδ. *þo he hurde*] anon for B.
1070. *king*] þe kynge δ. *send*] sendeþ B; sent βγ.

Wonder it is sire emperour · of þi noble gentrise ·
þat is so noble anerþe iwolt · wiþ so vil coueitise ·
þat worles nobleye as so muche · alle manne mest ·
& vor coueitise art icome · so ver fram þen est ·
To wilny oure lute god · þat god vs wolde sende · 1075
þat beþ here bi vs sulue · at þe worles ende ·
& þat þou nart one ipaid · vr tresour to nime at ene · [47]
Bote þou þerafter vs binime · vr franchise al clene ·
To bringe us so fre as we beþ · In to so gret seruage ·
þat we bere þe & þine · eueremo truage · 1080
Gret vilte þou askest ous · wanne we of one kunde ·
Beþ icome ȝe & we as þou ast þi sulf in munde ·
þanne aȝt it be inou · wanne we beþ of one blode ·
Loue & frendssipe to aski us · ȝif þou þe wel vnderstode ·

1071. *of þi*] þat B; þat þi αβγ.
1072. *is*] art βγ. *noble*] fol α; ful βγ; fulle δ. *anerþe iwolt*] & eke y fuld B; on erþe ifuld α; of erþe yfild βγ; on erthe yfulled δ. *vil*] fyl B; foul δ.
1073. *worles*] wordes B; worldes αβγ; worldys δ. *as*] hast Bαβγδ. *muche*] meche δ. *alle manne*] of eche mon B; of ech manne α; of eche man βγ; of ony man δ.
1074. *&*] þat B. *& vor . . . . icome*] þat þou ert (art βγδ) come for coueityse (couetise δ) αβγδ. *fram*] fro B. *þen*] þe Bβγδ; þan α.
1075. *wilny*] Aα; wilne B; wylne δ; couet β; coueit γ. *lute*] lutel Bα; litel β; lytel γδ.
1076. *beþ*] ben γ. *vs sulue*] vs sulf α; oure self Bβγ. *at*] as at B; al bi αβγ; al by δ. *worles*] worldes Bαβγ.
1077. *þat*] om. Bδ. *nart one*] nart nout α; art not βγ; art nought only δ. *ipaid*] apaiede βγ; apayde δ; ypayed B; ypayt α. *vr tresour to nime*] to nime tresor α; to take tresour βγ; to take tresoure δ. *at ene*] at euene βγ.
1078. *vs*] woldest vs δ. *al*] om. δ.
1079. *so fre as we beþ*] þat beth so fre δ. *beþ*] ben γ. *so gret*] fyl B; so vil α; vile βγ; so bonde δ.
1080. *eueremo*] euermore Bβγ; euere more α; for eueremore δ.
1081. *vilte*] wrong B; wronge δ; vileny βγ. *askest ous*] woldest don vs B. *wanne*] wen B. *we*] om. αβγ; þat δ.
1082. *Beþ . . . we*] ȝe and we bethe of icome δ. *Beþ*] We beþ B; ȝe buþ α; þat ben βγ. *icome*] come βγ.
1083. *aȝt*] aȝte B; aute α. *be inou*] ynou to beo α; ynouȝ to be βγ; ynow to be δ. *wanne we beþ*] sithe we ben βγ.
1084. *to aski*] aske Bβγ; aski α. *þou*] om. γ. *þe*] om. δ. *wel*] om. αβγ.

Þei þou ne askedest þer vppe · þralhede euere mo · 1085
Siker þou be we ne conne noȝt · of þralhede ne of wo ·
So muche we abbeþ euere ibe · in franchise ȝut her to ·
Þat þei vr owe god vs wolde · in þralhede do ·
Fondi we wolde aȝen hom · vor oure franchise wiþ-
stonde ·
Þei þou þer vore sire emperour · gret poer abbe an
honde · 1090

Cassibel rex.

fol. 21 b. Wite to soþe þat we wulleþ · vor oure franchise fiȝte ·
& vor oure lond raþer þan we · lese it wiþ vnriȝte ·
Þis was ek four hondred ȝer · & four score & þrittene ·
After þat þe boru of rome · verst was bigonne ich wene ·
Þo þe emperour hurde þis · to schipes he wende
vaste · 1095
& al is poer vorþ wiþ him · & hor seiles vp caste ·

1085. *Þei*] Thaw B; Thouȝ βγ; They δ. *askedest*] asked βγ. *þer vppe*] þer vppon βγ; þer vpon δ. *þralhede*] þralschipe α; þralscheep β; thralschyppe γ; þralschype δ.

1086. *Siker þou be*] Sikerliche B. *þou*] þe α; þee βγ; om. δ. *be we conne noȝt*] we be nouȝt ycome δ.

1087. *So muche*] In so meche δ. *abbeþ*] han β; haue γδ. *ibe*] be β; ben γ. *her to*] hider to αβγ; hedir to δ.

1088. *vr owe god vs*] oure owne godes B; oure godes α; oure goodes βγ; oure goddys δ. *wolde*] wolde haue βγ. *in*] & in βγ. *þralhede*] thraldam δ. *do*] vs do Bαβγδ.

1089. *Fondi we wolde*] Fonde we wolde B; We wolde fondi α; We wolle fondy βγ; We wolde fondye δ. *aȝen hom*] aȝeyn hem B; aȝen ham α; aȝens hem β; ayenst hym γ; hem aȝeyne δ. *vor*] om. B. *wiþ-stonde*] to stonde αβ; to wᵗ stonde δ.

1090. *þer vore*] þer β; om. γ. *an honde*] on honde Bαβγ.

1091. *Wite to soþe þat*] Wite þe wel α; Wite þou wele βγ; Wete þou ryȝt wel δ. *wulleþ*] wolleþ Bα; wolle βγ.

1092. *we lese it*] we lesed B; luse hit α; hit lose βγ. *we*] om. δ.

1093. *four*] fif α; fyue βγδ. *& four*] foure δ. *þrittene*] þrottene B; þrettene αβγ.

1094. *þat*] om. αβγδ. *boru*] Cyte δ. *rome*] Rome was αβγδ. *verst was bigonne*] first was mad B; furst imad α; first made βγ; first ymade δ.

1095. *hurde*] herde B; ihurde α; harde βγ. *to schipes he wende*] he wende to schipe α; he went to schippe βγ. *schipes*] schyppe δ.

1096. *hor*] om. B.

Hii entred In at temese mouþ · & þere hii gonne ariue ·
þo cassibel hurde þis he ȝarkede him wel bliue ·
þo adde king lud is broþer · ȝonge sones tueie ·
Androge & tennant · þat to ȝonge were beie · 1100
þo ȝare fader deide · to holde þe kinedom · [48]
þer vore cassibel · þat lond to him nom ·
Ac þo nolde cassibel · þat hii ssolde allinge faile ·
Tennant þe ȝongore · he made erl of cornwaile ·
& androge erl of kent · & ȝef him londone þer to · 1105
Beie hii were noble men · þo þis dede was ido ·
þe king adde ek an broþer · nenni was is name ·
Stalwarþe kniȝt & hardi · & mon of grete fame ·
þe kinges chef conselers · þes þre were of þis þinge ·
Alle hii come to kaunterbury · atte biginninge · 1110
þere þe king & is poer · such conseil to gadere nome ·
To kepe þe emperours folc · ar hii to ver in come ·
Vor ȝif hii adde o þing · iwonne · of castel oþer of toune ·
Wel þe worse it wolde be · to bringe hom þer doune ·

1097. *Hii*] þei B. *temese*] temse B.
1098. *hurde*] herde B; ihurde α; harde βγ. *ȝarkede*] arayd δ. *wel bliue*] bi lyue B; riȝt blyne β; right blythe γ; ful blyne δ.
1099. *þo*] Now Bδ; Nou α; Nowe βγ. *sones*] sone β (corrected to sones) γ. *tueie*] twei B; tweyȝe α; two βγ; tweyne δ.
1100. *to*] þo B. *beie*] beiȝe α; þo βγ; beyne δ.
1101. *ȝare*] here Bβγ; hare α; her δ.
1102. *cassibel*] þer to cassibel B; to him Cassibel αβγ; þere to him Cassibel δ. *þat*] al þat B βγδ. *to him*] om. Bβγδ; þo α.
1103. *nolde*] nolde not B; nolde nout α; wolde not βγ; wolde noȝt δ. *allinge*] allyng B; alþynge δ.
1104. *ȝongore*] ȝonger Bβγ.
1105. *ȝef*] ȝaf Baβγ.
1106. *Beie*] Boþe Bβγδ. *ido*] do βγ.
1107. *an*] a Baβγδ. *nenni*] nenny B; nenni αδ; Nemni β; Nemmi γδ; nemi A.
1108. *Stalwarþe*] Strong B. *kniȝt &*] man & αδ; & man βγ.
1110. *atte*] at þe α; atte þe βγ.
1111. *to gadere*] to gedyr γ.
1113. *o þing iwonne*] eny þing ywonne B; out ywonne α; ouȝt wonne βγ; owȝt ywonne γ. *oþer*] or Bβγ.
1114. *be*] haue be δ. *to*] for to δ. *þer*] om. δ.

Þe king wende toward þe se · mid vair ost inou ·
& as þe emperour adde ipiȝt · his pauilons he drou ·
Þo hii adde iordeined · hor ost in eiþer side ·
Þe bataile hii smite strong · inou · þat couþ was wel wide ·
Mid arwen & mid quarels · so muche folc verst me slou ·
And suþþe mid speres smite adoun · þat deol it was inou ·
Þo hii were þoru out imengd · mid suerd & mid mace ·
Mid ax & mid anlas · so muche folc in þe place ·

Cassibel rex.

fol. 22.
[49] Me slou þat al þe erþe aboute · stod as in flode ·
Ar þe bataile were ido · al of rede blode ·
Nenny þe kinges broþer · & þe erl of kent al so ·
Mid al þe poer of kent · & mid londreis þer to ·
Abated hom to þulke ost · þat þe emperor Inne was ·
So þat nenny isey · þe emperour bicas ·

1115. *Þe*] Þo B. *wende*] wente B. *mid vair*] & fair α; wᵗ a fayre δ.
1116. *as*] where βγ. *ipiȝt*] piȝt β; ypyght γ. *pauilons*] panelon B; panilon α; panyloñ βγδ.
1117. *iordeined*] ordeyned βγ. *in*] on αβγδ.
1118. *Þe*] Þo B. *smite*] smyton B; smiten α; smytten δ. *wel*] ful B; riȝt βγ.
1119. *arwen*] arewen αβγ; arowes δ. *verst me*] me furst α; men first βγ; me first δ.
1120. *suþþe*] sythen γ. *smite*] smyton B; smiten α; smotyn βγ; smoten δ. *deol*] dul α; doile β; doylle γ. *it*] om. B.
1121. *Þo*] So δ. *þoru out*] þrowte δ. *imengd*] mengyd βγ; ymengyd δ. *suerd*] swerdes B. &] & eke δ.
1122. *ax*] axes αβγ. *anlas*] anles B. *þe*] þat B.
1123. *flode*] a flode δ.
1124. *Ar*] Er B; Are α; Or βγ; Ore δ. *þe*] þat δ. *al of*] al fol of α; ful of βγ; alle on δ.
1125. *Nenny*] Nemni βγ.
1126. *þe*] here Bβγ; hare α. *londreis*] þe londreis B; Londonnys δ.
1127. *Abated*] Awatede B. *Abated . . . ost*] To þulke ost ham abatede α; To þilke ost hem abated βγ; To þilk oste hem abatyd δ.
1128. *So*] Þo α; When βγ. *nenny*] nennyn B; Nemni βγ. *isey*] om. B; sawe βγ; þer sawe δ.

Anon he willede in is herte · wiþ a so hei man to fiȝte ·
He asailede him & drou is suerd · & smot mid al is miȝte ·
Ac þe emperour mid is suerd · þen stroc hente inou ·
& adrou is suerd an hei · & to grounde harde slou ·
& smot nenny þoru þe helm · somdel toward þe braine ·
& suþþe toward þulke stude · he smot mid more maine ·
To abbe icloue him al þat heued · ac nennin is sseld nom ·
& dude bituene þat þe stroc · so dep þer inne ne com ·
þat þe emperour ne miȝte it · out drawe mid al is mayn ·
Nennyn caste is owe swerd · awei anon wel vain ·
& nom þat suerd to him · þat so noble was & riche ·
Vor þer nas in al þe world · suerd him iliche ·
Vor þer non wiþ him iwonded · þat euere keueri miȝte ·
þer vore it was rede dep · icluped & mid riȝte ·

1129. *Anon . . . herte*] He wilnede on his herte anon α; He wilnyd in his herte anone βγ; He wylned in his hert anone δ. *is*] om. B. *wiþ a so hei*] with so hey B; mid þulke α; with þilke βγ; wᵗ þylk δ.

1131. *suerd*] scheld B; schelde αβγδ. *þen*] þo B; þane α; þat βγδ. *hente*] hent βγδ. *inou*] ynouȝt β; ynought γ.

1132. *adrou*] drow B; he drou α; he drouȝ βγ; drouȝ δ. *an hei*] a hye γ. *to*] to þe Bδ. *harde*] faste B; herde γ.

1133. *smot*] om. δ. *nenny*] nennyn B; Nemni βγ. *þoru*] þrowte δ. *þe*] þan α.

1135. *icloue*] cloue βγ. *him*] om. αβγδ. *þat*] þe βγδ. *heued*] Aδ; hed B; hefd α; heed β; hede γ. *nennin*] nenny α; Nemni βγ: Nenni δ.

1136. *dude*] helde δ. *so dep*] so dupe α; not so depe βγ. *ne*] om. αβγδ.

1137. *ne*] om. δ. *it*] hit nouȝt αβγ; noght δ. *out drawe*] drawe out αβγ; drawe it owt δ.

1138. *Nennyn*] Nenni αγδ; Nemni β. *awei anon*] anon awey Bα; anone awey δ; anone βγ. *wel vain*] wel fayn Bα; riȝt fayne βγ; ful fayne δ.

1139. *nom þat suerd to him*] to him he nom þat swerd α; to him he toke þat swerde βγδ. *þat so*] so þat δ.

1140. *nas*] nes B; no was βγ. *suerd*] no sword α; no swerde βγδ. *iliche*] lyche βγδ.

1141. *Vor*] om. αβγδ. *non wiþ him iwonded*] nas non þer with ywonded B; nas no man ywonded mide α; was no man wounded þer with βγ; was neuer man ywondyd þer wᵗ δ. *keueri*] keoneri α; keuery β; keuer B; keuyr γ.

1142. *icluped*] callid βγ. *&*] om. αβγ. *mid*] bi βγ.

Þo nennyn adde þis gode suerd · aboute he smot to grounde ·
Ech man þat he þer wiþ smot · he ȝef deþes wounde ·
[50] Þe romeins leie sone adoun · he made ampti place · 1145
& þe brutons arise vaste · so þat þoru godes grace ·
Hii adde þe maistrie of veld · þe romeins flowe bliue ·
Ac mony was þe moder child · þat arst was ibroȝt of liue ·
Þe emperour & is poer · to schipe flowe vaste ·
& to france flowe aȝen · somdel hii were agaste · 1150
Hor folc hii lore in þe se · þoru tempest monion ·
Wat in batail · wat in þe se · & hore hors nei echon ·

Cassibel rex.

fol. 22 b. Cassibel was glad inou · þo he adde þe maistrie ·
Vaire he þonkede is gode folc · & gret corteisie ·
Of ȝiftes delde among hom · euere as hii worþe were ·
So þat ioye & murþe inou · among hom was þere · 1156

1143. *nennyn*] nenny α; Nemni βγ. *þis*] þat B. *aboute*] aboute him βγ.
1144. *Ech man*] Eche α; To eche man δ. *þer wiþ*] þer mide α. *ȝef*] ȝaf ham α; ȝaue him β; yaue hem γ.
1145. *leie sone*] leiȝe swiþe α; he leyd fast βγ; he leyd þyk δ. *ampti*] emty B; þere a rome δ.
1146. *þe*] om. αβγ. *arise*] arase βγ; keuered δ.
1147. *of veld*] of þe feld Bα; of þe felde δ; in þe felde βγ. *þe*] þo B. *flowe*] flowen δ. *bliue*] bi lyue B; blythe γ.
1148. *ibroȝt*] broȝt B; brout α; brouȝt βγ.
1149. *flowe*] flewe γ; flowen δ. *vaste*] þo faste α; þan fast βγ.
1150. *flowe*] ȝede αβγ; wenten δ. *hii were*] hi weren α; sore δ.
1151. *Hor folc*] Here folc B; Hare men α; Here men βγ. *lore*] loren Bα; lost βγδ. *þoru*] mid α; with βγ; wᵗ þe δ. *tempest*] tempeste α.
1152. *Wat*] And what δ. *in þe*] in Baβγ. *&*] om. δ. *hors*] horses B. *echon*] euerychone δ.
1153. *was*] was þo αδ; was þan β; was thanne γ.
1154. *gode*] om. αβγ. *&*] and of B; and eke δ; of here αβ; of hure γ.
1155. *Of ȝiftes*] And faire ȝiftes αβγ. *delde*] deled βγ; dalte δ. *among hom*] ham among α; hem amonge βγ. *worþe*] om. B; worþi βγδ.

Ac þer was among hom deol inou · vor nemin ibroȝt ·
þat þe emperour þe wounde ȝef · þat he miȝte hele noȝt ·
He lai uorpined in þe wounde · & toward þe deþe drou ·
& deide þe vifte day · mid sorwe & deol inou · 1160
At þe norþ ȝate of londone · hii birede þis gode kniȝt ·
& burede wiþ him in is cheste · þat swerd þat was so briȝt ·
þat he wan of þe emperour · wiþ onour inou ·
þat rede deþ was icluped · warewiþ he him slou ·
Ibured it was uorþ wiþ him · as in tokninge · 1165
Of is prowesse þat he it wan · of an so heie kinge ·
Cassibel þis gode king · him gan euere vnderstonde · [51]
þat þe emperour þoȝte ȝut · worrie in is londe ·
þe vif tounes of þe vif pors · he let walli aboute ·
& so gode kniȝtes dude þer · þat he nadde þer of no doute · 1170
Stakes of ire monion · he piȝte in temese grounde ·
Aboue ssarpe & kene inou · bineþe grete & rounde ·

1157. *Ac . . . hom*] Ac among ham was α; But amonge hem was βγ; Bot amonge hem was δ. *deol*] dul α; doil βγ. *nemin*] Nemni αδ; Nemni βγ. *ibroȝt*] þat þys abowght δ.

1158. *ȝef*] him ȝaf αβγδ. *þat he miȝte*] þat he ne myȝt B; me ne myȝte α; men ne myȝt βγ. *he miȝte hele*] heled be myȝt δ.

1159. *uorpined*] for peyned βδ; for peinyd γ. *in þe wounde*] in þe wonde Bα; in þe woode β; in þe wode γ; on þe wounde δ. *toward*] to B. *þe*] om. B.

1160. *deide*] deyd þan δ. *vifte*] fyuethe δ. *sorwe & deol*] deol & sorow δ.

1161. *birede*] burede α; buryode B; buried β; buryed γ.

1162. *burede*] buryede B; buried β; buryed γ. *is*] þe αβγδ. *þat*] þe αβγδ.

1164. *icluped*] callid βγ. *warewiþ*] whar nide α.

1165. *Ibured*] Yburied B; Iburyed γ. *tokninge*] a tokenynge δ.

1166. *he it wan*] he h wan α; he wanne βγ. *an*] on B; one αβγ. *kinge*] a kynge Bγ.

1167. *þis*] þe Bαβγδ.

1168. *worrie*] werre B; worri α; werry βγ; to worrie δ; wonie A. *in*] on αβγδ.

1169. *vif*] om. αβγδ. *vif*] om. βγ. *pors*] portes Bβγ; ports α. *walli*] walle B.

1170. *nadde*] hadde αγ; had βδ. *þer of*] þer B.

1171. *ire*] yrn B; Iren βγ. *piȝte*] pyte α; put β; putte γ.

Þat ȝif þer eni ssipes come · ar me iwar were ·
Hii ssolde piche hom þoru out · & adrenche so þere ·
Her was quointise inou · he let also arere · 1175
Vpe þe water stronge hous · þat hii vnwarned nere ·
& of þe ȝonge folc of þe lond · þerinne dude inowe ·
To be prest to kepe hor fon · wenne hii þuder drowe ·
Iulius þe emperour · wiþ strong poer inou ·
Tuo ȝer after þe bataile · to engelond aȝen drou · 1180
& þoȝte to sle al þat folc · & winne þe kinedom ·
Ac he caste ambesas · þo he to londe com ·

Cassibel rex.

fol. 23. Vor as þe ssipes wiþ gret eir · come toward londe ·
In temese as þei al þe world · ne ssolde hom atstonde ·
þe pikes smite hom þoru out · ar hii wuste wat hit were · 1185
& to dasste & drainte · vourti ssipes þere ·
& a þousend gode kniȝtes · þerinne were adreint ·
& al hor atir & tresour · was also aseint ·

1173. *ar me*] or þat men βγ. *iwar*] warre β ; ware γ.
1174. *þoru out*] throwte δ. *adrenche so*] adrenche hem so B ; drenche ham so αβγ ; so drenche hem δ.
1176. *Vpe*] Op on α ; Vppoñ βγ ; Vpon δ. *stronge*] a stronge βγ ; stronge ynow δ. *hous*] houses δ. *vnwarned*] ywar α ; ywarre β ; yware δ ; warre γ.
1177. *dude*] hi dude α ; þei dide βγ ; þey sette δ.
1178. *To be*] Alle αβγδ. *þuder*] to hem Bβγδ ; to ham α.
1179. *þe*] þulke α ; þilke βγ ; þylk δ.
1180. *þe*] þat αβγδ.
1181. *þoȝte*] þouȝt þan βγ. *to*] om. B. *winne*] to wynne δ. *þe*] þis B ; al þis αβγ ; þys δ.
1182. *ambesas*] þer of ambesas Bα ; þer of ambes ase βγ ; þer of Ambsace δ.
1183. *þe*] þis B ; þes δ. *gret*] om. βγ. *eir*] heir α ; yre β ; Ire γ. *londe*] þe londe βγδ.
1184. *atstonde*] astonde βγ ; w^{t} stonde δ.
1185. *ar*] or B. *wuste*] wyste B ; whiste α.
1186. *to dasste & drainte*] daschte and a dreynte B ; to daischte & adreinte α ; to daschet & dreynt βγ.
1187. *&*] om. δ. *a*] o αγ. *were adreint*] was dreynt βγ.
1188. *&*] om. αβγ. *hor atir*] here atyl B ; ar tyr α ; here tire βγ. *was also*] also were δ. *aseint*] yschent βγ.

& so hii mi3te lerni · wiche brutons were · [52]
Betere hom adde ibe at rome · þan iiousted þere · 1190
þe emperour wiþdrou him þo · & bi anoþer ende ·
To londe he com wroþ inou · þis lond vor to ssende ·
þo king cassibel isei · so muche folc vorlore ·
& adreint of is fon · glad he was þeruore ·
& naþeles he was sori · & made gret imone · 1195
Of hom þat ofscapede · þat hii nere adreint echone ·
þo þe romeins were icome · to londe attelaste ·
Cassibel wiþ his poer · a3en hom sette vaste ·
Hii smite bataile strong inou · þer was ido gret wo ·
& muche folc aslawe in eiþer half · & of þe romeins
mo · 1200
Vor þe brutons woxe vaste · þe romeins bineþe were ·
þo þe emperour isei · þat his fare nas no3t þere ·
Wiþ lute folc þat him was bileued · to ssipe hii flowen
vaste ·
Hit was folc of an gode londe · þat hom so couþe
agaste ·

1189. *lerni*] lurni α; lerne Bβγ. *wiche*] wuch B; whiche α; what βγ.
1190. *ibe*] be Bδ; ben βγ. *þan*] þane α. *iiousted*] y osted B; in swich o stude α; in suche a stede βγ.
1191. *þo*] om. βγ. *anoþer*] on oþer α.
1192. *wroþ*] wro3 B.
1193. *Þo*] And B; Þe αδ; This β; Tys γ. *isei*] ysawe βγ; saye þo δ.
vorlore] y lore Bαβγδ.
1194. *adreint*] adrenct A.
1195. *&*] Ac α; But βγ. *gret*] grete αδ. *imone*] mone Bαβγδ.
1196. *Of*] For βγ. *ofscapede*] ascapede α; ascaped βγδ. *nere adreint*] nadde be dreynt B.
1197. *londe*] þe lond Bδ.
1199. *smite*] Aα; smyton B; smote βγ; smytten δ. *bataile*] o bataile α; a bataile βγ.
1200. *&*] om. αβγδ. *muche folc*] mony B. *aslawe*] slawe B yslawe βγδ. *in*] on Bδ; of βγ. *&*] ac Bα; but βγ. *mo*] wel mo αβγ.
1201. *woxe*] wox B; wexe β; wex γ; wext δ.
1202. *isei*] say B; sawe βγ; saw δ. *fare*] faire βγ. *nas*] was βγδ.
1203. *lute*] litel βγ. *þat*] om. βγ. *bileued*] bilefd α. *hii flowen*] he goþ B; he fley α; he flowe βγ; he fley3 δ.
1204. *Hit was . . . londe*] That was good folke βγ. *was folc*] were men B. *an*] a B; om. α. *hom so*] so ham α; so hem βγδ.

Þe king cassibel anon · vor ioie made his heste · 1205
Þat alle þe kniȝtes of is lond · come to is feste ·
To londone at a certein day · & hore wiues al so ·
Hor sacrefize to hor godes · as riȝt was to do ·
Vourti þousend of ruþeren · he let quelle þer to ·
& of fatte weþeren · an hondred þousend al so · 1210
Of wilde bestes he let · þritti þousend quelle ·
Of wilde foweles & of tame · ne miȝte no tonge telle ·

Cassibel rex.

fol. 23 b. Þo þis feste ȝare was · þat folc verst in is wise ·
To hor godes as hii wolde · dude hor sacrefice ·
[53] Þer after hii sete at hor mete · wiþ gret nobleie echon · 1215
Þat me nuste þer biuore · so noble feste non ·
After mete as riȝt was · þe menestraus eode aboute ·
& kniȝtes & swaines · In karole gret route ·

1205. *Þe*] Þo αδ; Thanne βγ.
1206. *of is*] of þe α; of þis βγ.
1207. *a*] o αβγ. *hore*] om. βγ.
1208. *to do*] for to do αβγδ.
1209. *ruþeren*] Λα; roþeren Bβγ; rothern δ. *let*] lette Bα; lete γ.
1210. *fatte*] faire αβγ. *weþeren*] weþeres Bαβγδ. *an*] on α.
1211. *let*] lette Bα; lete γ.
1212. *Of*] Þe B; Boþe of αβγ. *foweles*] om. αβγ. *of tame*] þe tame B; ne of tame δ. *ne miȝte no tonge*] ne myȝte no mon B; no tonge ne miȝte α; no tunge ne myȝt βγ.
1213. *ȝare*] redy βγ; redye δ. *in is*] on his α; in here B; on here βγ; on her δ.
1214. *hor*] heore B.
1215. *hii*] þe B. *sete*] seten δ. *at*] to Baβγδ. *gret*] so gret B. *nobleie*] noblei B; noble βγ.
1216. *nuste*] miȝte A (first hand); wist βγ. *feste*] a feste δ.
1217. *þe*] þat α. *menestraus*] menstrales B; menestrals α; mynstrals βγ; Mynstrell δ. *eode*] ȝeode B; ȝede αβγ; went δ.
1218. *& swaines*] & quyers β; & squyers γ; & eke swaynes δ. *In karole*] carolynge δ. *gret*] mid swiþe grete α; with riȝt grete βγ; a grete δ.

So þat þe kinges neueu · & þe erles neueu of kent ·
þe tueie ȝonge bachelers · þat noble were & gent ·
In þat noble tresche · strif bigonne arere ·
So þat þe herles neueu · þen oþer slou riȝt þere ·
þo was al þe court anuyd · as he moste nede ·
þe king verde ek vor wraþþe · as he wolde awede ·
Androge he sende word · þat he is neueu toke ·
& broȝte him vorþ to auonge · þat þe court him wolde loke ·
Androge was adrad · vor he nuste þe kinges wille ·
& loþ he adde is neueu · to hongi oþer spille ·
þe king he sende word aȝen · þat he adde is franchise ·
In is owe court vorto loke · domes & assise ·
& þat ȝif is neueu adde misdo · In is owe court he ssolde ·
Ansuerie þat echman · to him siwi wolde ·
þo þe king hurde þis · þat he ne miȝte bi no lawe ·
Iugi him þat his neueu · broȝte of lifdawe ·

1219. *neueu*] neue βγ. ȝ *þe*] & α. *erles*] Erle ys δ. *neueu*] αδ; neuew B; neue βγ; men A.
1220. *Þe*] Þat B; Tho βγδ. *tueie*] tweiȝe α; twei B; two βγδ. *ȝonge*] noble αβγδ. *þat*] om. Bδ. *noble*] ȝonge αβγδ.
1221. *In*] On αβγ. *þat*] þis Bβγδ; þisse α. *tresche*] Aα treische βγ; companye B; reuel δ. *arere*] to arere δ.
1222. *þe herles*] þis erles αβγ; þat Erles δ. *neueu*] neue βγ. *þeu*] þat Bδ; þe βγ.
1223. *anuyd*] aferd αδ; aferde βγ. *he*] þei Bβγ; þey δ; hi α.
1224. *verde ek*] eke ferde δ. *awede*] wede B.
1225. *Androge*] To Androge αβγ.
1226. *broȝte*] bringe βγ. *vorþ*] om. αβγ. *to auonge*] forte fonge B; for to fonge αβγ; to fange δ. *him wolde*] wold him δ.
1227. *Androge*] Andrge A. *adrad*] of adradde δ. *nuste*] nust β; nyste γ.
1228. *neueu*] neue βγ. *hongi*] honge Bβγδ. *oþer*] or B; oþer to αβγ; or to δ.
1230. *In*] On αβγ. *vorto*] to αβγδ. *domes*] domus α.
1231. *þat*] om. αβγδ. *In*] on αδ. *he*] me α; men βγ.
1232. *Ansuerie þat*] Onswere to B; Answeriȝe to α; Answery to βγ; Answere to δ. *echman*] euery man δ. *to*] þat to Baβγ; þat δ. *siwi*] siwe B; clepiȝe α; clepy βγ; clepe δ.
1233. *þe*] þis B. *hurde*] ihurde α; harde β; herde Bγ. *no*] ryȝt B; om. αβγδ.
1234. *Iugi*] Iugge α; Iuge Bβγ. *neueu*] neue β. *of*] of ys B; owte of δ.

He greiþede is ost faste · vpe þis erl of kent · 1235
To bringe is neueu mid strengþe · to stonde to Iuge-
ment ·
[54] Oþer mid fure oþer mid swerd · bringe he wolde al
out ·
Him to noȝte & al is þing · nere he no so proute ·
þis erl bi grete louerdes · to þe king ofte sende ·
þat he ssolde vor godes loue · is herte somdel amende ·
& þat he vor is neueu wolde · vorto abatie strif · 1241
Do hey amendement · sauue lume & lif ·

Cassibel rex.

fol. 24. þo þer nas oþer wey · bote stonde al out to dome ·
þe erl of anoþer wei · bi þouȝte him ilome ·
& as he & is conseil · stable conseil nome · 1245
þe lettres he sende to Iuli · þe emperour of rome ·
To Iuli emperour of rome · androge erl of kent ·
Gretinge & stable loue · after wraþþe sent ·

1235. *vpe*] op on α; vppoñ βγ. *þis*] þe B.
1236. *neueu*] neue βγ. *to*] at α; atte βγ.
1237. *Oþer . . . oþer*] Oþer . . . or Bβ.
1238. *nere*] ner B; were βγδ. *no*] ner B; neuer βδ; neuyr γ.
1239. *þe*] þis B.
1240. *herte*] wylle Bγ; wille αβδ.
1241. *he vor is neueu wolde*] he wold (wolde βγδ) for his neueu (neue βγ) αβγδ. *abatie*] abaty B; abatiȝe α; abate βγ.
1242. *sauue*] sawue B; saue αβγ.
1243. *nas oþer*] nas non oþer Bα; was none oþer βγ. *to dome*] atte dome βγ.
1244. *anoþer wei*] on oþer red α; an oþer rede βγ. *bi þouȝte*] bi þouȝte bi þouȝte B. *ilome*] wel lome δ.
1245. *& is conseil*] & his conseilers α; at his counseilours βγ.
1246. *Þe*] Þese B; Þus α; Thise βγ; Thes δ. *he*] om. Baβγδ. *sende*] sent βγδ.
1247. *emperour*] þe emperour Bβγ; þe amperour α. *erl*] þe Erle βγ.
1248. *sent*] send B.

Sire wite to soþe · þat sore ofþinkþ it me ·
þat ich abbe vor oure kinges loue · iholde aȝen þe ·
þat ȝif mi poer nadde ibe · þou addest him ouercome ·
Ac vor he aþ now þe maistrie · such prute him haueþ inome ·
þat nou me þoru wam he aþ · of þe þe maistrie ·
Driue he wolde out of his lond · mid grete vileinie ·
Ich him abbe iholde in is lond · & mi mede þer of is ·
þat he me wole driue of is lond · vnofserued iwis ·
Vor oure godes ich take to witnesse · þat oþer gult non þer nis
Bote þat inelle mi neueu · þat a lute dude amis ·
Bitake him to Iugement · to hongi oþer to drawe ·
Ac ich wolde to sauui lif & lume · bringe him to ech lawe ·

1249. *wite to*] wite þe to α ; wite ȝou for β ; wyte thou for γ ; wete ȝe þe δ. *of þinkþ it*] of þinket yt B ; of þincheþ hit α ; hit aþenkiþ βγ ; hit athinkeþe δ
1250. *oure*] þe αβγ ; þ δ. *iholde*] holde βγ. *aȝen*] aȝenst αδ ; aȝens βγ.
1251. *ȝif*] om. B. *nadde ibe*] had not be βγ. *þou*] Baβγδ ; þo A.
1252. *Ac*] And δ. *he*] om. γ. *aþ now*] haþ nouþe α ; nowe haþ βγ ; now haþe δ. *prute*] pruyd B ; prude α ; pride βγ. *him*] he αβγ. *haueþ*] haþ Baβγ ; haþe δ. *inome*] nome δ.
1253. *þat*] Vor α ; For βγδ. *þe þe*] þe þeo α ; þe B.
1254. *he wolde*] me wolde α ; me he wolde βγ. *his*] om. αβγδ.
1255. *him abbe iholde*] habbe yholde hym B ; habbe holde him α ; haue holde him βγ ; haue yholde him δ. *in*] on αβγ.
1256. *me wole*] me wolde αβ ; wol me B ; wolde me γ ; wil me δ. *of is lond*] awey αβγ ; owte of his lond δ. *vnofserued*] vndeserued B ; and vnaserued α ; and vn asserued β ; and vnaseruyd γ ; vndeseruyd δ.
1257. *Vor*] om. αβγδ. *to*] om. B. *gult*] gilt βγ. *nis*] ys δ.
1258. *inelle*] ich nelle α ; Ine wolde βγ. *lute*] lytel Bβγ.
1259. *hongi*] honge Baβγ.
1260. *Ac*] om. B. *wolde*] wole B. *to sauui*] saue Baβγ ; sauynge δ. *lif & lume*] lym & lyf B ; lim & lyf α ; lyme & lyfe (lyf γ) βγδ.

þer vore ich bidde þat ich mowe · mi stat holde
þoru þe ·
& þat þou vp him brutaine · mowe winne þoru me ·
[55] & ne þench þou sire noþing · þat ich treson þenche ·
Vor siker þis is þe sope wei · wiþ oute eni mis wrenche ·
& god wole þat men ofte · be in wraþþe & in sore · 1265
þat after hor grete wraþþe · hor loue be þe more ·
þo þe emperour hurde þis · he ne truste wel þer to ·
Wiþ oute siker ostage · such þing to do ·
þe erl þritti noble men · þat were of is blode ·
Sende him & is owe sone · þat were ostages gode ·

Cassibel rex.

fol. 24 b. Siker was þo þe emperour · he ne leuede noȝt bihinde · 1271
Ac com here to engelond · mid þe nexte winde ·
þe king þe wule londone · bisegede uaste ·
& destruede þe erles lond · & is courtes adoun caste ·

1261. *bidde*] praye þe βγ. *ich mowe*] I mote δ. *þoru*] of αβγδ.
1262. *þat*] om. αβγ. *rp*] of αβγ.
1263. *ne . . . noþing*] ne beo þou sire nout of drad α; be þou nouȝt sirre adrad βγ; be þou Sir of noght adradde δ. *þench*] þenche α. *treson*] of treson δ.
1264. *is*] om. B. *wiþoute*] withouten B. *mis wrenche*] wrenche B.
1265. *men*] men þat αβγδ. *be*] om. B; beoþ α; were βγ; bethe δ.
1266. *hor grete*] gret βγ.
1267. *hurde*] herde B; harde βγ; ihurde α. *truste*] tryste Bγ; triste αβ; trist δ. *wel*] not wel B; nout wel α; nouȝt wel βγ; noght wel δ. *þer to*] her to B.
1268. *to do*] for to do αβγδ.
1269. *þe*] Þulke α; Thilke βγ; Thilk δ. *of is blode*] of hyȝe blood δ.
1270. *Sende him*] Him sende αδ; Him sent βγ. *owe*] owune γ. *ostages*] ostage βγ.
1271. *þo*] om. βγ. *ne leuede*] ne lefde α; belefte δ.
1272. *Ac com here to*] Bot come hedir in to δ.
1273. *þe king þe wule*] & þe king þe while α; And þe while þe kynge βγ; The while þe kynge δ. *bisegede*] bisegede wel αδ; he bisegid riȝt βγ.
1274. *destruede*] destryede B. *lond*] londes δ. *courtes*] contreis B; court βγ.

Ac þo he hurde þat þe romeins · icome were to þis
londe · 1275
To hom he wende hasteliche · & let londone stonde ·
þo he com nei kaunterburi · In a valeie biside ·
He sei þe emperours ost · sprad aboute wide ·
þe emperour verst in is half · & he in is also ·
Ordeinede verst hor ost · þe bataile to do · 1280
Ac mid vif hondred hors iwrie · as it was bispeke ·
þe erl of kent was in a wode · him vor to awreke ·
þer of nas noȝt þe king iwar · ac wiþoute faile ·
Mid gode herte he wende vorþ · to smite þis bataile ·
Bituene þe se & kaunterburi · þis bataile was · 1285 [56]
Neuere ich wene more slaȝt · in so lute wude nas ·
þat folc vel doun vorwounded · & aslawe in eiþer side ·
As þicke as leues doþ of tren · aȝen winteres tide ·
Ac þo þe folc of þis lond · nei adde þe maistrie ·
Com þe erl of kent mid is ost · þoru is tricherie · 1290

1275. *Ac þo he hurde þat*] But when he harde þat β; But he herde γ. *icome . . . londe*] were nyȝ come at honde δ. *icome were*] were ycome γ. *to þis*] in hys B; in þis $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
1276. *hom he wende*] hem went β; hem wente γ.
1277. *nei*] to $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *a*] o $\alpha\delta$. *biside*] þere bysyde Bδ; þer bisyde $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
1278. *sei þe*] sawe þis δ; sawe þe $\beta\gamma$. *sprad*] ysprad Bα; yspradde δ. *aboute wide*] wonder wyde δ.
1279. *in*] on $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *in is*] hym self B.
1280. *verst hor*] fast here $\beta\gamma$. *to*] forte B; for to $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$.
1281. *hondred*] þousand B$\beta\gamma$; þousend α. *iwrie*] I wene $\beta\gamma$. *bispeke*] by spoke δ.
1282. *vorto*] forte B. *awreke*] ben awroke δ.
1283. *nas*] was $\beta\gamma\delta$. *iwar*] war B$\beta\gamma$; awar δ.
1284. *gode*] a good δ.
1285. *Bituene*] Bytwyxte δ. *þis*] þis vlke α; þis ilke $\beta\gamma$; þys ilk δ.
1286. *more . . . wude*] in o litel while more slauȝter $\beta\gamma$. *slaȝt*] slaut α; slauȝter δ. *so lute*] o litele α. *wude*] wyle B; while $\alpha\delta$.
1287. *doun*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *vorwounded*] wounded $\beta\gamma$. *aslawe*] yslawe B; slayn $\beta\gamma$; yslayn δ. *in*] on $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$.
1288. *As þicke*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *As*] Ac B. *leues*] Bα; leenes $\beta\gamma$; leuys δ; leueþ A. *doþ of tren*] of þe treon α; on þe treen $\beta\gamma$; of treen δ. *winteres*] þe wynteres δ.
1289. *þe folc*] þat folk B$\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$.
1290. *tricherie*] fals trecherye δ.

Al verss bi hinde þe brutouns · alas þulke stounde ·
So þat þis lond was ibroȝt · þoru treson verst to grounde ·
Ac þe king & some of is · defended hom so vaste ·
þat hii vor hom alle aliue · ofscapede atte laste ·
& nolde hom ȝelde for no þing · ac among al or fon þere · 1295
Ofscapede vp an hei hul · þer moni roches were ·
& þer hii kudde hor prowesse · vor hii wuste hom þere anhei ·
Mid stones þat no mon · ne dorste come hom nei ·
Ou louerd þe noble fole · þat is of þis londe ·
Wanne hii þe emperour of rome · þat no lond ne miȝte at stonde · 1300

Cassibel rex.

fol. 25. In bataile & al is ost · ouercome twie ·
& euere wolde as ich wene · ȝif nadde ibe tricherie ·

1291. *verss*] fresch B ; ferchs α. *þulke*] þikke B.
1292. *ibroȝt*] brouȝt βγ. *treson*] þis treson B ; þis traison α ; þis tresoun βγ. *verst to*] to Bαβγ ; to þe δ.
1293. *defended*] defendede Bα.
1294. *vor*] fro βγ. *alle*] om. βγ. *aliue ofscapede*] aseaped alyue δ. *aliue*] o liue B. *ofseapede*] aseapede B ; askaped β ; ascapyd γ.
1295. *nolde*] wolde βγ. *hom ȝelde*] ȝelde hem δ. *al or*] here Bβγ ; hare α ; her δ.
1296. *Ofseapede*] Ofscape B ; At scapede α ; Ascapyd βγ ; Aseaped δ. *vp an*] op on an α ; vppon an β ; vppon a γ ; vp on a δ. *þer*] as B ; ase α ; þer as δ. *moni*] manie α.
1297. *hii*] om. αβγ. *kudde*] kydde βγ. *vor hii wuste*] & kepte Bδ ; & whiste α ; and kept βγ. *anhei*] an hyȝe β ; an hygh γ ; an heye δ.
1298. *stones*] gode stones αβγ. *ne*] om. δ. *come hom*] ham come α ; hem come β ; hym come γ.
1299. *Ou louerd*] Ow lord B ; A louerd α ; A lorde βγδ. *þe*] þat αβγ ; þat þes δ. *is of*] was of αβγ ; were þo in δ.
1300. *Wanne*] Wan B ; Whanne α ; Whenne γ ; That δ. *ne*] om. γδ. *at stonde*] ofstonde B ; astonde αγδ.
1301. *& al*] wt al δ. *ouercome*] þey onercome hem δ. *twie*] tney B ; hi hadde twiȝe α ; þei hadde tweye βγ.
1302. *as*] om. αβγ. *ȝif*] om B. *nadde ibe*] hit nadde beo α ; hit hadde nouȝt be þurgh β ; hyt hadde nought þorugh γ ; it nad be δ.

Þer vore ich wene þat þis lond · neuere iwonne nere ·
Bote it þoru treson of þe folc · of þe londe were ·
Þo þe emperour ne miȝte þe king · mid strengþe ouercome ·
Þen hul he wuste vorte he adde · mid honger him inome ·
Atte laste þo þe king · was al ibroȝt to grounde ·
Þoru honger & defaute of mete · alas þulke stounde ·
& he sei wel þat he moste · nede vor honger deie · [57]
Oþer ȝelde him to þe emperour · as al is men iseie ·
& þe emperours prison · he dradde ek wel sore ·
Þer vore þe erl of kent · he bisoȝte milce & ore ·
Þat he adde reuþe of him · & nor is gentrise ·
Hadde is pes wiþ þemperour · wiþ oute feintise ·
& þat þe kunde blod of þis lond · of wam we boþe come ·
Nere þoru him ibroȝt · to ssame · & þat he toke gome ·
& þat ȝif he adde ouȝt misdo · aȝen him mid wou ·
Þat he it wolde amendi · aȝen him wel inou ·

1304. *it*] om. αβγδ. *þoru*] mid α; with βγ. *londe*] selue lond B; sulue lond þat α; same londe þat βγ; self lond þat δ.
1305. *mid strengþe*] mid no strengþe α; with no strenþe β; wyth no strengthe γ.
1306. *Þen*] Þat Bβγδ; Þane α. *he wuste*] he kepte Bδ; he wiste α; he kept β; they kepte γ. *vorte*] for to B; fort αδ; vnto βγ. *he*] þei βγ. *inome*] nome βγ.
1307. *þo*] om. Baβγδ. *þe king was*] was þe king αβγ. *al*] om. B.
1308. *Þoru*] For B. §·] for Baγ; fore δ; & for β. *of mete*] om. αβγ. *alas þulke*] alas for þulke α; allas þat ilke βγ.
1309. *he*] om. αβγ. *sei*] sawe βγ. *he moste*] him muste β; hym must γ.
1310. *Oþer*] Or B. *is men*] þe men αβγ. *iseie*] seye B; it seye δ.
1311. *emperours*] emperour βγ. *wel*] ful B; riȝt βγ.
1312. *þe erl*] þulke vrl α; þilke Erle βγ.
1313. *adde*] wolde haue δ. *gentrise*] genitrise α.
1314. *Hadde*] Made Baβγ; Make δ. *feintise*] eny feyntise δ.
1315. §·] om. αβγ. *we boþe*] heo boþe B; hi beiȝe α; þei boþe βγδ. *come*] om. B.
1316. *Nere*] Where βγ; Ne were δ. §· *þat he*] þat he þer of αβγδ. *toke gome*] toke þer of gome B; nome gome α; hede nome βγ.
1317. *þat*] om. αβγ. *aȝen*] aȝenst αβγ.
1318. *it*] om. δ. *amendi*] amende βγδ. *aȝen*] aȝenst αβγ; to δ. *wel*] om. αβγδ.

Þo androge hurde Þis · somdel he was in Þouȝt ·
Þe prinse he sede oþer king · nis to preisi noȝt · 1320
Þat in time of worre as a lomb · is boþe mek & milde ·
& in time of Þes as leon · boþe cruel & wilde ·
Min godes of heuene & of erþe · wat segge nou ȝe ·
Mi louerd biseclı nou mi grace · Þat miȝte er hote me ·
Mid Þe emperour & me · Þes he secþ drawe · 1325
& we boþe of him biuore · Þes wilnede vawe ·
Þer vore he ssolde abbe biþoȝt · Þat Þoru me he was aboue ·
& Þoru me he miȝte abbe icome adoun · & abbe ikud me loue ·

Cassibel rex.

fol. 25 b. Vor it is ech prince iwis · & king vileinie ·
To defouli is kniȝtes · Þoru wam he aþ Þe maistrie ·

1319. *hurde*] herde B; ihurde α; harde γ. *Þis*] of Þis δ. *in*] on δ.
1320. *Þe prinse*] Þo δ. *nis to preisi*] nys to preyse B; is to preyse βγ; may I preyse δ.
1321. *worre*] werre Bα. *as a lomb is*] is ase o lomb α; is as a lombe β; ys a lombe γδ. *mek*] muk α.
1322. *&*] om. αδ. *as leon*] as a lyon B; al so Þe lyon α; also as a lyon βγ; ys a lioñ δ.
1323. *Min*] Mi B; Mine α; My γδ. *& of*] & αδ. *wat segge nou*] now what seye δ. *segge*] say βγ.
1324. *biseclı*] biseche B; bisechiþ β; bysecheth γ. *nou*] om. αβγδ. *mi*] me α; me of βγ. *miȝte er*] ere myght δ. *er*] byfore βγ.
1325. *& me*] & mid me α; & with me βγδ. *pes*] to pes β; to pees γδ. *secþ*] secheþe δ. *drawe*] to drawe αβγδ.
1326. *vawe*] wel fawe Bαδ; riȝt fawe βγ.
1327. *he ssolde*] schulde he βγ. *abbe*] hym habbe B; him habbe α; him haue βγδ. *biþoȝt*] y Þoȝt B. *he*] om. αβγδ.
1328. *he*] om. αβγδ. *abbe icome*] haue come B; come αβγδ. *abbe*] om. B. *ikud*] kyd β; kydde γ; kud δ.
1329. *ech*] to eche Bβγ. *vileinie*] eke vilenye δ.
1330. *defouli*] defoule Bβγ. *wam*] whan δ. *Þe*] om. Bαδ.

Vor þe maistrie nis noȝt a kinges · ne be no so god ·
Ac kniȝtes þat vnder him viȝteþ · & ssedeþ hor blod ·
Naþeles icholle fondi · to bringe him of is sore · [58.]
Vor ichabbe of him wreche inou · wanne he biseeþ
min ore ·
þe erl wende to þe emperour · & sat adoun a kne · 1335
Sire he sede al þi wille · þou ast þou miȝt ise ·
Of þe king þat is min vncle · he is al at þin wille ·
Haue merci of him ich þe bidde · & ne let him noȝt
aspille ·
Wat wostou more of him · bote þat he truage þe bere ·
þe emperour was stille þo · & ne ȝaf him non ansuere ·
Sire emperour quaþ þe erl þo · ne be ȝe no so bolde ·
Vnder þat voreward · ichabbe þe al iholde ·
To bringe þe king bineþe · & þat þou wonne al is londe ·
Wat ssolde ich þe more do · nastou al þis an honde ·

1331. *nis noȝt a kinges*] nis in þe king nout α; is in þe kynge nouȝt βγ; ys of þe kynge noght δ. *ne be no*] ne be he neuer B; ne be he no α; he he neuer βγδ.

1332. *Ac*] Ac in þe α; But in þe βγ; Bot in δ.

1333. *Naþeles*] And naþeles B. *icholle*] ich wol B; ich wole α; I wolle βγ; I wil δ. *fondi*] fonden B; fonde βγδ. *of*] owte of δ.

1334. *biseeþ*] biseeheþ B; bisekiþ β; bysekyth γ.

1335. *sat*] set B; sette δ. *adoun*] om. δ. *a kne*] on kne Bβγ; on hys knee δ.

1336. *Sire he sede*] He seide sire α; And saide sirre β; And sayd sirre γ; And seyd sir δ. *þou miȝt ise*] þe myȝt iseo α; þat þou myȝt se βγ.

1337. *al*] om. B. *at þin*] at þi B; to þine αβ; to þy δγ.

1338. *of*] on βγ. *þe*] om. Bαγδ. *bidde*] praye βγ. *& ne let*] & let B; ne lat þou α; ne late þou βγ; lete þou δ.

1339. *wostou more*] woldest þou more B; woldest habbe more α; woldist þou more haue βγ; woldest þou haue more δ. *he truage þe*] he þe truage Bαβγ.

1340. *þo*] om. B. *ne*] om. βγδ. *ȝaf*] ȝef B. *ansuere*] onswere B.

1341. *quaþ*] quoþ B (& passim). *ne*] om. δ. *no*] noȝt B; nout α; nouȝt βγ; neuere δ.

1342. *Vnder*] Vnderstond Bα; Vnderstonde βγ; Vndirstonde δ. *þat*] þe αβγ. *ichabbe*] þat I haue δ. *þe al*] al þe B; þe δ. *iholde*] holde βγ; tolde δ.

1343. *bineþe*] bineþe þe Baβγδ. *& þat þou wonne*] and thou wynne γ. *al*] om. Baβγδ.

1344. *nastou al þis*] nast þou hit al α; hast þou hit nouȝt al βγ; ne hast al δ. *an honde*] in þin honde B; ou hond α; on honde βγ; in þyne honde δ.

Nolde god þat ich soffrede · mi louerd þat is & was ·
þat bit me vorȝifnesse · & to amendi is trespas ·
þat he in þine bendes come · god it ssilde me ·
Vor þou ne ssalt so liȝtliche · him nime i segge þe ·
þe wle ich libbe vor ich wolle · in ech manere fonde ·
To helpe mi louerd & min vncle · bote þou me vnder-
stonde · 1350
þo þe emperour hurde þis · he bigan him biþenche ·
& is wraþþe toward þe king · [for drede of þe erl
quenche · 1351*
þe emperour & þe king] in þis fourme acorded were ·
[59.] þat þe king of þis lond · to þe emperour bere ·
þre þousend pound of seluer · fram ȝere to ȝere ·
As þe truage to rome · þat non vorbore nere · 1355
In þis manere was engelond · Ibroȝt verst in seruage ·
& þoru treson of þe sulue lond · verst ȝef truage ·
þeruore a king ne mai noȝt · among is kniȝtes be ·
To sturne of is iugement · ac somdel him bise ·

1345. *Nolde god*] Wolde hit not βγ.
1346. *bit me*] bid me B; biddeþ þe αβ; byddyth the γ; byddeth me now δ. *vorȝifnesse*] forȝefnesse B; forȝeuenesse α. *amendi*] mende Bβγ.
1347. *þat . . . come*] On þine bendes þat he come α; In þi bondes þat he come βγδ. *it ssilde*] schulde hit euere α; schilde hit euer βγδ.
1348. *ne ssalt*] ne schalt nout α; schalt nouȝt β. *nime*] take βγδ. *i segge*] I say βγ; I seye δ.
1349. *þe wle*] Wyle B; þe while αβγ. *in ech*] on eche α.
1350. *bote*] bute B; bot if δ. *me*] þe αγ; þee β.
1351. *þo*] om. αβγ. *hurde*] herde B; ihurde α; harde βγ. *him*] to δ.
1351*. *for drede of þe erl quenche*] B; om. A; þoru bede of þe vrl quenche α; þurgh þe Erle prayer quenche βγ; for drede gan quenche δ. 1352 *þe emperour & þe king*] þo emperour & þe king B; om. A; þe amperour & þe king] þo α; The Emperour & þe king þan βγ. *in*] on αβγ. *acorded*] acordede Bα.
1353. *þis*] þisse α. *to þe*] to þen α.
1354. *selver*] seluere α. *fram*] aye fro δ.
1355. *As þe*] As to B; Ase α; As βγ; Of δ. *to*] of αβγ. *non*] þou βγ. *vorbore*] uer bore B.
1356. *In*] And in B; On αβγ. *was engelond*] engelond was α englonde was βγ. *Ibroȝt*] brouȝt Bβγ.
1357. *&*] om. αβγδ. *þe sulue*] þis selue B; þisse sulue α; this self βγ *verst ȝef*] furst hit ȝaf α; first hit ȝaue βγ; for euer to pay δ.
1358. *a*] o α. *ne*] om. δ.

Cassibel rex. *Tennanci[us] rex.*

þat he aþ to hom nede · he not wuche stounde · 1360 fol. 26.
Vor a such wille as ȝe iseþ · broȝte verst þis lond to grounde ·
þe emperour þo & þe king · to grete loue drowe ·
& hor eiþer oþer bitwene hom · ȝiftes ȝeue inowe ·
& bileuede alne winter · to gadere in þis londe ·
Ac aȝen somer þe emperour · þo he adde al anhonde ·
Wende hom toward rome · & mid grete loue · 1366
Nom wiþ him þe erl of kent · þoru wane he was aboue ·
& þoru nobleie þat he was · man of so gret fame ·
He let an monþe in þe ȝere · clupie after is name ·
Iulius as he het him sulf · þe monþe þat next is · 1370
Biuore heruest as me ȝut · clupeþ þe monþe iwis ·
Cassibel þe gode king · as god ȝef þat cas ·
Deide after seue ȝer · þat he ouercome was ·

1360. *he*] om. α. *aþ to hom*] to hem haþe δ. *nede*] neode B; nude α. *wuche*] whiche αβγ.
1361. *a*] om. αβγδ. *such*] swich α; whiche βγ. *iseþ*] seeþ αβγδ. *verst*] om. Bαβγδ.
1362. *þo*] om. B; þan β; thanne γ.
1363. *hor*] om. Bαβγδ. *eiþer oþer*] eyþer to oþer B; eiþer αβγ. *ȝeue*] ȝaue oþer βγ.
1364. *bileuede*] bilefde α; bileued β; byleuyd γ. *alne*] al þe Bαβγ; alle o δ. *to gadere*] to gedere B; to gider β; to gedyr γ. *in*] on α.
1365. *aȝen*] aȝe α. *þe*] þis αβγ. *anhonde*] on hond B; on honde αβγδ.
1366. *Wende hom*] Wende B; Wende him α; Went him βδ; Wente hym γ. *grete*] riȝt gret βγ.
1367. *Nom*] Toke βγδ. *þe erl*] þan vrl α. *wane*] wam B; whā α; whom βγ.
1368. *so*] om. δ.
1369. *He let an*] He let a Bα; He lete a βγδ; He au A. *monþe*] moneþ B. *in*] of Bαβγδ. *clupie*] clepye B; clepiȝe α; clepy βγ; calle δ. *is*] ys owne B.
1370, 1371 transposed in γ.
1371. *me ȝut clupeþ*] me clepuþ ȝet so B; me clepeþ ȝut so α; men calliþ ȝit so βγ; me clepeth ȝitte so δ.
1372. *ȝef*] ȝaf α. *þat*] þe αβγ.
1373. *seue*] þe seue α; þe seuene βγ.

& ibured was at ȝork · & þis kinedom ·
Tennaunt is broþer sone · after him nom · 1375
[60.] þat was erl of cornewaile · & þe erles broþer of kent ·
Androge þat was to rome · mid þe emperour iwent ·
Augustus was emperour · after Iulij of rome ·
þe truage fram þis lond · fram ȝere to ȝere cõme ·
þe kinges sone tennant · kimbel was is name · 1380
He huld wiþ him at rome · Man of noble fame ·
He ȝef him armes & made him · kniȝt is owe honde ·
þis kimbel after is fader · king was of þis londe ·
So muche he louede þe emperour · þat þei he miȝte oȝt ·
His truage atholde aȝen · vor loue he nolde noȝt · 1385
þo august adde ibe emperour · tuo & fourti ȝer ·
He let make a descriuinge · þat ido nas neuere er ·
He sende aboute is messagers · as it is iwrite ·
To ech lond in to al þe world · a certein vor to wite ·

1374. *ibured*] y buryed B; iburet α; buried βγ. *ȝork*] Euerwyk Bβγ; euerwik α; Euerwyc δ. *&*] and þo δ.
1375. *Tennaunt*] Temivant (*or* Tenuwant) B; Tenwanc' δ. *nom*] þo nom α; þan nome βγ.
1376. *& þe*] & þis αβγ.
1378. *Augustus*] August βγ. *of*] at α; atte βγ.
1379. *fram*] boþe of Baδ; of βγ. *fram ȝere to ȝere*] eche ȝer α; eche ȝeer βγ. *come*] heo nome B; hi nome α; þei nome βγδ.
1380. *tennaunt*] tenwant Bδ.
1381. *huld*] held α; helde βγ. *wiþ*] mid α. *him*] om. γ.
1382. *ȝef*] ȝaf Bα. *is owe*] ys owne B; mid his owe α; with his owen β; wyth hys owne γ.
1383. *after*] was after α. *king was*] king α; was kynge βγ. *þis*] al þis αβ; alle thys γ.
1385. *atholde*] with holde βγ. *aȝen*] a ȝer B; aȝer α; a ȝeer β; ayer γ; aȝere δ. *nolde*] wolde βγδ.
1386. *august*] þis august B; Augustus αδ. *ibe*] be βγ. *tuo*] four α; foure βγδ. *fourti*] twenti α; twenty βγδ.
1387. *make*] makiȝe α. *a*] on α; one βγ. *descriuinge*] discryuyng α; descreuynge β; discreuyng γ. *ido*] y mad B; imad α; ymade δ; made βγ. *nas*] was βγδ.
1388. *messagers*] messangers γ.
1389. *ech*] eche Bδ. *in to*] in Baδ; of βγ. *a*] o αβγ. *vorto*] forte B.

Kymbel rex.

Hou mony ssire were in ech lond · & tounes in eche fol. 25 b.
ssire · 1390
& hou monimen in eche toune · he was a gret sire ·
& þat echman paide a peni · & me him þe panes bere ·
War þoru he wuste hou moni men · in al þe worlde
were ·
& me made þis descriuinge · in þis lond as wel ·
As in eni oþer londe · bi þe kinges daie kimbel · 1395
& naþeles ine leue it no3t · þat he ne dude it as wel
þanne ·
Vor loue of þe panes as to wite · þe noumbre of eche
manne ·
Aboute ierusalem · þis noumbringe he bigan · [61.]
As in þe middel of þe world · to noumbri eche man ·
þulke time vr louerd was · in bedleem ibore · 1400 Natus est Christus.
Of marie to saui men · þat were arst vorlore ·
Bi kimbeles dai þat was king · of brutaine here ·
& in þe emperours august · two & fourtiþe 3ere ·

1390. *Hou mony*] What αβγδ. *ssire*] schiren B; schirene αβγ; schyres δ. *ech*] eche Baβγ; euery δ.
1391. *monimen*] muche fole α; muche folke βγ; muche folk δ. *eche*] euery δ. *a*] o α; of δ. *sire*] desire δ.
1392. §] & þat Bβγδ. *panes*] money B; penyes β; peynes γ; pans δ.
1393. *wuste*] wiste Bα; wist β; wyst γ. *moni*] manię α. *al*] om. γ.
1394. *descriuinge*] diseryuyng α; descreuynge β; discreuynge γ; desyrynge δ. *þis*] þisse α.
1395. *eni*] ony βγ. *daie*] daies βγ. *kimbel*] kinbel B.
1396. §] Ae α; But βγ. *ine leue*] y leue B; I lyue δ; ich ne leue α. *it*] om. αβγ. *he*] hi α; þei βγ. *ne*] om. βγδ. *it as*] al B; ase α; as βγ. *þanne*] þenne βγ.
1397. *panes*] panewes α; penyes β; peynes γ; Panegas δ. *as*] om. δ. *eche manne*] þe menne B; manne α; men βγ.
1398. *Aboute*] So þat aboute αβγ. *noumbringe*] nombre δ. *he*] om. βγ
1399. *As*] And δ. *middel*] myddes B. *noumbri*] numbri α; numbry β; nombry γ; noumbre B. *eche*] echne α.
1400. *bedleem*] bethleem α; Bedlem βγ.
1401. *saui*] saue Bβγ. *men*] mankun α; mankynde βγ. *were arst*] arst were B; was arst αβγ.
1402. *kimbeles*] kinbeles B; kymbes βγ. *was king*] kyng was B.
1403. *fourtiþe*] fourti B; fourty βγ; fourtye δ.

Þat was icluped octouian · in anoþer name ·
Þis emperour august · was of so gret fame · 1405
Þat vor Iuli þe emperour · þat biuore him was er ·
Hadde after him icluped · an monþe in þe ȝer ·
Þe nexte monþe þerafter · þat heruest monþe is ·
He let after him clupie · august iwis ·
Þo august adde ibe emperour · fourti ȝer & fiue · 1410
& wel iholde is poer · he wende out of þis liue ·
Tibery is stepsone · after him com ·
Þat nobliche huld is poer · & is kinedom ·
Þe gywes & herodes · þat hore king was ·
He adauntede hard inou · & non harm it nas · 1415
Pilatus he sende þuder · hor Iustise to be þere ·
Vorto holde hom harde inou · as hii wel wrþi were ·
& ȝut for al þan bi is daie · þoru hor luþer mode ·
Hii broȝte oure louerd ihesu crist · to deþe on þe rode ·

fol. 27. *Gwyþer rex.*

[62.] Þre & tuenty ȝer emperour · he was biuore is deþe ·
& after him was gayus · vif ȝer vnneþe · 1421

1404. *icluped*] callid βγ.
1405. *august*] augustus α. *of*] man of αβγ.
1407. *icluped*] callid βγ. *an*] a Bδ; one αβγ. *in*] of δ.
1408. *þerafter*] afturward B; afterward αδ; aftirwarde βγ.
1409. *let*] lete βγδ. *after him clupie*] clepe aftur hym B; clepiȝe after him α; clepe after him δ; cally aftir him βγ. *august*] Augustus α.
1410. *august*] Augustus α. *ibe*] be βγ. *fourti*] fyfty Bδ; fifti α; fifty βγ.
1411. *iholde*] holde βγ. *þis*] om. δ.
1412. *after*] þo after δ. *com*] þo com α; þan come βγ.
1413. *huld*] helde αβγ. *ȝ*] & eke B.
1414. *þat*] þat þo δ. *was*] þo was α; þan was βγ.
1416. *Pilatus*] Pilat βδ; Pylat γ. *þuder*] þider B; þeodere α; þeder β; thedyr γ.
1417. *wrþi*] worþi Baβγ; worþy δ.
1418. *þan*] þat βγδ. *luþer*] luyþere α.
1419. *deþe*] dye B. *on*] apon βγ; opon α.
Four lines inserted in αβγ. See Appendix, Note L.
1421. *vnneþe*] þo vnneþe α.

Kymbel vr king of þis lond · sones adde tweie ·
Gwider & aruirag · noblemen beie ·
Gwider after is fader · king was of þis londe ·
& claudius emperour · after gay · ich vnder stonde ·
Ymad he was emperour · sixti ȝer ich wene · 1426
After god was ibore · & aboute an eiȝtetene ·
& after vr louerdes deþ · seue hondred ȝer ·
& euene eiȝte & nienti · rome was imad er ·
Gwider vr king of þis lond · is truage athuld sone ·
Of rome þat is eldore · were iwoned to done ·
Claudius þe emperour · þer of him gan bi se ·
þe verþe ȝer þat he adde · emperour ibe ·
Mid gret ost he wende · in to engelonde ·
In þe contreie of souþhamptone · hii ariuede ich vnder stonde · 1435
þo king gwider vnderȝet · þat hii ariuede þere ·
Him þouȝte imete mid is ost · ar he at hom were ·

1422. *tweie*] twei B; tweiȝe α; two βγδ.
1423. *aruirag*] aruigal α; auigal γ; Armirag δ. *noblemen beie*] þat noble were beiȝe α; þat noble men were þo βγ; noblemen þey were bo δ.
1425. *emperour*] was Emperour δ. *gay*] Gayus βγδ.
1427. *After*] Aftur þat B; After þat αδ; Aftir þat βγ. *aboute*] a bouten B. *an eiȝtetene*] ninetene α; nyntene βγ.
1428, 1429 omitted in αβγ.
1428. *&*] om. Bδ. *seue*] a seue B; and seuene δ.
1429. *imad*] made δ.
1430. *athuld*] atheld αδ; with helde βγ.
1431. *Of*] To Bδ; Fram αβγ. *eldore*] vldere α; elders βγ. *iwoned*] ywond B; ywonte δ; wonnte β; wonte γ.
1432. *þe*] þis αβγ. *gan bi se*] bygan to se γ.
1433. *verþe*] furþe α; fourþe βγ.
1434. *Mid . . . wende*] W^{t} a grete oste he come δ. *in to englonde*] here to þis londe Bαβγ; hedir vnto þys londe δ.
1435. *In þe contreie of*] Aboute B. *In*] Into αβ. *souþhamptone*] souþhamto B. *hii*] he B. *ariuede*] driue α; dryue βγ.
1436. *þo*] þe Bαβγ. *vnderȝet*] hit vnderȝat α; hit vnderstode βγ vnderstode δ.
1437. *imete*] long B; longe αβγ; fulle longe δ. *at hom*] at hem Bβ; hat ham α; atte hem γ.

Hii mette hom togadere · mid poer inou ·
Muche folc in eiþer half · to gronde me slou ·
þe king gwider more folc · slou is owe honde · 1440
þan muchedel of is folc · as ich vnder stonde ·
[63.] þis romeins were vor noȝt · ouercome atte laste ·
þat þe emperour mid is ost · bigan to fle vaste ·
A cheuentein þat was wiþ him · haym was is name ·
He sei þat hor partie · ibroȝt was nei to ssame · 1445
He biþoȝte him of felonie · & let him armi þere ·
Mid armes of brutons · as he of þis lond were ·
He siwede ope þe romeins · mid þe brutons so vaste ·
þat oure king him louede wel · & is herte al vpe him
caste ·

Aruiragus rex.

fol. 27 b. He spac engliss vor he was · at rome inorssed biuore ·
Mid ostages of þis lond · me leued him þe bet biuore ·

1438. *inou*] gret ynou α ; gret ynouȝ β ; grete ynouh γ.
1439. *in*] on δ. *eiþer*] eyþe B. *to gronde*] to þe grounde δ. *me*] þo me α ; þan men βγ.
1440. *is owe honde*] ich vnderstonde α ; I vnderstonde βγ.
1441. *þan*] þane α. *folc*] ost Bαβγ ; oste δ. *as ich vnderstonde*] mid his owe honde α ; with his owen honde βγ.
1442. *vor noȝt*] for noȝt B ; for voute α ; for fouȝt β ; forfought γ. *ouercome*] & ouereome αγ ; & ouercomen β.
1443. *þe*] þis αβγ. *mid*] & δ.
1444. *A*] O αβγ. *þat*] þer Bδ.
1445. *sei*] sawe βγ. *hor*] heore B. *partie*] partiȝe α. *ibroȝt was nei*] wroȝt was ney B ; was nyȝe brouȝt δ.
1446. *him*] om. α. *of felonie*] one felioȝe α ; on velonye βγ. *armi*] arme B.
1448. *ope . . . brutons*] myd þe brytones vp þe romaynes B ; mid þe brutons ope þe romains α ; þe Brutoñs vpoñ þe Romayns βγ ; wᵗ þe Bretoñs vpon þe romayns δ.
1449. *wel*] om. B. *al*] om. γ. *vpe*] to αβγδ.
1450. *spac*] spek B ; spake δ. *engliss*] bruton α ; Brutoñ βγ ; Bretoñ δ. *inorssed*] ynorisched Bα ; norisched β ; norysched γδ.
1451. *ostages*] ostage Bαβγ. *þis*] þisse α. *leued*] lefde α ; louede B ; loued δ. *þe bet biuore*] þe bet þer fore B ; þe bettre þer fore δ ; þer fore α ; þe more βγ.

He was euere oure kinge next · & atte laste he adrou ·
His swerd ar me were iwar · & oure king aslou ·
Þer was tricherie inou · vor no mon ne mai bet do ·
Gile anoþer þan þulke · þat he truste mest to · 1455
To his felawes he wende anon · & bed hom hardi be ·
So þat þe brutons were · vpe þe pointe to fle ·
Aruirag vr kinges broþer · wende vorþ anon þere ·
& dude him on þe kinges armes · he im sulf as it were ·
He lep on is stede & siwede · & slou vaste is fon ·
& þe brutons wiþ him vor hii wende · it were . þe king echon · 1461
Hii were alle þo so hardi · & þat folc slowe so vaste · [64.]
Þat þe emperour bigan to fle · mid is folc atte laste ·
To scipes & in to þe se · mid wrechede inou ·
Ac þe luþer haym & is folc · toward wode drou ·

1452. *oure*] ur B. *next*] nex B. §] ae α; but βγ. *atte*] at þe αβ; atte the γ. *adrou*] drow B.
1453. *ar me*] ar he Bα; or he βγ. . *were iwar*] ware warre βγ; were ware δ. *aslou*] so slow B; he slou α; he slouȝ βγ; slouȝ δ.
1454. *Þer*] Þat αβγ. *tricherie inou*] tricheriȝe ynou α; tresoñ ywrought δ. *ne*] om. αβγδ. *mai*] myȝt βγ; may hit δ. *bet*] bettre δ.
1455. *Gile*] Begyle δ. *anoþer*] on oþer α. *þan*] þane α. *þulke*] þe ilke βγ. *truste mest*] trusteþ mest B; trist mest α; trust most βγ; moste trust δ.
1456. *bed*] bad Bαβγ.
1457. *vpe*] vp B; opon α; vppon βγ. *to*] for to αβγ.
1458. *Aruirag*] Armirag δ. *vr*] oure B; þe αβγ. *anon*] þo α; þan βγ.
1459. *dude*] ded δ. *him on*] on Bαδ; on him βγ. *he im sulf*] hym self B; him sulf α; him self βγ.
1460. *He lep*] And lepte B; He lepe βγ. *siwede*] swede α. *vaste*] om. αβγ.
1461. *wiþ him vor hii*] om. αβγ; þo wᵗ him þey δ. *it*] þat it B; þat he αβγ; he δ. *echon*] oon β (a correction).
1462. *alle þo so*] alle so αγ; also β; þo al so δ. *hardi*] hardiȝe α; harde B.
1463. *folc*] power αβγ; oste δ. *atte*] at þe α.
1464. *scipes*] schyppe δ. *into*] to αβγ. *wrechede*] wrechede hed B; wrecchedhed βγ.
1465. §] with Bβγδ; mid α. *wode*] þe wode hym Bδ; þe wode αγ þe woode β.

de South hamtone.

Aruirag him siwede · & to grounde slou ·
Atte laste is tricherie · wel lute he bilou ·
He of tok him at an hauene · & slou him riȝt þere ·
Lute harm þei trichors · so alle iserued were ·
Þe hauene þer he was aslawe · after haym is name iwis ·
Haymtone was icluped · as he ȝut icluped is · 1471
Vor souþhamtone he is icluped · & worþ euere mo ·
In þis manere þe brutons · þis lond wuste þo ·
Claudius þe emperour · nolde noȝt ȝut bileue ·
ȝef he com mid is ost · in to þis lond weue · 1475
Aruirag at winchestre · mid is men was echon ·
Wiþ is poer þe emperour · biseged him anon ·
Aruirag greiþed him · & is folc aboute ·
& wende vorþ to ȝiue him · bataile wiþoute ·

1466. *Aruirag*] Armirag δ. *grounde*] the grounde γ. *slou*] euer slowȝ B; euere slou α; him slouȝ β; hym slough γ; euere slouȝ δ.
1467. *Atte*] At þe α; Atte þe βγ. *wel*] om. δ. *lute*] luite ȧ; lutel B; lytel γ; litil δ. *he*] he hit αβγ. *bilou*] by lowȝ B; bilouȝ β; bylough γ; by louȝ δ.
1468. *of tok*] ouer tok B; ouer toke βγδ. *at an*] at one α; atte þe βγ.
1469. *Lute*] Lutel B; Litel β; Lytel γ; Litil δ. *þei*] þouȝ alle δ. *trichors*] tricherus B; treehours βγ; Traytours δ. *alle*] om. δ. *iserued*] serued βγδ.
1470. *aslawe*] yslawe B; slawe βγ; slayn δ. *haym is*] haymus α; haymes βγ.
1471. *Haymtone*] Hamptone Bα; Hamptoñ βγ. *was icluped*] icleped was α; callyd hit was βγ; hit was callyd δ. *he ȝut icluped*] he icleped ȝut α; hit ȝit callid βγ; ȝytte callyd δ.
1472. *Vor*] om. βγ. *he is icluped . . . mo*] þer for callid is & so hit schal for ever mo βγ. *he is*] hit ys δ. *worþ*] worþe α; schal δ.
1473. *In*] On αβγ. *wuste*] wiste B; werede α; warred βγ; kepte δ.
1474. *nolde . . . bileue*] wolde nouȝt ȝit his malese bileue βγ.
1475. *ȝef*] Eft sone Baβγ; Efte sone δ. *com*] gan B; cam α; came βγ; gon δ. *in to þis lond weue*] þis lond to bireue αβγ. *weue*] wefe δ.
1476. *Aruirag*] Armirag δ. *was*] om. βγ; were δ.
1477. *Wiþ . . . anon*] To bisegi him þarinne claudius þuderward drou anon α; To bisege him þer Inne Claudius þedirwarde drouȝ anone βγ. *biseged*] bisegede B.
1478. *Aruirag*] Armirag δ. *greiþed him*] him greiþede α; him graþed βγ; arayde him δ. *is*] alle his βγ. *folc*] men hym δ.
1479. *wende*] wendeþ B. *to ȝiue*] to ȝenst α; aȝenst βγ. *bataile*] to ȝeue bataile α; to ȝeue him bataile βγ.

Aruiragus rex · qui desponsauit filiam imperatoris · Claudii.

Þo he com outward wiþ is folc · þe emperour atstod · fol. 28.
& dradde is hardiesse · & þo3te it nas no3t god ·
To don is lif an aunter · & is men al so · [65.]
He þo3te to speke of acord · 3if it mi3te be ido ·
To þe king he sende word · þat he ssolde him bise ·
& make fourme of acord · 3if it mi3te so be · 1485
Vor wanne hii adde al ifo3te · & hor lif anauntre ido ·
& hor folc aslawe in eiþer side · & peraunter hom sulf al so ·
Al vor a lute coueitise · þe bi3ete were þanne lute ·
Betere hit were acordi · & bileue hor prute ·
Vor he was so god kni3t · & al so so noble king ·
He bed vor to 3iue him · is do3ter in spousi[n]g ·
þe nobloste damaisele · þat was in eni londe ·
& to spousy þe emperours do3ter · hit nere him no ssonde ·

1480. *atstod*] with stod Bα; withstode βγ; wᵗ stode δ.
1481. *dradde*] dredde B. *is*] of hys Bγ; of his αβδ. *hardiesse*] hardinesse αβ; hardynesse Bγδ. *nas*] was Bβγδ.
1482. *don*] do B; putte δ. *an aunter*] on auntre αβγ; in auenture δ.
1483. *þo3te to speke*] þou3te te speke B; þoute speken α. *ido*] so αβγ; do δ.
1484. *bise*] be se B; yse βγ.
1485. *make*] maki3e α. *fourme of*] a forme of Bδ; ferme βγ. *3if*] as Baβγδ. *so*] best Baβγδ.
1486. *anauntre*] on auntre αβγ; in auenture δ.
1487. *& hor folc . . . side*] In eiþer side folc (folke βγ) aslawe αβγ. *aslawe in eiþer side*] slawe on eyþer syde B; perauenture yslawe δ. *peraunter hom sulf*] perauenture him sulf (self γ) αβγ; hem selue perauenture δ.
1488. *Al*] And al δ. *lute*] lutel B; litel αβ; lytel γ; lytil δ. *bi3ete*] wynnynge βγ. *were*] war B. *lute*] luite α; lite βγ; ful lyte δ.
1489. *acordi*] to acorde δ; acorded beo α; acordid be βγ. *hor*] heore B. *prute*] pruite α; prite βγ.
1490. *kni3t*] a knyght δ. *al so so*] al so αβγ. *king*] a kynge δ.
1491. *bed*] beod B; bede βγ; profred δ. *3iue*] 3euen α.
1492. *nobloste damaisele*] nobleste damesel B; nobleste dammesele α; nobelest damysel β; nobelest damesel γ; noblest & fairest ladye δ.
1493. *&*] om. αβγ. *to spousy*] to spouse Bβγ; forto wedde δ. *hit . ssonde*] to hym it were no schonde δ. *nere*] were βγ.

Vor wat he bere is truage · as riȝt were to rome ·
As alle oþere kinges dude · & is eldore ilome · 1495
Þe king vor his heie herte · anon it wiþ seide ·
Ac naþeles is conseil · him gan þer to rede ·
& sede þat it was to him · gret prou & honour ·
To be in such mariage · alied to þe emperour ·
Þe heiest prince of al þe world · & þe maide so noble al so · 1500
& þat it nere him no ssame · his truage to do ·
[66.] To þe noble stude of rome · wanne þe oþer kinges echon ·
Hit dude þoru al þe world · & in so noble fourme non ·
Þe king þei he hautein were · ches þe beste won ·
& vnderstond is conseil · so þat hii were at on · 1505
Þat he bere is truage · as oþere dude to rome ·
& þat he þe emperoures doȝter · in spoushod nome ·
Þis maide was to londe ibroȝt · of so noble gentrise ·
Vairor wommon nas þo non · ihote heo was gewise ·

1494. *Vor wat*] To whom δ. *were*] was αβγδ.
1495. *eldore*] eldren Bβγ; vlderne α; elderne δ. *ilome*] lome δ.
1497. *naþeles*] noþeles B.
1498. *it*] his β; hys γ.
1499. *be*] ben αβγ. *such*] swiche α. *alied*] aleyed γ.
1500. *heiest*] hexte Bα; highest γ. *of al*] of Bαβγ.
1500–1503. *& þe maide . . . world*] om. γ.
1501. *nere*] were βγ.
1502. *þe oþer*] oþer B.
1503. *&*] ae α.
1504. *Þe king þei*] Al þouȝ β; Alle thouh γ. *hautein*] haunteyn δ. *ches*] he chese βγ.
1505. *vnderstond*] vnderstod Bα.
1506. *bere*] bar α.
1507. *in spoushod*] in spoushed þus B; þus in spoushod α; þus in spose-hede β; thus in sponsede γ; in spousynge þus δ.
1508. *þis*] þat Bαβγδ. *maide*] fresche may δ. *ibroȝt*] brouȝt βγ. *gentrise*] genitrise α.
1509. *Vairor wommon*] Fairer wimman α; Fairer woman β; Faire woman γ; A fayrer lady δ. *nas þo*] was þan βγ; was þere δ. *gewise*] lewise βγ.

Imperator Claudius. Aruiragus rex.

At a lute toun þat was þo · bi este walis · 1510 fol. 28 b.
þat vpe seuerne stod · ispoused hii were iwis ·
þe king louede is wif anon · so purliche & so vaste ·
þat al is herte onliche · on hire on he caste ·
Vor honur of þe mariage · þe emperour & he ·
þere as heo was ispoused · rerde a gret cite · 1515
& after þe emperoures name · þat claudius was ·
He let þis cite clupie · clаucestre vor þis cas ·
& þe emperour biȝet suþþe · in þulke toun bicas ·
An sone þat me clupede glou · þat gret man suþþe was ·
& hei duc of al þulke stude · he clupede þen toun [67.]
iwis · 1520
After his name gloucestre · as he ȝut icluped is · Gloucestria primo edificatur.
Aboute foure & twenty ȝer · as þis clerkes vnderstode ·
After þat oure louerd was · idon on þe rode ·
Gloucestre þoru þe emperour · verst þus arerd was ·
& souþhamptone þer bivore · ȝe abbeþ ihurd þat cas ·

1510. *a lute*] o lute α; one litel βγ. *walis*] in walis αβγ.
1511. *vpe*] ope α; vppon βγ. *ispoused*] ywedded δ.
1512. *vaste*] faste αβγ.
1513. *onliche*] outliche B; outturly δ. *on he*] one he Baβγ.
1514. *Vor*] For the γ.
1515. *þere . . . gret*] Rerde as heo yspoused was a swyþe fair B; Arerde þer heo ispoused was one grete α; Arered þer sche spoused was one grete βγ; Arered þere as sche wedded was a grete & a fayre δ.
1516. *&*] om δ. *þat claudius*] claudius þat αβγ.
1517. *He*] Heo B; They δ. *þis cite clupie*] þis þis cite clupie A; þe cite clepe B; þe cite clepiȝe α; þe citee calle βγ; clepe hit δ. *clаucestre*] Gloucestre γ; Claucetre δ. *þis*] þis same δ.
1518. *&*] om. αβγ. *biȝet*] biȝat αβγ.
1519. *An*] A Bβγ; Anne α. *me clupede*] men callid βγ. *gret man*] a grete lord δ.
1520. *&*] An B; & on α; And a βγ. *al*] om. αβγ. *þulke*] þat Bδ. *stude*] stode δ. *clupede*] callid βγ. *þen*] þat Bδ; þe αβγ.
1521. *he*] hit βγ; it δ. *icluped*] called βγ.
1522. *foure*] a foure δ. *þis*] om. αβγ.
1523. *idon on*] y do on B; idon op on α; don vppon βγ.
1524. *þus*] om. δ.
1525. *ȝe abbeþ ihurd*] ȝe haue yhard β; ye haue hard γ; as ȝe haue herde δ. *þat*] þe αβγδ.

Sanctus Petrus.
Seinte peter þer biuore · so muche so it were · 1526
Pope was at rome verst · cristendom to lere ·
Marcus.
& sende seint Marc þe ewangelist · in to egypt vor to preche ·
þen gospel þat he adde imaked · & cristendom to teche ·
Conuersio pauli. Dyonisius.
Seint poul ek þulke time · to cristendom wende · 1530
Seint denis & monye oþer · as oure louerd aboute him sende ·
Seinte peter vif & twenti ȝer · pope bileuede so ·
Vorte it was þe laste ȝer · of þe emperour nero ·
þo þe emperour adde in þis lond · is wille ido inou ·
He let þe king al iworþe · & to rome aȝen drou · 1535
þe king let diȝte þo þis lond · nobliche wiþ alle ·
& let bulde vp grete tounes · þat were ney adoun ivalle ·
þo claudius þe emperour · to is ende was ido ·
After him was emperour · þe luþer man nero ·

fol. 29.
Imperator Nero. Aruiragus rex.

[68.] petrus & paulus occisi.
þrettene ȝer & an half · & þat was longe inou · 1540
Vor seinte peter & seinte poul · in his laste ȝer he slou ·

1526. *so it*] as hit αβγ; as it δ.
1527. *at*] of δ.
1528. *in to*] to αβγ. *vor*] om. βγ. *to*] om. α.
1529. *þen*] e Baβγδ. *imaked*] ymad Bα; ymade δ; made βγ.
1530. *wende*] so wende α; so went β; so wente γ.
1531. *denis*] Dionys βγ. *monye*] manie α. *aboute him*] aboute him B; ham α; hem βγ; hem abowte δ. *sende*] semde B; sent βδ; sente γ.
1532. *bileuede*] bilefde α; lyued βγ.
1533. *Vorte*] Forto B; Vort α; Vn to βγ.
1534. *þo*] om. αβγ. *adde in þis lond*] in þis lond hadde B. *is wille ido*] idon his wille α; don his wille βγ.
1535. *He let . . . iworþe*] And þe kynge yworþe lete βγ. *al iworþe*] yworþe α; alle worthe δ.
1536. *let*] om. Baβγδ. *diȝte þo*] diȝt þan βγ. *wiþ*] mid α.
1537. §] He B. *vp*] om. αβγδ. *adoun*] doñ δ; om. αβγ. *ivalle*] falle B; afalle αβγ; yfalle δ.
1539. *þe*] þat βγ. *luþer*] luiþer α; wycked δ.
1540. *þrettene*] þrottene B. *an*] on α; a βγ.
1541. *Vor*] And Baβγδ. *his*] þe βγ; om. α. *laste*] lafte B. *he*] om. α.

He bicom sone þer after · pur gidy & wod ·
& vor he was in is moder wombe as he vnderstod ·
He þo3te he wolde wite & ise · hou vair þe chamber were · Nero occidit matrem.
War inne he was ikenede · ar is moder him bere ·
His moder he let quelle anon · vor to se wiþinne ·
Hou vair þe inewarde was · þat he kened was inne ·
Þo is moder aslawe was · me blamed him þeruore ·
& sede þat heo him bo3te dere · ar he were ibore ·
3e is it quaþ he so strong · mid childe to be bistonde · 1550
Bi þe fei þat ich owe to mahoun · þat soþe icholle fonde · Nero voluit imprengnar[i].
His fisicians he clupede · & suor is oþ anon ·
Bote hii made him mid childe · he wolde hom sle echon ·
Hii bispeke hom bitwene · & þen deþ vor to fle ·
Hii 3eue him an quointe drench · mid childe vor to be ·

1542. *He*] And δ. *gidy*] gudy α.
1543. *&*] om. Bαβγδ. *was in is moder wombe*] in his modir wombe was βγ. *in*] on α.
1544. *wite & ise*] wyte & se Bβγ; ywite & iseo α.
1545. *ikenede*] & kenede B; ikened α; kennede βγ; ykenned δ.
1546. *se*] se hir δ.
1547. *þe inewarde was*] was þat Ineward α; was þe Inwarde βγ; þat ynwarde was δ. *kened was*] kenede Bα; kenned βγ; was kennyd δ.
1548. *aslawe*] yslaw B; yslayn δ; slayn βγ. *blamed*] blamede Bα.
1549. *þat*] om. αβγδ. *him bo3te*] bo3te hym B; bou3te him α; bou3t him βγδ. *dere*] dure ynou α; dere ynou3 βγ; dere ynow δ. *ar*] er B; ere þat δ. *ibore*] bore δ.
1550. *quaþ he so strong*] so hard quod he βγ. *bistonde*] stonde B; astounde δ; bounde βγ.
1551. *fei*] faiþe β; feyth γ; feith δ. *to*] om. Bα. *mahoun*] mahone B; mahun α. *þat*] þe Bδ. *icholle*] ich wol B; ich wole α; wol I βγ; wil I δ.
1552. *he clupede*] he clepede he clepede α; he callid βγ.
1553. *made him*] maden hym B; him made αβγ. *echon*] anone δ.
1554. Omitted in βγ. *Hii . . . bitwene*] Hi bispeke bitwene ham α; They speken þo to gedir δ. *þen deþ*] þe deþ B; þane deþ α; þou3ten δ.
1555. Instead of this line βγ have:
Thei gaue him a drinke: to haue childe & so he bare
Thurgh here crafte þat þei dide: to saue here lyfes þare.
1555. *Hii*] þei B; And α; Bot þey δ. *3eue*] 3euen B. *an*] a Bδ; o α. *quointe*] koynte B; quinte α.

His wombe bigan to greti · & euere þe leng þe more ·
So longe þat it þo3te strong · his wombe ok wel sore ·
He clupede is fisicians · & suor gret oþ anon ·
Bote hii made him bere child · he wolde hom honge echon ·
[69.] Hii 3eue him anoþer drench · to abbe child þer · 1560
Nero peperit ranam a qua palac[ium] lateranen[se] in vrbe roma. So þat atte laste · a sori child he ber ·
Vor þo it alles com vorþ · it was a foul frogge ·
Vor gode me þinkþ lute harm · þei it adde ibe a dogge ·
3ut þis gidie wrecche · louede þis foule best ·
As wommon deþ hire child · alle þing mest · 1565
& let hit rere a noble court · mid gret quointise & ginne ·
At þe on ende of rome · to norssi þe ssrewe þer inne ·

1556–1561 omitted in βγ.
1556. *greti*] grete B; wex grete δ. *euere þe*] euere so α. *leng*] lenger Bδ. *þe more*] so more α.
1557. *it*] hym B; him αδ. *þo3te strong*] þought stronge δ. *ok*] ook δ.
1558. *fisicians*] phisiciens þo α. *oþ*] om. B.
1559. *Bote*] Bot yf δ. *made him*] him made α. *child*] a chyde δ. *hom honge*] lete honge hem γ.
1560, 1. *þer . . . child*] om. α.
1560. *Hii*] Þe B. *anoþer*] on oþer α.
1561. *þat*] om. δ. *ber*] bar α.
1562. *Vor . . . vorþ*] But when hit forþe come βγ. *þo*] om. B. *com vorþ*] forþ com α. *a*] o α; om. δ.
1563. *Vor . . . þinkþ*] Vor gode hit was α; For trewly hit was βγ; Forsouthe hit hadde δ. *lute*] litel Bβγ; lite α; lyte δ. *þei*] þou3 βγ. *adde ibe*] had be δ; were αβγ.
1564. *gidie*] gredi B; gudi3e α; gyde γ.
1565. *wommon deþ*] doþ wimman α; doþ womman βγ; a womman doth δ. *alle þing*] of alle (al βδ) þinge αβγδ.
1566. *let*] late βγ. *hit*] hym B; him αβγδ. *rere*] arere δ. *gret*] om. δ.
1567. *þe*] þan α; þat βγδ. *norssi*] norische Bβγ; norischi α. *þe*] þat αβγ. *þer inne*] inne Baβγ.

& clupede laterane · after þe frogge iwis ·
Vor in þe langage of rome · rane a frogge is ·

Imperator Vespasianus. Domicianus Imperator.

So is þe stude icluped nou · & euere worþ wor þis cas · 1570 fol. 29 b.
Feble was þe godfader · after wam þe name was ·
þe verste churche þat me let · in þe world rere ·
Seint Iones de lateran · me rerde suþþe þere ·
þat stont ȝute & heued churche · of al cristendom · is[1] ·
Ac betere chef þer is now · þan þe frogge was iwis ·
Suþþe þe luþer emperour · In is herte adde Ioye ·
To þenche of fure þat was · in þe bataile of troye ·
þo me barnde grete tounes · & courtes day & niȝt ·
& þoȝte it was murie Ioie · to se so vair liȝt ·
þe gidie wrecche let sette · þe toun of rome a fure · [70.]
To abbe game of þat liȝt · þe wile it wolde dure ·

1568. *clupede*] callid βγ. *laterane*] þe court laterane Bα; þat court laterane βγ; hit court Lateran δ.
1569. See Appendix, Note M.
1570. *is þe stude*] þe stude α; þe stede is βγ. *þe*] þat B. *icluped nou*] icleped ȝut α; callid ȝit βγ. *worþ wor þis*] worþ for þat B; worþ for þis α; wil for þis βγ; schal for þis δ.
1571. *wam*] wham α; whom βγ.
1572. *þe world*] þo lond B. *rere*] arere αβγδ.
1573. *Iones*] Ion αδ; Iohn βγ. *de*] þe Bβ; om. γ. *rerde*] rerede B; arerde α; arered βγ.
1574. *stont*] stond Bα; stondeþ βδ; stondyth γ. *& heued*] & hefd α; an heued βγδ. *of*] þat of B. *is*] hit is βγ.
1575. *Ac*] A δ. *betere*] a beter B.
1576. *In is herte adde*] hadde in his herte Bβγ; hadde on his herte α; had in his hert δ.
1577. *of*] on B; on þe δ. *fure*] fuire α. *in*] at δ.
1578. *barnde*] brennede β; brennyd γδ. *courtes*] countrayes βγ.
1579. *&*] *He* βγ. *murie*] a merye δ; muche αβγ. *liȝt*] a lyȝt B; a liȝt αβγ.
1580. *gidie*] gudiȝe α; gedy γ. *þe*] þane α. *a fure*] on fuyre B; afuire α; on fyre βγ.
1581. *þat*] þe B. *wolde*] myȝte B. *dure*] duire α; dyre βγ; enduyre δ.

[1] In blacker ink.

þo wende vorþ þe toun folc · as hii moste nede ·
& nolde namore þolie þan ssrewe · among hom a wede ·
& slowe þo þe ssrewe · in vile deþ inow ·
& þus[1] him vel vrecche of god · vor he þe apostles slou ·
Vaspasyan þe emperour · after nero com · 1586
þat betere man was þan he · & ne worrede noȝt cristendom ·
þe gywes he worrede inou · & broȝte hom verst to noȝte ·
Vor as muche as þe luþermen · vr louerd to deþe broȝte ·
Vor he & titus is sone · of vr louerd vnderstode · 1590
Vourty ȝer after · þat he deide on þe rode ·
& wende to ierusalem · & þen toun velde to gronde ·
& slowe þe luþer gywes · alle þat hii founde ·
Bote a ssipuol þer of scapede · þat were to fale ywis ·
War of com þat luþer brod · þat among men ȝut is ·

1582. *wende*] wenten δ.
1583. *nolde namore*] nolde nomore B ; nolde nāmore α ; wolde no more βγ ; wolden no more δ. *þolie*] þoliȝe α ; þole βγ ; suffre Bδ. *þan*] þane α ; þe B ; þat βγδ. *among hom*] so αβγ ; om. δ. *a wede*] wede B ; a weed βγ.
1584. *slowe*] slowen α. *þo*] om. Bαβγδ. *þe*] þane vlke α ; þat ilke βγ. *in*] on αβγ. *vile*] fyl B.
1585. *vel*] added above the line in A ; fel. B ; om. αβγδ. *vrecche of*] wrechede α ; wreched βγ ; awreked δ. *apostles*] apostle B; apostil δ.
1586. *com*] þanne eom αγ ; þan come βγ.
1587. *ne*] om. δ. *worrede*] werred βγ.
1588. *þe*] On þe βγ ; Vpon þe δ. *he worrede*] aworrede α ; he werred βγ.
1589. *as muche as þe*] ase muche þe α ; as þo βγ. *luþermen*] luþere men α.
1591. *after*] þer after αδ. *deide*] deiȝede α ; was doñ δ.
1592. *& wende*] Hi wenden α ; Thei went βγ ; They wenten δ. *þen toun velde*] fellyd þat toñ δ. *þen*] þat B ; þe αβγ. *velde*] fulde α ; felde β ; felle γ.
1593. *luþer*] luþere α.
1594. *a*] o αβγ. *þer of*] om. αβγδ. *scapede*] a scapede Bδ ; at scapede α ; askapid βγ. *were*] was βγ. *fale*] fele B ; many βγδ.
1595. *þat*] þe Baβγδ. *among men ȝut*] ȝit amonge men δ.

[1] MS. þul.

Ten ȝer vaspasian · Emperour was þo ·
& titus is sone after him · tuo ȝer & nanmo ·
Domician tytusus broþer · emperour þo was ·
Viftene ȝer after him · no more ssrewe nas ·

Nerua imperator. *Adrianus Imperator.* *Antoninus Imperator.* fol. 30.

Vor he worrede cristendom · as þe luþer nero · [71.]
& let martri seint denis · & moni oþere al so ·
Nerua was þo emperour · a ȝer & somdel more ·
Traian com after him · mon of grete lore ·
Nientene ȝer & an half · emperour he was ·
þe nobloste þat miȝte be · bote þat he cristine nas ·
So riȝtuol he was þat þo he adde · an dede him sulf ydo ·
þat aȝen is lawes was · & is sone al so ·
Vor woch dede a man ssolde · þat is adde iwroȝt ·
Lese is on eye & he him sulf · ne sparde him sulue noȝt ·

Troianus imperator Iustus & pius.

1597. *titus is sone*] his sone titus αβγδ. *after him tuo ȝer*] ten ȝer after him α; ten ȝeer aftir him βγ. *tuo*] ten Bδ. *nanmo*] no mo Bβγδ.
1598. *tytusus*] tytus B; titus αβγδ.
1599. *no more ssrewe*] a more schrewe þere δ. *nas*] þer nas B.
1600. *worrede*] worred on δ. *cristendom*] vppoñ cristendom βγ. *as*] as ded δ. *luþer*] luþere α; wycked δ. *nero*] man Nero βγ.
1601. *martri*] martir αβγ. *seint*] seyn B. *moni*] manize α.
1602. *Nerua*] A Nerua B. *was þo*] þan was αβγ; was δ. *a*] o αβγδ.
1604. *&*] om. δ. *an*] on α; a γ. *he*] þan he βγ.
1605. *nobloste*] noblest B; nobleste α; noblist man βγ. *be*] om. B. *þat . . . nas*] cristene (cristen γδ) þat he nas αγδ; cristen þat he was β.
1606. *he was*] om. αβγ. *þo*] þan (*or* wan) B; þouȝ β; thouh γ. *he*] om. α. *an*] a B. *an . . . ydo*] him sulf o dede ido α; him self o dede ydo βγ; him self a dede ydo δ.
1607. *lawes*] lawe αβγδ.
1608. *woch*] such B; whiche αβ; wheche γ. *a*] o α. *is*] þis B; hit αβγ.
1609. *Lese is on eye*] Luse his ou eiȝe α; Lose his owen eye βγ; Lese þerfore his on ere δ. *& he him sulf*] he αβγδ. *sparde*] sparede βα; spared βγδ. *sulue*] self Bβγδ; sulf α.

Ac let pulte out is owe eye · & is sones al so ·
Vol vewe kinges me sucþ · þat it wolde do ·
Nota. Þer uore seint gregori · þo he alonde was ·
More þan vif hundred ȝer · after þis riȝtuol cas ·
þat a such mon ssolde in helle be · he carede in is þoȝte ·
Þe soule þoru godes grace · out of helle he broȝte ·
& to is bodi is ioinede · & ȝef him cristendom ·
Ware wiþ as he worþe was · to þe ioye of heuene com ·
[72.] Adrian com þo next · & tuenti ȝer & on ·
After him emperour he was · of gywes ne louede he non ·
Þe boru of ierusalem · he let somdel aȝen rere ·
þat vaspasyan velde adoun · þo he slou þe gywes þere ·
Ac he nolde þe gywes leue ȝiue · uor no þing þat hii miȝte ·
þat hii moste of þe boru · enes abbe an siȝte ·

1610. *Ac*] Bute B. *pulte*] put β; pntte γδ. *owe*] own B; om. αβγδ.
1611. *Vol*] Wel Baδ; Riȝt βγ. *sucþ*] syþ B; seeþ βγδ.
1612. *seint*] seyn B. *alonde*] o londe B; on londe α; on þis londe βγ.
1614. *a such mon*] such a mon B; swich α; swich one β; swech one γ. *in is*] on his α.
1616. *is*] om. αβγδ (after *bodi*). *ioinede*] Ioyned Bβγ. *ȝef*] ȝaf α; ȝaue βγ.
1617. *Ware wiþ*] Whar þoru α; Whare þrurgh β; Whare thorugh γ; Whare þrouȝ δ. *worþe*] worþi Bβγ. *þe ioye*] blisse B. *com*] he com α; he come βγδ.
1619. *After . . . was*] Amperour (Emperoure δ) was after him aδ; Emperour was aftir him βγ. *of gywes*] gywes α; Jewes β *ne*] om. δ.
1620. *rere*] arere aδ.
1621. *velde*] fulde α.
1622. *Ac . . . ȝiue*] Bot he noght ȝeue leue δ. *nolde*] wolde βγ. *þe gywes . . . miȝte*] for no þing ȝeue leue þat hi miȝte α; for no þinge ȝiue leeue þat þei miȝt βγ.
1623. *þat hii moste*] Ne þat hi moste α; No þat þei most βγ. *hii*] þe B. *moste*] myght δ. *þe boru*] þare boru α; þat Burgh βγ; her borogh δ. *enes abbe*] enes habbe α; ones haue βγ; onys haue δ. *an*] a Bδ o α; on β; one γ.

He dude hom ssame ynou · & temprede hom vol wel ·
& made hom sone milde ynou · þo hii were rebel ·
ANtoyn was þo emperour · & tuenti ȝer & tuo · 1625
& after him tueye breþeren · in þe aumperye were ydo ·
Marcus · & aurelius · nientene ȝer hii were ·
Cristendom by hor daye · me gan vaste lere ·
Vor eleutherie a god mon · was þo pope of rome · 1630 fol. 30 b.
þoru wan verst cristenmen · to engelond come ·
Icholle ȝou sone telle hou · as ich vnder stonde ·
& telle after þis emperours · of kinges of þis londe ·
After king aruirag · of wan we abbeþ itold ·
Marin is sone was king · quoyntemon & bold · 1635
& is sone was after him · coyl was is name ·
Boþe it were quoyntemen · & of noble fame ·
& hor truage dude to rome · as hom þouȝte hii aȝte do · [73.]
Vor þer nas non so noble prince · þat ne dude al so ·

1624. *He*] Ac he α; But he βγ; Bot he δ. *dude*] dide βγ. *vol*] om. δ.
1626. *Antoyn*] Antonin Bαδ; Antonius βγ. *& tuenti*] twenti Bαβγ.
1627. *tueye*] tweiȝe α; twei B; two βγ. *aumperye*] amperiȝe α; emperie Bβγ.
1628. *hii*] hui α.
1629. *me gan vaste lere*] faste (fast δ) me gan arere αδ; fast men gan arere βγ. *gan*] by gan B.
1630. *eleutherie*] eleutbere B. *a*] o αβγ. *was þo*] þo was δ.
1631. *wan*] wam B; whā α; wham δ; whom βγ. *verst cristenmen*] eristendom first βγ. *cristenmen*] eristendom α; cristendome δ. *to*] in to B; vnto δ. *to engelond come*] in bruteyne men her nome α; in Brutayne men here nome βγ.
1632. *ȝou sone*] sone B; sone eu α; soone ȝow βγ; eftsone δ.
1633. *emperours*] Emperoure δ.
1634. *king*] þe king α; þe kynge βγδ. *wan*] wam B; whā α; whom βγδ. *abbeþ*] habbeþ Bα; haue βγδ.
1635. *Marin*] Marius B; Maurius αβγδ.
1636. *was*] om. αβγ.
1637. *Boþe*] Beiȝe α. *it were*] þei were βγδ.
1638. *hor*] om. αβγδ. *hom þouȝte hii aȝte*] hem aȝte to B; hem þouȝt hem auȝt to βγ; þey owght for to δ.
1639. *nas*] was β. *non so*] nower so B; in þe world δ. *ne*] þei βγ; it ne δ. *al so*] so B.

Lucie colyes sone · after him king was ·
Vor as me may to soþe segge · biuore him no betere nas ·
Vor he hurde ofte telle · of miracles þat Come ·
þoru cristen men wide aboute · as wel as at rome ·
He wilnede and in is herte · to auonge cristendom ·
þer vore is messagers · mid gode herte he nom ·
þat to þe pope Eleuthery · hasteliche hii wende ·
þat he quic in to is lond · cristendom him sende ·
þat he miȝte serui god almiȝti · vor he willede moche þer to ·
Prima christianitas in Anglia. & he ne ssolde noȝt be glad · ar þe dede were ido ·
þe pope was her of glad · & tweie holi men him sende ·
Fagan & diman · is soule vor to amende ·
þat riȝte bileue him teiȝte · & ȝeue him cristendom ·
þat folc vaste aboute · wide þer to com ·
þis was an hundred ȝer · & sixti ȝer & tuo ·
After þat god was ibore · þat þis dede was ido ·

1640. *colyes*] Coyles α ; coiles Bβγ.
1641. *as*] om. αβγδ. *to soþe*] þe soþe B ; to soþ α ; soþe βγ ; to sothe δ. *segge*] say βγ. *biuore him no betere*] no betere bifore him α ; none better by fore him βγ ; a better by fore him δ.
1642. *ofte*] of B. *miracles*] miracules α.
1643. *cristen*] cristene B. *wide*] al B ; om. αβγδ.
1644. *wilnede*] willede B. *and in*] anon in B ; on α ; in βγδ. *auonge*] fonge Bαδ ; take βγ.
1645. *herte*] hurte α ; lettres B.
1646. *hii wende*] he went δ.
1647. *quic in to is*] to him on his αβγδ. *him*] om. δ.
1648. *he*] heo B ; þey δ. *serui*] serve Bβγ. *almiȝti*] om. Bαβγδ. *willede*] wilnede Bα ; wilned βγδ.
1649. *he ne ssolde*] þat he schold δ. *ar þe dede*] er þe dede B ; or it δ.
1650. *was her of*] here of was B ; was þo her of αδ ; was þer of βγ. *tweie*] twei B ; tweiȝe α ; two βγ. *holi*] holiȝe α.
1651. *diman*] damian B ; dymyan αβγ ; Dimian δ. *vor*] om. δ.
1652. *þat*] þe αβγδ. *him*] þei him βγ ; he him δ. *teiȝte*] taȝte B ; tauȝt βγδ. ȝeue] ȝef B ; ȝaue βγ.
1653. *þat*] þo B. *vaste*] þo faste Bα ; þan fast β ; þo fast δ. See Appendix, note N.
1654. *an*] on α ; a γ. ȝer] om. αβγ.
1655. *ibore*] borne βγ. *ido*] do βγ.

Þus com lo verst here · in to þis lond cristendom ·
Bote it were eny holi mon · þat stilleliche arst it nom ·
Þer were arst in engelond · hor false lawes to lere · [74.]
Eiȝte & twenti chef studes · bissopriches as it were ·

lucius rex.

& þre erche temples · as it were hext of echon · 1660 fol. 31.
Londone & Euerwik · & in glanmorgan was on ·
Þis gode king & þis holimen · let velle hom alle þere · Episco-
& eiȝte & twenty bissopriches · in hor stede lete rere · patus.
& þre erchebissopriches · as þe erche temples were ·
As it were of alle chef · cristendom to lere · 1665
Al þe bissopriches · vnder Euerwik were ido ·
Þat binorþe humber beþ · as hii beþ ȝut al so ·
Londone adde þo al þis lond · þat bi souþe humber is ·
Fram douere to seuerne · & al cornwaile iwis ·

1656. *verst . . . lond*] into þis lond first B ; to þis lond furst þo α ; to þis londe furst þan βγ ; first into þys londe first δ.
1657. *eny*] any B ; ony γδ. *stilleliche*] prineliche Bβγ.
1658. *þer*] þar α. *in*] on α. *hor*] om. αβγδ.
1659. *studes*] stedys γ.
1660. *erche temples*] architemples B ; archetemples αβ ; archetemplys γ ; riche temples δ. *it*] þei βγ. *hext*] AB ; hexte αδ ; hyeȝest β ; hyest γ. *of echon*] of of echon A ; euerychone δ.
1661. *in*] om. αβγδ. *glanmorgan*] glomorgan B ; glamorgan αβ ; Glomargan γ. *was*] om. B.
1662. *þis gode king*] Þe king α ; The kynge βγδ. *þis*] his B ; þise β ; these γ ; þus δ. *holimen*] holye men α. *let velle hom alle*] lete afulle ham α ; lete afelle hem βγ ; lete ful hem δ. *þere*] þare α.
1663–4. *in . . . erchebissopriches*] Omitted in βγ.
1663. *in*] Bαδ ; & A. *hor stede*] here studes B ; har studes α ; her stedus δ. *lete*] leten α.
1664. *þre*] þe Bδ. *þe þe*] þre Bαβγ. *erche temples*] architemples B ; archetemples βγ.
1665. *As it*] As þei βγ.
1666. *Al þe*] Alle þe αβγ ; Alle þo Bδ.
1667. *binorþe humber beþ*] α ; binorþe beþ A ; ben bi norþ homber B ; by northe humber ben βγ ; by fore humbur beth δ. *beþ*] buþ α ; deþ **B** ; ben βγ.
1668. *þo*] om. γ. *souþe*] norþ B.

Þe þridde erchebissopriche · was · at kayrleon in walis ·
Vpe vske in glanmorgan · ac þe se adoune is · 1671
Ac endes of olde walles · þer stondeþ ȝut euerne ·
Vnder him walis þulke adde · & al bi weste seuerne ·
Þus com lo in to þis lond · verst cristendom ·
Ac þoru a luþer emperour · þat þer after com · 1675
Þat het dioclician · it was suþþe ibroȝt to grunde ·
& heþenesse ybroȝt aȝen · uort seint austin it adde vnbounde ·
[75.] Lucie þis gode king · þat þus cristene bicom ·
Deyde aboute four ȝer · after is cristendom ·
At gloucestre he deiḍe · ac eyr nadde he non · 1680
Þat acorede al þis lond · & þe men echon ·
Guerra bri- [tonum] per imperatorem. Seuer was emperour · þulke tyme at rome ·
So þat þe tydinge · sone to him come ·
Þat þe king of bruteyne · wiþoute eyr was ded ·
Sone he þoru al is court · þer of nom is red · 1685

1670. *þe þridde erchebissopriche*] An Erchebischoprich al so δ.
1671. *Vpe*] Vp B; Ope α; Apon βγ. *vske*] osk B; oske αβγ. *glanmorgan*] glomorgan B; glamorgan α; Glommorgan londe β; Glomorgan londe γ. *þe se*] þ^t Cee δ. *is*] nou is α; nowe is βγ.
1672. *olde walles*] wallys olde γ. *þer*] þar α. *ȝut euerne*] ȝit at þe lest β; atte the lest γ.
1673. *walis þulke*] þilke wailis β; þilke wailys γ. *bi weste scuerne*] Seuerne by west βγ.
1674. *lo*] om. αβγδ. *verst*] formest α.
1675. *a luþer*] o luþere δ.
1676. *suþþe*] om. αβγδ. *ibroȝt*] brought δ. *to grunde*] to noute α; to nouȝt βγ.
1677. *ybroȝt*] bicome βγ. *uort*] for to Bδ; for α; vn to βγ. *adde*] om. Bαβγδ. *vnbounde*] broute α; brouȝt βγ.
1679. *four*] a foure δ.
1680. *nadde*] hadde βγδ.
1681. *acorede*] aþouȝt βγ; annyed δ. *þe*] ys B. *echon*] euerychone δ.
1682. *Seuer*] Souer B.
1683. *tydinge*] tyþinges Bαβγδ. *sone to him*] to him sone βγ.
1684. *wiþoute*] wiþouten α.
1685. *Sone he þoru*] So þoru α; So þurgh β; So thorugh γ. *he*] om. δ. *al*] om. B. *nom*] he nom α; he nome δ; he toke βγ. *is*] om. δ.

& wende hider hasteliche · wiþ poer ynou ·
& folc þat stod aȝen him · to gronde vaste he slou ·
A duc þer was of þis lond · fulgence was is name · Dux
He stod aȝen him mid is ost · & dude him grete ssame · gent[is]

Fulgencius.

& vorto be þe sikerore · he wende to scotlonde · 1690 fol. 31 b.
& made him þere gret ost · of landfolc in þe londe ·
& wende ofte vpen him · & slou & barnde vaste ·
Ac euere adde þe emperour · þe maistrie atte laste ·
þe emperour here in þise lond · weddede a wif · Imperator sponsat
þat was fulgences soster · al in þis strif · 1695 vxorem.
Bi hire he adde an gode sone · icluped basian ·
Anoþer he adde ihote gee · þat he at rome biwan ·
þo fulgence isei · þat he ne miȝte aȝen stonde · Collacio pictorum
To þe lond of scicye · he wende out of þis londe · per fulgencium.

1686. *wende*] come him βγδ ; wende him α. *wiþ*] mid α. *ynou*] gret ynou α ; gret ynouȝ βγ.
1687. *&*] þat αβγ ; The δ. *stod*] stode B. *aȝen*] aȝeyn B ; aȝenst αβγδ. *to gronde vaste*] faste to gronde B ; to þe grounde δ. *he*] he hem δ.
1688. *A*] O αβγ. *of þis*] on þis α ; in þis βγ.
1689. *aȝen*] aȝeyn B ; aȝenst αβ ; ayenst γ. *dude him*] ded hem δ. *grete*] muche βγ.
1690. *wende*] went βγ. *to*] vnto δ.
1691. *him*] hem δ. *landfolc*] folk Bγδ ; folc α ; folke β. *in*] of Bαβγδ. *þe*] þat Bδ.
1692. *wende*] went βγ. *ofte*] eft βγ. *vpen*] vp B ; opon α ; apon β ; vpon γ. *him*] ham α ; hem βγ. *slou & barnde*] barned & slouȝ δ. *barnde*] brende β ; brent γ.
1693. *maistrie*] maystre B.
1694. *here*] om. B. *in*] on α. *þise*] þis αβγ. *weddede*] weddede þo Bα ; wedded þan βγ ; þo wedded δ. *a*] o α.
1695. *fulgences*] fulgens γ ; ffulgence δ. *al in*] þo in al B. *in þis*] in þisse in þisse α.
1696. *an*] a Bδ ; o α ; on βγ. *gode*] god Bα. *icluped*] icleped was α ; eallyd he was βγ ; y clepud he was δ.
1697. *Anoþer*] On oþer αγ ; One oþer β. *ihote*] þat het α ; þat hiȝt βγ ; þat heyght δ. *gee*] get Bαβγδ.
1698. *isei þat*] seiþ þat B ; þat saw δ. *ne miȝte*] myght not wel δ. *aȝen*] aȝeyn hym B ; aȝen him α ; aȝenst him βγ.
1699. *scicye*] siciȝe αβγ. *wende*] went βγ (& passim).

[76] & a gret ost of picars · was cheuentein he was · 1700
Of stalwardemen he gaderede · to helpe him in þis cas ·
Þo he adde imad him a vair ost · of þis ȝonge bachelerie ·
He com aȝen in to þis lond · out of scicye ·
bellum. He bilay verst euerwik · vpe þe emperour vaste ·
So þat þe emperour him ȝef · bataile atte laste · 1705
Ac Mochedel of þis lond · To fulgence toke ·
Vor he more of kunde was · & þe emperour vorsoke ·
Bataile hii smite strong inou · & slowe vaste to gronde ·
So þat fulgence þere · adde deþes wounde ·
Occisio Imperatoris. Ac þe emperour was al aslawe · & ibured at euerwik ·
Ac fulgence deide suþþe · þo he adde ileye sik · 1711
Þo þis men were boþe ded · me moste abbe an king ·
Bituene þe romeins & þis lond · þer wax þo striuing ·
Gec þe emperoures sone · þe romeins to kinge nome ·
Vor he was of fader & moder · of þe kunde of rome ·
Ac þe brutons of þis lond · nome basian þer to ·
Vor is moder was of þis lond · & is vncle al so ·

1700. *a*] om. αβγ; of a δ. *picars*] picards α; Picardes βγ. *was*] whas B; hare α; here βγ; her δ. *cheuentein*] chifteyne δ.
1701. *stalwordemen*] stronge men B; stalworth men γ. *gaderede*] gederede B (& passim). *in*] on α.
1702. *adde*] om. B. *imad*]om. αβγ. *him*] om. αβγδ. *a*] o α. *ȝonge*] om. Bαβγδ.
1703. *in*] om. αβγ. *to*] þo α. *scicye*] sici ȝe αβγ.
1704. *bilay . . . vaste*] by laye þe Emperoure in Euerwyc so fast δ. *vpe*] op B; ope α; vpon βγ. þe] þis αβγ.
1705. *So þat*] And δ. þe] þis βγδ. ȝ*ef*] ȝaf βδ; yaf γ. *bataile*] a bateyle δ. *atte*] at þat α; atte þe βγ; at þe δ.
1708. *Bataile*] A batayle δ. *smite*] smote βγ; smytten δ. *slowe vaste*] mony slowe B; slowe fole α; slouȝ folke βγ; slowen folk δ. *to*] to þe δ.
1709. *þere*] om. αβγ. *adde*] hadde at þe laste α; hadde atte þe last β; atte the last hadde γ. *deþes*] deþeis B.
1710. *Ac*] But βγ; And δ. *was*] om. δ. *al*] om. Bαβγ. *aslawe*] slayn βγ. *ibured*] yburied B; buryede β; buryed γ.
1711. *Ac*] & αβγδ. þo] when β; whenne γ. *ileye*] leyn δ.
1712. þo] When β; Whenne γ. *þis*] þise β; these γ; þes δ. *an*] a Bβγ; o α.
1713. þe] þo B; þise β; these γ. *þer*] þe α. *wax*] Aα; bigan B; wexed βγ. þo] þan β; thanne γ.
1714. *Gec*] Get Bαβγδ. þe] þis αβγ. *þe romeins to kinge*] to kynge þe Romayns δ. *kinge*] king α.
1716. *nome*] toke βγ.

þo þer were tueie kinges þus · þer nas noȝt wel gret loue · bellum.
Ne miȝte þei hii breþren were · ar þe on was aboue ·
So þat hor eiþer vp oþer · worrede vaste · 1720 [77.]
& an bataile strong inou · smite atte laste ·
& basian & is poer slowe get is broþer ·
& basian bileuede king · þo þer nas non oþer ·

Carausius · rex. fol. 32.

A Stalwarde ȝong bacheler · in þis lond was þo · fraus
Coraus was icluped · þat couþe of muche wo · 1725 carausii.
Vor þo he adde moche in worre ibe · & ido gret maistrie ·
& him sulf moche ifonded · he þoȝte do tricherie ·
He wende & bed leue þo · of þe emperour of rome ·
To wite þe se aboute þis lond · fram strange men þat come · 1729
& bi het hom þat ȝif þer of · wel avouwed hii were ·
To ȝelde more god to rome · þan al brutaine þuder bere ·

1718. *were tueie*] was two βγ. *nas*] was βγδ. *wel*] om. αβγδ.
1719. *Ne miȝte*] om. αβγδ. *þei hii*] Thouȝ þei βγ; Thouȝ þey two δ. *ar*] er Bβγ; or δ. *þe*] þo B; þat δ. *was aboue*] were aboue B; were ouercome α; wer ouercom & þat oþer aboue βγ.
1720. *hor*] om. Bαβγδ. *vp*] op on α; apon βγ; vpon δ. *worrede*] werrede B; worrode þo so α; werred þan so βγ; þo worred so δ.
1721. *an*] a Bβγ; o α. *smite*] smyten B; hi smiten α; þei smyten βγ; þey smytten δ.
1722. *& basian*] þat basian α; That Basian βγ; So þat Basian δ. *& is poer*] at þe laste α; at þe last β; atte last γ. *slowe*] slow B. *is*] his owe α; his owen βγ.
1723. *þo*] for Baβγ; fore δ. *nas*] Aδ; nas þo Bα; was βγ.
1724. *A*] Oα. *stalwarde*] staleworþe B; stalworthe βγ. *ȝong*] om. δ. *in*] on α.
1725. *Coraus*] Caraus B; Caraus he αβγδ. *icluped*] icleped α; called βγ.
1726. *þo*] whenne βγ. *moche*] om. Baβγδ. *ibe*] ibeo α; be βγ. *ido*] do Bβγ.
1727. *moche ifonded*] ifonded beo α; yfonded be βγ; yfounded meche δ.
1728. *bed*] bad α; asked βγ.
1729. *wite*] kepe βγδ. *strange*] stronge B.
1730. *bi het*] bihiȝt βγ. *hom*] hym B; him αβγδ. *þat*] om. αβγδ. *wel avouwed hii*] he wel avowed αβγ. *avouwed*] auaunsed B. *hii*] he Bδ.
1731. *more god to rome*] Britaigne more good δ. *þan*] Baβγδ; þat A. *þuder*] þider B; om. αβγδ.

Þo þe conseil of rome · leuede is vair biheste ·
& þat he was stalwardeman · of gret poer mid þe meste ·
Þe emperour mid gode chartre · & mid is owe ceel ·
Him ȝef of þe se aboute · þe ẇarde eueridel · 1735
Predacio Maris. Þis false man wende þo · mid is chartre aboute ·
& of willeuol men · him gaderede a gret route ·
& bi het hom god inou · of porchas þat god hom sende ·
& porueiede hom gode ssipes · & in to þe se wende ·
[78.] & wonne hom sone Moche god · mid strengþe & quointise · 1740
& suþþe mid robberie · bote hii miȝte in oþer wise ·
Of is porchas so large he was · to men þat hem founde ·
þat he adde a gret ost · in a lutel stounde ·
Þe yles he robbede in þe se · & þe hauenes suþþe aboute ·
So þat men of porchas · come to him so gret route ·
þat þer nas no prince vnneþe · þat him miȝte at route ·
His poer wax Euere so · þat ech lond him gan doute ·

1732. *Þo þe*] So þat α ; So þat þe βγ. *leuede*] y leuede B ; loued δ.
1733. *stalwardeman*] strong mon B ; a stalworth man δ. *of*] & of B. *gret*] om. αβγδ. *mid*] with βγ. *meste*] best βγ.
1734. *mid*] with βγ. *gode*] om. αβγ. *chartre*] cartre B ; charyte βγ. *owe ceel*] owne cel B ; owe sel α ; owen seel βγ.
1735. *ȝef*] ȝaf α. *eueridel*] euerich del α ; euerechedeel βγ.
1736. *wende*] ywende α ; went γ. *chartre*] cartre B ; chartres α ; charters βγ.
1737. *willeuol men*] willesful men B ; willesfollemen α. *him*] he him βγ. *a*] om. αβγ.
1738. *hom*] him βγ.
1739. *wende*] hi wende α ; þei wende βγ.
1740. *wonne*] wanne γ.
1741. *bote*] bot if δ. *in*] with βγ.
1742. *is*] þys δ. *hem*] he Bαβγδ.
1743. *a*] o αβγ. *in*] wᵗynne δ. *a lutel*] o lutele α.
1744. *&*] om. δ.
1745. *so gret*] mite gret α ; with gret β ; wyth grete γ ; a grete δ.
1746. *nas no*] nas B ; was no δ. *him*] om. βγ ; wᵗ him δ. *at route*] ouȝt route βγ.
1747. *wax*] wex Bδ ; wexed β. *Euere*] om. δ. *so*] þo αδ. *ech*] euerye δ. *him*] of him δ.

So þat he spac mid heie men · here of þisse londe ·
& bi het hom vaire inou · & dude hom to vnderstonde ·
þat ȝif hii buyde to him · & to hor king him nome ·
þat he wolde hom al out bringe · of þe daunger of rome ·
& deliueri þis lond of romeins · & of straunge men echon ·
þat so fre lond as þis · ne ssolde be naur non ·
þat folc him made þo hor king · vor he was so quointe man ·
& he bigan to worri anon · vpe þe king basian · 1755 Bellum. Carausius fit Rex brit[anniæ].
& hor eiþer aȝen oþer · gaderede hor ost vaste ·
So þat hii come & smite · an bataile · atte laste ·

Asclepiod rex.

Ac caraus of felonie · him gan vnder stonde · fol. 32. b.
& þouȝte þat picars · were of strange londe ·
þat were wiþ basian þe king · þat fulgence is vncle [79.]
broȝte · 1760
þat hii wolde liȝtliche · to him tourne he þoȝte ·

1748. *spac*] spek B. *heie*] heiȝe αβ; hygh γ; heyȝe δ; hey B; beie A. *þisse*] þis B.
1750. *hii*] hui α. *buyde*] abowe B; abuyȝde α; abeyed β; abeiyd γ; abowed δ. *hor*] here B; om. αβγδ. *king*] kinge α.
1751. *wolde hom al out*] wole al out hem B; ham wolde al out α; hem wolde al out β; wolde alle oute γ. *out*] om. δ.
1752. *deliueri*] deliuere B; delyuere βγ. *lond of*] men of þe δ. *straunge*] stronge B.
1753. *þat so fre lond*] So þat so fre a londe δ. *ne*] om. δ. *be naur*] nower B; neuere beo α; neuer be βγ; neuere be δ.
1754. *þat folc*] þe lond B; That men δ. *him*] αδ; hym B; hom A; hem βγ. *þo*] om. γ. *quointe*] queynte γ.
1755. *he*] om. δ. *to*] þo α; þan β; om. γ. *worri*] werre B; werry βγ. *anon*] sone αβγ. *vpe*] vpon γ.
1756. *hor*] om. Bαβγδ. *aȝen*] ayenst γ. *gaderede*] gadere α. *hor*] ys B; his α.
1757. *So*] om. δ. *smite*] smyton B; smytten δ. *an*] a B; o αβγ. *atte*] at þe αβ; atte the γ.
1758. *Ac*] & αβγ. *of felonie him*] him of felonieȝe α; him of velonye βγ. *gan*] bigan þo α; bigan þan him βγ.
1759. *picars*] Picardes βγ. *of*] of one αβγ; of a δ. *strange*] strong B; stronge βγ.
1760. *is vncle*] hider B.
1761. *hii*] om. βγ

Mid hom he spac so quointeliche · & mede hom gan bede ·
So þat þe king basian · hii bitraiede in is nede ·
Vor þo hii come into bataile · hii turnde aȝen him echon ·
Hii nuste woche were hor frend · ne woche were hor fon ·
Ac basian & al is folc · ȝede anon to gronde ·
& he him sulf & mani oþere · islawe were in a stounde ·

Carus fit Rex.

þo was þis false caraus · king of þis londe her ·
Vuele it com him of kunde · to be of such poer ·

occisio carai.

þis tidinge com to rome · þat he dude hom such ssame ·
Hii nome an grete louerding · allect was is name ·
& sende him here to þis lond · & men wiþ him inowe ·
So þat in bataile · þis caraus hii slowe ·
þo þis bataile was ido · hii bigone arere ·
Worre vpe men of þis lond · vor hii mid caraus were ·

1762. *spac*] spek B; spake γ. *mede*] made βγ. *hom gan*] bi gan B; gan to δ. *bede*] bude α.
1763. *þe*] om. δ. *in*] on αβγ. *nede*] nude α; dede δ.
1764. *Vor*] Vo α. *into*] to Baβγδ. *aȝen*] aȝenst γ. *echon*] euerychone δ.
1765. *Hii*] Heo B; He αβγ. *nuste*] nyst βγ. *woche*] wich B; whiche αβγ. *hor*] here B; his αβγ. *frend*] frendus δ. *woche*] wych B; whiche αβγ. *hor*] here B; his αβγ.
1766. *al*] om. αβγ. *ȝede*] eode B; went δ; hi ȝude α; þei ȝeed βγ.
1767. *he*] om. αβγ. *mani*] maniȝe α. *islawe*] aslawe α; slayn βγ; slayne δ. *were*] was βγ. *in a*] in o α; in þat δ; with Inne a βγ.
1768. *of þis*] of þisse α.
1769. *Vuele it com him*] Vuel it bi com hym B; Hit cam him vuele α Hit came him euel βγ; Ful euyl hit bycome him δ. *kunde*] Aα; kynde Bβγ. *be*] ben B. *such*] swich α.
1770. *þis*] þo B; þe αβγδ. *tidinge*] tidigne A; tyþing B; tiþinge αβγ; tyþynges δ. *com*] com þo B; come þo δ. *dude hom*] ham dude α; hem dide β; dede γ. *such*] swich α.
1771. *an*] a Bβγ; ane α. *louerding*] lordyng Bβγ; lordynge δ. *allect*] alec αβγ.
1772. *here*] om. B; hedyr δ. *to*] in to Baβγ. *lond*] londe βγ.
1773. *caraus*] fals caraus βγ. *slowe*] aslowe α.
1774. *arere*] to arere δ.
1775. *Worre*] Werre B. *vpe men of*] opon α; vppon β; vpon γ. *lond*] londe αβγ.

[80.]

asclepiod fit rex.

Bellum.

victoria britonum.

Þe brutons þo of þis lond · to ssulde ȝam fran ssame ·
Chose hom a niwe king · asclepiod was is name ·
Þat was erl of cornwaile · he gaderede is ost anon ·
To worry & to stonde · aȝen þe romeins is fon ·
He wende him to londone · as king allect þo was ·
To honoury hor false godes · as it vel þo bi cas ·
Þo þis king it vnderȝet · þat þis folc þus com ·
He bileuede is sacrefize · & is folc wiþ him nom ·
& wende out aȝen hom · & strong bataile hii smite ·
So moche folc þer was aslawe · þat deol it was to wite ·
Þis brutons were so egre · & woxe euere so vaste ·
Þat þe romeins & hor king · gonne fle atte laste ·
Þe brutons sywede after · as hii aȝte to do ·
& slowe mani þousend · & allect þe king al so ·
A louerding of þe romeins · þat ihote was galle · 1790
Com & ȝelde him to ur king · & is men nei wat alle ·

1776. *Þe brutons þo*] Þo þis brutons α ; Thanne þise Brutons βγ. *þo*] om. δ. *ssulde*] schilde Bβγ ; schulde α ; schylde δ. *ȝam*] ham α ; hem Bβγδ. *fran*] fro Bγ ; fram αβ.

1777. *Chose*] Cheson B ; Chosen γδ. *niwe*] new B ; newe β ; nuwe γ.

1778. *gaderede*] gedere B.

1779. *worry*] werre B ; werry βγ. *stonde*] stond α.

1780. *him*] him þo δ. *as*] ase α. *king*] þis αβγ. *allect*] alec αβγ. *þo*] þan βγ.

1781. *honoury*] honoure Bβγ ; onouri α. *hor*] here Bβγ ; hare α ; hys δ.

1782. *þo*] Thanne γ ; Tho þat δ. *king*] alec αβγ. *it*] þis B ; thys γ. *vnderȝet*] vnder ȝat α ; vnderstode βγ. *þis*] þus δ. *þus*] Baβγδ ; þuc A.

1784. *aȝen hom*] hem aȝeyne δ. *hom*] him αβ. *smite*] smyten δ.

1785. *was aslawe*] was slayn βγ ; were slayne δ. *deol*] dul α ; doil βγ. *wite*] weten δ.

1786. *þis*] þe αβγ. *so*] þo so δ. *woxe*] wox B ; woxen α ; wexed βγ ; wex δ.

1787. *þe*] þo B. *gonne fle*] gan to fle δ. *atte*] at þe αβ ; atte the γ.

1788. *þe*] þo B. *aȝte to do*] aȝt do B.

1789. *mani*] maniȝe α. *þousend*] þousant B ; þousandes δ. *allect þe king*] þe kynge Allecte δ. *allect*] alec αβγ.

1790. *A*] O αβγ. *louerding*] lordyng B ; lordinge βγ.

1791. *ȝelde*] ȝold B. *ȝelde him to ur king*] to oure king aȝeld α ; to oure kynge him ȝelde βγ. *ur*] oure B. *nei wat*] nerand βγ ; nerhand δ.

Asclepiod rex.

fol. 33. Þe king him nom to prison · to londone he was ybroȝt ·
Þe king him wolde ȝiue lif · ac is men nolde noȝt ·
Ne þolie þat þer were aliue · eny of hor fon ·
Ac ladde him to londone · & is men echon · 1795
To an vrninde water · þat ȝut is þer ich wene ·
& smite of alle hor heued · to bringe hom out of tene ·
vocacio galbroc. And þe broc þere hii were aslawe · Me clupede galbroc ·
After galle þulke prince · þat þer is deþ tok · 1799
[81.] Þo was bruteine þis lond · of romeins al mest lere ·
Ac albusy were it ten ȝer · ar hii here aȝen were ·
Asclipiod him let þo · crouny to kinge anon ·
& wuste aboute ten ȝer · þis lond wel mid fon ·
Ac þoru romeins þat here come · þat heþene were echon · 1804
þoru oþere cristendom · was neiȝ wat al agon ·

1792. *nom*] toke βγ. *to londone*] & to londone αβγ.
1793. *him wolde ȝiue*] wolde hym yeue γ; wolde ȝef him δ. *nolde*] wold δ; he wolde βγ.
1794. *þolie*] þoliȝe α; suffre Bβγδ. *þer*] they γ. *aliue*] oliue B. *eny*] none δ.
1795. *to*] in to B; out of α; oute of βγ. *echon*] euerychone δ.
1796. *an vrninde*] on vrnynde α; an vrninge δ; a rennyng Bγ; a rennynge β. *ȝut is*] is ȝut α; is ȝit βγ. *is þer*] þer ys δ.
1797. *&*] Hi α. *smite*] smiten α; smyten Bβγ; smote δ. *heued*] hefden α; hedes Bβγ; heuedys δ. *tene*] tune α.
1798. *And þe broc*] Þe water B; Þe brok α; The broke βγ. *were*] weren αβγ. *aslawe*] slayn βγ. *me clupede*] men callid βγ. *galbroc*] galle brok Bα; galle broke βγ.
1799. *tok*] so tok α; so toke βγ.
1800. *of romeins al mest*] al mest of romains α; almest of Romayns βγ. *lere*] clere δ.
1801. *were*] was αβγ. *ar*] er βγ. *here aȝen*] aȝen her α; aȝen here βγ; aȝeyne here δ.
1802. *him let þo*] let hym þo B. *crouny*] crowne Bβγ. *kinge*] kyng B.
1803. *wuste*] wiste α; kepte Bδ; kepid βγ. *ten*] a ten δ. *mid*] wiþ α; with oute βγ; from his δ. *fon*] om. B.
1804. *here*] her α; hedir δ. *heþene*] eþene α. *echon*] euerychone δ.
1805. *oþere . . . agon*] ham was her cristendom nei what wal al agon α; hem was here cristendom nereand al agon βγ. *oþere*] oþere aliens δ. *wat al*] om. δ.

Tueie emperours of rome · Dioclician ·
& anoþer is felawe · þat het maximian ·
Were boþe at one time · þe on in þe est ende ·
& þe oþer in þe west of þe world · cristendom to ssende · Destruccio christiani-tat[is]
Vor þe luþer maximian · westward hider soȝte · 1810
& cristen men þat he vond · to stronge deþ he broȝte ·
Chirchen he velde al adoun · þer ne moste non stonde ·
& alle þe bokes · þat he miȝte · finde in eni londe ·
He wolde lete berne echon · amidde þe heie strete ·
& þe eristenmen alle slc · & non aliue lete · 1815
Suþþe god was ibore · þer nas uor cristendom ·
In so lute stounde ido · so gret martirdom ·
Vor þer were wiþinne one monþe · seuentene þousend & mo ·
Ymartred uor vre louerdes loue · nas noȝt here gret wo ·

1806. *Tueie*] *Twei* B ; Two βγ. *of*] were of βγ. *Dioclician*] þat on D. αδ ; þat one hiȝt D. βγ.
1807. *anoþer*] on oþer α.
1808. *Were*] They weren β ; They were γ. *at one*] in one δ. *þe on*] þat one δ.
1809. *& þe*] & þat δ. *west*] west halue α ; west half βγ. *of þe world*] om. Bαβγ.
1811. *cristen*] cristene B. *stronge*] strong B ; luþer αβγ. *he*] om. δ.
1812. *Chirchen*] Chirchene α ; Chirches Bβγ ; Chirchys δ. *velde*] fulde α ; fel B. *al*] om. αβγ. *þer . . . stonde*] þat non ne moste stonde α ; þat none ne myȝt stonde βγ. *ne*] om. δ.
1813. *he miȝte finde*] he fond awer α ; he fonde owher βγ.
1814. *wolde lete berne echon*] wolde ham lete berne α ; wolde hem late brenne βγ ; lete hem brenne euerychone δ. *lete*] lete hem B.
1815. *þe*] þo B ; om. αβγδ. *cristenmen*] cristenemen B. *aliue*] o liue B ; on lyue βγ.
1816. *Suþþe*] Sethe þat δ. *ibore*] brone β ; borne γ. *nas*] ne was βγ.
1817. *lute stounde*] luite stounde α ; litel a stounde βγ ; litil a while δ. *martirdom*] o martir dom α.
1818. *were*] was βγ. *wiþinne one monþe*] in a moneþ B ; in one monþe αβγ ; in on mounthe δ.
1819. *Ymartred . . . loue*] Vor godes loue y martred α ; For goddis loue martired βγ ; Fore goddys loue y martired δ. *nas*] was βγδ. *noȝt here*] here nouȝt βγ.

[82.] Wiþoute grete halwen · þat hii helde longe in torment ·
As seinte cristene & seinte fei · & al so seint vincent ·
As seint sebastian & mony oþere · as me may in chirche rede ·
& Monion turnde aȝen · to heþenesse uor drede ·
Albanus. & among alle þes in þis lond · þer were monion ·
Ymartred as þulke time · Seint albon was on · 1825

Cole rex.

fol. 33 b. þat was þe verste martir · þat to engelond com ·
Dere aþ louerd monymon · aboȝt cristendom ·
Vnder þis luþer emperours · þer was a luþer man ·
& of hor luþer lawe · þat moche vnder hom wan ·
Constance was is name · he conquerde of spaine · 1830
þe truage & of france · & suþþe here of brutaine ·
Cole was a noble mon · & gret poer adde an honde ·
Erl he was of colchestre · here in þisse londe ·

1820. *halwen*] halwe B ; halewen α ; halowen βγ. *helde longe*] hulde longe B ; longe helde αβγδ.
1821. *seinte*] seynt B. *cristene*] cristyne B ; cristine α. *& seinte*] & seynt B ; om. α. *&*] om. βγ. *fei*] feye α ; Feyþ βδ ; feythe γ. *al so*] eke αβγ.
1822. *As seint*] As B ; & αβγ. *sebastian*] Bastian δ. *mony oþere*] mony oþer B ; oþere fele αδ ; oþer many βγ.
1823. *Monion*] manięe on α. *turnde*] turnede B ; þer turnde α ; þer turnede β ; that turnede γ ; þere torned δ. *heþenesse*] heþene B.
1824. *&*] om. Bαβγδ. *þes*] þeos α. *þer*] þat B. *monion*] manięe on α.
1825. *Ymartred . . . time*] þulke time ymartred α ; Thilke tyme martired βγ ; Thulk tyme ymartired δ. *seint*] & seint αβγδ. *on*] þat on α ; þat one βγ.
1826. *þat to*] to αβγ. *to*] into δ. *com*] þat com α ; þat come βγ.
1827. *Dere*] Dure α ; Ful dere δ. *aþ louerd*] haþ lord B ; haueth α ; haþ βγ ; haþe δ. *monymon*] mony a mon B ; manięe on α ; many one βγδ. *aboȝt*] yboȝt B ; ybouȝt δ ; ybrouȝt trewe β ; ybought truwe γ.
1828. *þis*] þeos α. *luþer*] luiþere α. *a*] o αβγ. *luþer*] noble Bαβγδ. *man*] mon B.
1829. *&*] As Bβγδ ; Ase α. *lawe*] lawes B. *moche vnder hom*] vnder hem muche Bβγ ; vnder ham muche α ; vndir hem meche δ. *wan*] won B.
1832. *a*] o α. *an honde*] on honde Bαβγ.
1833. *in*] on α. *þisse*] þis Bαβ ; thys γ.

& Colchestre after is name · icluped is ich under stonde ·
Vre louerd among oþer þinges · him sende a uair sonde ·
þat he adde an holi doȝter · at colchestre in þis lond · Sancta Elena.
þat Seint eleyne is icluped · þat þe holi rode vond · Bellum.
Bituene ure king asclepiod · & þis erl wiþoute faile · [83.]
þer wex a gret worre · & þat hii smite bataile ·
& þe erl cole slou þen king · & þo he adde þun ouer Cole fit Rex.
hond · 1840
King he let him crouni · here of þis lond ·
þat folc was þo of þis lond · ypaid wel ynou ·
þat he adde ywonne þe kinedom · & he þe oþer slou ·
1842*
þe tydinge to rome com · þat þe king aslawe was · Constantius uenit britanniam
þat hom adde ido so moche ssame · hii were glad of
þat cas ·
þe noble prince hii sende hider · þe gode kniȝt costance ·
þat wan hom alle poer · of spaine & ek of france ·

1834. Omitted in δ. *icluped*] callid βγ.
1835. *oþer*] al oþer δ. *a*] o α.
1836. *an*] on α; a βγ. *at*] al B. *lond*] londe γ.
1837. *is*] was B. *icluped*] callid βγ. *þe*] þo B. *holi*] holiȝe α. *rode*] croys B. *vond*] fonde γ.
1839. *wex*] wox B; wax αγ; waxe β. *a*] om. B; o α. *worre*] werre αγ; warre β. *&*] so Bαβγδ. *hii smite*] þei smote βγ; þey smoten δ.
1840. *þe*] þis Bαβγ. *erl*] om. αβγ. *þen*] þe Bαβγδ. *þo he*] so βγ. *þun*] þo B; þe αβγδ. *ouer*] ouere α.
1841. *King he let him*] And king him let α; And kynge him lete βγ. *crouni*] crowne B; croune βγ. *here*] þo B. *þis*] al þis Bαβγδ.
1842. *þat*] & þat αβγ; These δ. *was*] om. αβγ. *lond*] londe βγ. *ypaid*] ipayd was α; paied was βγ.
1842*. *ywonne*] om. αβγ. *kinedom*] kyndom B; kyngdom βγ; kyngdame δ. *he þe oþer*] oþer heþene δ.
1843. *tydinge*] tyþing B; tiþinge α; tiþinges βγ; tyþynges δ. *to rome com*] come to Rome βγ. *þe*] þys δ. *þe king*] he B. *aslawe*] slayn βγδ.
1844. *hom adde ido*] hadde ido ham α; hadde do hem βγ. *adde ido*] had do δ. *so moche*] om. B. *þat*] þe α.
1845. *þe*] þane α; That βγ. *costance*] constance Bαβγ.
1846. *alle*] al þe B; al þat αβγ; are þe δ.

Þat he ssolde ek þis lond · winne aȝen to rome ·
So þat þis noble prince · and is men hider come ·
þo þe king cole it vnderȝet · he dradde in is mod ·
Vor he was so noble kniȝt · þat nomon him ne wiþstod ·
To him he sende of acord · ȝif it were is wille · 1851
þat he wolde to rome · abuye · & lete al contek be stille ·
& þuder bere is truage · as oþer dude biuore ·
Vor wat he hulde þe kinedom · wanne þe truage were ybore ·

Concordia cole & constantij.
Constaunce it grauntede · & nom is truage · 1855
& nom al so to be siker · of him god ostage ·
& granted him þat kinedom · & þat pes of rome ·
& bileuede in þis lond · to gadere boþe isome ·

fol. 34.
Constans rex & imperator. Constantinus rex & imperator.

[84.]
Obitus cole.
A monþe it was þer after · þat cole wel sik lay ·
& deide as god it wolde · wiþinne þe eiȝteþe day ·

1848. *þis*] om. βγ. *prince . . . come*] prince hider & his men with gret power come βγ.
1849. *Þo þe*] Þe B; Whenne þat βγ. *vnderȝet*] vnderstode βγ; vndirstode δ. *dradde*] drad him βγ. *in*] on α.
1850. *kniȝt*] knyȝt was δ. *nomon him ne*] non him ne α; none him βγ. *ne*] om. Bγδ.
1851. *of acord*] for acorde βγ; to acorde δ. *ȝif*] ȝef B; þat ȝif αβγ.
1852. *abuye*] abowe Baβγδ. *al*] om. αβγ. *contek*] strif B; strife δ.
1853. *þuder*] þeodre α. *oþer*] oþere α.
1854. *Vor wat*] For whi βγ. *þe*] his δ. *kinedom*] kindam B. *þe*] þ A; his δ. *ybore*] bore δ.
1855. *it*] hym δ. *nom*] toke βγ.
1856. *nom also*] toke whare for βγ. *to be siker*] siker to beo α; siker to be βγδ.
1857. *granted*] grantede B. *þat*] þe Baβγδ. *þat*] þe Baβγ.
1858. *in*] on α. *lond*] lond here δ. *to gadere*] to godere B; to gidre β; to gedre γ. *boþe*] om. B; wel δ. *isome*] ilome βγ; some δ.
1859. *A*] O αβγ. *monþe*] moneþ B. *wel*] om. B; riȝt β; ryght γδ. *sik*] seke βγ; syke δ.
1860. *deide*] deiȝede α; deiede βγ. *it*] om. B. *eiȝteþe*] eiteteþe α eiȝtene βγ; Eyghteneþe δ.

& oþer eir nadde he non · bote seint eleyne þe gode ·
His doȝter þat suþþe fond · þe swete holi rode · sponsio Elene.
Constance uor ir eritage · þis maide to wiue nom ·
& nom wiþ ire so þis lond · & þis kinedom · constantius
& let him crouni to king · & god king was afin · 1865 rex.
Bi hire he adde an gode sone · icluped constantin ·
þo constance adde ibe · enleue ȝer king iwis ·
He deide at euerwik · & ibured was þer & is · obitus
Constantin is ȝonge sone · ikrouned was þo king · constantij.
& noble mon he bicom · & wis þoru alle þing · 1870 constanti-
King he was þritti ȝer · he ladde is kinedom · [n]us fit
Riȝtuolliche & suiþe wel · wiþ quoyntise & wisdom · rex.
A luþer emperour biuore · þat het maximian ·
þat was upe cristinemen · as we sede so luþerman · Maxencius
An sone he adde ssrewe inou · maxencius bi name · imperator.
Him he made emperour · monimon to ssame · 1876

1861. *nadde*] hadde βγ ; had δ. *seint*] seinte α. *eleyne*] helyne βγ.
1862. *holi*] holiȝe α.
1863. *ir*] hure βα ; here γ. *þis*] þat βγ ; om. α.
1864. *nom*] toke βγ. *so*] al αβγ ; þo δ. *&*] & huld α ; and helde βγ.
1865. *crouni*] crowne B ; croune βγ. *to king*] kyng B ; to kinge αβγ. *afin*] and fyn B ; & fyne βγδ.
1866. *an*] a B ; o αβ ; one γ. *gode*] god α. *icluped*] icleped was α ; þat callid was βγ ; his name was δ.
1867. *enleue*] endleue α ; ellene B ; elleuen βγδ.
1868. *deide*] deiȝde þo α ; deied þan βγ ; deide þo δ. *ibured*] y buried B ; iburied βγ. *ibured . . . & is*] þer he yberyed ys δ.
1869. *ikrouned was þo*] crouned þan was βγ.
1870. *&*] om. Bαβγδ. *noble mon*] B ; noble men A ; Noble man αβγδ. *wis*] wytty B.
1871. *he*] and αβγ ; and he δ. *ladde*] bi ladde α. *is*] þis B.
1872. *Riȝtuolliche*] Ryȝt nobliche B. *suiþe*] riȝt βγ. *quoyntise*] quintise α ; queyntise βγ. *wisdom*] with wisedom βγ ; w^t wysdome δ.
1873. *A*] O αβγ. *luþer*] luiþer α.
1874. *þat*] þar α ; Ther βγ. *upe*] op on α ; apon βγ. *us we sede*] om. δ. *so luþerman*] so luþer a man B ; so luþere a man δ ; a luþer man αβγ.
1875. *An*] A B ; O αβγδ. *ssrewe*] schrewed δ. *bi name*] to name B.
1876. *he*] me B. *monimon*] mani man α ; manye a man δ. *ssame*] do schame αβγ.

He was as luþer as is fader · gret ssrewe inou ·
Vor in strong martirdom · seinte katerine he slou ·
[85.] & moni oþer martir · & þat folc of rome al so ·
romani veniunt constantino. He vondede to deseriti · & moni ssame do ·
So þat deserites · into þis londe come ·
To constantin þe gode king · uor defaute fram rome ·
& he hom vaire vnderueng · so þat mo & mo ·
Þer come uor enlegeance · to abbe of hor wo ·
So þat deserites · bigonne alle on him grede ·
Sire hii sede vor godes loue · bring us of þis wrechede ·
Of þe kunde blod of aunperie · þer nis bileued nou ·
Ne þat bi kunde were emperour · non bote þou ·
Hou longe woltou soffri · þe ssrewes outrage ·
Go & win þi kunde lond · & þin eritage ·

1877. *was*] wes B. *luþer*] wel Bαβγδ. *as*] so α. *gret*] a grete δ. *gret ssrewe*] schrewe gret βγ.
1878. *strong*] stronge α.
1879. *moni*] manię α. *oþer*] oþere α; anoþer δ. *martir*] martirs α; martris β; martyrs γ. *þat*] om. δ.
1880. *vondede*] fondid βγ; founded δ. *diseriti*] deserie B; disheriti α; disherity βγ. *moni*] muche αβγ. *ssame*] schames B. *do*] to do αβγ.
1881. *deserites*] þe deserites B; þe desherites αβγ; þe diserite; δ. *in to*] vnto δ. *londe*] lond B.
1883. *he*] om. δ. *vnderueng*] vnderfeng α; vnder fong B; vnderfonge βγ.
1884. *Þer*] Here βγ. *uor*] of γ. *enlegeance*] elegeance α; eligiaunce βγ; legeaunee δ. *of hor*] of heore B; for here δ.
1885. *deserites*] þese deserites Bδ; þes desherites α; þise disherites β these disherytes γ.
1886. *hii sede*] heo seiden B. *of þis*] B; of þis of þis A; out of α; oute of βγ; of δ.
1887. *þe*] om. αβγ. *kunde blod*] pure kynde δ. *aunperie*] emperie Bβγδ; amperię α. *nis bileued*] is leuyd βγ; ys now by leued δ. *nou*] non Bα; none βγδ.
1888. *Ne þat*] So þat βγ. *none*] noman αβγδ. *þou*] þou on Bα; þou one βδ; thu one γ.
1889. *woltou*] wolt þou α; wilt þou β; wylt thu γ. *soffri*] suffre Bβγ; suffri α.
1890. *þin*] þine owe α; þine owen β.

þou ssalt abbe þer help inou · of þin kunde londe ·
Wel þou wost þat lute wile · þe ssrewe þe ssal at stonde ·

Constantinus.

Constantin him vnder stod · of is kunde londe · fol. 34 b.
& god it were to abbe boþe · þis & þat an honde · constanti-[n]us
Moche þat poer of þis lond · mid him uorþ he nom · vadat
& suþþ ef sone of france · as he þer uorþe com · 1896 rome.
& wende toward rome · to winnie þe aumperie ·
& to bringe þen ssreue adoun · þat dude suche robberie · visio .
As he wende he bi huld · toward heuene an hey · erucis.
& þo vp in þe firmament · an aungel he sey · 1900
þat huld an croiz & þer on · ywrite was lo þis · [86.]
Constantin þoru þes signe · þou ssalt be Maister iwis ·
Constantin þis vnderstod · heþene þei he were ·
An croiz in stede of is baner · is men at vore him bere ·

1891. *ssalt*] schal βγδ. *þin*] þi B; om. α; þy δ. *þin kunde*] kynd men of þe βγ.
1892. *Wel . . . wile*] Wel lutele while þou hit wost α; Riȝt litel while þou wel wote βγ. *þe ssal*] þe B; schal α; schal þee βγ; schal þe δ. *at stonde*] astonde βγδ.
1893. *him*] hem δ.
1894. *&*] Hou α; How βγδ. *boþe*] om. Bαβγ. *an*] on αβγ.
1895. *þat*] om. Bαβγδ. *uorþ*] forþ B; þuder α; þider βγ; þyder δ.
1896. *suþþ*] seþþe Bα; sithe β; om. δ. *ef sone*] also Bδ; eft sone α; eft soone βγ. *of*] of þe londe of δ. *uorþe*] forþ B.
1897. *winnie*] wynne Bβγ; winne α. *aumperie*] emperie Bβγ.
1898. *&*] om. Bαβγ. *to*] om. B. *þen*] þe B; þane α; þat βγδ. *suche*] þat B.
1899. *bi huld*] biheld α.
1900. *þo*] so βγ. *vp in*] op in α; vpon δ. *an*] on α. *sey*] ysey α.
1901. *Þat huld*] & held α; And helde βγδ. *an*] a Bβγδ; o α. *croiz*] croiz in his hond α; erosse in his honde βγ; erosse δ. *ywrite*] wryte β; wryten γ; y wrytten δ. *was*] was þer on αβγ. *& þer on*] om. αβγ.
1902. *Constantin*] Costantyne B. *þoru*] lo þroȝ δ. *þes*] þis Bαβγδ. *signe*] tokne α; token β; tokyn γ.
1903. *heþene þei he*] þei he heþene α; þouȝ he heþen βγ; þouȝ he heþenne δ.
1904. *An*] A B; O αβγ. *stede*] stude Bα. *is*] om. αβγ; a δ. *at vore*] bi fore B; to fore αβγ; afore δ.

Maxencius þo he wste him come · he adde of him gret doute · 1905
He let at rome an stronge dich · make al aboute ·
& Deop aȝen constantin · & aȝen is route ·
Vor to holde hom þer þoru · wanne hii come wiþoute ·
Mercio Maxencij. As he was aboute þis dich · he ne gan noȝt muche winne ·
Vor he velle an alle midde · & adreinte þer Inne ·
capcio rome. þere þoru vertu of þe croiz · he was sone ouercome ·
& constantin adde also sone · þen toun inome ·
Constantin ne com nour · in bataile non ·
þat he nadde þoru þe croiz · þe maistrie of is fon ·
So þat he him vnderstod · of þe beste won · 1915
baptisacio constantini. & of seint siluester · þe pope · he let him baptisi anon ·
& he was as it is iwrite · pur mesel þo ·
& he bicom in is baptizinge · hol of al is wo ·
Siluester. Sein seluester was pope þo · & þe verste þat þer com ·
Of alle popes þat deyde · wiþoute martirdom · 1920

1905. *wste*] wiste Bαβ ; wyst γ. *he*] om. αβγδ.
1906. *an stronge dich*] a strong dich B ; o gret dich α ; o gret diche β ; o grete dyche γ ; a grete diche δ. *make*] makiȝen α ; maken βγ.
1907. *Deop*] dep B ; dup α. *is*] al is B ; al his αβγ.
1909. *As*] And as δ. *was*] went βγ. *ne*] om. δ.
1910. *velle*] fel Bαβγ. *an alle midde*] al amidde B ; on alre midde α ; in hit amyddes βγ ; al amydde δ. *adreinte*] dreynt hym B ; adreinte him α ; adreynte him βγ ; dreynt was δ.
1911. *þere þoru*] þoru þe B.
1912. *constantin*] costantyn B. *þen*] þe B ; þane α ; þat βγδ.
1913. *Constantin*] Costantyn B. *ne com nour*] ne com nower B ; neuere ne com α ; neuer ne com βγ ; neuere ne come δ. *non*] Bα ; none βγδ ; nom A.
1914. *nadde*] ne hadde βγ. *is*] om. B.
1915. *him*] om. γ.
1916. *seint*] om. αβγδ. *he let him baptisi*] hym let baptize B ; him let folli α ; him lete crysten βγ ; was Baptized δ.
1917. Omitted in αβγδ.
1918. Omitted in αβγδ. *baptizinge*] baptizing B. *al*] om. B.
1919. *Sein*] Seynt Bβ ; Seint α. *þer*] om. δ. *verste*] first B.
1920. *popes*] þe popys δ.

Vor þer nas non biuore him · þat ymartred nas ·
Of þe luþer emperours · vor ech heþene was ·
An churche of seint Ion þe baptist · constantin let rere · Ieuacio ecclesiarum.
& cluped is constantiniane · vor he ybaptized was þere ·
Of seinte peter & seinte poul · anoþer he rerde also · [87.]
& in strong mastling · he aþ þerinne · boþe hor bones ido · 1926

Octauus rex.

Of Seint laurence he rerde anoþer · of Seint anne ek on · fol. 35.
& of oþer halwen þat ȝute stondeþ · he rerde monion ·
þo sende he seint eleine ys moder · þat wis was wide ikud · Inuencio crucis.
To ierusalem to seche þe croiȝ · þat þer was yhud ·
So þat he was þer yfounde · þe biginingge of may ·
As ȝe abbeþ ofte yhurd · þe holi rode day ·

1921. *nas*] was βγδ. *ymartred*] ymartired α; he martired B; he ymartired βγ; martired δ. *nas*] ne was δ.
1922. *luþer*] luþere α. *ech*] eche B; eche of hem βγδ.
1923. *An*] A B; O αβγ. *rere*] arere δ.
1924. *cluped is*] clepude yt B; clepede hit α; callid hit βγ. *constantiniane*] costantiniane B. *ybaptized was*] was ybaptized B; baptized was βγδ.
1925. *& seinte poul*] & of poule B. *rerde*] rerede B. *anoþer*] on oþer α.
1926. *he aþ*] buþ α; ben β; bene γ; beth δ. *boþe hor bones*] her boþe bodyes δ.
1927. *Of*] And of βγ. *anoþer*] on oþer α; one oþere βγ. *of*] & of αβγδ. *anne*] anneis Bα; Anneys βγ.
1928. *oþer*] oþere α. *halwen*] seyntes B; halewene α. *rerde*] rerede eke B. *monion*] maniȝe on α (& passim).
1929. *eleine*] heleyne αγ; helyne β. *wis*] om. αβγδ. *was wide ikud*] was ykud B; was wide kydde βγ; wyde was kud δ.
1930. *þe*] þat α. *yhud*] hidde βγ; longe yhud δ.
1931. *he*] it Bγ; hit αβδ. *þe*] in þe αβγδ. *biginingge*] by gyng B. *may*] þe may B.
1932. *ȝe abbeþ*] he habbeþ α; ȝe haue δ; we haue βγ. *yhurd*] harde βγ. *þe*] vpon a δ. *holi*] holiȝe α.

Constantin let also · In ierusalem cherchen rere ·
& wide aboute elles ware · cristendom to lere ·
So þat þoru godes grace · so noble mon he was ·
þat þer nas prince in al þe world · þat vnder is þoer nas ·
þre vnclen is moder adde · þat on het leonyn ·
& traen þe oþer het · & þe þridde marin ·
Alle þre constantin · nom wiþ him to rome ·
& grete louerdes þoru him · alle þre þer bi come ·
AN erl þer was in þis lond · octaui was is name ·
Romeins þat here were bileued · he dude ofte ssame ·
Octauus rex. & Slou vaste her & þer · & þat me ssolde vewe ise ·
þe brutons hii hin crounede þo · hor king vor to be ·
þo þis word com to constantin · he þo3te wat was to done ·
Traen is moder vncle · hider he sende sone ·
[88.] Wiþ gret poer ynou · to winne þis kinedom ·
At an hauene bi souþe · þis folc alonde com ·

1933. *Constantin*] Costantyn B. *let also*] let o chirche α; lete o chirche βγδ. *cherchen rere*] chirches rere B; þo rere α; þan rere βγ; þo arere δ.
1934. *wide . . . ware*] wyde whare allaboute δ.
1937. *vnclen*] vnclene α; vncles δ. *het*] hatte B; hi3t βγ. *leonyn*] Honyn B; leomin γ.
1938. *traen*] trahen Baβγδ. *þe*] þo B; þat δγ. *het*] hette B; hi3t β; highte γ. *marin*] het Marin α; hi3t Marin βγ; hete Marine δ.
1939. *constantin*] costantyn B; þis constantin αβγ. *nom wiþ him*] mid him nom α; with him toke βγ.
1940. *alle þre þer*] alle hi þer α; þei alle þer βγ.
1941. *An*] On α; Ane β; One γ.
1942. *here were*] here B; were her α; were here βγδ. *bileued*] by lefte δ. *ofte*] gret αβγ.
1943. *slou*] slow hem B; slou ham α; slou3 hem βγδ. *&· þat*] þat Baβγδ. *me*] men βγ.
1944. *hii hin*] hym Bγ; him αβδ.
1945. *þo*] om. B. *Constantin*] Costantyn B. *wat*] om. B. *was*] om. αβγ.
1946. *Traen*] Trahen Baβγ. *hider he sende*] he sende hedyr δ.
1947. *Wiþ*] Mid α.
1948. *an*] one α. *souþe*] sought γ. *þis*] þes δ. *alonde*] o londe B; on londe γ.

þe king was of hom iwar · aȝen hom he sette · bellum.
Bi side winchestre in a feld · to gadere hii hom mette ·
Bataile hii smite þer · & to grounde slowe vaste ·
So þat octaui king · aboue was atte laste ·
& traen & moche of is folc · ywounded ney to deþe ·
Flowe to se in hor ssipes · & ofscapede vnneþe ·
To scotlonde hii wende al bi watre · & þer hii gonne ariue · 1955
& gaderede þere al niwe ost · aȝen þis kinge bliue ·
& robbede uaste & barnde · al þe contreie aboute · victoria romanorum.
Vre king wende þuderward · uast mid is route ·
IN westmorlond hii mette hom · & gonne fiȝte bliue ·
þat vre king octaui of scapede · vnneþe aliue · 1960
Ac ofscapede in to norwei · to winne him help vaste · fol. 35 b.
þo was traen al a louerd · þe wule it wolde ylaste ·
Ac as he out of londone · wende in an tyde · Occisio traen.
A gret erl him kepte þer · in a wode bi syde ·

1949. *iwar*] war β ; ware γ. *aȝen*] & aȝen βγ ; and aȝeyne δ.
1950. *a feld*] þe feld α ; þe felde βγδ. *hom mette*] ham ymette α.
1951. *Bataile*] A Bateyl δ. *smite*] smyten B ; smytten δ.
1952. *king*] oure kyng Bγ ; our king α ; oure kynge βδ. *atte*] at þe α.
1953. *traen*] trahen Baβγ. *ywounded*] wounded β ; wonndid γ.
1954. *Flowe*] And y flowe δ. *se*] þe see βγ. *in*] to Baβγδ. *ofscapede*] ascaped βγ ; escaped δ.
1955. *To*] Vn to δ. *al*] om. B. *þer*] om. γ. *hii*] om. β. *gonne*] by gon to δ.
1956. *gaderede*] gedered γ. *niwe*] anywe α ; a newe βγδ. *aȝen*] & aȝen β ; and aycin γ. *þis*] þe B. *bliue*] biliue B.
1957. *barnde*] brent βγ. *al þe contreie*] al þe contrei B ; þe contreiȝe al α ; þe countreye al βγ.
1959. *gonne*] gan to δ. *bliue*] biliue B.
1960. *þat*] Ac B. *ofscapede vnneþe*] vnneþe ascaped δ. *ofscapede*] ascapede α ; ascaped βγ. *aliue*] oliue B.
1961. *Ac*] He B ; And α ; And so βγ. *ofscapede*] ascaped βγδ. *norwei*] noreweiȝe α ; Northwey βγ. *winne*] vinne α. *help*] helpe α.
1962. *al a louerd*] al on louerd α ; al one lorde βγ ; alle lord δ. *ylaste*] laste B ; ilaste α ; alaste β ; last γδ.
1963. *wende*] wente B. *an*] a B ; one αβγ.
1964. *A*] O αβγ. *him kepte þer*] þere him kepte δ. *a*] one αβ. *bisyde*] syde Bγ ; side β.

Mid an hondred knyȝtes · yarmed wel ynou · 1965
þis prince al an onywar · toward hom drou ·
Reditus octaui & dominacio. Hii come aȝen him onywar · & slowen him al vor noȝt ·
þis tidinge was ouer se · to þe kinge ibroȝt ·
He com hider sone aȝe · ioiuol inou ·
& þe romeins þat he vond · to grounde vaste slou ·
[89.] þo gaderede he so gret tresour · & also so gret route ·
& so gret poer þat he nadde · of no prince in þe world doute ·
Vor þer nas prince non · þat him durste arere strif ·
So þat he huld þo þis lond · in pes al is lif ·
concilium regis de regno. He esste of is conseilers · þo he to elde com · 1975
Hou he miȝte best do · of þis kinedom ·
Vor he nadde bote an doȝter · wo miȝte is eir be ·
Some of is conseilers · hom gonne þus bise ·
þat he ssolde nyme is neveu · þat het conan ·
& Crouny him king of þis lond · vor þat he was man ·

1965. *an*] on α. *hondred*] hundreth .
1966. *al an onywar*] al vn ywar B; al in on oniwar α; al in vnware βγ; al vnware δ. *drou*] þo drou α; þan drouȝ βγ; þo drowȝ δ.
1967. *come*] comen B. *onywar*] vn war Bδ; on oniwar α; vnware βγ. *slowen*] slowe Bα; slowȝ β; slough γ; slouȝ δ.
1968. *tidinge*] tiþing B; tiþinge α; tiþinges βγ. *was ouer se*] ouer see was α; ouer þe see was βγδ. *kinge*] king α. *ibroȝt*] sone ybroȝt B; sone ibrout α; soone brouȝt βγ; sone ybroght δ.
1969. *He*] The kynge βγ. *hider*] om. β. *aȝe*] aȝeyn B; aȝen αβγ. *inou*] þo y nou α; þo ynowȝ δ; þan ynouȝ βγ.
1970. þe] þo B. *slou*] he slow B; he slouȝ δ.
1971. *he so gret*] he gret αδ; þe kynge βγ. *so*] om. αβγδ.
1972. *&*] om. αβγδ. *nadde*] ne hadde βγ. *no*] none αβγ. *in þe world*] om. αβγδ.
1973. *nas*] was βγδ. *him durste arere*] dorste arere him α; durste arere him βγ; dorst rere aȝenst him δ.
1974. þo] om. αβγδ.
1975. *esste*] aseode B; eschte α; asked βγ. *of*] at Baβγ. *elde*] hulde α.
1976. *do*] don αβ; done γ. *of*] mid Bα; with βγδ. *þis*] his αβγδ.
1977. *nadde*] hadde βγ. *an*] a B; o αβγ. *wo*] ho B; who αβγ.
1978. *hom*] hym Bγ; him αβ. *gonne þus*] gan þus αβδ; thus gan γ.
1979. *nyme*] om. βγ; take δ. *het*] hatte B; ihote was αβγδ.
1980. *Crouny*] crowne Bβγ. *þat*] om. αβγ. *man*] staleworþe man α stalworþe man βγ.

& lete is doȝter spousi · mid richesse · ynou ·
To anoþer prince ellesware · þere as is herte to drou ·
[O]þer radde þat he ssolde · al mid þe kinedome ·
[L]ete is doȝter spousy · to an prince of rome ·
[&] þenne vor þe eliance · þat were ȝam so bituene ·
[H]ii miȝte þis lond al in pes · holde wiþoute tene ·
So þat þer was among hom · gret strif vor þis dede ·
Craddok erl of cornwaile · is auis sede ·
þat a senatour of rome · yhote maximian ·
Was of þe kunde of þis lond · a suiþe noble man ·
Vor he was leolines sone · þat eleyne vncle was ·
þe gode constantines moder · vor no betere nas ·
& wanne he was a prince of rome · & he were ek þer to · [90.]
King here of þis lond · suiþe wel it were ido ·
Siker me miȝte þanne be · to abbe here pays god · fol. 36.
Vor he was ibore at rome · & of þis londes blod ·

1981. *spousi*] wedde δ.
1982. *anoþer*] on oþer α; somme oþer βγ. *þere*] om. Bαβγ.
1983. *radde*] radde radde α; redde γ.
1984. *Lete*] Late B. *spousy*] spouse βγ; wedde δ. *an*] on α; one βγ. *prince*] hey prince B; heiȝe prince α; hegh prince β; high prince γ; hyȝe prince δ.
1985. *þe*] om. αβγ. *eliance*] aliance B; elyaunce α; aliaunce βγ. *were*] þer were δ. *ȝam so*] hem B; so ham α; so hem βγδ.
1986. *þis lond . . . pes*] in pees al þys londe δ. *wiþoute*] wythouten γ.
1987. *So þat*] Tho δ.
1988. *erl*] vrl α. *is*] hy B. *sede*] þo sede α; þan sede β; than seyde γ; þe sede δ.
1989. *a*] o αβγ. *yhote*] þat callid is βγ.
1990. *suiþe*] ryȝt βγ.
1991. *leolines*] leonines αβγ. *eleyne*] elene B; helyne αβ; heleyne γ; Elene ys δ.
1992. *moder*] sone moder A. *no*] non B; none βγ. *nas*] þer nas αβγ.
1993. *wanne*] whan αβ. *was a*]was o α; were o βγ; was δ. *&*] ȝef B; ȝif αβγ; yf δ.
1994. *here*] eke her B. *lond*] londe αβ. *suiþe*] ryȝt βγ; Ryght δ.
1995. *here*] her αβ. *pays*] pees βγδ.
1996. *ibore*] borne βγ.

& vor he was of þis kinges kunde · þat of þis londe was ·
þe betere pays þer ssolde be · uor þe riȝtuol cas ·
Conan þe kinges neueu · þo he hurde þis ·
Was wroþ & destourbede · al þe court iwis · 2000
& naþeles craddoc him held · al euene & stille ·
Missio rome post maximianum. & þen king stilleliche · broȝte al to is wille ·
To rome he sende morice · þat is owe sone was ·
Stilleliche to maximian · to telle him of þis cas ·
þer was þo contek at rome · bituene maximian · 2005
& þe emperour þat was þo · þat het gracian ·
þo morice þuder com · & vaire was vnderfonge ·
& yhurde þis contek · þat ylaste longe ·
To þis senatour he sede · Sire maximian ·
Wy artou so Sore adrad · of þis gracian · 2010
Wanne þou miȝt of him god wey · in to al þin wille yse ·
Vor com mid me to britaine · & þou ssalt þere king be ·

1997. *kinges*] om. αβγδ. *londe*] lond Bα.
1998. *betere*] beter B. *pays*] pees βγ. þe] þat αβγδ.
1999. *hurde þis*] ihurde þis α; hard of þis βγ.
2001. &] Ac α; But βγ. &] om. αβγ.
2002. *þen*] þe B; þane α; þanne β; thanne the γ; þat δ.
2003. *owe*] owne B; owen β; om. γ.
2004. *Stilliche to maximian*] Pryueliche to maximian B; To Maximian al stille αβγδ.
2005. *contek*] stryf B. *maximian*] þis maximian Bαβγδ.
2006. þe] þo B. *was* þo] þo was αδ; þan was βγ. *het*] hatte B; icleped was α; callid was βγ; cleped was δ.
2007. þo] þo þat αδ; Whenne þat βγ. *was*] om. δ.
2008. *yhurde*] herde B; harde βγ. *þis*] of þis βγδ. *ylaste*] hit laste α; hit lasted β; it lastid γ; last hadde δ.
2010. *artou*] art þou α. *so sore*] om. βγ. *gracian*] gartian α.
2011. *Whanne*] Wen B; Whan α. *of*] fro β; from γ. *god wey*] go wei α; go awey βγ. *in to al*] al to Bαβγδ. *þin*] þi αβγ; þy δ. *wille*] wal δ.
2012. *com*] cum þou δ. *britaine*] Bretayne B; bruteine α; Brutayne β. *þou . . . be*] king þou schalt þer beo α; kynge þou schalt þer be β; kyng there shalt thou be γ; kynge þer þou schalt be δ.

Vor þe king nou in is elde · naþ non eyr ywis ·
Kunde bote is doȝter one · þat him vol lef is ·
& he aþ god wille to þe · as me deþ him to vnder- [91.]
stonde · 2015
þat þou ire spousedest uor þou art · of kunde of þe
londe ·
& Such miȝte wan it so is · þou miȝt þer þoru avonge ·
þat þou miȝt perauntre rome winne · ar come ouȝt longe ·
Vor þi gode cosin constantin · Rome wan al so ·
& mani oþere of ure kinges · in þis manere com þerto ·
þo þis maximian · vnderstod al þis · 2021 Maximianus vadit britannie.
He dude him sone hiderward · mid gret poer ywis ·
He ariuede at souþ hamptone · as þe wind hom adde
ylad ·
þo vre king hurde þer of · he was somdel glad ·
Laste he vor vuel icome · ac þo he wste wat he was ·
He vnderueng him vaire ynou · & conseilede of þis cas ·

2013. *nou*] om. αβγδ. *is*] om. B. *naþ*] haþ βγ; hathe δ. *non*] no α.
2014. *Kunde*] Of kynde δ. *vol lef*] ful luf α.
2015, 2016 transposed in αβγ.
2015. *&*] om. αβγδ. *deþ him to*] don β; done γ. *to*] om. βγδ.
2016. *spousedest*] spouse βγ; wedde δ. *kunde*] þe kynde Bδ; þe kunde α; kynde βγ. *þe*] that γ.
2017. *Such miȝte*] ȝut þou myt α; ȝit þou miȝt βγ; ȝit þou myght δ. *wan*] whanne α; when βγ. *þou miȝt*] suche myte α; suche myȝte βγ; suche myght δ. *avonge*] fonge αβγδ.
2018. *peraunte*] par auenture αβ; per auenture γ. *ar*] or hit βδ; or it γ. *come*] be δ. *ouȝt*] out α.
2019. *cosin*] om. δ. *constantin*] costantyn B. *Rome wan*] of rome was αβγδ.
2020. *mani*] maniȝe α. *oþere*] om. αβγ. *in*] on αδ; of βγ.
2021. *þo*] Whanne βγ. *þis*] þat αβγδ.
2022. *him*]om. β. *gret poer*] power gret βγ.
2023. *hom*] hym Bβγ. *ylad*] lad β; ladde γ.
2024. *vre*] vne A; oure αβγ. *hurde*] ihurde α; hard βγ. *þer of*] her of Baγδ; here of β. *glad*] adrad Baβ; adradde γδ.
2025. *Laste*] Leste B; Lest βγ. *he*] he hadde αβγδ. *ac þo*] but when βγ. *wste wat*] wiste wad B; wiste what α; wist what βγ; wist how δ.
2026. *vnderueng*] vnderfonge βγ. *conseilede*] conseilede him α; counseiled him βγ. *þis*] þe B.

Some sede þat him betere were · take is neueu conan ·
þe kinedom of þis lond · & some maximiaN ·
fol. 36 b. & some an heymon of þis lond · þat he is doȝter
toke ·
& þis kinedom wiþ ire · vor he it wolde best loke ·
Ac is nexte conseil naþeles · þat he mest vnder stod ·
Radde him to maximian · þat was of so hey blod ·
Of þe gode quene eleyne · & of þe gode constantin ·
þat was king here of þis lond · & emperour atte
fin ·
[92.] & of þe kinges blod cole · king of þis londe he com · 2035
þat god it were to al þe lond · to take him þe kinedom ·
sponsio þe king & þe meste men · hulde al þis wisdom ·
filie regis. So þat þe kinges doȝter · mid þis lond he nom ·
Ac conan þe kinges neueu · ne likede noȝt þis game ·
He ȝarkede poer aȝen him · to don him alle ssame ·
Ac is poer lute was · vor þe king was euere aboue ·
So þat atte laste · hii were ybroȝt in loue ·

2027. *þat him*] hit αβ; it γ; him δ. *betere were*] wer beter B; were betere α; were better βγδ. *take*] tak α.
2029. *an heymon*] on hey man α; on heyȝe man β; on high man.
2030. *þis*] ys B; his γ. *wiþ ire*] mid hure α. *wolde*] om. δ. *wolde best*] best wolde βγ.
2031. *Ac*] & αβγ. *nexte*] hext Bδ; hexte α; heyȝest β; highest γ. *conseil*] man βγ. *he mest*] he moste γ; meste he δ.
2032. *Radde*] Redde γ. *þat*] for he Bδ. *of*] om. δ. *hey*] heye α; hye δ.
2033. *gode*] noble δ. *eleyne*] elene B; helyne αγ. *gode*] noble Bαβγ.
2034. *atte fin*] at þe fyn α; good & fyn β; good and fynne γ.
2035. *londe*] lond α.
2036. *to al*] te al A.
2037. *þe meste*] ys meste B; his hexte α; his heyȝest β; his highest γ; next δ. *hulde*] hulden α; helden βγ; þey helde δ. *al*] om. δ.
2038. *þe*] þis βγ.
2039. *Ac*] & αβγ. *ne*] om. δ.
2040. *ȝarkede*] arayde δ. *aȝen him*] him aȝen αβγ. *don*] om. B. *him*] hem βγδ.
2041. *was euere*] euer was β.
2042. *atte*] acte A; at þe αβγ. *were ybroȝt*] were brouȝt βγ; acorded δ. *in*] wᵗ δ.

Bi gracianes day þe emperour · al þis was ich wene ·
Aboute þe ȝer of grace · þre hundred · & sixti & seuentene ·
Wiþinne vif ȝer her after · þe king so prout bicom · Rex uadit armore.
Vor þe grete tresour nameliche · þat he al day nom ·
Þat he nas noȝt one ypayd · to abbe þis kinedom ·
Bote he adde france al so · wiþ sstrengþe wiþoute dom ·
He nom wiþ him of is lond · gret pore ynou ·
& to þe lond þat was icluped armore he drou · 2050 bellum.
Þat bruteine is nou ycluped · as he it nemde þo · victoria
Viftene þousend hors ywrie · þer were aȝen him & mo · maximiani.
Of þe lond of france · & of oþer lond bi syde ·
Þere hii smite a bataile · þat couþ was wel wide ·
Þere was þe duc of france · aslawe · & al is folc ney ·
Þo þe king maximian · þis grete slaȝt ysey · 2056
He was glad uor he wuste wel · to winne al is wille · [93]
Conan þe quene cosin · he clupede þo al stille ·

2043. *day*] dayȝe α. *emperour*] amperours α. *al þis was*] þis was as Bαβγδ. *ich*] I βγδ.
2044. *Aboute*] After αβγ. *& sixti*] om. αδ; ȝeer β; yere γ.
2045. *her*] om. B; þer αβγ. þe] þis B.
2047. *nas*] was βγδ. *noȝt*] om. δ. *one*] ene B; om. αβγ. *ypayd*] apayd α; apaied β; apayed γδ.
2048. *wiþ*] in αβγ. *wiþoute*] withouten γ.
2049. *nom*] toke βγ. *is*] þis αβγ; þys δ. *pore*] power Bαβγ.
2050. *icluped*] yclepud B; icleped α; callid βγ.
2051. *Þat*] There δ. *bruteine*] breteyn B. *is nou*] is nouþe α; now ys δ. *ycluped*] clepud δ; ycluped B; icleped α; callid βγ. *nemde*] nempde B; nemnede α; nempned δ.
2052. *ywrie*] ywryȝe αβγ.
2053. *lond*] londe α. *of*] om. αδ. *oþer*] oþere α. *lond*] londes B; eke αβγδ.
2054. *smite a bataile*] o bataile smite α; o Bataile smyte βγ; a bateil smytten δ. *wel*] ful Bβγδ; fol α.
2055. *aslawe*] yslaw B; slayn βγ; yslayn δ. *folc*] men δ.
2056. *Þo*] When βγ. þe] þis αβγ. *þis grete slaȝt*] al þis slaut α; al þis slauȝter βγ; alle þys slaught δ. *ysey*] yseye β; syȝe δ.
2057. *uor he wuste wel*] & wiste wel αβγ; & þo he wist δ. *al*] þo al Bαδ; þan al βγ.
2058. *clupede*] callid βγ; clepud δ. *þo al*] out þo B; owte þo δ; þo out wel α; þan oute wel β; than oute full γ.

He bigan somdel to lyhe · we abbeþ nou he sede ·
Ywonne an ende of france · of þe oþer nis no drede ·
þei ich be king of Bruteine · þat was þin vncle lond ·
Ne be noȝt sori þer uore · uor icholle abbe more an hond ·
Icholle þe make of þis lond · king þou ssalt yse ·
& þis lond al be þin · & þe oþer bruteine be ·
Vor honour of bruteyne · to wan þou addest kunde ·
þe oþer brutainel hit ssal hote · as to abbe of þe munde ·
Deliuery we ssolle it of þis folc · þat her Inne is ·
& of folc velle it vol · of ure kunde ywis ·
Conan fit rex. Conan buyde adoun to him · & þonkede uaste ·
& bihet him to serui triweliche · þe wule is lif ylaste · 2070

2059. *somdel to lyhe*] lyȝe α; lye βγ; þo to lawghe δ. *abbeþ*] haue βγ.
2060. *Ywonne*] Wonne δ. *an ende*] B; amende A; on ende α; one ende β; oon ende γ; þe on ende δ. *oþer*] oþere α. *nis*] is βγ; ys δ.
2062. *Ne be*] Ne be þou Bβγ; Ne beo þou α; Be þou δ. *noȝt*] not B; *uor*] om. αβγ. *icholle*] ich wol B; ich wole α; I wol βγ; I wil δ. nout α; nouȝt βγ; noþynge δ. *sori þerfore*] fol sori α; ful sory βγ. *an hond*] on hond α; on honde βγ.
2063. *Icholle*] Ych wol B; Ich wole α; I wol βγ; I wil δ. *þe make*] make þe Baδ; make þee βγ. *yse*] it se γ; se δ.
2064. *þis lond al*] þis lond B; al þis lond αβγ; alle þys lond δ. *be*] schal be Baβδ; it shalt be γ. *þe oþer bruteine be*] litel Brutayne callid be βγ.
2065. *wan*] wam B; whā α; whom βγδ.
2066. *brutainel*] breteyne B; bruteine α; Brutayne βγ. *hote*] beo α; be βγδ. *as*] om. δ. *of þe munde*] to mynde γ.
2067. *Deliuery*] Deliuere Bγ; Delyuer β. *we ssoile it*] it we schul δ. *her*] hire B. *is*] nou is α; nowe is βγ; now ys δ.
2068. *velle*] fulle B; we scholle α; we schul βγδ. *vol*] fulle αδ; fille βγ.
2069. *buyde*] bowede B; bowed βγδ. *uaste*] hym faste B; him þo fast αδ; him ful fast βγ.
2070. *him to serui triweliche*] to serue hym trewliche B; him seruy treuliche α; trulyc to serue him δ. *serui*] serve βγ. *wule*] while βγ. *ylaste*] laste B; last δ; may last βγ.

Hii wende aboute in to al þat lond · & heye tounes nome ·
& alle þe men þat hii founde · hii slowe as hii come ·
& lete þe wimmen go aliue · & þo hii adde al an honde ·
& adde yslawe al clene aboute · þat folc of þe londe ·
In eche stude hii sette þer · strong warnesture & god · [94]
Of folc of þis londe here · & of hor owe blod · 2076
þe king an hondred þousend men · of þis londe ek let uett[e] ·
& þritti þousend kniȝtes · hor wardeins hii sette ·
& delde among hom al þe lond · & ȝef ech diuerse þing ·
& made conan of hom alle · & of þe londe king · 2080
& þus was brutaine ywonne · þoru vre princes here ·
& after þis lond britaine · ycluped in þis manere ·
Maximian wende vorþ · þoru is grete maistrie · perquisicio francie.
& wan mid strengþe al france · & suþþe normandie ·
Vor he ȝef echmon þat to him com · is porchas in ech londe · 2085
So moche poer him com to · þat him ne miȝte no þing atstonde ·

2071. *in to al þat*] in al þe B.
2072. *þe*] om. αβγ. *as*] euer as Bβ; euere as αγ.
2073. *lete*] let B. *wimmen*] women γ. *go aliue*] alyue go αβγ. *þo*] Bα; þe A; when þat βγ; om. δ. *hii*] om. βγ. *an*] on αβγ.
2074. *adde yslawe*] yslayn βγ. *þat*] þe δ. *þe*] that γ.
2075. *In*] On αδ. *warnesture*] warnestur α; warde βγ; wardeyns δ.
2077. *an*] on α. *of*] in Baβγ. *eh*] om. Baβγδ. *let*] om. B. *uette*] fette Bβγ; feche α.
2078. *wardeins*] wardeinus α. *hii*] he Baβγδ.
2079. *þe*] þat αβγδ. *ȝef*] yaf γ.
2080. *of hom alle*] lorde of alle βγ; of alle α. *of*] of al Bδ.
2081. *was*] om. βγ. *princes*] prince B.
2082. *britaine ycluped*] yclepud Bretayne δ. *ycluped in*] icleped on α; callid on βγ.
2083. *wende*] him wende α; him went βγδ.
2084. *normandie*] al normandiȝe α; al Normandye βγ; alle Normandie δ.
2085. *in*] on αδ.
2086. *him com*] fel hym B; come him δ. *þat him . . . þing*] þat noþing myȝt hym B; þa ne myte ham no prince α; þat þer myȝt hem no prince βγ; þat þere myght no prince him δ. *atstonde*] astonde αβγ; wᵗ stonde δ.

& gracian þe emperour · at rome suþþe he slow ·
þat uor is ardy dedes · of him uor dradde ynou ·
occisio maximiani. Ac þoru þe emperour þat suþþe com · yhote teodose ·
Maximian was suþþe aslawe · maugre is nose · 2090
& so þei ssrewe robeours · abbe hor wille an stounde ·
& cheui in hor robberie · atte laste hit geþ to grounde ·
[95] þe brutons þat maximian · of þis lond broȝte þo ·
In þe lasse bruteine bileueþ ȝut · & worþ euere mo ·
& so þulke bruteine · of þis londe com · 2095
More þoru strengþe as ȝe seþ · þan þoru riȝt dom ·
fol. 37 b. Of þe lasse bruteine · conan þat was þus king ·
Among hom nolde of þulke lond · abbe non menging ·
þe childern of þulke kunde · þeruore he let sende ·
To heye men in þis lond · aboute in ech ende · 2100
þat of heie menne doȝtren · maidens me nome ·
Enleue þousend atte leste · & to him þat hii come ·

2087. *gracian*] gartìan α. *at rome suþþe*] seþþe at Rome α; siþe at Rome βγ.
2088. *ardy*] hardiȝe α. *uor dradde*] me dradde Bα; men drad β; men dradde γδ.
2089. *yhote*] þat yhote δ; þat was callid βγ. *teodose*] theodose B.
2090. *was suþþe aslawe*] was slayn δ. *maugre*] magrei B.
2091. *þei*] þe B; þeiȝ β; thise γ; þouȝ δ. *ssrewe*] schrewes β; shrewes γ; schrewed δ. *abbe*] hadde B. *an*] at B; o αβγ; a δ. *stounde*] stonde B.
2092. *cheui in*] ekny α; eke βγ; echen in δ. *hit geþ*] it goþ B; hi goþ α; þei goū βγ; þey goth δ.
2093. *lond*] londe α.
2094. *bileueþ . .* *mo*] bileueþ euere mo α; bileued euer mo βγ; þey beleſte euer mo δ. *worþ*] wroþ A; schul B.
2095. *bruteine*] Britoñs δ. *londe*] lond Bα.
2096. *as ȝe seþ*] as ȝe yseþ B; om. αβγδ. *riȝt*] riȝte α.
2098. *nolde*] wolde βγ. *non*] no Baβγδ. *menging*] myngyng B moting α; motynge βγ.
2099. *þe*] Ne Baβγδ. *childern*] children βγδ. *kunde*] londe βγ. *let*] lette B.
2100. *in*] of Baβγδ. *þis*] þisse α. *lond*] londe α.
2101. *þat*] And αβγδ. *menne*] manne α; mennes β; mennys γ mennus δ. *me*] þat me α; þat men βγδ.
2102. *Enleue*] Ellene B; Endleue α; Elleuen βγ. *hii*] þe β; they γ.

& of simple manne doȝtren · sixti þousend god ·
þat hii miȝte make hor kunde · al clene of hor blod ·
þis maidens were igadered · & to londone come ·
Mani were glade þer of · & wel sori some ·
þat hii ssolde of londe wende · & neuer eft hor frend yse ·
& some to lese hor maidenhod · wiues vor to be · virgines in mari. [96]
þo hii were in ssipes ydo · & in þe se ver were ·
So gret tempest þer com · þat drof hom here & þere ·
So þat þe mestedel · adreincte were in þe se ·
& to oþer londes some ydriue · þat ne come neuere aȝe ·
A king þer was of hungry · guayn was is name · occisio virginum.
& melga king of picardie · þat couþe ynou of ssame ·
þe wateres uor to loki · aboute þe se hii were ·
A compaynie of þis maydens · so þat hii mette þere ·

2103. *simple manne doȝtren*] simpler maydenes B. *manne*] mennes β; mennys γ; mennus δ. *sixti*] an sixti B; an sixty δ. *god*] gode Bα.
2104. *make*] makiȝe α. *blod*] blode Bα.
2105. *igadered*] ygedered B; gadered β; gedered γ. *come*] y come Bδ; were icome α; were ycomme βγ.
2106. *Mani*] Maniȝe α. *wel sori*] ful sori B; wel soriȝe α; riȝt sory βγ; ful sorye δ.
2107. *of*] oute of δ. *londe*] londone α. *&*] om. γ. *eft*] om. βγ. *frend yse*] frende se β; frendes se Bγ.
2108. *to lese hor*] to luse hare α; to lose here β; to lose her γ; for lesynge of her δ. *maidenhod*] maidenhed B.
2109. *in*] in þe B; on α. *ydo*] do β; om. γ. *se*] om. B.
2110. *com*] com ham to α; come hem to βγ.
2111. *mestedel*] mest dele β; moste dele γ. *adreincte were*] adreynt were B; adreint was α; adreynt was βγ.
2112. *ydriue*] driue βγ; ydryuen δ. *þat*] and B. *ne come*] þei come βγ; come δ. *neuere*] ner B.
2113. *A*] O αβγ. *hungry*] hongri B. *guayn*] Gnayn βγ.
2114. *melga*] Malgo αβγ
2115. *loki*] loke Bβγ
2116. *A*] O αβγ. *compaynie*] conpainiȝe α. *þat*] om. αβγδ. *hii mette*] hi ymette α; þei mette βγ.

To hor folie hii wolde hom nime · & hor men al so ·
Ac þe maydens wolde raþer deye · þan encenty þer to ·
þo wende uorþ þe luþermen · & þe maidens slowe
echone ·
So þat to þe lasse brutaine · þer ne come aliue none ·
guerra pictorum & scottorum. Of þe wowe þat þer aþ · in þis lond ybe · 2121
þoru þe emperours of rome · here ȝe mowe yse ·
In oþer manere of scottes · & picars as ich sede ·
Habbeþ iworred þis lond · icholle telle þe dede ·
Guayn þe king of hungri · & þe king of pycardie · 2125
þo hii adde as ichabbe ysed · mid so gret vileinie ·
Yslawe of þis maidens · þat swete compaynie ·
Hii þoȝte to do þis lond · more tricherie ·
Hii vnderstode þat þis lond · was ymad al clene ·
Of god folc þoru maximian · & conan as at ene · 2130

2117. *hii*] he B. *nime*] take δ; haue had βγ.
2118. *Ac*] But βγ. *þe . . . deye*] raþer hi wolde deyȝe α; raþer þei wolde deye βγ. *encenty*] a cente B; assenty α; assent βγ; consente δ.
2119. *wende uorþ*] wente δ. *þe*] þo βγ; þese δ. *echone*] euerychone δ.
2120. *þat*] om. αβγ. *brutaine*] breteyne B. *ne*] om. βγδ. *none*] riȝt none βγ.
2121. *wowe*] wo B. *þer*] here βγ. *in*] on α. *þis lond*] Engelond B; þisse londe α.
2122. *þe*] om. B. *yse*] se βγδ.
2123. *of*] þat Bα; as βγ; þat þe δ. *picars*] pieardes αβγ. *ich*] I ȝow βγ.
2124. *Habbeþ iworred*] Haue werred in βγ; Han y worred in δ. *icholle*] ich wol B; ich wole ou α; I wil ȝou βδ; I wole you γ.
2125. *hungri*] hongri B.
2126. *ichabbe ysed*] ych haue yseit B; ich seide α; I haue seide β; I you seyde γ; I seyde δ. *vileinie*] vilaniȝe α; o vilenye δ.
2127. *Yslawe*] Islayn β; Yslayne γ; Slayn δ. *of*] alle γ. *þat*] þe αβγδ.
2128. *Hii*] Bi B. *þoȝte*] þouten α; þouȝten βγ. *more*] þo more δ.
2129. *was ymad*] ymad was B; was made βγ.
2130. *þoru*] þat þoru α. *as at ene*] I wene βγ.

& þat hii miȝte þis lond · al vor noȝt winne · fol. 38.
Hii gaderede folc vaste þis worre to biginne ·
To þe se hii wende mid hor folc · þat hii adde an [97]
honde ·
& come as hom leuest was · verst in to scotlonde ·
Toward þis lond hii bigonne · vorto robby vaste ·
þat folc to sle & tounes · & castles adoun caste ·
þe simple men þat here were · hor red þer of nome · Missio
& sende after beter help · to þe emperour of rome · rome.
AN duc þat het gracian · fram rome me sende ·
þat mid gret poer ynou · to þis lond hider wende ·
þe lond volc þo he hider com · to him turnede vaste · bellum.
So þat þer was slaȝt gret · þe wule it wolde ylaste ·
& þis king of picardye · & al so is felawe ·
Were of come atte laste · þat hii nuste wuder drawe ·

2131. *þat*] om. αβγ. *al*] as βγ.
2132. *Hii*] & αβγ. *gaderede*] gared β. *folc*] hem folk δ. *þis*] þe B. *worre*] werre βγ. *to*] forto δ.
2133. *wende*] sende B. *mid hor folc*] mid ost α; with ost βγ. *an*] on Bαβγδ.
2134. *come*] comen α. *hom*] ham α; hem Bβγ. *in to*] vp in αβγ; vnto δ.
2135. *Toward þis lond*] Hiderward α; And hiderward βγ. *vorto robby*] to robbe riȝt β; to robby right γ; to robbe wel δ.
2136. *þat*] The δ.
2137. *hor*] om. αβγ. *þer of*] her of δ. *nome*] hi nome α; þei nome βγ.
2138. *beter*] betere α; more B.
2139. *An*] A Bδ; O αβγ. *het*] hiȝt β; highte γ. *me*] was δ.
2140. *ynou*] om. B. *þis lond*] þisse londe α. *hider*] om. αβγ.
2141. *þe*] þo B; þat αβγ. *im turnede*] turnede to hym Bδ; turde to him α; turned to him β.
2142. *slaȝt*] slauȝter βγ. *wule*] while αβγ. *it*] þat it δ. *ylaste*] laste B; last βγ.
2143. *þis*] the γ.
2144. *of come*] ouercome αβγ; so of com δ. *hii*] þe β; they γ. *nuste wuder*] nuste whider α; nyst whider β; nyst wheder γ. *drawe*] to drawe Bβγδ.

Villiche hii were & wiþ strengþe · idriue in to yrlonde ·
gracianus romanus fit rex. Þo adde gracian þis lond · al clanliche anhonde · 2146
He let him crouny king · & þo he al louerd was ·
Nomore ssrewe þan he bicom · ich wene non nas ·
occisio graciani. þat lond folc ȝede vorþ · & to gadere drowe ·
& ar he dude to muche wo · þan foule ssrewe slowe · 2150
reditus pictorum & scottorum. þat þe king was aslawe · it was sone wide couþ ·
In ech half fram londe to londe · norþ & eke souþ ·
So þat it to þe kinges come · þat wende to yrlonde ·
Hii porueyde þat hii adde · folc ynou an honde ·
Of norwey of denemarch · & also of scotlonde · 2155
& barnde & to grounde slowe · vast in þisse londe ·
[98.] So þat þat folc of þis londe · al clene was ouercome ·
For þe king adde arst of þis lond · al clene þis kniȝtes inome ·

2145. *Villiche . . . §*] And so þey were δ. *hii were*] om. αβγ. *idriue*] iwere idriue α; were ydryue βγ. *in to*] to αβγ.
2146. *gracian*] garcian α. *al clanliche*] clanliche alle δ. *anhonde*] on honde Baβγ (& passim).
2147. *crouny*] þo crowne B; þo crouni α; þan croune βγ. *§ þo*] þo α; when βγ. *al louerd*] a lord B.
2148. *No more*] A more δ. *bicom*] bicam α; bigan βγ. *non*] neuere α; neuer βγ; to fore him δ.
2149. *þat*] The δ. *ȝede*] eode B; ȝeode α; þo wenten δ. *vorþ*] forþ þo α; forþe þo βγ. *to gadere*] to gider hem βγ.
2150. *ar*] har α; er βγ. *þan*] þo B; and þane α; and þat βγ; þat δ. *foule*] om. αβγ. *slowe*] hi slowe α; þei slouȝ βδ; they slowe γ.
2151. *þat*] þo α; Whenne βγ. *þe*] þo B. *aslawe*] yslawe B; slayn β slayne γ. *wide*] om. B.
2152. *In*] On αβγδ. *ech*] eche Baβ. *norþ § eke*] boþe norþ & B; boþe bi norþe & αβγ; boþ northe & δ.
2153. *it*] om. δ. *it to þe kinges*] to þe kinges hit α; to þe kynges hit βγ. *to*] in to Bδ.
2154. *porueyde*] porueiȝede α. *þan*] on Baβγ.
2155. *norwey*] norweyȝe α. *of*] and of Baβγδ.
2156. *barnde*] brent βγ. *to grounde slowe*] slowe to grounde αβγ. *in þisse*] in þis B; on þis αβγ.
2157. *þat þat*] þat þe Baβγδ. *al clene was*] was clene δ. *clene*] chene A.
2158. *arst of*] er out of α; er oute of β; here oute of γ. *of þis lond . . . kniȝtes*] al þe knyghtis oute of þis lond δ. *al clene þis kniȝtes*] þe knyȝtes so clene B; þe kniȝtes clene αβγ.

Missio Rome.

Eft sone he sende ȝut to rome · wepinde wel sore ·
Þat hii ssolde hem in hore wo · ȝut helpe more · 2160
& hii hom wolde obligi · & sikernesse vinde gode ·
To bere hom clene hor truage · ȝe wule þe worlde stode ·

romani veniunt. fol. 38 b.

Eft sone ȝut þe romeins · hider poer sende ·
Kniȝtes & oþer worreours · þat to þis londe wende ·
& in þe souþhalf ariuede · & in þis londe her · 2165
Hii gaderede folc ynou · þat hii adde gret poer ·
& wende eft sone vp hor fon · þat ne miȝte ȝam noȝt at stonde ·
Vor some were a slawe sone · & some flowe out of londe ·
þo þis louerdinges of rome · al hor wille adde ·
Hii nome hore conseil & þis folc · of þis londe radde ·
Þat hii bitwene þis lond & scotlond · ssolde an wal rere · 2171

2159. *he*] hi α; heo B; þei βγδ. *ȝut*] om. αβγ. *wepinde*] wepyng B; weopinde α; wepynge βγ. *wel*] ful B.
2160. *hem . . . ȝut*] in here wo ȝet hem B; on hare sorewe ȝut ham α; on here sorwe ȝit hem βγ.
2161. *hii*] om. B. *hom wolde obligi*] wolde ham obligi α; wolde hem oblige βγ.
2162. *bere*] beren α. *clene*] om. αβγ. *ȝe wule*] wyle B; þe while αβγ.
2163. *hider poer*] power hyder B; here power hider αβγ.
2164. *worreours*] werrours B; werreours α; werryours βγ.
2165. *& in*] of B; & of αβγδ.
2167. *eft sone*] faste B. *vp*] op α; apon β; vpon γ. *ne*] noon γ; om. δ. *ȝam*] ham α; hem Bβγδ. *noȝt*] non α. *at stonde*] astonde αβγδ.
2168. *Vor*] And γ. *a slawe*] y slawe B; slayn β; slayne γ. *flowe*] flow B; flowen βγδ.
2169. *louerdinges*] lordes Bβγ. *al hor wille*] hare wille al α; here wille al βγ.
2170. *nome*] nomen B. *þis folc*] þe folk B. *þis folc . . . londe*] þe lond folc α; þe londe folke βγ. *of*] owte of δ.
2171. *þat hii*] om. αβγ. *lond*] om. αβγδ. *ssolde an wal*] anne wal ȝe scholde α; an (a γ) walle ȝe schulde βγ. *an*] a Bδ. *rere*] arere αβγδ.

Strong & hey in eche stude · þer no water nere ·
Fram þen on se to þen oþer · þat were ȝam bitwene ·
To lette ȝam wanne hii come · hom to saui fram alle tene ·
Vor scotlond aþ euere ybe · a luþer recet ylome · 2175
Wanne þer eni worreours · toward þis lond come ·
þe romeins sede ek þat hii nolde · in none manere so wende ·
Out of hor lond hiderward · ne hor poer so sende ·
Ne to rokky hom so in þe se · ne hor lif an auntre do ·
Ac witye hor owe lond atom · & hor god al so · 2180
[99] & þat hii ssolde of hor ȝunge folc · teche vor to fiȝte ·
Vor hii na more in þis lond · nolde come ne miȝte ·
leuacio muri versus scottos. þat folc þo of þis lond · þo hii nuste oþer red ·
Bigonne to rere þon stronge wal · as it was hom ised ·

2172. *in eche stude*] on eche syde Bδ; on eche stude α. *nere*] were δ.
2173. *þen on*] þat on B; þe o α; þat o βγδ. *þen*] þat Bβγδ; þan α. *ȝam*] hem Bβγδ; ham α (& passim).
2174. *lette*] letten αβγ. *wanne*] wen B; whan α; when β. *come*] come eftsone δ. *hom to saui*] & to saue hem B; & saui eu α; & saue ȝow βγ; to saue hem δ. *fram alle*] fro B; fram αβ; from γδ.
2175. *a*] o α. *recet ylome*] rescette lome δ.
2176. *worreours*] werrours B; werrurs β; werryours γ. *toward*] to γ.
2177. *ek þat*] om. αβγ. *none*] no Bβγ. *so*] to δ.
2178. *ne*] no βγ. *so*] om. βγδ.
2179. *to rokky hem so*] to rokke hem so B; beon irobbed α; ben yrobbid βγ. *an auntre*] in auntre αβγ; in auenture δ.
2180. *Ac*] Bote B; But βγ; Bot δ. *witye*] wite B; wytiȝe α; kepe βγδ. *hor owe*] heore B; hare α; here β; her γ. *atom*] at hom α; at home Bβγδ.
2181 *& þat*] And bad βγ. *& þat hii*] Ac ȝe B; Ac þat hii α. *of*] om. αβγ. *hor*] oure B.
2182. *na more*] ne more B; no more αβγ. *ne miȝte*] ne þey myght δ.
2183. *þat*] þo þat α; Whenne þat βγ; The δ. *þo of*] of αβ; in γ. *þo hii nuste*] nuste α; wyst βγ. *oþer*] non oþer Bα; none oþer β; noon other γ.
2184. *Bigonne to rere*] Hy gonne arere α; Thei gonne arere β; Thei gonne to arere γ. *þon*] þe B; a αβγ; þen a δ. *it was hom*] hem was Bβγδ; ham was α.

Yrered he was strong ynou · as þe stede is ȝut ysene ·
Muche me moste suinke er · & þer aboute spene ·
þo þe wal was ȝare ymad · a conseil hii nome · parliamentum londonum.
þat al þat conseil of þis lond · to londone come ·
þo hii were alle ycome · wisliche to Rede ·
þe bissop of londone · in þis manere hom sede ·
Mi leue frend to telle ȝou · as þis heie men me bede · concilium episcopi.
Betere wille ich abbe to wepe · þan to do oþer dede ·
Vor pite it is of þis lond · & of vre wrechede ·
After þat maximian · vre folc gan awey lede ·
Alle vre kniȝtes & swaines · & alle vre ȝonghede ·
& astored þer wiþ oþer lond · alas þe deluol dede ·
Vor ȝe beþ men bet iteiȝt · to ssofle & to spade ·
To cartstaf & to ploustaf · & a wissinge to wade ·
To hamer & to nelde · & to mercandise al so · fol. 39.
þan wiþ suerd oþer hauberc · eny bataile to do ·

2185. *Yrered*] Arered αγδ ; Arerede β ; Arerde B. *he*] hit δ. *ysene*] sene B ; I lene β ; ylene γ.
2186. *suinke er*] er swinke α ; er swynk βγ.
2187. *wal was ȝare*] wal wes ȝare B ; wallys were δ. *ȝare ymad*] þere made βγ. *a*] o αβγ.
2188. *þat*] þe Baβγδ. *to*] schulde to B. *come*] þey come δ.
2189. *þo*] & þo α ; And when βγ. *to*] for to Baβγ ; forto ȝif δ.
2190. *hom*] him B.
2191. *frend*] frendes βγ ; frendus δ. *ȝou*] hit eu α ; hit ȝou β ; it you γ. *as*] and γ. *þis*] þus δ. *bede*] sede αβγ.
2192. *Betere*] More αβγ. *ich abbe*] haue y γ. *þan to do*] þane do α. *oþer*] eny oþer δ.
2193. *pite it is*] hit is pite αβγδ. *wrechede*] wrecched hede B.
2194. *gan awey*] fram eu (ȝow β) awey gan αβ ; awey from you gan γ ; awey gan δ.
2196. *þer wiþ*] þer mide α. *oþer lond*] an oþer londe βγ. *þe*] þat B. *deluol*] deolful B ; dulfol α ; doiful β ; doifull γ.
2197. *beþ*] ben Bβ ; bene γ. *bet iteiȝt*] beter ytaȝt B ; betere itauȝt α ; better tauȝt β ; better taughte γ ; better ytauȝt δ. *ssofle*] schouele Baβ ; shouell γ.
2198. *cartstaf*] carstaf α. *a wissing*] a fischyng B ; in fuschinge α ; in furland β ; in furlande γ ; to fysschynge δ. *to*] om. δ.
2199. *nelde*] nedle Baδ ; nedyl β ; nedill γ. *mercandise*] marchandise B ; marchantise β ; marchauntyse γ.
2200. *oþer*] or B. *hauberc*] mid hauberc α ; with hauberk βγ ; hamberk δ.

[100] Vor wanne ȝoure fon to ȝou comeþ · ȝe ne conne bote fle ·
Ase ssep to vore wolues · hou miȝte more wo be ·
& þe se biset ȝou al aboute · bote tweie weies ȝe ne mowe þenche ·
Oþer ligge adoun & be aslawe · oþer fle & adrenche ·
Worþ þer eni hope of ȝou · bote clanliche of al þis lond · 2205
Al þe help & lokinge is · in oþer mannes hond ·
& þe romeins beþ anud · of hor trauail so sore ·
Of peril a se & eke a lond · þat hii nolleþ come here nanmore ·
Hii wolleþ raþer bileue hor truage · þat ȝe hom bereþ aȝere ·
Ne conne ȝe noȝt lerni þing · þat ȝe ne dude neuer er · 2210

2201. *ȝoure*] oure B ; eure α. *ȝou*] ow B ; ou α. *comeþ*] come γ. *ne conne*] ne konne noȝt B ; ne konne α ; ne can βγ ; con not δ ; ne ne conne A.

2202. *to vore*] doþ fore β ; doon from γ.

2203. *þe se*] þei βγ. *biset*] ys bysette δ. *ȝou*] ow B ; eu α. *al*] om. αβγδ. *bote tweie weies*] om. αβγδ. *ne*] om. B. *mowe*] may γ. *þenche*] oþer þenche αβγδ.

2204. *Oþer*] Bote α ; But βγ ; Bot δ. *ligge*] lye δ. *be aslawe*] be slawe B ; beon aslawe α ; ben slayn βγ ; ben yslayn δ. *&*] or γ. *adrenche*] drenche Bαβγδ.

2205. *Worþ . . . ȝou*] Ther is none ope of helpe of ȝow βγ. *Worþ*] Wor B. *eni hope*] eny ope α ; ony helpe δ. *ȝou*] ow B ; eu α. *bote*] þan ben β ; that bene γ. *of al þis*] al þat B ; al þis αδ ; of þis βγ.

2206. *Al*] But al βγ. *lokinge*] longynge βγ. *mannes*] monne B ; manne α ; mennes βγ ; manere δ.

2207. *beþ*] ben β ; bene γ. *anud*] anyed B ; anuyd α ; anoyed βγ anoyede .

2208. *a se*] on se B ; in see αβ ; in the see γ ; in þe se δ. *a lond*] on lond B ; in lond α ; in londe βγδ. *þat hii nolleþ*] þat heo nul B ; & nolleþ α ; and wille βγ ; and wolle δ. *nanmore*] no more Bαβγδ.

2209. *Hii . . . truage*] Ac (But βγ) raþer þe truage lete αβγ. *wolleþ*] wol B ; wolle δ. *bereþ*] bere βγ. *aȝere*] aȝer Bα ; by ȝere δ.

2210. *Ne*] om. δ. *conne*] come γ. *lerni*] lerne Bβγ. *ne*] om. Bδ. *dude*] dede βγ.

Change ȝoure hond & to þe vs · of suerd & lance is do ·
Vor none men ne beþ strengor þen ȝe · ȝif ȝe turnde þerto ·
Me may yse a bondemannes sone · oþer wule kniȝt bi come ·
& some gromes squiers · & suþþe kniȝtes some · 2214
Wanne ȝe abbeþ fourme of men · beþ men an alle wise · [101]
& tourneþ ȝoure hond to manhede · & wyteþ ȝoure franchise ·
þis bissop þat het goscelin · þoru hor alre rede · episcopus uadit minori britannie.
To þe lasse brutayne · wende uor þis dede ·
King conan he uondede · & anoþer of grete fame ·
King he vond in is stede · andrew was is name · 2220
Sire king quaþ þe bissop · ȝif þou wolt under stonde ·
Deol þou miȝt abbe in þin herte · of þin kunde londe ·
Of þe more brutaine · as þin elderne were ybore ·
Vor þou wost wel maximian · & þe king conan her biuore ·

2211. *Change*] Turneþ αβγ. *&*] om. αβγ. *to þe vs*] to vse B; to þulke vs α; to þilke vse βγ; to þe vse δ. *of*] þat in αβγ. *is do*] is ydo B; also δ.
2212. *Vor*] om. αβγ. *none*] no Bβγδ; None α. *ne*] om. δ. *beþ strengor þen ȝe*] buþ strongore α; ben stronger βγ. *turnde*] turneþ αβγ; turne δ.
2213. *Me may yse a*] Me sueþ α; Men seeþ βγ. *yse*] se Bδ. *a*] om. αβγ. *sone*] ehild α; ehilde βγ. *wule*] while Baβγ.
2214. *squiers*] and squiers Baβγ. *seþþe*] þan δ.
2215. *an alle*] on alle B; in alle α; in al βγδ.
2216. *ȝoure hond*] eu α; ȝow βγ. *wyteþ*] kepeþ βγ; kepeþe δ. *ȝoure*] oure Baδ.
2217. *het*] hatte B; hiȝt β; hight γ. *goscelin*] gocelyn B; gocelin αβγ; Gotelyn δ. *hor alre*] heor alle B; ar alre α; alle here β; al ther γ; al hore δ.
2218. *þe*] om. γ.
2219. *uondede*] fond ded Bα; fonde dede βγδ. *& anoþer*] an oþer B; & on oþer α; and oþer βγ.
2221. *wolt*] wold α; wilt β.
2222. *Deol*] Dul α; Doile β; Dole γ. *in þin herte*] in herte α; om. βγ. *þin*] þi Baβγ; þyne owñ δ.
2223. *as*] þere δ. *elderne*] eldre Bβγ; vuldere α. *ybore*] borne βγ.
2224. *wel*] om. αβγ; wel þat δ. *& þe king*] the kyng & B. *þe*] om. δ. *her*] om. αβγ. *biuore*] biforne βγ.

þe bachelerie al þat aȝt was · out of þulke lond nome ·
& astorede here þis lond · & þe poer of rome · 2226
& þe londes abouten vs · abbeþ wel under ȝite ·
þat þer nis no volc bileued · þat lond vor to wite ·
Hii slexþ & destrueþ al · þat þer nis no þing bi leued ·
Ware bi men mowe libbe · & al vor defaute of heued · 2230
& þer nis no mon þat kunde abbe · þer to bote þou on ·
fol. 39 b. Help þin kunde eritage · & þou worst þer king anon ·
responsio regis. þe king bigan somdel to lyhe · þo he hurde þis ·
Ich abbe he sede sire bissop · such time yseye ywys ·
[102] þat inolde noȝt abbe uorsake þat lond · wo me adde ibroȝt þerto · 2235
Ac so moche wrecchede þer is · þat it nis noȝt nou so ·
& nameliche uor þe folc of rome · þat so moche seruise abbeþ þere ·
þat in such þralhede uor to be · ech god man loþ were ·

2225. *al*] om. αβγ. *was*] wes B; was al αβγ. *þulke*] þat B; þe αβγ.
2227. *þe*] om. B; al δ. *abouten*] abowte δ. *abbeþ*] haþ βγ; haue δ. *vnder ȝite*] vnderstonde βγ.
2228. *nis*] is γ. *bileued*] bilefd α. *þat lond vor to wite*] for to kepe þat londe βγ.
2229. *slexþ*] sleþ Bα; sleeþ βγδ. *destrueþ*] destruyeþ B; destruiȝeþ α; distroieþ βγ. *nis*] is γ; ys δ. *no þing*] nouȝt αβγ. *bi leued*] bilefd α.
2230. *Ware bi*] Bi whan α; By whom βγ. *&*] om. αβγ. *heued*] hefd α; an heued δ.
2231. *&*] om. αβγ. *nis*] is γ; ys δ. *mon*] mor β. *abbe*] haþ Bβγδ.
2232. *þin*] þi Bαβγ. *worst þer king*] sehalt be kynge þer βγ; worthest kynge δ.
2233. *bigan*] gan Bδ. *lyhe*] lyȝhe B; liȝe α; lauȝ βγ; laughe δ. *hurde*] ihurde α; hard Bβ; harde γ.
2234. *yseye*] seyn δ.
2235. *inolde noȝt*] ich nolde nouȝt α; I wolde noȝt βγ; I nold δ. *abbe*] om. αβγ. *wo me adde*] who so hadde me αβγ. *wo*] ho B. *ibroȝt*] brout α; brouȝtβ; brought γδ.
2236. *wrecchede*] wrecched hed B; wrecchid γ. *þer*] þer inne αβγδ. *it*] om. B. *it nis noȝt nou*] now it is not δ. *nis*] is βγ.
2237. *nameliche*] om. αβγ. *so*] om. αβγ. *abbeþ*] haþ βγ; han δ.
2238. *þralhede*] þraldam B. *uor to be*] buþ α; ben β; lyne γ.

Þis lond ichabbe so fre her · þat ine ssal to non herre abuye ·
Bote wite me fram þe kinge of france · þat me deþ ofte anuye · 2240
& vor to wite me fram him · inele noȝt henne wende ·
Ac uor min eldore adde þulke lond · ich segge þe attenende ·
To bringe it aȝen to hore kunde · icholle þuder sende ·
Constantin my broþer · þat god kniȝt is & hende ·
& wel yfonded in armes · & tuo hondred kniȝtes al so · 2245
Wel ywrie wiþ þe atyl · þat god dede mowe do ·
Mid þe folc of þe lond · ȝif hii aȝtes beþ ·
& ȝe mowe him makie ȝoure king · wanne ȝe tyme yseþ ·
Þis constantin was of send · & þis kniȝtes al so ·
& ssipes & hor atyl prest · such prowesse to do · 2250

2239. *so fre her*] here so fre Bβγδ; her so fre α. *ine . . . herre*] to non herre y schal B; to no man ich (I β) ne schal αβ; to no man I shal γ; to non heyer me schal δ. *abuye*] abuiȝe α; abiȝe β; obeye γ; abowe δ.

2240. *me*] om. B. *fram*] fro βγ. *me deþ ofte*] doþ me ofte B; ofte me deþ α; oft me doþ βγ; ofte doþe me δ. *anuye*] anye B; anuiȝe α; anniȝe β; annoye γ; wowe δ.

2241. After l. 2243 in δ. *wite*] witiȝe αβγ. *me fram him*] it fram wo δ. *inele noȝt*] y nyl not B; ich nelle nout α; I wol noȝt β; I wol not γ; I nyl δ. *henne*] my self δ.

2242. *Ac*] And γ. *eldore*] vldure α; eldres βγ. *þulke*] þat Bαβγδ. *attenende*] atte ende B; at þan ende α; at þe ende βγδ.

2243. *hore*] oure B; om. αβγ. *icholle*] ich wol B; ich wolle α; I wole βγ. *þuder*] þeodere α.

2244. *Constantin*] Costantyn B; Bot Constantine δ.

2246. *ywrie*] ywriȝe α; ywrye Bδ; araied βγ. *þe atyl*] atyr α; atyre βγ; armys δ. *god*] godc α. *dede*] dedes α; dedys βγ.

2247. *hii*] hui α. *ȝif*] yift γ. *aȝtes*] auȝtes αδ; ouȝtes βγ. *beþ*] beoþ α; been βγ.

2248. *him makie*] him makiȝe α; him make Bβγ; make him δ. *ȝoure*] om. αβγ. *ȝe*] þat ȝe δ. *yseþ*] iseoþ α; seþ B; seen βγ; se δ.

2249. *Constantin*] Costantyn B. *of send*] afsend α; ouer sent βγ. *þis*] þes α.

2250. *&*] In to δ. *atyl*] atyr α; atyre βγδ. *to*] for to Bδ.

[103] Ac hii ne miȝte so raþe come · þat þe kinges tueye ·
guerria inter pictos scottos & alios[1]. Nere icome out of yrlond · wiþ gret poer beye ·
Of scottes & of picars · of Denemarch of norþweye ·
þat euere abbeþ þis lond yhated · bote it were vor eye ·
Ver binorþe hii bigonne · & hiderward vaste slowe ·
& caste adoun þis stronge wal · & tounes grete ynowe ·
þe brutons þat miȝte of scapie · bigonne vaste to fle ·
Some in roches · some in wodes · þat reuþe it was to se ·

Adventus constantini de britannia. Constantin & is poer · annon al þis wrechedom ·
Atte hauene of totenais · stilleliche alond com · 2260
Glade were þo þis brutons · & ioyuol & proute ·
Hii come out of þe wodes sone · & of þe roches aboute ·
pugna. So þat constantin adde · sone poer ynou ·
& toward þis luþer men · norþward sone drou ·

2251. *kinges*] luþere kinges α; luþer kynges βγ; luþere kynges δ. *tueye*] tweiȝe α; twei B; two βγδ.
2252. *Nere*] Were βγδ. *of*] om. B. *beye*] bey B; beiȝe α; þo βγ; bo δ.
2253. *picars*] picards α; Picardes βγ. *of norþweye*] of norwei B; & of noreweiȝe α; & of Norweyȝe β; and of Norwey γ; & Norweye δ.
2254. *abbeþ*] haþ βγ; haue δ. *yhated*] hatyd δ. *were*] beo α; be βγ. *eye*] eyȝe α; eiȝe β; eye γ.
2255. *Ver*] For βγ. *hii*] om. B. *hiderward*] hider B. *slowe*] drowe B.
2256. *tounes grete*] gret tounes α; gret townes βγ.
2257. *of scapie*] ascapiȝe α; ascape βγδ. *to*] om. αβγ.
2258. *some*] and some γ; & sum δ. *reuþe*] routhe γ.
2259. *Constantin*] Costantyn B. *&*] myd B; mid α; with βγ. *annon*] among Bα; amonge βγδ.
2260. *Atte*] At þe Bαβγ. *totenais*] totteneis α. *alond*] o lond B; om. αβγ. *com*] op com α; vp come βγ.
2261. *þo þis brutons*] þo þe britones B; þo þe Britoñs δ; þe brutons þo α; þe Brutons þan βγ.
2262. *Hii come . . . sone*] Sone hi comen out of þe wodes α; Soone þei come oute of þe woddes βγ; Sone þey come owte of þe wodes δ. *Hii come*] Heo comen B. *of þe*] om. δ.
2263. *constantin*] costantyn B. *adde sone*] soone hadde of βγ; sone hadde δ.
2264. *þis*] þes. *luþer*] luthern γ. *drou*] he drouȝ βγ.

[1] MS. a[dc].

Hii cudde þat hii were men · & slowe to grounde ·
& þe prute of scottes · & of picars · abatede in an stounde · 2266
Vor hii flowe þat miȝte fle · & some velle to grounde ·
Hii miȝte segge wan hii come hom · þat hii hor per founde ·
To yrlonde hii flowe aȝen · & elles woder hii miȝte ·
Hii ne þouȝte noȝt a gode wile · wiþ brutons to fiȝte · 2270
Þe brutons nome constantin · & glade þoru alle þinge · fol. 40.
In þe toun of cicestre · crouned him to hor kinge · [104]
þat lond was þo wel iwust · in pes wiþoute strif · constantinus fit rex.
Þer ne come no scottes þuder · ne picards al is lif ·

2265. *Hii*] He B. *cudde*] kyd βγ. *slowe*] slowe þo α; slouȝ þan β; slowe than γ.

2266. *&*] om. B. *þe prute of scottes*] þe prude of scottes B; Scottes prute α; Scottes pride βγ; þe Scottys proude δ. *& of*] & Baβγδ. *picars*] picards α; Picardes βγδ. *abatede*] abouten B. *an*] a Bβγδ; o α.

2267. *hii flowe*] þei slouȝ βγ. *miȝte*] myȝt noȝt βγ. *velle*] fellid βγ.

2268. *segge*] say βγ. *wan . . . hom*] þere αβγ. *þat hii hor per*] her per hi hadde α; here pere þei hadde βγ. *hii*] heo hadde B. *founde*] Aγ; y fonde B; ifounde α; yfounde β.

Lines 2269, 2270 transposed in δ.

2269. *To*] Vnto δ. *flowe aȝen*] flowen þo δ. *&*] om. δ. *woder*] wyder B; whider αβ; wheder γ; wheder þat δ.

2270. *þouȝte . . . wile*] þoute gode while α; þouȝt good þe while βγ. *noȝt*] om. δ. *brutons*] þe brytones B; þe bretoñs δ. *to*] for to δ.

2271. *nome*] nome þo Bα; toke þan βγ. *constantin*] Costantyn B. *glade*] were glad δ.

2271, 2272. *& glad . . . kinge*] they crowned hym to kynge In the towne of Circestre and gladde thurgh al thynge γ.

2272. *cicestre*] circestre αβγδ. *crouned*] hi crounede α; þei crouned β; þey crowned δ. *to hor*] to here B; to αβ; her δ.

2273. *þat lond*] þis B; þis lond α; This londe βγδ. *was þo*] was so B; was þan βγ; þo was δ. *wel iwust*] wel ywist B; wel ywist α; ykept wel βγ; wel kepte δ. *wiþoute*] wythouten γ.

2274. *þer ne come*] þat þer ne come B; Ne come þer αβγ; Ther come δ. *no scottes þuder*] ne Scottes þider B; no mo (more βγ) scottes hider αβγ; hydir no Scottys δ. *picards*] pycars B. *al is*] bi his αβγδ.

iij filii eius.

Þre sones he adde al so · constance was on · 2275
& aurel & ambrose · gode children echon ·
Constance is eldoste sone · in godes seruice ·
Monek he made at winchestre · & dude as þe wyse ·
Godman he was ynou · & gode lawes uorþ caste ·
& god pays was al is lif · & to lute wule it laste ·

occisio regis.

Vorþ þer com a pycard · þat is maners wel wuste ·
þat he louede wel ynou · & muche to him truste ·
He ladde him in to an orchard · as it gret neod were ·
To speke wiþ him priueliche · þat no mon ywar nere ·
Ac þo hii were al bi hom sulue · & no mon hom ney · 2285
He drou is knif & slou þe king · þat no mon it ne sey ·
He was sone vorþ iwent · ar eny mon were iwar ·
þo me adde al isouȝt · þe kinglai ded þar ·

2275. *he adde*] ha hadde he hadde α. *constance*] costantyn B. *on*] þat on α; þat one βδ; that oon γ.
2276. *aurel*] aurely Bβγ; aureli α. *ambrose*] uter B. *echon*] euerychone δ.
2277. *Constance*] Costanteyn B. *eldoste*] eldeste Bα; eldest βγ. *in*] putt him in βγ; al in δ.
2278. *Monek he made*] Monk he made B; Was monek α; He was Monke βγ; Monke was δ.
2279. *he was ynou*] was þis king α; was þe kynge βγ.
2280. *was*] wes B. *al*] in al αβγ. *§*] om. αβγδ. *to*] the γ. *lute*] lutle α; litle βγ. *it*] þat Bαβγ.
2281. *Vorþ*] For Bβγ; Vor α. *a*] o α. *maners*] manere αβγ. *wuste*] wiste Bα; wist βγ.
2282. *þat*] And þat Bαβγ. *louede*] louede him α; loued him βγ. *truste*] triste α; trist βγ.
2283. *in to*] to δ. *an*] on α. *neod*] ned B; nud α.
2284. *ywar*] were γ.
2285. *al*] om. αβγδ. *hom sulue*] ham sulf α. *§*] om. γ. *hom*] ham was α; hem was β; was ham γ.
2286. *ne sey*] yseyȝ B; ysey β; sey γδ.
2287, 8 transposed in δ.
2287. *He*] þe treitour α; The traitour βγ. *He was sone*] And he δ. *ar*] er B. *iwar*] war B; ware βγ.
2288. *þo*] And þo Baδ; And whenne βγ. *me*] men βγδ.

Þo was þis lond king les · wat halt it to telle longe · [105]
Gret word was among þat folc · wo miȝte þe croune auonge · 2290
Vor þe eldoste sone monek was · & þe tueie to ȝonge were·
& to nime · verrore of is kunne · no riȝt it nere ·
Vtiger þe quoynte suike · þat was erl of cornwaile · Monachus fit Rex.
Vor to do a suikedom · no conseil ne ssolde faile ·
To þe eldoste sone þat was monek · to winchestre he wende iwys · 2295
Lo he sede nou þou sucst · þat þi fader ded is ·
& þine briþeren to ȝonge beþ · uor to auonge þe croune ·
& þei þou be in oþer cloþes · þi riȝte nis noȝt þer doune ·
Wel me wot eldost þou art · & mid best riȝt king also ·
ȝif þou wolt wel be mi frend · & bi mi red al do · 2300
Icholle bringe al þat folc · in wille · to crouni þe to kinge ·
& þei þin ordre þer aȝen be · þer to icholle þe bringe ·

2289. *was þis lond*] þis lond was δ. *wat halt*] what is βγ. *it*] om. δ.
2290. *word*] strif α; strife βγ. *þat*] om. δ. *wo*] ho B. *auonge*] fonge Bαβγδ.
2291. *eldoste*] eldeste α; eldest βγ. *monek*] monk B (& passim). *tueie*] twei B; tweiȝe α; oþer two βγ; tweyne δ. *to*] om. Bγ.
2292. *&*] For γ. *nime verrore*] nime fer α; take fer βγ. *verrore*] om. δ. *kunne*] kynde B; kynne βγ. *it*] om. B; iwis þat α I wis; þat β; ywys it γ.
2294. *do a*] don o α; doñ a βγ. *suikedom*] wyckedome δ. *ne ssolde*] ne scholde him α; schulde hym Bγ; schulde him β; schulde he δ.
2295. *eldoste*] om. B; eldest αβγ. *sone*] om. αβγ. *he*] om. αβγ.
2296. *sucst*] Aα; syst B; seest βγδ.
2297. *þine*] þi Bβγ. *briþeren*] breþeren Bβγ; breþrene α. *beþ*] buþ α; ben β; bene γ (& passim). *uor to*] to B. *auonge*] a fonge B; fonge αβγδ. *þe*] om. α.
2298. *&* *þei*] þei α; Thouȝ βγδ. *nis*] is βγ; ys δ. *þer doune*] adoune αβγ; þer y doñe δ.
2299. *eldost*] eldest Bαβγ. *art*] ert α. *&*] om. αβγδ. *king*] om. δ.
2300. *wolt*] wilt βγ. *wel*] wol B. *al*] om. δ.
2301. *Icholle*] Ich wole Bα; I wille βγ. *bringe al . . . wille*] þat lond (londe βγ) in wille make αβγ. *al*] om. B. *þat folc*] þe londe δ. *crouni*] crowne B.
2302. *þer aȝen be*] be þer aȝeyn B; beo (be βγ) þer aȝen αβγ; be þer aȝeynst δ. *icholle*] ich wole Bα; I wole βγ; I wil δ. *þe*] it Bδ; hit αβγ.

Þe monek was ioyuol inou · þo he hurde þis ·
& bihet him ȝif it were so · euere mo to be his ·
Out of is abit anon · vortiger him drow · 2305
[106] & cloþes as to kinge bicome · dude on him uaire ynow ·
& to vore al þe parlement · to londone he gan him bringe ·
& sede he was purost eyr · to be icrouned to kinge ·
fol. 40 b. Nomon ne miȝte it wel wiþ segge · me may riȝt yse ·
Wanne he was þer & was pur eir · þei he adde monek ybe · 2310
Vpe is owe peril it were · bote he it miȝte wel do ·
Þe heiemen þoru vortiger · auenge him alle þer to ·
Þe erchebissop of londone · goscelin was þo ded ·
& non oþer him nolde crouni · uor al þat þe erl hom bed ·
Vor he adde so longe in ordre ybe · & he was so out ybroȝt · 2315
Vor as þan vortiger · nolde bileue it noȝt ·

2303. Þe] Þo B. *hurde*] ihurde α; harde βγ. *þis*] of thys δ.
2304. *him*] om. αβγδ. *mo*] om. αβγδ. *be*] be al Bβγ; beo al α; be alle δ.
2306. *as to*] þat αβγδ. *bicome*] om. δ. *dude on him*] him dude on α him dide on βγ; him ded on δ.
2307. *to vore*] bifore Bαβγ. *he*] om. αβγδ. *gan him*] him gan αβγ.
2308. *purost*] purest B; puirest α. *icrouned*] crowned B; crouned αβγ; croned δ.
2309. *Nomon . . . it wel*] No mon ne myȝt wel it B; þat no man miȝte α; That no man myȝt βγ; And þat myght no man δ. *wiþ segge*] with sey βγ; wᵗ seye δ. *riȝt*] þe ryght δ.
2310. *þer & was*] om. αβγδ. *pur*] so pur α; so pure βδ; pure γ. *ybe*] om. B.
2311. *Vpe*] Op on α; Vppon βγ. *is owe peril it*] hym self þe perel B. *he*] om. B. *it miȝte wel*] wel miȝte hit α; wel myȝt hit βγ; myght it wel δ.
2312. *þe*] þo B. *auenge*] afong B; funge α; fonge βγ; fenge δ.
2313. *erchebissop*] archiebischop β. *goscelin*] gocelyn B. *was þo*] þo was δ.
2314. *non*] no α; none βγ. *him nolde*] nolde hym B; him wolde βγ; wold him δ. *crouni*] crowne B; cronee δ. *hom*] om. B.
2315. *Vor*] Vor þat α; For þat βγ. *so longe*] om. αβγ. *ybe*] be B. *he was so*] so was Bαβγ.
2316. *as þan*] al þat Bδ; þan α; þat βγ. *vortiger nolde*] nolde fortiger α; wolde Vortiger β; wolde ffortiger γ. *bileue*] leue δ. *it*] hit riȝt αβγ.

Ac him sulf him crounede · & made him king so · constancius fit rex.
His sacringe was lute worþ · & naþeles it was ydo ·
Þo he was king ymad · is heste he made anon ·
Þat clanliche to vortiger · is men buyde echon · 2320
Vor him sulf nolde þenche noȝt · bote take him al an honde ·
Vor he couþe wel bet þan he · gouerny such a londe ·
Þo biþoȝte vortiger · mest of alle þing ·
Hou he miȝte do quoyntelucst · þat he him sulf were king · fraus vortigerni.
Vor þat was alwei is þoȝt · & þeruore þe monek he nom · 2325
To be king vor he was nyce · & ne couþe no wisdom ·
Þis tueie breþeren were ibroȝt · out of cradele vnneþe · [107]
& þe heie men mest of þe lond · were ibroȝt to deþe ·
Wiþ batailes & oþer wo · þer fore he was so prout ·
& þe king nas him sulf · bote as a ssade · & let im worþe al out · 2330

2317. *him crounede*] hiue crounede α.
2318. *His*] þe Bα; The βγ. *lute*] litel β; litil γ; lytil δ. *&*] om. αβγ.
2319. *Þo*] & þo α; And when βγ. *ymad*] ymaked α; made βγ.
2320. *buyde*] abuyde B; abuiȝede α; abeyȝed β; obeyed γ; abowed δ. *echon*] euerychon δ.
2321. *Vor him sulf nolde*] & nolde him sulf α; And wolde him self βγ. *nolde*] he nolde B; wolde δ. *him*] om. αβγ. *an*] on Baβγ.
2322. *wel*] om. αβγδ. *bet*] better βγδ. *gouerny*] gouerne B. *a*] o α; an β.
2323. *of*] þoru B; ouere α; ouer βγ; þrouȝ δ.
2324. *quoyntelucst*] quoynteliche B; quinteliche α; queyntliche βγ; queynteliche γ; queyntlokest δ. *him sulf were*] hym selue were B; were him sulf α; were him self βγδ.
2325. *was alwei*] euer B; was alne wei α. *&*] om..
2326. *be king*] kyng be B. *ne*] om. Bδ. *no*] litil δ.
2327. *Þis*] And ys B; & his αβγδ. *tueie*] twei B; tweiȝe α; two βγδ. *breþeren*] bretherne δ. *were*] weren α. *ibroȝt*] broȝt B; brouȝt βγ.
2328. *mest*] om. αβγδ. *of þe*] of þis αβγ. *ibroȝt*] swiþe ibrout α; swiþe brouȝt βγ; swyþe ybrouȝt δ.
2329. *Wiþ*] Mid α; Myd B. *batailes*] batayle δ. *&*] & myd B.
2330. *&*] om. αβγ. *nas him sulf*] nas B; sulf nas α; self was β; him self was γ; him self nas δ. *as*] om. Baβγ. *let*] lette α. *worþe*] yworthe δ.

To þe king he sede · þat he moste is castles astore ·
þanne wolde is fon aboute · douty him þe more ·
& for þe picards were is fon · somme he wolde take ·
To be priue wiþ þe king · vor þulke ssolde make ·
Hor felaus þat were bileued at hom · louie þat lond þe bet ·
Ac naþeles þer vore nas it noȝt · þo it was al by set ·
Ac vor hii ne louede noȝt þe king · & in trayson were cointe ·
þat hii ssolde þen king sle · wan hii come vpe pointe ·
þe king graunted al his wille · & for is gode he wende ·
Picardi veniunt regi. After an hondred picars · into scotlond he sende · 2340
Bi certeine messagers · so þat hii gonne bringe ·
An hondred kniȝtes of picars · þat bileuede mid vr kinge ·
Of is meste priue men · þoru þis luþer vortiger ·
Of þe kinges tresour he delde eke · aboute ver & ner ·
[108] & mest of þe picars · vor to hom mest loue he drou ·
Mid alle þat he wolde him sulf · he made him beloued inou · 2346

2331. *þat*] om. αβγδ. *astore*] þo astore αδ ; þan astore βγ.
2332. *wolde*] wolden αβγ. *douty*] doute B ; douten α ; dowten βγ. *þe more*] þer fore δ.
2333. *were*] weren αβγ.
2334. *wiþ*] mid α.
2335. *bileued*] leued B ; bilefd α ; left γ. *louie*] to loue B ; loue βγ. *þat*] þys δ.
2336. *Ac*] om. αβγ. *þer vore nas it noȝt*] nas hit nouȝt þer fore α ; was hit noȝt þer fore βγ. *nas*] was δ. *þo*] whenne βγ. *was*] wes B. *al*] om. αβγ.
2337. *ne*] om. Bδ. *cointe*] quointe α ; quoynte Bδ ; koynt βγ.
2338. *þen*] þe Baβδ ; om. γ. *hii*] heo B ; hit βγ ; it δ. *vpe*] vp þe B ; to αβγ ; to þe δ.
2339. *graunted*] grantede B ; grauntede α. *gode*] god α. *he*] om. B.
2340. *an*] on α. *picars*] of picards αγ ; of Picardes βγ. *into*] to αβγ.
2342. *An*] On α. *hondred*] hundreth γ. *bileuede*] bilefde α. *vr*] þe αβγ.
2343. *Of*] Al α ; Alle βγ. *is*] om. B. *meste*] mest Bα ; most β ; moste γ. *þoru*] om. αβγ. *luþer*] swike α ; swik βγ.
2344. *Of*] And B ; om. αβγ. *he*] om. αβγ. *delde*] dalt δ. *eke*] om. αβγ. *aboute ver & ner*] bothe fer & eke ner δ.
2345. *of*] to Baβγδ. *vor*] & αβγ. *mest*] most β ; moste γ *he*] om. αβγ.
2346. *made him beloued*] bilouede him α ; biloued hem β.

Alle þat seruede þe king · þoru him were echon · fol. 41.
þat ech mon were aboute · vor to paye him on ·
& songe al day bi þe stret · ase vor is onour ·
Worþ were vortiger · to be king oþer emperour · 2350
þo þis vortiger adde · þis folc al in is hond · recessus vortigerni[1] fictus.
He sede he moste wende · a wule out of þis lond ·
To porchaci more tresour · þe king vor to spene ·
Vor he nadde noȝt inou · is kniȝtes to soustene ·
At þe picars he nom is leue · & at þe oþere þere · 2355
& wende hom to is In · sori as he þeruore þo were ·
þer was sor & del ynou · among al þulke mayne ·
þat he ssolde fram hom wende · uor þer nas no king bote he ·
& nameliche among þe picars · þat were of so luþer þoȝt ·
þat he adde ido so muche honour · & ne loued þe occisio regis.
king noȝt · 2360

2347. *him were*] hem was βγ.
2348. *þat ech mon*] & alle hi α; And alle þei βγ. *þat*] So þat Bδ. *were*] was Bδ. *paye*] payȝe α.
2439. *al day*] om. αβγ. *stret*] strete Baβγ. *ase*] al B.
2350. *Worþ*] Worþi B; Wel worþe α; Wel worþi βγ. *to be*] to B; beo α. *oþer*] & αβγ; or δ.
2351. *þo þis*] So þat αβγ; Tho þat δ. *þis*] þat Bα; þe δ. *in*] on αβγ.
2352. *he*] þat he δ. *moste*] must βγ. *wende a wule*] o while wende αβγ.
2353. *porchaci*] purchace B. *more*] om. αβγ. *þe*] to þe δ. *king*] kinge α. *vor to*] for to Baβγ.
2354. *nadde*] hadde βγ; had δ. *inou*] tresoure ynowȝ δ. *kniȝtes*] folc ; folke βγ.
2355. *At þe*] And atte B; At α; And at þe δ. *he*] om. B. *nom*] toke βγδ. *þe*] om. Baβγδ. *oþere*] oþere þat were δ.
2356. *hom to is In sori*] hom to hys fir sori B; him to his in sori α; him Inne sory β; hym sory Inne γ. *as*] also α; as þouȝ βγ. *þeruore þo*] om. Baβγδ.
2357. *sor*] sorwe B; sorewe α; sorowe βγ; sorow δ. *del*] deol Bδ; dul & dul α; doil β; doile γ. *þulke*] þe Bδ; þer α; here β. *mayne*] meine α; meynee β; meyne γ; maynee δ.
2358. *þat*] For B. *nas*] was Bβγ.
2359. *&*] om. αβγδ. *þe*] om. B; þise βγ. *so*] om. αβγ. *luþer*] luþere α.
2360. *adde ido so muche honour*] hadde do such honour B; muche hadde honoured αβ; hadde (had δ) muche honoured γδ. *&*] & þat B; þa αβγ. *ne loued þe king*] ne louede king α; þe kynge þey louyd δ.

[1] MS. vortigernus.

Wat hii sede wat is vs · to lete þis badde king ·
Go þus aliue as a ssade · þat nis worþ no þing ·
[109] War to targe we so long · to quelle him attenende ·
þat vortiger were king · þat aȝen us is so hende ·
In gret wraþþe & hastinesse · to þe kinges chambre hii wende ·
& smite þer riȝt of is heued · & to vortiger hit sende ·
Vortiger made deol inou · & sori was þer uore ·
Ac naþeles so glad he nas · suþþe he was ybore ·
Vor icompaced he adde þat · atte biginningge ·
Verst þo he broȝte · a so nyce man to kinge ·
& suþþe þo he let al is fon · & picars to court bringe ·
þat hatede þen king · al it was for þis þinge ·
& þat he was so large & hende · of is ȝiftes al so ·
þo adde he al is wille · uor wan it was al ido ·

2361. *Wat . . . vs*] What is vs hi sede α; What is vs þei saide βγ; What ys vs þey seyde δ. *sede*] seyden B. *lete*] leten α; late β; latte γ.
2362. *þus*] þys δ. *aliue*] o liue B. *as a*] asc o α. *nis*] is βγ; ys δ.
2363. *War to*] Whar to αδ; Where to β; Wher to γ. *targe*] Aα; tarie Bδ; tary βγ. *we*] ȝe A (originally). *we so*] shulde we γ. *attenende*] at þan ende α; at þe ende βγδ.
2364. *aȝen vs is*] is to vs αβγδ. *so*] to α.
2365. *wraþþe*] wayþe B. *hastinesse*] hastyliche δ.
2366. *smite þer riȝt*] smyten B; þer hy smiten α; þer þei smyten βγ; þere þey smytten δ. *heued*] hefd α; hed B; heed β; hede γδ. *vortiger*] fortiger α.
2367. *deol*] dul α; doĩl β; doile γ.
2368. *nas*] ne was neuer βγ. *suþþe*] seþþe α; sethe þat δ. *ybore*] bore βγδ.
2370. *þo*] wen B. *a so*] as o A; on so B; so αβγδ. *man*] a mon B; a man δ. *kinge*] þe kynge βγ.
2371. *suþþe*] om. αβγδ. *þo*] whenne βγ. *al is fon*] ys fon B; his frendes δ. *bringe*] come δ.
2372. *þen*] muche þe B; al þane α; al þat βγ; alle þe δ. *al it*] & al Bαβγ; hit δ.
2373. *þat*] þo B. *so*] om. αβγδ. *is*] om. βγ.
2374. *þo*] Thanne βγ. *adde he*] he hadde βγδ. *is wille*] his lustis δ. *wan*] when B; whā α; whanne βγ; þo δ. *al ido*] ido α do βγ.

& to such ende it was riȝt icome · as he compaced in is þoȝt ·
& naþeles he fenede him · þat me ne vnderȝete it noȝt ·
At londone þis king was aslawe · he let nyme anon · occisio
þe picars & þoru Iugement · let smite of hor heueden pictorum.
echon ·
þere he kudde wat he was · vnkunde ssrewe & quoynte ·
& al it was þat me ne vnderȝete · is suikedom in no poynte ·
And naþeles wel me it ortrowede · & ne leuede noȝt is glose ·
þe kinges ȝonge breþeren · aurel · & ambrose · [110] fuga aurelii
Dradde vor hor eritage · ymorþred to be · & ambrosii.
& hii þat hom adde awarde · þeruore hom gonne bi se ·
& to þe lasse brutayne · wende to þe kinge · fol. 41 b.
& he sousteined hom wel · uor drede of þis þinge · vortigernus fit rex.

2375, 2376 transposed in αβγ.

2375. *&*] om. αβγ. *sueh*] suc B. *riȝt*] om. Bαβγδ. *icome*] come γ. *he*] he hadde B; om. δ. *compaced*] compasede α; ycompaced B.

2376. *&*] Ac αδ; But βγ. *me ne vnderȝete*] me vnderȝet B; me nuste α; men wist βγ; he nust δ.

2377. *þis king was*] was þe king α; was þe kynge βγδ. *aslawe*] yslaw B; yslawe δ; slayn βγ. *he*] hem βγ. *let*] let þo Bα; lete þan βγ; lete þo δ. *nyme*] take βγδ.

2378. *let*] om. αβγδ. *hor heueden*] þe hedes Bδ; hare hefden α; here hedes β; her hedes γ.

2380. *&* . . . *vnderȝete*] Ac hit was not vnderstond δ. *& al it was*] Ac al he dude B; om. αβγ. *me ne vnderȝete*] men vnderstode nouȝt βγ. *is*] in B. *suikedom*] wyckedom δ; wisedome γ. *in no*] in none kunnes α; in no kynnes βγ.

2381. *And*] Ac α; But βγ. *wel*] om. Bαβγδ. *ortrowede*] trowede B; ortrwede wel α; ouertrowed wel βγ; ouertrowed δ. *ne*] om. Bαβγ. *leuede*] lefde α; leued βγ.

2382. *ȝonge*] om. B. *aurel*] Aureli αδ; Aurely βγ; Aurele B.

2383. *to*] for to Bαβγδ.

2384. *awarde*] to ward B; in warde βγδ. *hom*] om. B; hi α; þe β; þey δγ.

2385. *þe*] om. βγ. *wende*] þei went βγ.

2386. *& he sousteined*] þat sustenede α; For to susteyne βγ. *hom*] hem Bβ; ham α; theym γ. *wel*] þere βγ. *þis*] þisse α.

þo vortiger alone was · & non er nadde alonde ·
Sone he let him crouny king · & þe poer nom anhonde ·
Princes oueral aboute of ech kinedom ·
Speke him vuel & hated him · vor is suikedom ·
þe picars were wroþe ek · & þretnede him ynou ·
þat he wiþ such vnkundehede · hor felawes slow ·
Fram þe lasse bruteyne ek · him com word ylome ·
þat þe tueie children · gret poer to him nome ·
& þat it stalwarde children · were of hor age ·
& þat hii wolde hider come · to winne hor eritage ·
Such stronge tidinge · in sorwe & in sore ·
Broȝte þis false king · & euere þe leng þe more ·
[111] adnentus hors & hengist. Hors & hengist tueie men · þat tuey breþeren were ·
Come to kent þulke tyme · & ariuede þere ·

2387. *vortiger*] Fortiger βγ. *non er nadde*] no pere nad B; no per nadde α; none pere hadde βγ; no pere hadde δ. *alonde*] in londe βγ.
2388. *crouny*] crowne Bβγ. *nom*] Bα; mon A; toke βγ. *anhonde*] on honde Baβγ.
2389. *ech kinedom*] eche kyndom B; eehe kynedom α.
2390. *Speke him*] Speken α; Spoken β; Spokyn γ; Speke δ. *vuel*] yuel βγ; euyl δ. *suikedom*] wyekedome δ.
2391. *were wroþe ek*] wroþe eke were αβγδ. *þretnede*] þratten B; hatede α; hated βγ; hatyd δ.
2392. *wiþ*] myd B; mid α. *such*] om. αβγδ. *vnkundehede*] vnkyndede B; vnkyndhede βγ; vnkyndenesse δ. *slow*] so aslou α; so aslouȝ βγ.
2393. *bruteyne*] bretayne B. *him*] om. δ. *ylome*] lome δ.
2394. *þe*] þo B. *tueie*] twei B; two αβγ. *him*] hem Bβγδ; ham α.
2395. *þat it*] om. αβγ; þat δ. *stalwarde*] stalworthe β; staleworthe γ; stronge B. *children*] childre B. *were*] hit were αδ; þei were βγ.
2396. *hii*] þei B. *hider come*] come hider αβγ; come heder δ.
2397. *Such stronge*] Swiehe sori αβ; Suche sory γ. *tidinge*] tyþinges Baβγ; tyþynges δ.
2398. *Broȝte . . . king*] þis false king me broute α; This fals kynge men brouȝt βγ; To þis fals kynge men brouȝt δ. *euer*] er B. *þe leng*] þe lenger Bβγδ; so leng α.
2399. *tueie men*] bothe B; twei men α; two men βγ. *tuey breþeren*] twei breþre B; tweiȝe breþeren α; two breþer β; two brethern γ.
2400. *þulke*] þat αβγδ.

Mid þre ssipuol kniȝtes · yarmed wel ynou ·
þo þis folc com alond vorþ in to kent he drow ·
þe king was þo at kaunterbury · & herde her of anoN ·
Biuore him he let bringe · þis kniȝtes euerichon ·
þe king bi huld hom vaste ynou · vor it mochel men were ·
& Nameliche þe tueie breþeren · vor so grete none nere ·
He esste hom wanen hi were · & wo him þider broȝte ·
& vor wat encheson hii come · & wat þing hii soȝte ·
Sire heye king quaþ hengist · þat vor alle oþer spac iwys · responsio hengist.
Of saxoyne we beþ ibore · þat of germaine is ·
þe manere is of þulke lond · þat wanne þer is uorþ ybroȝt ·
So moche folc of men · þat þe lond · ne mowe hom susteny noȝt ·

2401. *þre*] þreo α. *kniȝtes*] of knyȝtes B; of kniȝtes α; of knyȝttes βγ; of knyghtis δ. *yarmed*] armed δ.
2402. *com alond*] was on lond B. *he*] hit Bα; þei βγδ.
2403. *þe*] þo B. *her of*] þer of αβγ. *anon*] sone αβγδ.
2404. *Biuore . . . bringe*] He lette bringe bifore him α; He lete brynge byforn him βγ; He lete brynge byfore hym δ. *þis*] þe αβγδ. *euerichon*] echon B.
2405. *þe*] þo B. *bi huld hom*] biheld ham α; bihelde hem βγ. *it*] om. αβγδ. *mochel men*] muchele men hi α; muchel men þei βγ; muche men þey δ.
2406. *tueie*] twei B; om. αβγ. *vor*] om. αβγδ. *grete*] muchel B. *none*] non þer Bα; þer none βγ; þo none δ.
2407. *esste*] ascode B; axede α; asked βγ. *hom*] om. αβγδ. *wanen*] of wanne B; whannen α; whens βγδ. *were*] om. B. *wo*] ho B. *him*] hem Bβγ; ham α. *þider*] þeodre α; hider γ.
2408. *encheson*] cheson δ.
2409. *heye*] om. Bαβγδ. *oþer*] om. αβγδ. *spac*] spek B; spake βγ.
2410. *saxoyne*] saxone αβ; saxonie B; Saxon γ. *þat of germaine*] þat of germanie B; of germaine þat α; of germayne þat βγ; of germani þat δ.
2411. *is of*] his of α. *þat*] om. αβγδ. *wanne*] wen B.
2412. *þe*] þo B. *ne mowe hom susteny*] may susteyne B; ne mai susteni α; ne may susteyne βγ; men may susteyne δ.

Heye men of þe lond ssolle · come biuore þe kinge ·
& alle þe ȝongemen of þe lond · lete among hom bringe ·
þe stalworþest me ssal bi choys · & bi lot al so · 2415
Chese out & sende into oþer lond · hor heste uorto do ·
& hii ssolle be such þat no prince · ne dorre hom vor-
[112] sake ·
Ac vor hor prowesse gladliche · in to hor seruise hom take ·
þis cas is to us ycome · ychose we beþ þer to ·
Vor so moche folc is in þe lond · vre beste we mote do · 2420
& vor to be maistres of þis folc · we beþ ychose & ynome ·
fol. 42. Mi broþer & ich vor we beþ · of dukes kunne ycome ·
mercurius. Vor þoru ure godes in to þe se · we wende ich vnderstonde ·
& mercurius us aþ · ylad in to þin londe ·

2413. *Heye*] þo heye B. *þe*] þo B. *ssolle*] schulle B; om. αβγδ. *come*] comeþ αβγ; comeþe δ.
2414. *alle*] om. αβγδ. *þe*] þo B. *lete*] leteþ αβγ; þey do δ. *among hom*] bifore hym B.
2415. *stalworþest*] strengeste B; staleworde α; stalworþe β; stalworth γ; stalward δ. *me*] men βγ.
2416. *Chese*] Cheose α. *out*] om. αβγδ. *into*] to αβγδ. *hor heste*] here beste Bα; here best β; her beste γ.
2417. *hii ssolle be*] heo schulle be B; om. αβγδ. *ne*] om. B. *dorre*] þarf α; thare βγ.
2418. *gladliche*] gladlich δ. *in to hor seruise hom*] in to here seruise B; to him α; to hem βγ; to him hem δ.
2419. *is*] αβγ; ys B; it A. *ychose we beþ*] chose we ben βγ; ichose we buþ α.
2420. *Vor*] α; Vo A; For Bβγδ. *folc*] om B. *vre*] oure Bβγ; hare α. *we mote do*] forto do Baβγδ.
2421. *&*] om. αβγδ. *maistres*] maistrise βγ. *þis*] þe δ. *beþ*] buþ α (& passim).
2422. *Mi broþer & ich*] Ich & mi broþer α; I and my broþer βγ. *we*] wo B. *kunne*] kyn B; beiȝe α; boþe βγ.
2423. *Vor þoru*] And þrouȝ δ.
2424. *&*] om. δ. *us aþ*] haþ vs Bδ. *ylad*] lade βγ; ylad now δ. *þin*] þi B; þisse α; þis βγ; þy δ.

Þo þe king hurde nemne · mercurius in þis cas · 2425 falsa fides.
He esste wat god & wat þing · mercurius was ·
Oure bileue quaþ þis oþer · in þe heye godes is ido ·
Saturnus & Iubiter · & alle þe oþere al so ·
Þat holdeþ up þen world · & in mercurius mest ywis ·
Þe heye god þat in vre tonge · woden icluped is ·
Þer uore vr eldore him bitoc · of þe wouke þen verþe
day · 2431
In oure tonge ycluped in honour · of him is wodnes
day ·
After him we honoureþ venus mest · þat frie ycluped is ·
In vre tonge & in þe wouke · fryday uor him iwys ·
Her of ȝe ssolle vnderstonde · þat in þe firmament planete.
beþ · 2435
Planetes yliche clere sterren · seuene as ȝe seþ ·

2425. *hurde*] ihurde α; harde βγ. *nemne*] nempny αβγ. *in*] on αβγ.
2426. *esste*] askede B; axede α; asked βγ. *wat god & wat þing*] what Idone god α'; what manere god βγ. *mercurius*] þulke Mercurius α; þilke mercurius βγ. *was*] þan was δ.
2427. *quaþ*] quoþ B. *þis*] þe αβγ. *heye*] om. δ. *godes*] god βγ. *ido*] do αβγ.
2428. *Iubiter*] Iupiter α. *alle*] al B.
2429. *holdeþ up þen*] vp holdeþ þe Bβ; opholdeþ þane α; holdeth vp the γδ. *in*] om. αβγ. *mercurius*] Mercurye βγ. *mest*] moste γ.
2430. *þe heye god þat*] þat þe heiȝe god αβγ. *god*] go A. *icluped*] yclepud B; icleped α; ycallyd βγ.
2431. *eldore*] huldere α; eldres βγ. *bitoc*] toke αβγ. *of*] in αβγ. *wouke*] woke B; wike α; wyke βγ. *þen*] þe Bαβγ. *verþe*] furþe α; fourþ βγ.
2432. *In . . . him is*] In honour of hym yclepud in oure tonge B; In honour of him icleped (callid βγ) in oure tonge αβγ; In honoure of him yt is cleped In oure tonge δ. *honour*] hononour A. *wodnes day*] Wednesday B; Wodenesday β; Wedonesday γ; Wensdaye δ.
2433. *mest*] om. αβγ. *frie*] B; fri α; frye δ; fyre βγ; þrie A. *ycluped*] yclepud B; icleped α; clepud δ; callid βγ.
2434. *ȝ*] om. αβγ. *wouke*] wyke B; wike αβ; weke γ.
2435. *ssolle*] scholde α. *þat*] om. αβγ. *beþ*] buþ α; ben β; bene γ (& passim).
2436. *yliche*] alle iliche αγ; al iliche β. *sterren seuene*] sterres seuene B; seue sterrene α; seuene sterres βγ. *seþ*] iseoþ α seen β; sene γ.

Saturnus · & Iubiter · Mars & þe sonne ywis ·
Venus · & Mercurius · & þe Mone lowest is ·
[113] After ech of hom in þe wouke · ycluped is a day ·
Verst þe sonne & so þe oþere · & þe seueþe saturday ·
& vor weder & oþer þing on erþe · after hom moche is ·
þis misbileuede men hom clupede · godes wule ywis ·
responsio uortigerni. Sori ich am quaþ vortiger · þo he hurde þis ·
Vor ȝoure bileue þat ȝe seggeþ · vor non bileue it nis ·
Ac of vor ȝoure kumes ich am glad · wo so ȝou hider ladde · 2445
Were it god were it oþer · vor al nede ichadde ·
Vor ich am mid min fon · in eche half biset ·
& ȝif ichom maȳ ouercome · þoru ȝou þe bet ·
Ich ȝou wolle mid me atholde · & in gret richesse ȝou do·
Of ȝiftes & of chateus · & of londes al so · 2450

2437. *Iubiter*] Iupiter Bα.
2438. *þe Mone*] þe ne α (so MS.).
2439. *wouke*] wike Bα; wyke β; weke γ. *ycluped*] yclepud B; icleped α; ycallid βγ. *a*] o αβγδ.
2440. *Verst*] Of αβγ. *þe*] os B; of þe δ. *& so þe*] & so of B; seþþe of þe α; sithe of þe βγ; & seþe of al δ. *seueþe*] seuen γ; seuenth is δ.
2441. *vor*] om. αβγ; þe δ. *oþer*] þe oþer αγ; þe oþere β. *erþe*] vrþe α. *moche*] om. αβγδ.
2442. *þis*] þus αβγ. *hom*] hem B; ham α; han βγ. *clupede*] clepede Bα; callid βγ. *wule*] while Bαβγ.
2443. *am*] ham α. *þis*] al þis βγ.
2444. *Vor*] om. α. *ȝoure*] Eure α; oure δ. *seggeþ*] segget B; seyn βγ. *vor*] om. αβγ. *vor . . nis*] þat no belyue ys δ.
2445. *Ac*] A A. *of vor*] for B; of αβγδ. *ȝoure*] eure α. *kumes*] comyng Bα; comynge βγ; commynge δ. *ich am glad*] glad ich ham α; glade I am βγ; glad I am δ. *wo so*] ho so B; who euer δ. *ȝou*] ow B; eu α.
2446. *were it oþer*] oþer oþur þing α; oþer oþer þinge β; or other thinge γ; oþer oþere δ. *al*] om. B; grete δ. *ichadde*] ich hadde Bα; I hadde βγ.
2447. *min*] my B; mi α. *in*] on Bαβγδ. *eche*] ech B.
2448. *ichom may*] ich hem may B; ich ham mai α; I may hem βγ; I maye hem δ. *þoru*] vor α; for βγ. *ȝou*] eu nou α; ȝow now βγδ.
2449. *Ich . . . me*] Ich ȝou myd me B; Ich wole eu mid me α; I wole ȝow with me βγ; I wil wᵗ me ȝow δ. *atholde*] holde αβγδ. *ȝou*] om. αβγδ.
2450. *chateus*] chasteus α. *londes*] loude δ.

Hii made certein couenant · þat hii were al at on ·
So þat hii bileuede uorþ · mid þe king echon ·
Hit nas naȝt longe þer after · þat þe picars ne come · guerra pictorum.
Out of scotlond souþward · & tounes vaste nome ·
Þo þe tiþing her of · to oure kinge com · 2455
Þen wey mid al is poer · aȝen hom vaste he nom · [114]
So stronge bataile hii smite · & þe saxons anon · victoria Saxonum.
So gode were þat þe oþere · bigonne to fle echon ·
Þo vortiger þoru hom · adde þe maistrie · fol 42b.
He ȝef hom ȝiftes gret ynou · & dude is corteysye ·
Hengist þat hor maister was · he ȝef him lindeseye ·
Londes vaire & Rentes · & tounes grete & heye ·
Ware þoru him & is men · in vair warison he broȝte ·
Þo hengist adde þis · vorþere more he þoȝte ·
Þo he adde þen king in priuete · al clene at is wille · consilium hengist.
Sire he sede of derne cas · icholle þe warny stille ·
Þin fon beþ in eche alf · & þat he is mest to doute ·
Þat þin owe men ne loueþ þe noȝt · þat þe beþ aboute ·

2451. *made*] maden B. *þat hii*] þer hi α; þer þei βγ.
2452. *hii*] þei B. *mid þe king*] with þe kyng B; mid him α; with him βγ; wᵗ him δ. *eehon*] euerichon α; euerchone βγ; euerychone δ.
2453. *nas noȝt*] was not B; was nouȝt βγ. *þe*] þis B.
2455. *Þo . . . her of*] So þat thulk tyþynges δ. *Þo*] om. B; Whenne βγ. *þe tiþing*] tiþinge β; tithynges γ. *to oure*] to þe αβγ; vnto oure δ. *kinge*] kyng B; king α.
2456. *Þen*] þe Bβγ; þan α. *mid al is*] wᵗ his δ. *aȝen . . . he*] fast to hem βγ. *vaste*] om. δ.
2457. *So*] om. B; & αβγδ. *hii smite*] heo smyte þer B; hij smiten þer α; þei smyten þere βγ; þey smytten þere δ. *&*] ac Bδ.
2458. *gode*] god B. *were*] hi were α; þei were βγ. *þe*] þo δ. *to*] om. α.
2460. *ȝef*] ȝaf α; ȝaue βγ. *cortesye*] corteyse B.
2461. *hor*] o αβγδ. *ȝef*] ȝaf Bα; ȝaue βγ. *him*] in B. *lindeseye*] lendesey γ.
2464. *þis*] ywonne þis αβγ; wonne þis δ. *vorþere*] forþer Bα; ferþer βγ.
2465. *Þo he*] And βγ. *þen*] þe Bαβγ.
2466. *of*] o βγ; a δ. *icholle*] ich wol B; ich wole α; I wil βδ; I wol γ. *warny*] warne Bβγ. *stille*] al stille βγ.
2467. *þin*] *þine*] Bα; Thi βγ. *in*] on δ. *&*] om. δ. *þat he is mest to*] þis ys þe meste Baδ; þat is þe most βγ.
2468. *owe*] owne B; owene α. *ne*] om. δ. *loueþ*] louyeþ α. *þat þe*] þat we δ.

Hii þretneþ þe stilleliche · & seggeþ hii wolleþ bringe ·
þe tueie breþeren fram brutayne · & crouni þe oþer to
kinge ·
þeruore ich rede þat me sende · into my contreie iwis ·
To saxoyne after more help · vor help ynou þer is ·
Vor abbe þou poer ynou · þou miȝt be glad & bliþe ·
Ac o þing icholde bidde þe · ȝif þou me woldest tiþe ·
[115] Send after help quaþ þe king · þat þou me noȝt bi-
traye ·
& icholle hor wule ȝelde so · þat ichom wole wel paye ·
& bid of me wat þou wolt · & icholle þe granty iwis ·
hengist Vor elles ich were vnkunde · ȝif it to granty is ·
petit castra. Hengist vaire him þonkede · & is heued lotte adoun ·
þou hast he sede ȝiue me · mony a uair toun ·
& naþeles such þing nabbe ich noȝt · as it to duc bicome ·
Vor wanne ich am dukes sone · it bicome to me ·

2469. *þretneþ*] þretiȝeþ α; þretiþ βγ. *stilleliche*] stille B. *seggeþ*] seyn βγ; seyne δ. *hii wolleþ*] þei wille βγ. *bringe*] þe brynge B.
2470. *tueie*] twei B; tweiȝe α; two βγ. *breþeren*] breþre B; brethern γ. *fram*] oute of βγ. *crouni*] crowne Bβγδ. *þe oþer to*] þat on B; þat on to α; þat one to β; the one to γ; him to δ.
2471. *þat*] om. αδ. *me*] we αβγδ. *into*] to αβγδ. *contreie*] cuntrey Saxoñ β; cuntre Saxon γ.
2472. *saxoyne*] saxone α; Saxon βγδ. *help ynou*] ynou help α; ynouȝ helpe βγ; ynow helpe δ.
2474. *icholde*] ich wolde Bα; I wolde βγ; I wil δ. *bidde*] I praye βγ. *ȝif*] þat B. *me woldest*] wost me α; woldist me βγ; me wolt δ. *tiþe*] lyþe δ.
2476. *icholle*] wole B; ich wole α; I wole β; I wol γ. *hor wule*] heore while B; here while αβγ. *so*] om. αβγ. *ichom wole wel paye*] scholle holde hem wel paie B; hi scholle ham wel α; þei schulde hem wel βγ; þey hem schul wel δ.
2477. *bid*] bidde B; bide α; aske βγ. *wolt*] wilt β. *icholle þe granty*] ich wol þe grante B; graunti ich wole α; graunte þee I wol βγ.
2478. *were vnkunde*] were vnkynde Bβγδ; were vnkuinde α; vnkunde A. *ȝif*] ȝef B. *granty*] grante B.
2479. *heued*] hed B; hede βγδ. *lotte*] lowtede B; lutte α; lowte βγ; lowted δ.
2480. *hast*] hauest α. *ȝiue*] ȝeue B; iȝiue α; yȝeue δ. *mony a*] manyȝe o α.
2481. *&*] Ac α; But βγ; om. δ. *nabbe ich*] om. αβγ; haue I δ. *it*] om. αβγδ. *duc*] a Duke γδ. *bicome*] bicom to be βγ.
2482. *wanne*] om. δ. *dukes*] a duke ys δ. *bicome*] bicomeþ Bβγ.

Vor to abbe som gret cite · oþer castel me to ware ·
War Inne ich miȝte to þin nede · mi folc abbe ȝare ·
þer uore as ich am þi kniȝt · & prest to þin nede al so ·
Graunte me castel oþer cite · þin nede inne to do · negacio
Hengist · hengist · quaþ þe king · hit nere me noȝt to regis.
done ·
Such þing as þou me bist · to grante þe so sone ·
Vor þou art mon of strange londe · & cristine mon non ·
& eke þei icholde myne barons · hit wolde wiþ sege
echon · 2490
Sire graunte me þanne quaþ hengist · ȝif it is þi wille · mensura-
As moche place as mid a þuong · ich may aboute tille · cio per
þat ich þeruppe mowe a siker bold rere · coreum.
þat ich me mowe in þine seruise · wite ȝif it ned [116]
were ·
þe king ne huld þat bote lute · he grantede is bone ·
Hengist sende in to is contreie · after more poer sone ·

2483. *Vor*] om. αβγ. *oþer*] or Bδ. *ware*] were αγ; weer β.
2484. *þin*] þi αβγ. *mi folc abbe*] habbe my folk B; haue my folk δ. *abbe*] þer haue βγ. *ȝare*] ȝere α; al ȝeer β; al yere γ.
2485. *þer uore*] Þer α; For βγ. *þin*] þi Bαβγ.
2486. *þin*] þi Bβγ. *nede*] Bβγδ; neode α; ne A. *inne*] þer inne αβγ.
2487. *Hengist hengist*] Hengist B. *king*] kyng þo B. *hit*] om. B. *nere*] were δ.
2488. *me*] om. βγ. *bist*] Aα; biddest B; byddist δ; askiþ βγ. *grante*] granti α.
2490. *& eke . . . barons*] & mine barons þei ich wolde α; And my Baroñs þouȝ I wolde βγ. *myne*] my B. *hit wolde*] wolde yt B. *wiþ sege*] withsey βγ. *echon*] euerychone δ.
2491. *it is*] hit be β; it be γ.
2492. *As*] So αβγ. *a*] o αβγ. *þuong*] þong Bα; þonge βγ.
2493. *þeruppe*] þer vppe α; þer vpon βγ. *mowe . . . bold*] o siker bold (holde βγ) to me mowe αβγ. *bold*] Bα; blod A; boolde δ; holde βγ. *rere*] arere Bαβγδ.
2494. *me mowe*] mowe Bαβγ; maye me δ. *in*] on αβγ. *þine*] þi Bαβγ. *wite*] wytie B; me witiȝe α; me kepe βγ; kepe δ. *it*] om. δ. *ned*] nude α.
2495. *ne . . . lute*] þat bote lute huld α. *ne*] om. βγδ. *huld*] hulde B; þouȝt βγ. *lute*] a lutel B; a lyte δ; litel βγ. *he*] & αβγδ.
2496. *in to is contreie*] hom þo α; home þan βγ. *poer*] fole α; folke βγ.

fol. 43. Þo carf he an hole hude · smal to an Þuong ·
Þoru out Þe wule it wolde ileste · Þo was it somdel long ·
In an harde rochi stede · is Þuong aboute he drou ·
& Þer wiþinne al to is wille · Markede place inou · 2500
& rerde Þer an castel · god ynou & strong ·
Þat Þuongcaster oþer tangcaster · icluped was for Þis Þuong ·

aduentus saxonum plurium. Þer come out of germaynie · vnder Þat ich wene ·
Ycharged mid gode kniȝtes · ssipes eiȝtetene ·
& rowen hengistes doȝter · among hom ybroȝt was ·
Þat vairor womman nour aboute · in none londe nas ·

conuiuium hengist. Þo Þis castel ȝare was · hengist Þen king bisoȝte ·
To come to is castel & yse · Þe kniȝtes Þat he broȝte ·

2497. *Þo carf he*] And carf αβγ. *an hole*] a bole Bβγ; o bole α; a bool δ. *hude*] hyde Bδ; huyde α; hide βγ. *to an*] al to a B; al to o fair α; al to a faire βγ; al fayr to on δ. *Þuong*] Þong Bα; Þonge βγδ (& passim).

2498. *Þoru out*] om. αβγ. *Þe wule it*] wil he B; Þe wile he α; The while hit βγ. *ileste*] Aα; laste B; last βγδ. *Þo was it*] & Þo was he B; & he was α; & hit was βγ; and Þo was it δ.

2499. *an*] one αβγ. *rochi*] roche Bδ. *stede*] stude Bα. *he*] om. αβγ.

2500. *&*] om. αβγ. *al*] om. αβγ. *Markede*] he markede α; he marked βγ.

2501. *& rerde . . . . strong*] & rerde o castel strong ynou wyȝd & eke long α; And rered o castel stronge ynouȝ wide & eke longe βγ.

2502. *Þuongcaster*] Þangcaster B; Þongcastel αβγδ. *oþer tangcaster*] om. αβγδ. *icluped*] yclepud Bδ; icleped α; eallyd βγ. *for*] al for αβγδ. *þis*] Þe B; Þulke α; Þilke βγ; Þat δ. See Appendix, Note O.

2503. *germaynie*] germanie Bα; germayne βγ.

2504. *eiȝtetene*] eitetene α; eiȝtene βγ.

2505. *&*] om. αβγδ. *rowen*] Rowenne αβγ. *hengistes*] hengist βγ. *ybroȝt*] brouȝt βγ.

506. *Þat . . . nas*] Þat aboute on oþer lond no fairere wimman nas α; That aboute in oþer londes no fairer womman nas βγ; That nowhere in oþere londe a fayrere womman þer nas δ. *nour*] nower B. *none londe*] no lond B.

2507. *ȝare*] redy βγδ . *Þen*] Þe Bαβγ.

2508. *to is . . . kniȝtes*] & seo (se βγδ) Þe knytes (knyȝttes βγ; knyghtis δ) at his castel αβγδ. *yse*] se B. *broȝte*] had brouȝt βγ.

Þis king com þuder priueliche · & þes kniȝtes ysey ·
& þis castel so sone arerd · so strong & so hey · 2510 primus vessellis.
Mid al he was wel ypayed · & bileuede atte mete · [117]
Þis maide out of chambre com · þo hii adde neiȝ yȝete ·
Mid a coupe of golde vol of win · side drou hire tail ·
Akne to þe king ȝo sede · Louerd king washayl ·
Þe king bi huld hire suiþe ynou · & bi huld hire vairhede · 2515
Vor so vair wommon nuste he non · & askede wat ȝo sede ·
Men þat knewe þe langage · sede wat was washail ·
& þat he ssolde to hire þat broȝte · ansuerie drink hail ·
Drink hail quaþ þe king aȝen · & bad hire drinke anon ·
Þe coupe he nom suþþe of hire · & among hom eurichon · 2520

2509. *Þis*] þo B. *þuder*] þeodere α. *þes*] þis B; þeos α; þise βγ. *ysey*] syȝe δ.
2510. *so*] om. αβγδ.
2511. *ypayed*] apayed Bγ; ypayd α; apaied β; payde δ. *bileuede*] bilefde α. *atte*] at þe α; þer at þe δ.
2512. *þo*] om. α; when βγ. *hii adde*] þei hadden B; þei hadde β; they had γ. *neiȝ*] om. B. *yȝete*] ete βγ.
2513. *a coupe*] a coppe B; o coppe α. *of golde*] om. αβγδ. *hire*] hure α.
2514. *Akne*] Akneo α; On knee γ. *ȝo*] heo Bα; sche β; she γ; þys sche δ. *sede*] seyde Bδ; sat & sede α; satte & seide βγ. *Louerd*] my lord þe δ. *washayl*] wasseyl B; wasbail α; washaile βγ; wassaile δ.
2515. *bi huld*] bi held α; bihelde βγ. *hire*] om. αβγδ. *suiþe*] fast βγ. *bi huld*] wondrede Bα; wondred δ; wondrid of βγ.
2516. *Vor*] om. αβγδ. *wommon*] wimman α. *nuste*] wist βγ; wyst δ. *he*] he Bδ. *ȝo*] heo Bα; sche βδ; she γ.
2517. *knewe*] knew B; knowe β. *wat*] hit αβγδ. *washail*] wassayl B; washayl α.
2518. *þat*] om. αβγ. *to hire*] om. B. *þat broȝte*] aȝen αβ; ayein γ; aȝeyne δ. *ansuerie*] onswere wᵗ B; segge nou α; saie nowe β; sey nowe γ; seye δ.
2519. *þe*] þis B. *aȝen*] þo α; om. βγδ. *bad*] bed B.
2520. *coupe*] coppe α. *nom*] toke Bβγ. *suþþe*] seþþe Bα; siþe βγ. *he*] om. Bαγ. *eurichon*] echon B; þer echon α; echone βγδ.

Kuste hire & sette hire adoun · & glad dronk hire heil ·
& þat was lo in þis lond · þe verste washail ·
As in langage of saxoyne · þat me miȝte euere iwite ·
& so wel he paiþ þat folc aboute · þat he nis noȝt ȝut vorȝute ·
No sire ne be þe day so long · þe wule hii sitteþ abenche · 2525
& som of þe niȝt nimeþ]er to · þe drinke vor to ssenche ·
[119] Of an holi prechors word · hii nolde noȝt so ofte þenche ·
As of þe murye word as hom þinceþ · of þe seli wenche·
So foul lechour was þe king · þat anon in þe house ·
He wilnede vor foul lecherie · þis mayde abbe to spouse ·
rex dedit kent hengist & sponsat filiam. Hengist wuste wel is wille · & þat he was hastif ·
He him grantede in is felonie · is doȝter abbe to wif ·

2521. *Kuste*] & custe B; Kyst γ. *sette hire*] sette α. *glad*] gladliche αβγ; gladdly δ.
2522. *in*] on αβγ. *washail*] vassayl B.
2523. *As*] And δ. *saxoyne*] saxonie B; Saxoñ βγ. *me miȝte euere iwite*] euere (euer β) is ywrite αβγ. *iwite*] wyte δ.
2524. *he*] hit αβγ. *þat*] þe βγδ. *aboute*] om. αβγ. *he nis*] nis he α; hit is β; it is γ; it ys δ. *ȝut*] om. αβγ; ȝit þer δ. *vorȝute*] forgete B; forȝite αβ; foryete γ.
2525. *No sire ne*] Ne α; No βγ; om. δ. *so*] no so α; neuer so β; neuere so γδ. *hii sitteþ*] heo sitteþ B; ȝe sitteþ αβ; ye sette γ; ȝe sitte δ. *abenche*] o benche B; on benche βγδ.
2526 omitted in γ.
2526. *nimeþ*] om. αβ; takeþe δ. *ssenche*] schenche Bαβ; swenche δ.
2527. *Of an*] On α; Of βγ; An δ. *holi*] holiȝe α. *hii nolde*] nolleþ hi α; nyl ȝe βγ; nyl þey δ. *ofte*] longe βγ; oft on δ.
2528. *þe*] that γ; þis δ. *as hom þinceþ*] om. αβγδ. *as*] þat B. *þe*] þulke α; þilke βγ; þylk δ. *seli*] seliȝe α.
2529. *So*] As γ. *lechour*] a lechour δ.
2530. *wilnede*] willede B; wolde βγ. *foul*] om. αβγδ. *lecherie*] lecheriȝe α. *þis*] þat αβγ. *abbe to*] for te B; to haue to δ.
2531. *wuste*] wiste Bα; wist βγ. *wel is wille*] his wille wel α; his wil wel βγ. §] om. δ. *was*] wes B; was so δ.
2532. *him*] om. Bδ. *him grantede*] grauntede him α; grauntyd him βγ. *felonie*] feloniȝe α; foly βγ. *is doȝter*] here δ. *abbe to*] to be ys B; to ben his δ.

Vor ȝwat þe king ȝeue him · þe contreie of kent ywis ·
þe king in is foule wille · grantede al þis ·
& weddede þis mayde · in wel luþer cas · 2535
Vor þat he was cristine · & ȝo payene was ·
þat lond was vuel ypaid þer wiþ · & is þre sones al so ·
Vortimer · & castigen · & passen þer to ·
Four hondred ȝer · & fourty · & nyne ich vnder stonde ·
Hit was of grace þat þe saxoyns · þus com verst to londe · 2540
þo were among cristinemen · þis paiens þus imengd ·
þat misbileue in to al þis lond · among men was ysprengd ·
Hengist sede to þe king · sire þou miȝt yse ·
þat ich am in stede of þi fader · & þi conseiler ssal be ·
Do al after Mi conseil · & þou ssalt þoru me · 2545

2533. *contreie*] contre B; contreiȝe α; cuntrey βγ.
2534. *al*] þo al α; þan al βγ.
2535. *þis*] þat δ. *wel*] a wel B; ryȝt βγδ.
2536. *þat*] om. δ. *was*] om. αβγ. *cristine*] cristene man α; cristen man βγδ. *ȝo*] heo Bα; sche βγδ. *payene*] a paynen B; paynym β; panym γ; Payneme δ.
2537. *Þat*] This βγ. *was*] wes B. *vuel*] yuel βγ. *ypaid*] payde βγ.
2538. *castigen*] catigen Bδ; castigern γ. *passen*] pascense α; Pascence βγ.
2540. *Hit . . . grace*] Of grace hit was αβγ; Of grace was δ. *was*] wes B. *þe*] þis α; þise βγ; om. δ. *saxoyns*] saxones B; saxons αγ; Saxoñs βδ. *þus*] om. αβγδ. *com verst*] come B; come first δ; furst come αβγ. *to londe*] to þis londe Bαβγ; a londe δ.
2541. *þis*] om. δ. *paiens*] paynes B; payns α; paynymes βγ; Painems δ. *imengd*] y menged B; y mengid βγ.
2542. *to*] om. δ. *þis lond*] engelond α; englond βγ. *ysprengd*] ysprenged B; y sprengid βγ; sprengde δ.
2543. *yse*] it se γ.
2544. *ich am in stede of*] I as δ.
2545. *þoru*] after γ.

Ouercome al þin fon · to soþe ich segge it þe ·
[120] Sende we ȝute after mi sones · octo · & ebyse ·
Missio post octo & ebise. þat quointe werreours beþ · & stalwarde & wyse ·
In þe norþhalf ȝif hom lond · ware þou wolt bise ·
þat hii mowe bituene þe · & þe scottes be · 2550
þanne þou miȝt siker be · bisouþe homber ywis ·
þe king he sende after hom · & grantede al þis ·
aduentus eorum. So þat wiþ þre hondred ssipes · hii ariuede þer ·
Vol of armes & of men · her was gret poer ·
þe king wel vawe ȝef hom lond · as hengist him bi-
soȝte · 2555
& hengist euere mo & mo · ssipes hider broȝte ·
þo þe brutons þis yseye · of trayson hii were in drede ·
Vor þe lond was al of hom yfuld · þer uore þe king
hii bede ·
þat he ssolde him vnderstonde · & out of londe hom do ·
Vor it ne bicome noȝt to payens · among cristine men
be so · 2560

2546. *þin*] þi B; *þine* α. *to soþe*] for soþe αβγδ. *it*] om. Bαβγδ.
2547. *ȝute*] om. δ. *mi*] mine α. *octo*] octe B; oeta αβγ; Otte δ. *&*] & eke δ. *ebyse*] Ebise Bδ; elyse αβ; Elise γ.
2548. *quointe*] quaynte B; queynt βγ. *werreours*] werroures B; worreors α; werryours βγ. *stalwarde*] stalworþe Bβ; staleworþe α; stalworth γ.
2549. *ȝif*] ȝef B; ȝeue βγ. *wolt*] schalt δ.
2552. *he*] B; hen A (? het); let α; lete βγδ. *after*] all after δ. *al*] eke al δ.
2553. *þat*] om. βγ. *þre*] Baβγδ; þe A. *þer*] her α; here βγδ.
2555. *wel vawe*] wel fayn B; wel fawe α; ryȝt fayne βγ; fawe δ. *ȝef*] ȝaf Baβγ.
2556. *hider*] βγ; hyder B; hidere α; hedir δ; hide A.
2557. *þo*] om. δ. *yseye*] ysee γ. *of*] and of δ. *hii*] om. δ.
2558. *þe*] þo B. *al of hom yfuld*] al mid hem yfuld B; of ham ifuld α; of hem yfullyd βγ; so fulle of hem δ. *þe king*] om. γ. *bede*] badde γ.
2559. *him*] om. δ. *londe*] the londe γ.
2560. *Vor*] om. δ. *ne bicome noȝt*] bicomeþ nouȝt βγ; by come noght δ. *to*] the γ; om. δ. *payens*] payns Bα; Paynymes βγ; Paynems δ. *be*] to be δ.

Vor it was aȝen hor cristendom · & in moni studes me nuste ·
Woch was on ne woch was oþer · & hii nuste to wuch truste ·
Some faderes were cristine · & þe moderes heþene were ·
Me nuste to weþer hii bicome · þe children þat hii bere ·
þe king louede saxons · uor loue of is wiue · 2565
& nolde uor al þe brutons · out of is lond hom driue ·
Seint germayn þe bissop · to þis londe com · [121]
Vor misbileue at þulke tyme · & to amendy cris- predicacio sancti germani.
tendom ·
& prechede as ned was · & vair miracle wroȝte ·
So þat þe cristinemen · in betere stat he broȝte · 2570
& hii aforcede hom þe more · þe heþene awey to driue ·
Hii nolde bileue hor porpos · vor þe king ne uor is wiue ·
Hii vorsoke þe king alout · & binome him is poer · fol. 44.
& is eldoste sone made king · þat het vortimer · vortimer fit rex.

2561. *Vor*] om. δ. *aȝen hor*] om. B; ayenst her γ; aȝen δ. *&*] ffor δ. *moni*] manieȝe α; manye δ. *studes*] stede δ. *nuste*] nyst βγ.
2562. *Woch*] Wuch B; Which α; Whiche β; Who δ. *woch was*] wuch was B; which α; whiche was βγ; om. δ. *& hii nuste to wuch*] ne to wam me myȝte B; ne nuste to whuche α; no nyst to whiche βγ; ne nyst to wham to δ. *truste*] tryst βγ.
2563. *cristine*] heþen βγ. *heþene*] crysten βγ.
2564. *nuste*] nyst βγδ. *to weþer*] whedyr δ. *hii*] om. αβγδ.
2565. *saxons*] þe saxones B.
2566. *nolde*] wolde nouȝt βγ. *al*] om. δ.
2567. *bissop*] Busshop γ. *to*] vnto δ. *þis*] þisse α.
2568. *at þulke*] þat B; on þat αδ; in þat βγ. *&*] om. αβγδ. *amendy*] amende Bβγ.
2569. *as*] as yt B; as hit αβδ; as it γ. *miracle*] miracles Baβγ.
2570. *þe*] om. βγδ. *cristinemen*] cristendom βγ.
2571. *aforcede hom þe more*] enforced hem þerfore δ. *to*] om. α.
2572. *nolde*] wolde nouȝt β; wolde not γ. *bileue*] leue βγ.
2573. *binome him is*] binome al his α; binome ys B; from him toke al βγ.
2574. *eldoste*] eldest B; eldeste α; eldist βγ. *het*] hatte B; hiȝt β; highte γ.

guerra. Þis vortimer wiþ gret poer · & wiþ gret ernest ynou ·
Þoru conseil of seint germain · aȝen þis heþene drou ·
Þe seueþe ȝer it was after · þat hii to londe come ·
Þe king was gode þonk aboue · in four batailes þat hii nome ·

occisio castigen. Alle hii were In one ȝere · & atte verste wiþoute one ·
Castigen þe kinges broþer · mid is men echone · 2580
Asaylede hors & is ost · so þat hii foȝte vaste ·

occisio hors. So þat þis castigen · aslawe was atte laste ·
Þe king uor is broþer deþ · sori was ynou ·
To þis hors he smot anon · & amidde al is folc him slou ·
Þo þis stronge mon was aslawe · þat so strong was in fiȝte · 2585

[122] iij^m bellum. His men bigonne sone to fle · & vawe þat hii miȝte ·
Þe þridde bataile þat hii smite · was riȝt upe þe se ·
Þer com þe king mid is ost · & hengist him aȝe ·
Þer was batayle strong ynou · & mest was upe tweye ·
Vpe þe king & hengist · þat were so stronge beye ·

2575. *wiþ gret*] god Bα; good βγδ. *ernest*] vrnest α.
2577. Þe *seueþe*] Þo seue B; The seuenþ β; The seuen γ. *it was after*] þer after αγ; þer aftir β; after þat δ. *þat hii*] þey δ.
2578. Þe *king*] Þis vortimer α; This vortymer βγ; This Fortimere δ. *gode þonk*] god i þonk B; om. αβγδ. *in*] at αβγδ.
2579. *hii*] om. αβγ. *were*] weren δ. *ȝ*] om. B.
2580. *Castigen*] Catigen B. *echone*] euerychone δ.
2581. *foȝte*] fouȝten δ.
2582. *þis*] om. δ. *castigen*] catigen B. *aslawe*] yslawe B; slayn βγ.
2583. Þe] Þo B.
2584. *amidde*] among Bα; amonge βγδ. *is*] om. δ.
2585. Þo] Whenne βγ. *stronge mon*] hors αβγδ. *aslawe*] slawe B; slayn βγ; yslayn δ. *so strong*] kete αβδ; kythe γ. *fiȝte*] fyȝt Bβ.
2586. *sone*] om. B. *to*] om. α. *vawe*] fayn Bβγδ; fawe α. *miȝte*] myȝt Bβ.
2587. *smite*] smote βγ; smyten δ. *upe*] vp B; op on α; vpon β; vppon γ.
2589. *mest*] most β; moste γ. *was*] yt was B; om. αβγδ. *upe*] vp B; op on α; vppon βγ. *tweye*] tweiȝe α; two βγ; tweyne δ.
2590. *Vpe*] Vp B; Op on α; Vppon βγ. *were so stronge beye*] stronge were beiȝe α; stronge men were þo βγ ronge were beyne δ.

Þe stronge duntes þat hii smite · grisliche were to se · fuga hengist ad teneth.
So þat hengist bigan · atte laste to fle ·
He þat neuer er ne fley · founde þer is per ·
He fley in to þe yle of tenet · he ne durste astunte no ner ·
ȝut eft hii foȝte in þe se · & bi side þere · 2595
Ac þe brutons at eche tyme · þe maistrie awey bere ·
Þe saxons yseye suþþe · þat hii ne miȝte no leng astonde ·
To þe king hii sende þat hii moste · wende to hor owe londe ·
Þo hii were alle henne ywend · here was ioye inou
Þe king ȝef is men grete ȝiftes · & gret loue to hom drou · 2600
& let rere chirchen vp · þat þe ssrewen adoun caste ·
& bigan to makie a nywe lond · ac to lute wule it laste ·

2591. *Þe*] Þo B. *smite*] smyten B ; smote βγ ; smete δ. *were*] yt was B ; was δ.
2592. *bigan atte laste*] at last began δ. *to*] for to αβγδ.
2593. *neuer*] neuere α. *er*] her α. *ne*] om. δ. *founde*] fond B ; fonde βγ.
2594. *fley*] flee γ. *in*] om. αβγδ. *tenet*] teneth αβ ; Tenethe γ. *he ne durste*] he no dorste B ; ne dorste α ; he durst βγ ; he dorst δ. *astunte*] abide Bαβγδ.
2595. *ȝut*] ȝet B ; ȝuyte α. *hii*] he δ. *foȝte*] fouȝten B ; fought δ. *bi side*] bi sides αβ ; besides γ.
2597. *Þe*] Þo B. *yseye*] heo seye B ; yseiȝe α ; yse βγ ; sawe δ. *suþþe*] om. B ; wel βγ. *ne*] om. B. *no leng*] om. αβγδ. *astonde*] at stonde Bα.
2598. *To . . . sende*] Hi bede þe king α ; Thei prayed þe kynge βγ ; They bede þe kynge δ. *þat*] om. αβ. *to hor owe*] hom to here B ; to hare α ; to here βγ ; vnto her δ.
2599. *alle*] om. αβγδ. *henne*] hom α ; home βγδ. *ywend*] ywent Bβγ.
2600. *grete*] om. αβγδ.
2601. *rere*] arere B. *chirchen*] þe chirchen α ; þe churches γδ chirches Bβ. *vp*] om. δ. *ssrewen*] schrewes Bβγδ.
2602. *makie*] make Bβγ. *nywe*] muri B ; nowe β ; newe γ ; merye δ. *ac*] & αβγ. *lute*] lutle α ; litle βγ.

toxicacio regis.

Þe deuel adde enuie þer to · þat he susteinede cristindom ·
& in is stepmoder herte · is woniinge he nom ·
So þat þe luþer womman · of poyson hire biþoȝte ·
concilium regis. & apoysonde þe gode mon · & to deþe him broȝte ·
Þe king þo he sey is deþ · is kniȝtes he let of sende ·
& ssewede hom alle þen wey · woder he ssolde wende ·
& ȝef hom gold & seluer · & ȝiftes riche & gode ·
& bed hom vor þe loue of god · þat hii hom vnderstode · 2610

fol. 44 b. [123] & stabeliche helde to gadere · to sauy þat lond ·
þat neuere þe luþer payens · it adde eft anhond ·
& ȝif he miȝte libbe leng · he nolde drede noȝt ·
& wanne it alles so was · þat he was to deþe ybroȝt ·
He bad þat wanne he were ded · þat me is bodi nome ·
& bured it atte hauene · þere þe paiens come · 2616

2603. *Þe*] Fore þe δ. *enuie*] envyȝe α. *þer to*] om. αβγδ. *he susteinede*] sustened was α; susteyned was βγδ.
2604. *in is*] on hisα δ. *woniinge*] wonyȝinge α; wounynge β; wonuyng γ.
2605. *þe*] þo B. *luþer*] luþere α. *womman*] wimman α; wommon B.
2606. *apoysonde*] apoysenede α; poysoned β; poysened γ; poysned δ. *mon*] king α; kynge βγδ. *deþe*] þe deþe B; þe deþ αγ.
2607. *Þe*] Þis B. *sey*] isey α; sawe γδ. *is*] þen B; þe δ. *is*] aftir his βγ. *he*] om. δ. *of sende*] asende α; sende βγ; owte sende δ.
2608. *þen*] þe Bαβγδ. *woder*] wyder B; weder α. *he*] þey δ.
2609. *seluer*] soluer B. *riche & gode*] good and riche γ.
2610. *bed*] bad Bα; prayed βγ. *hom*] om. δ.
2611. *stabeliche*] faste α; fast βγδ. *helde*] holde Bβγ; hulde α. *sauy*] saue Bβγ. *þat*] hare α; here βγ.
2612. *þe luþer payens*] þe luþer payns B; þulke payens α; þilke paynymes βγ; þylk paynmes δ. *it adde*] nadde hit α; haue hit βγ. *anhond*] on hond α; in honde βγ.
2613. *ȝif*] ȝif þat δ. *leng*] lenger Bβγδ. *nolde*] wolde hem βγ; wolde δ.
2614. *alles so*] so βγ; also δ. *was to deþe*] wes to deþe B; to þe dethe was δ.
2615. *bad*] bed B. *þat*] om. Bαβγδ. *ded*] deþ β. *me*] me schulde B.
2616. *bured*] burie B; burede α; buryed βγ; berye δ. *it atte*] yt þe B. *þere*] wer B. *paiens*] payns Bα; paynymes γ; Painms δ.

In an tumbe suiþe hey · þat hii miȝte hit ver yse ·
þat hii vor drede of þe siȝte · miȝte sone fle ·
Hardy was is herte to hom · wanne he wolde þat hii adde ·
Drede of is bodi ded · wanne hii aliue adde ·
þer was del & sorwe ynou · þo þis godemon was ded · obitus regis.
& naþeles hii ne bured him noȝt · as he him sulf bed ·
Vor hom þoȝte it nas bote an wile · ac as hii hom biþoȝte ·
In londone mid gret honour · þis bodi an erþe hii broȝte ·
Vortiger þe luþer man · þo is sone ded was · vortigernus fit rex.
Vnder veng aȝen to him · þe kinedom alas ·
Vor sone þoru is wiues red · after hengist he sende · Missio post hengist.
þat he hider to him · mid simple uolc wende ·
Vor he dradde ȝif he adde · to gret poer an honde ·
þat þer ssolde arise strif · bituene him & þe londe ·

2617. *an tumbe*] a temple B; toumbe αβγ. *suiþe*] ryȝt βγ. *hey*] heye B; heyȝe α; heiȝe β; high γ. *hii*] me α; men βγδ. *hit*] om. αβγδ. *ver*] fer αβγ; þere δ.

2618. *vor drede*] dradde αβγ; drad δ. *siȝte*] siȝete α. *miȝte sone*] & sone myte α; and soone myȝt β; & sone myght γδ.

2619. *is herte*] he αβγδ.

2620. *aliue adde*] o liue hym dradde B; him alyue dradde αβ; him on lyue dradde γ; aliue him dradde δ.

2621. *del*] deol B; dul α; doil β; doile γ (& passim). *þo*] when βγ. *godemon*] king α; kynge βγδ.

2622. *&*] Ac Bαδ; But βγ. *naþeles*] noþeles B. *ne*] om. δ. *bured*] burede α; buriede B; buryed βγ; beryed δ. *him sulf bed*] ere hem bede δ.

2623. *hom þoȝte*] om. αβγδ. *nas*] was βγδ. *an wile*] a wille B; o gret wil α; of gret wille βγ. *ac*] om. αβγ. *hii*] hee B.

2624. *gret*] om. B. *þis*] þat αβγ. *bodi*] bedi B. *an*] on α; in βγ. *erþe*] yerthe γ. *hii*] om. B.

2625. *þe*] this γ. *man*] swike αβγ.

2626. *Vnder veng*] Vnder fong B; Vnderfeng α; Vnderfonge βγ. *aȝen to him*] to him ayein γ. *to him þe kinedom*] þe kyngdom to him aȝeine δ.

2628. *to him*] aȝen to him αβ; ayein to hym γ; aȝeyne to him δ. *wende*] ywende αβγ.

2629. *to gret*] so grete δ. *an*] on αβγ.

2630. *þat þer*] Bαβγ; That þere δ; þer per A.

[124] aduentus regis,

Þo hengist hurde telle · þat vortimer was ded ·
He gaderede poer ynou · & sone nom is red ·
& þre hondred þousend men · mid him yharmed he nom ·
& mid al þe atyl þer to · in to þis lond he com ·
Þo þe king & is conseil wuste · of so gret compainye ·
Hii biþo3te & dradde sore · þat it were uor tricherye ·
& naþeles he sende hom word a3en · in is felonye ·
þat in gret loue hider he com · & ne þo3te no vileinye ·
Bote uor drede of vortimer · leste he aliue were ·
Such folc wiþ him he bro3te · vor he adde of him fere · 2640
Ac wanne he nas aliue no3t · he bad þe king be hende ·
þat he mi3te mid is folc · upe is lond wende ·
Biuore him & is conseil · at a certein time & place ·
Wiþoute eni maner harme · to fondi is grace ·
& þat þe king of is men · at helde woch he wolde ·
& driue a3en ouerse · þulke þat he nolde · 2646

2632. *nom*] toke δ ; nom to β ; to γ.
2633. *þre*] thre tho γ. *him*] om. B. *yharmed*] y armod B ; þo α ; þan βγ.
2634. *& . . . þer to*] Wel yarmed & atyred ek α ; Wele yarmyd & atyred eke βγ. *atyl*] atire δ. *in to*] & to αβγδ. *he*] om. α ; þei βγ.
2635. *þe*] þis α. *conseil*] om. δ. *so*] ys B ; his αβδ ; this γ.
2636. *Hii*] Heo B ; He αβγδ. *þat it were uor*] luþere αδ ; of somme luþer βγ. See Appendix, Note P.
2637. *&*] om. αβγδ. *he sende hom word a3en*] hengist sende word α ; hengist sent worde βγ ; he sent worde δ. *in*] on δ.
2638. *gret*] om. δ. *hider he*] he hider αβγ. *ne*] no B. *ne . . . vileinye*] for no tricheri3e α ; for no trecherye βγ ; wᵗowte trecherie δ.
2639. *vortimer*] fortimer α ; ffortymer γ. *leste*] last B ; laste α. *aliue*] o liue B ; on lyue γ.
2640. *wiþ him he*] he mid him α ; he with him β.
2641. *Ac wanne*] Ac wen B ; But sithe βγ. *nas aliue*] nas o liue B ; was alyue β ; was on lyue γ ; alyue was δ. *bad*] prayede βγ.
2642. *vpe is*] vp ys B ; op on his α ; vppon his β ; vppon this γ.
2643, 2644 transposed in αβγ.
2643. *Biuore*] To fore αδ. *at a*] a B ; in αβγδ.
2644. *Wiþoute*] With B ; Withouten βγ. *harme*] arme Bα *fondi*] fonde B ; founde of δ.
2645. *þe*] þo B. *at helde*] athuld B ; athulde α ; atholde βγ. *woch*] wuche B ; whuch α ; whiche βγ.
2646. *ouerse*] ouer þe se B ; ouer þe see βγ ; oþer þe se δ.

Þe king was her of wel ypayd · & sette him a day ·
& al is owe folc · þat hii come · þe uerste day of
may ·
At ambresbury vor to speke · of þis þing som ende · fol. 45.
To atholde woch he wolle of hom · & þe oþere aȝe
sende · 2650
Þo þat folc in eyþer syde · ywar were of þat daye · fraus
In a nywe maner hengist þoȝte · þe king & is bytraye · hengist.
He het al is kniȝtes · þat mid hin þere were · [125]
Þat in is hose stilleliche · ech of hom a knif bere ·
& wanne hii his semble · among þis brutons come ·
Þat ech of hom an heyman · In conseil to him nome ·
& suiþe vaire speke wiþ him · & wanne he þanne sede ·
Nimeþ ȝour soxes · þat ȝe anon mid þe dede ·

2647. *her of*] her wyþ B; þer mid α; þer with βγ; here wᵗ δ. *ypayd*] apaied βγ; ypayed δ. *him*] þo ham α; þan hem βγ; hem þo Bδ. *a*] om. B.

2648. *al*] om. αβγδ.

2649. *At*] To αβγ. *speke*] om. B. *som ende*] an ende δ.

2650. *atholde*] holde αβγδ. *woch*] wuche B; whuche α; whyche þat δ. *wolle*] wolde Baβγδ. *oþere*] oþer B. *aȝe*] aȝen Baβ; ayein γ.

2651. *þat*] þis B. *in*] on δ. *were*] was Baβγ; om. δ. *þat*] þe Baβγδ.

2652. *In . . . maner*] ȝurne δ. *a*] o α. *þoȝte*] þouȝt Bδ. *bytraye*] to bytraye δ.

2653. *He*] And δ. *het*] hette B; heyght δ; lete βγ. *þat mid hin þere*] wᵗ him þer þat δ. *hin*] hym B; hī α; him γ.

2654. *Þat*] om. αβγδ. *is*] his α; here β; her γ. *ech . . . knif*] o long knif þat hi α; a knyf longe ynouȝ þat þei βγ; a knyfe þat he δ.

2655. *wanne*] wan B; whanne α; whan βγ. *hii . . . . brutons*] to þise Brutoñs amonge hem þat þei βγ. *his*] to þis Bα; to þys δ. *semble*] om. α. *þis*] þe αδ.

2656. *an*] on α; one βγ. *In*] to γ.

2657. *suiþe*] riȝt'βγ; ryght δ. *speke*] spake δ. *wiþ him*] him wiþ αβγδ. *wanne*] wan B; þanne α; þan β; thenne γ. *he þanne*] whanne he α; whenne he βγ; þat he δ.

2658. *Nimeþ*] Take ȝe δ. *ȝour*] eure α. *soxes*] saxes B; sexes αβγδ. *þat . . . dede*] anon mid þe dede α; anone with riȝt in dede B; anone right wyth in dede γ. *ȝe*] he B.

Drou is knif & slowe anon · al an onywar
þat hii miȝte of þe hexte men · þat lond makie bar · 2660
þis word was wel vnderstonde · so þat þo hii come ·
In eiþer side to ambresbury · þen day þat hii nome ·
& þe brutons al simpleliche · In god pays hii vnderstode ·
& hengist spac wiþ þe king · as it were uor gode ·
& þo he sei is time wel · he bigan to grede anon · 2665
Nimeþ ȝoure sexes · & is men þer wiþ Echon ·
Kipte hor longe kniues · & slowe vaste to gronde ·
So þat hii slowe four hondred · & sixti in an stounde ·
Of erles & of barons · of þe hexte þat þer were ·
Alas þe deol to þis lond · woch treson was þere · 2670
Nou ne couþe þe brutons · non engliss ywys ·
Ac þe saxons speche it was · & þoru hom ycome it is ·

2659. *Drou . . . . onywar*] That þei schulde drawe here knyfes & sle alle vnware βγ. *Drou*] Drowe α. *is knyf*] her knyves δ. *slowe*] slouȝ δ. *anon*] om. α. *al an*] al on α ; al δ. *onywar*] vnware δ.
2660. *hii*] he αβγ. *hexte*] heiȝest βγ. *þat*] þe δ. *makie*] makiȝe α ; make Bβγ ; to make δ.
2661. *wel*] om. δ. *wel vnderstonde*] vnderstonde wel βγ. *þo*] om. αβγδ.
2662. *In . . . ambresbury*] To ambresburi eyþer half α ; To Ambresbury oþere half βγ. *þen*] þo B ; þene α ; þat βγδ.
2663. *&*] om. δ. *pays*] pay as B ; pes α. *hii*] as þey δ.
2664. *spac*] spek B. *wiþ*] mid α. *as*] as þei αδ ; as þouȝ βγ.
2665. *sei*] say B ; sawȝ β ; sawe γ.
2666. *Nimeþ*] Take ȝe δ. *ȝoure*] eure α. *sexes*] saxes B. *þer wiþ*] om. αβγ. *Echon*] euerichon α ; euerechone β ; eueryehone γ.
2667. *Kipte*] Hente βγ ; Owte wᵗ δ. *vaste*] þo α ; þan βγ.
2668. *So þat hii*] & αβγ. *slowe*] slow B. *an stounde*] a stounde B o stounde α ; a litel stounde βγ.
2669. *erles*] vrles α. *& of*] of αβ ; and γ. *of þe*] þe Bδ ; & of þe αβγ. *hexte*] heiȝest βγ.
2670. *woch treson was*] & treson þat was αβγ ; suche was þo δ.
2671. *ne couþe*] couþe noght δ. *þe*] om. βγ. *engliss*] englichs α.
2672. *ycome*] come βγδ.

Hengist anon wiþ þe word · þen king hente vaste · [126]
Bi þe mantel & anon · to is fet him caste ·
So þat þis godemen were ybroȝt · mid trayson to grounde ·
Ac some þat ofscapede · mid stones þat hii founde ·
& mid staues of hegges · defended hom aboute ·
& slowe of þis luþer men · manion in þe route ·
Eldol erl of gloucestre · þat stalwarþe kniȝt was · probitas eldol.
Hente an stronge leuour · þat him com anhonde bicas ·
þo he sei is felawes · ymorþred so villiche ·
God ernest he nom to him · & sturede him hardeliche ·
He smot to gronde & liȝtliche · he ne ȝef stroc non ·
þat he ne brac heued oþer arm · oþer som oþer bon ·
He ne ȝef of is lif noȝt · is felawes to awreke ·
So þat he slou in þe place · ar is staf gonne breke ·

2673. *wiþ*] mid α. *þen*] þe Bβγ; þane α.
2674. §] om. βγ. *to*] & to βγ.
2675. *þis*] þese δ. *godemen*] folc α; folk δ; folke βγ. *were*] was αβγ. *ybroȝt*] brouȝt βγ. *trayson*] treson Bα. *to*] to þe δ.
2676. *Ac*] & αβγ. *þat*] þer αβγ. *ofscapede*] ascapede α; ascaped βγδ.
2677. *defended*] defondede B; defendede α.
2678. *slowe*] slow B. *þis*] þisse α. *manion in þe*] manye in a δ.
2679. *Eldol*] Eldol þe α; Edolf þe βγ; Cadel þe δ. *þat stalwarþe kniȝt*] þat a strong knyȝt B; staleworþe kniȝt þat α; stalworþe knyȝt þat βγ.
2680. *an*] a B. *an stronge leuour*] o leuor on his hond α; a leuere in his honde βγ. *him*] om. δ. *com an honde*] a com at honde B; com þer α; come þer βγ.
2681. *sei*] say B; isey α; sawe βγ.
2682. *sturede*] sturde B; stered β; sterryd γ. *hardeliche*] baldeliche αβ; boldeliche γδ.
2683. §] om. αβγδ. *he*] & he αβγ; for he δ. *ne*] om. δ.
2684. *heued oþer arm*] hede and arme γ. *oþer*] or δ. *oþer*] or Bδ; outher γ.
2685. *ne*] om. δ. *lif*] lyue α. *to*] for to Baβγδ. *awreke*] wreke αβγ.
2686. *þe*] that γ. *ar*] er Bβ; or γ.

fol. 45 b.

Sixtimen & tene & woundede monyon ·
& ȝute he of scapede aliue · uor hom echon ·
tormentum regis. þat luþer folc þat slou þus · þat folc mid tricherie ·
þun king hii bounde uaste ynou · þat reulich he gan crie·
capcio ciuitatis. & defoulede him mid bendes · vorte he suor is oþ ·
Al hor wille euer eft to do · nere him no so loþ ·
þo wende vorþ þis luþer folc · & nome londone ·
[127] & Euerwik · & Lincolne · al þoru þis traysone · 2694
& suþþe winchestre bisouþe · & oþer grete tounes mo ·
& robbede as hii wende · & slowe & dude muche wo · 2695*
þis were lo vre faderes · of wan we beþ suþþe ycome ·
þat wiþ such trayson · abbeþ · þis lond þus ynome ·
Vortiger vre feble king · þat lute was worþ þo ·
As he it adde of serued · ynou he adde of wo ·

2687. *monyon*] maniȝe on α.
2688. *ȝute*] ȝet B; ȝut α; ȝit βγ; ȝyt δ. *he*] om. δ. *of scapede*] ascapede α; ascaped βγδ. *echon*] euer ech on B; euerichon α; euerechone β; euerychoue γδ.
2689. *þat*] And þe B; þis α; Thise βγ; These δ. *luþer*] luthern γ. *slou*] slowe Bαγ. *þat folc . . . tricherie*] wt her fals trechorye δ.
2690. *þun*] þo B; þane α; That βγ. *ynou*] om. αβγδ. *reulich*] rewliche B; reuliche αβ; reuthfullich δ. *he gan*] biganne γ. *crie*] to crye γ.
2691. *bendes*] boundes βγ; bondes δ. *vorte*] for to B; vor to α; vn to βγ.
2692. *eft*] aftir β; om. γ. *nere him no so*] ner hym ner so B; were him not so δ; nere him no α; nere hit him neuer so βγ.
2693. *þo wende*] Thanne went γ. *&*] and anone δ. *nome londone*] londone nome anou α; londoñ toke anone βγ.
2694. *al þoru . . . traysone*] mid treson þat wa[s] idon α; with tresoñ þat was ydone βγ. *traysone*] treson B.
2695. *suþþe*] om. αβγδ. *oþer*] om. αβγδ.
2695*. *as*] euer as B. *& slowe*] slowe α; slouȝ δ. *dude*] dede βγ; ded δ. *muche*] gret Baβγ; grete δ.
2696. *þis*] þise B; þeos α; Thus δ. *were lo*] were αβγ; loo were δ. *wan*] wam B; whā α; whom β; whoom γ. *suþþe*] of B; om. αβγδ.
2697. *trayson*] om. βγ. *abbeþ*] habbeþ þus α; haueþe þus βγ. *þus*] to ham α; to hem βγδ. *inome*] nome δ.
2698. *lute*] litill γ. *was worþ*] worthe was δ.
2699. *it*] om. αβγ. *of serued*] of scrued wel Baβγ; deserued wel δ. *ynou he adde*] to lutel hadde B.

He fley in to walis · þuder he com sone · 2700 fuga vortigerni.
He esste at is conseilers · wat were best to done ·
Me radde him uor is castels · al bi nome him were ·
þat in some syker stude · an castel hulde þere ·
þere he miȝte sikerliche · wite him fram is fon · Incepcio
þe king an gode stude þer to · let seche out anon · 2705 castri.
& bigan an strange castel · of lym & of ston ·
& of quoynte vorcmen · let bringe monion ·
þo hii bigonne þis castel · al þat hii made aday ·
A morwe wanne hii come þer to · al clene adoune it lay · 2709
No betere sped hii nadde · nere þe worc no so strong · [128]
þe king esste at enchantors · war on it were ylong ·
þe enchantors sede · þat me a child soȝte · Incantatores.
þat were biȝete wiþoute fader · þat me it þuder broȝte ·

2700. *fley*] flow B ; flowe βγ. *þuder*] þeoder α.
2701. *He*] & αβ. *esste at*] ascode of B ; axede of α ; asked of βδ. *were*] was Bβ.
2702. *al*] þat alle δ. *bi nome him*] hym bi nome B. *him*] om. αβ.
2703. *þat*] þat he Bδ. *an*] a B ; o αγ ; sum δ. *hulde þere*] bulde þere B ; lete arere α ; lete rere β ; schulde arere δ.
2704. *þere*] þat Bδ ; þar α ; Where β. *wite*] witeiȝe α ; kepe βδ.
2705. *an*] a B ; one αβ ; o δ. *let*] he lete δ. *out*] om. δ.
2706. *bigan . . . castel*] o castel þoute bulde α ; o Castel þouȝt to belde β. *an*] a B. *strange*] strong B ; stronge δ. *of lym*] y made of lyme δ. *& of*] & δ.
2707. *of quoynte*] a slyȝe δ. *vorcmen*] werkmen Bα ; werkemen β ; werkman δ. *let bringe*] let hym brynge B. *monion*] maniȝe on α.
2708. *made*] rerde α ; rerede β.
2709. *A morwe*] *Omorwe* B ; Amorewe α. *wanne*] wen B. *adoune*] þer downe B.
2710. *nadde*] om. B ; nade α ; hadde β. *nere þe worc*] were hit ymade δ. *nere*] were β. *þe*] þat B. *no*] ner B ; neuer βδ.
2711. *þe kinge esste*] Thanne askyd þe kynge β. *esste*] ascode B ; aschte αδ. *at*] at is α ; at his β ; of his δ. *enchantors*] enchanteors α. *war on*] whar on α ; where of β. *were*] was B. *ylong*] longe β.
2712. *soȝte*] out soute α ; oute souȝt β ; ofte soughte γ ; owte sought δ.
2713. *were*] was γδ. *biȝete*] y gete B ; biȝute α. *þat*] & þat Bαβδ. *it*] him β. *it þuder*] þuder hit α.

& slowe it & mid þe blod · bi sprengde wel hor ston ·
& hor morter & it ssolde · stonde þenne anon · 2715
Hom þo3te it was vuel to do · ac þei hii ne bileuede
it no3t ·
þat in many a contreye · a such child has yso3t ·
Inuencio Merlin. So þat some þe messagers · to kermerdin come ·
& hou children biuore þe 3ate · pleyde hii toke gome ·
þo sede on to an oþer · merlin · wat is þe · 2720
þou faderlese ssrewe · wy misdostou me ·
Vor icham of kinges icome · & þou nart no3t worþ a fille ·
Vor þou naddest neuere nanne fader · þeruore hold þe
stille ·
fol. 46. þo þe messagers hurde þis · hii astunte þere ·
& esste at men aboute · wat þe child were · 2725
Me sede þat he ne bod neuere fader · þat me mi3te
vnder stonde ·
& is moder an kinges do3ter · was of þulke londe ·

2714. *it*] him βδ. þe] hys γδ. *bi sprengde*] bi sprenge Bαβ.
2715. *hor*] om. δ.
2716. *ruel*] euel B. *to do*] ydo B; for to so do δ. *þei hii*] heo B; þei α; þey δ. *ne bileuede*] bileuede B; byleft δ; ne let α; ne lete β.
2717. *many*] manie α. *a*] om. αβ; a ferre δ. *a such*] sueh a B; o swich α; of whiche β; the whiehe γ; suehe a δ. *child*] om. γ. *nas*] was αβδ.
2718. *some*] some of γδ; somme of β. *messagers*] messingeres B. *kermerdin*] kaermerdin α; kaermerdyn β.
2719. *pleyde*] pleyede B. *hii*] as þey δ; he B.
2720. *an oþer*] on oþer α.
2721. *misdostou*] mis dest þou α; mysdide þou β.
2722. *nart no3t*] art noght δ; art not β. *worþ*] wroþ α. *a fille*] o ville αβδ.
2723. *naddest*] haddest βδ; haddist γ. *neuere*] ner B; neuer α; om. δ. *nanne*] no Bδ; om. αβ.
2724. *þo þe*] þo þis α; Whenne þis β. *astunte*] astynte Bβ; astynten δ.
2725. *esste*] askede Bβ; axede α; asked γ. *at*] of αβδ. *þe*] þat Bδ.
2726. *Me . . . fader*] He ne bod neuer fader heo seyde B. *þat*] om. αβ. *he ne bod*] hit nadde α; he hadde β; hit had δ.
2727. *&*] Ac αδ; But β. *an*] a Bδ; om. αβδ. *þulke*] þulke sulue α; þilke self β; þylk selue δ.

& wonede at seinte petres · In an nonnerie þere · [129]
þo þe messagers hurde þis · Ioyuol ynou hii were ·
To þe baylif of þe toun · hasteliche hii wende · 2730
þat hii þe moder & þe sone · to þe king sende ·
þo hii wuste wat hii were · hi ne dorste wiþ segge Merlinus ductus Regi.
noȝt ·
So þat þe moder & þe sone · to þe king were ybroȝt ·
þe king bad þe womman to segge soþ · & uor no þing
lete ·
þat heo ne sede in soþnesse · wo þat child biȝete · 2735
Louerd king quaþ þis oþer · to soþe · ich segge þe · Responsio matris.
þat neuere mon ney me ne com · þat it biȝete on me ·
Ac of one þinge ichot · wanne ich ofte was ·
In chambre mid mine felawes · þer com to me bi cas ·
A suiþe vair man mid alle · & bi clupte me wel softe ·
& semblant made vair ynou · & custe me wel ofte · 2741

2728. *petres*] Petrus β. *an*] a B ; o αβδ. *nonnerie*] nonneriȝe α Nunrye γ.
2730. *baylif*] baylys B. *wende*] wente & bisouȝt β.
2731–2733. *to þe king . . . sone*] omitted in β.
2731. *hii*] þei β ; he Bδ. *king*] kinge α.
2732. *hii*] me Bα ; men δ. *wuste*] wiste Bα ; wist δ. *hi ne*] me ne Bα ; men δ. *dorste*] dorst δ. *noȝt*] it noȝt B.
2733. *to þe king were*] were to þe kinge αβ. *to*] to fore δ. *ybroȝt*] brouȝt β.
2734. *þe king*] He δ. *womman*] wommon B ; wimman α. *to*] om. Bαβδ. *soþ*] þe sothe δ. *& uor no þing*] þat heo noþing B ; for noþing þat heo (sche β ; she γ) αβγ ; þat sche noght ne δ. *lete*] lette δ.
2735. *heo*] he B. *ne sede*] schulde say β. *in*] þe δ. *wo*] ho B ; who α. *þat*] þe αβ.
2736. *Louerd*] My lord B ; Mi louerd α ; My lorde βγδ. *þis oþer*] þe moder α ; þe modir βδ. *to soþe*] to þe soþe B ; nouþe α ; nowe β ; now δ. *segge*] segge it Bδ ; segge hit α ; scy hit β.
2737. *mon*] man α. *ne*] om. Bαβδ. *biȝete*] biȝat α.
2738. *Ac*] But β (& passim). *one þinge*] o þing B. *ichot*] ich wot Bα ; I wote β. *wanne*] wan B. *ofte*] often γ.
2739. *mine*] my Bβ.
2740. *A*] And B ; O α. *suiþe*] riȝt β. *mid alle*] with alle B ; me þouȝte α ; me þouȝt β. *bi clupte*] bi clepid β. *me*] om. B. *wel*] ful β. *softe*] ofte δ.
2741. *made*] made me αβ. *wel*] riȝt β. *ofte*] softe δ.

Þanne wende he vorþ as in ssade · inuste hou ne ware ·
Þo he adde ysywed me · longe in þisse fare ·
[130] Attelaste in fourme of man · ofte he lay by me ·
Ac oþermon neuere non · to soþe ich segge þe · 2745
Dictum clericorum de generacione Merlini. Þo þe king hurde þis · gret wonder him þo3te þere ·
He esste at is clerkes · were it to leue were ·
Þe clerkes sede þat it is · in philosofie yfounde ·
Þat þer beþ in þe eyr an hey · ver fram þe grounde ·
As a maner gostes · wi3tes as it be · 2750
& me may 3em ofte an erþe · in wilde studes yse ·
& ofte in mannes forme · wommen hii comeþ to ·
& ofte in wimmen fourme · hii comeþ to men al so ·
Þat men clupeþ eluene · & parauenture in þis manere ·
On of hom in þis womman · bi3et þis child here ·
dictum Merliny. Þo Merlin adde al þis yhurd · to þe king he wende nede · 2756
Sire king wi lete 3e mi moder · & me biuore þe lede ·

2742. *Þanne wende he*] And wende α ; And went βδ. *as in ssade*] as o schade α ; a schade β ; as a schade δ. *inuste*] I ne wiste β. *ne*] ny B.
2743. *þisse*] Aα ; þis Bβ ; thylk δ.
2744. *in fourme of man*] in manus forme δ.
2745. *to*] for αβγ ; þe δ. *ich segge*] y segge it B.
2746. *him þo3te*] he þou3te B ; he had δ.
2747. *csste*] asched B ; axede α ; asked β. *were*] wer B ; weþer α ; wheþer β ; wheþere δ.
2748. *is*] was αβδ.
2749. *eyr*] heir α. *an hey*] on hei3e β ; aboue γ. *fram*] fro B.
2750. *as*] as þei α ; as þou3 β. *it*] þey δ.
2751. *me*] om. β. *3em*] hem Bδ ; ham α ; om. β. *an*] on B ; in αβδ. *erþe*] yerthe γ. *in*] hem in β. *yse*] se β.
2752. *mannes*] monnes B. *wommen*] wymmen B ; wimmen α. *comeþ*] come γ.
2753. *wimmen*] wimmane α ; wommannes β ; wommanys γ ; wommens δ. *hii . . . men*] to men þey comeþe δ. *comeþ*] come γ.
2754. *clupeþ*] clepieþ α ; callip β. *eluene*] elues β. *parauenture*] perantre B. *þis*] þisse α.
2755. *in*] on δ. *þis womman*] þisse womman α. *bi3et*] bi3at αβ.
2756. *yhurd*] harde β ; herde δ. *wende nede*] sede Bδ ; wende & sede α ; went & sede β.
2757. *Sire king*] om. δ. *lete*] dudest B. *3e*] þou Baβδ ; ye γ *lede*] be leyde γ.

Min enchantors quaþ þe king · me abbeþ þer to yrad ·
þat a child þat nadde neuere fader · biuore me were ylad·
& þat þe worc mid is blode · þat we abbeþ an honde ·
Bi sprengde þat ualþ al adoun · & þanne it ssolde stonde ·
Let þine chantors quaþ merlin · biuore me sone bringe · fol. 46 b.
& icholle prouy biuore þe · þat hii telleþ al lesinge ·
þes enchantors were ybroȝt · sone biuore þe kinge ·
Wat segge ȝe quaþ merlin · of þis nywe þinge · 2765
Radde ȝe þat me by sprengd · þat morter mid my blod ·
Here me ssal sone yse · þat ȝe ne conne no god ·
Seggeþ me ȝif ȝe conne · wat is binuþe þe gronde · [131]
þat makeþ þat þe fondement · ne stont none stounde ·
þe oþer ne couþe ansuerie noȝt · as it is iwrite · 2770 fossacio.
Louerd king quaþ merlyn · ȝif þou wolt þat soþe ywite ·

2758. *Min*] My B. *enchantors*] enchanteors α. *me abbeþ*] haþ me β. *yrad*] radde β.

2759. *a*] o α. *nadde neuere*] nadde no B; nadde nanne α; hadde no βγ; had no δ. *biuore*] to fore αβ. *biuore . . . ylad*] þat were to fore me ladde δ.

2760. *þat*] om. β. *þe*] om. αδ. *worc*] werk Bα. *blode*] blod Bα. *abbeþ*] haueþ β. *an*] on Bαβ.

2761. *Bi sprengde*] Be sprenged B; Me sprengde α; Men schulde sprencle β; Men sprenged δ. *ualþ*] falleþ Bαβδ. *al*] om. Bαβδ. *adoun*] doñ β; doune γ. *& þanne it ssolde*] hit schold after δ.

2762. *Let*] Lat B; Leteþ αβ. *þine*] þe αβδ. *chantors*] enchantors B; enchanteours α; enchanntours βδ. *biuore me sone*] sone bi fore me Bαδ; soone by fore me β.

2763. *icholle*] ich wol B; ich wole α; I wole β; I γ; I wil δ. *prouy*] preue B; proue β. *telleþ*] alle telliþ β; telle alle γ; seye δ. *al*] a β.

2764. *þes*] þis Bα. *sone*] þer αβ; anone δ.

2765. omitted in β. *Wat*] Wad B. *ȝe*] ȝe now δ. *of þis*] of þisse α; by þys δ.

2766. *me by sprengd*] me by sprengede B; me sprengde αδ; men sprengen β. *þat morter*] þys work δ.

2767. *me ssal*] shal men γ. *ȝe*] om. B. *ne*] om. βδ. *no*] ful litel δ.

2768. *Seggeþ*] Seiþ β; Seythe γ. *ȝif*] ȝef þat B.

2769. *makeþ*] makyeþ α. *þat*] om. αβ. *þe*] þo B. *ne stont none*] no stond none B; ne stondeþ none α; þat hit stondeþ no β; maye stonde no δ.

2770. *þe oþer ne*] þei ne Bβ; Hi ne α; They δ. *ansuerie noȝt*] onswere noȝt B; nout onswerie α; nouȝt answere βγ; answere him noght δ.

2771. *wolt þat soþe*] wilt þe soþe B; wilt þe soþ β; the sothe wol γ. *þat*] þe δ. *ywite*] wyte Bβ.

Let delue vnder þe foundement · & me ssal bineþe finde ·
A water pol þat aþ ymad · þat þe wore is þus bihinde ·
Me dalf bineþe & founde · þat water · as merlin adde
ysed·
Wat segge ȝe maistres quaþ merlin · þat ȝeue þan
colde red · 2775
To binime my blod & mi lif · wat is bineþe þere ·
þe maistres sete stille ynou · riȝt as hii doumbe were ·
Dracones. Doþ out þis water quaþ merlin · & wanne it is
aweye ·
ȝe ssolleþ ȝute bineþe finde · holwe stones tweye ·
& in eiþer a dragon · þer inne sleþe vaste · 2780
Me let sone out of þis pol · þat water al clene caste ·
Hii founde al as he adde ysed · men wondrede ynou ·
& þoȝte þat is manhede · to godhede drou ·
As þis king vortiger · & þis men toke gome ·
Tueye grete dragons · out of þis stones come ·

2772. *Let*] Lat B. *& . . . finde*] seue fet & þou schalt finde α; seuene fote & þou schalt fynde β; seuen fete & þou schalt fynde δ. *me ssal*] þou schalt B.
2773. *A*] O α. *þe*] þis Bαβ; þy δ. *þus*] om. B; þys δ.
2774. *Me*] And men δ. *founde*] fond B. *þat*] þe B; om. αβ. *ysed*] sede δ.
2775. *maistres*] om. αβ. *ȝeue*] ȝeueþe δ. *þan colde*] þat cole B; þe cole α; þe lewed β; the lewde γ; þe kynge to δ.
2776. *my*] om. B. *þere*] now þere Bδ.
2777. *sete*] satte β. *riȝt*] om. αβ.
2778. *Doþ*] Do δ. *þis*] þat αβ.
2779. *ssolleþ ȝute bineþe*] schul bi neþe ȝet B; scholle bineþe α; schulde bynebe β; schal bynethe γ. *ssolleþ*] schul δ. *finde*] yfynde B.
2780. *eiþer*] eyþere of hem δ. *a*] o αβ. *sleþe*] slepiþ β; slepynge δ.
2781. *Me*] Men β. *þis*] þe δ. *þat*] þe Bβ; al þe δ. *al*] om. B; owte δ.
2782. *Hii*] And B. *al*] om. B. *Hii . . . ysed*] & al so he seide hi founde α; And as he seyde þei founde β; And alle as he sede þey founde δ. *wondrede*] wondred Bβ; wondred fast γ.
2783. *godhede*] godhed B; wisdome þo α; wisdome þan β.
2784. *king*] om. B. *& þis*] & his α; wt hys δ. *men*] folk B; folc α; folke β. *toke*] token B.
2785. *Tueye*] Twei B; Two βδ.

Þe on was red þe oþer wyt · hii gonne to fiȝte vaste · pugna.
Strong batale & þat fur · out of þe mouþ caste ·
So þat þe wite was aboue · as al þat fole ysey ·
& Drof þen rede al abac · out of þe putte ney ·
Þe rede as vor sorinesse · bi turnde him attenende ·
& asaylede þen wite · & made him abac wende · 2791
As þe dragons foȝte þus · þe king het merlin þere ·
Vor to segge ȝif he couþe · wat þe signe were · prophetia.
Merlin bigan to wepe þo · & bigan is prophecie · [132]
A wey he sede þe rede dragon · uor is ende biginþ to Signacio.
hye · 2795
& þe wite dragon ssal · in to is holes wende ·
Þat bitokneþ þe saxons · þat þou lete after sende ·
Þe rede bitokneþ þe brutons · & ȝoure kunde þat is ·
Þat þe saxons ssolde ȝut ouercome · & bi nime hor
lond ywis ·
Grete wateres worþen ȝut · red of mannes blode · 2800 fol. 47.
Cristendom worþ icast adoun · & chirchen þat er
stode · prophetia.

2786. *Þe*] *Þat* Bαβδ. *red . . . wyt*] whyt . . . red α; white . . . rede βγ; whyte . . . rede δ. *Þe oþer*] þat oþer αβ. *hii*] þo B. *to*] om. αβ.
2787. *batale*] bataile made α; bataile þei made βδ. *Þat*] þe B; om. αβδ. *fur*] fuyr Bαδ; fyre β. *Þe mouþ*] here mouþes αβ; her mouþes δ.
2788. *aboue*] al aboue αβ; al boue γ. *al*] om. Bαβδ. *Þat*] þe B.
2789. *þen*] þe Bδ; þane α; þat β. *al*] om. αβδ. *putte*] put B; puite α.
2790. *sorinesse*] soþenes δ. *attenende*] at þan ende α; at þe ende β.
2791. *þen*] þe B; þane α; þan þe βγ.
2792. *As þe*] As þis B; Ase þis α; As thise γ; Thus δ. *foȝte*] fouȝten δ. *het*] hette B; bad βγ.
2793. *Vor to*] Forte B; To αβδ. *þe signe*] þe tokonyng B; tokninge hit α; tokennynge hit β; tokenynge þat δ.
2794. *bigan*] gan B. *to wepe þo*] þan to wepe β.
2795. *ende*] time αβ. *biginþ*] gynneþ B; bigynneþ β.
2798. *þe brutons*] brutons αβδ. *ȝoure*] oure αβδ.
2799. *þe*] om. δ. *ssolde*] schulleþ B; scholle α; schal β; schul δ. *ȝut*] om. δ. *bi nime hor lond*] here londe wynne B; here lond binime α; here londe bynyme β.
2800. *worþen*] worþeþ Bα; schal wexe β. *ȝut*] om. β. *of*] al of β.
2801. *icast*] caste α; cast β. *chirchen*] chirchene α; chirches β.

Ac ȝute ssolleþ þe brutons · som tyme aȝen stonde ·
Vor þe bor of cornewaile · ssal helpe þis londe ·
& þe saxons newen · vnder is fet to trede · 2804
Mani yles winne he ssal · lond & oþer stude ·
Louerd he worþ of france · rome ssal is sturnede ·
Douty & quaky þeruore · ac is lif worþ in drede ·
Þat folc ssal euere speke of him · and is noble dede ·
Worþ to hom a suete mete · þat it conne arede ·
Sixe þat comeþ after him · ssolleþ holde þe seignorie ·
Ac after hom þer ssal arise · a worm of germanye ·
& þe se wolf him ssal bringe vp · & þanne þe religion ·
& holi chirche worþ ef sone · ybroȝt al adoun ·
Change worþ of bissopriches · & þe digne sege iwis ·
Worþ ybroȝt to kaunterbury · þat at londone nou is ·
[133] Exposicio prophetie. Al þis biuel afterward · as ȝe ssolleþ ihure ·
þe cornwelisse bor · of wan he spek · þat was þe king arþure · 2816

2802. *ssolleþ*] schul Bβ; scholle α. *som*] at some α; at somme β.
2803. *þis*] þisse α.
2804. *newen*] hedes B; nekken α; nekkes β; nekkys δ. *is*] om. B. *to*] om. Bδ.
2806. *worþ*] schal be β. *rome*] & rome B; and Rome δ. *sturnede*] sturnde A; sturnhede Bαδ; sternehede β; sturnehede δ.
2807. *Douty & quaky*] Doute & quake Bβ. *lif*] endyng B; endinge α; endynge βδ. *worþ*] schal beβ.
2808. *and*] and of αβ.
2809. *Worþ*] Hit worþ α; Hit worthe δ; Hit schal be β. *hom*] hym B; ham α; hem βδ. *a*] om. δ. *arede*] rede αβδ.
2810. *Sixe*] Sithe β. *ssolleþ holde*] scholle habbe α; schul haue β.
2811. *Ac*] And δ. *þer*] om. Bδ. *a worm*] a worre αβ; werre in þe lond δ.
2812. *& þe*] þe αβδ. *þe religion*] religion Bαβδ.
2812*. *worþ ef sone*] eftsone worþ B; eft sones schal be β; sone efte worthe δ. *ybroȝt al*] al ibrouȝt αβ; alle ybroght δ.
2813. *worþ*] þer worþ α; þer schal be β. *& *] & of β. *sege*] se α; see β.
2814. *Worþ ybroȝt*] Schal be brouȝt β. *þat at londone*] at Londoñ þat δ.
2815. *ssolleþ*] schul Bβδ; schulle α; shal γ. *ihure*] here aftir hure β; here δ.
2816. *þe cornwelisse bor*] þo cornewailes bor B; Fore þe Cornyssche bere δ. *wan he spek*] wam he spak B; wham he spac α; whom we spake β. *þat*] om. αβδ. *þe*] om. Bδ.

Þat so nobliche huld vp þis lond · & is fon ouercom ·
& þoru is nobleye wan · mani a kinedom ·
Of þe propheeye of merlin · we ne mowe telle namore ·
Vor it is so derc to simplemen · bote me were þe bet in lore · 2820
Gret wonder adde al þat folc · of wisdom þat he sede · predicciо de morte regis.
Of þing þat to comene was · & of is ȝonghede ·
Þe king bed þo merlin · þat he him tolde an dede ·
In wat deþ he ssolde deye · & merlin him þis sede ·
Constantines sones fur · fle ȝif þou miȝt · 2825
Vor hii ȝarkeþ hor ssipes · toward þis lond riȝt ·
Hii bileueþ þe lond of armore · þat þe lasse brutayne is ·
Hor seiles hii spredeþ in þe se · & hider hii comeþ iwis ·
Þe saxons hii willeþ asayly · & to grounde bringe ·
Ac hii wolleþ þe in þin owe tour · sle atte biginninge · 2830
Þoru þi trayson luþermen · hor fader slowe ·
& þoru þi trayson saxons · in to þis lond þou drowe ·

2817. *nobliche*] wel Bβδ. *huld*] held α; helde βδ; help γ. *þis lond*] engelond α; englonde β. *fon*] foos δ.
2818. ȝ] Þat B. *is*] om. δ. *a*] o α; a grete δ.
2819. *þe*] om. Bβγ. *we ne mowe*] ne mai ich α; ne may I β; ne maye I δ. *namore*] no more Bαβ; more δ.
2820. *Vor*] om. αβδ. *is*] om. B. *me*] men β. *were*] beo α; be β. *bet*] better β.
2821. *al*] om. B. *þat*] om. δ. *of*] of þe Bαβδ. *sede*] gan rede δ.
2822. *comene*] come Bβδ. *is*] this γ.
2823. *bed*] bad α. *þo*] that γ. *him tolde*] him schulde telle δ; shulde him γ. *an*] o αγδ.
2824. *In*] On αβδ. *him þis*] þis hym B; him þus β; thus him γ; to him δ.
2825. *fur*] fuir αδ; fyre β. *fle*] fle nou α; fle þou β.
2826. ȝ*arkeþ*] arayeth δ. *þis*] þi B.
2827. *bileueþ*] bileuet α; bileued γ. *þe*] þat Bαβ. *lond*] london γ. *þe*] þo B.
2828. *hii*] om. αβδ. *hii*] om. B. *comeþ*] come β.
2829. *willeþ*] wolleþ α; wolleþe δ. *asayly*] asaile B; assaile β. *to*] to þe δ.
2830. *Ac*] & αβ. *hii wolleþ þe*] heo wolle þe B; wolleþ α; wolle β. *sle*] sle þee β.
2831. *þi*] þin α. *hor*] heor B. *fader*] fadres foullych δ. *slowe*] þou slowe B; vileliche slowe α; villiliche slouȝ β.

Þou bede hom uor to helpe þe · ac to þin wo · hii beþ icome ·
Tweye sorwes beþ þe vpon · & þe ne worþ noþer bi nome ·
[134] Vor þe saxons destruyes · þi lond in þe on ende ·
þe tueye breþeren in þe on half · vpe þi lond wole wende · 2836
fol. 47 b. To awreke on þe hor fader deþ · þe ne tit no peys ·
Vor hii wolleþ tomorwe ariue · at te hauene of toteneys ·
& wanne hengist is aslawe · aureli worþ king ·
Pays he wole bringe aȝen · & chirchen þoru alle þing ·
Apoysoned he worþ atte laste · & after him worþ ido ·
His broþer in þe kinedom · þat apoisond worþ al so ·
So gret trayson worþ among hom · þat after þe ssolle come · 2843
Ac þe cornwaillisse bor · hom ssal chasti some ·

2833. *bede*] prayed β. *uor*] om. αβγ. *ac*] Bδ; at Λ; & αβ. *þin*] þi α. *beþ icome*] ben come δ.
2834. *Tweye sorwes beþ þe*] Sorewes þe worþe tweiȝe α; Sorowes schal be two þer β; Sorowes þe worthe tweyn δ. *beþ þe*] þe beþ B. *& þe . . . . noþer*] noþer ne worþ þe α; nouþer ne schal þe β; & þe worthe noþer δ. *noþer*] nowþer B. *bi nome*] benome δ.
2835. *þe*] om. αβ. *destruyes*] destruyeþ B; destruyȝeþ α; destrueþ β; distruyth δ. *þi*] þis αβ. *in þe*] in to þo B; in þat αβδ.
2836. *þe on*] þe oþer B; þat oþer αβ; þe oþere δ. *wole*] wol B; wolleþ α.
2837. *awreke*] awerke α; awreken δ. *on þe*] ham of α; hem of β; om. δ. *hor*] heor B. *fader*] faderis β; faders γ. *þe*] & þe α; & þee β. *ne tit*] ne tyd B; ne tideþ αβ; tytte haue δ.
2838. *hii wolleþ tomorwe*] to morewe hi wolleþ α; to morowe þei wollen β; to morowñ þey wil δ. *at te*] at þe αβ. *hauene*] haue B; hafne α.
2839. *is aslawe*] worth yslawe δ. *worþ*] schal be βδ.
2840. *he wole*] hi wolleþ α. *chirchen*] churches γ.
2841. *worþ*] schal be β. *laste*] ende B. *worþ ido*] an haste B; schal be do β.
2842. *in þe*] schal haue þe B; on his α; in his βδ. *worþ*] schal be β. *al so*] atte laste B.
2843. *So*] om. αβδ. *worþ*] schal be β. *ssolle*] wil δ.
2844. *cornwaillisse*] cornewailes B; Cornysche δ. *chasti*] chaste B; chastise β.

Avreli & vter · þe tueye breþern corteys ·
Wiþ gret poer amorwe · ariued at totteneys · aduentus aureli & vter.
Þo þe tidinge sprong · þat hii come attelaste ·
Þe brutons þat were helples · aboute hom drowe vaste · aduentus brutonensium.
Þat were to sprad her & þer · hii were þo glad inou ·
Þat folc also of holi chirche · aboute hom vaste drou ·
Þere hii made aureli king · & omage him dude echon · aurelius fit rex.
& bede þat hii moste · vpe þe saxons wende anon ·
Ac þe king aurely · þer aȝen gan speke ·
Vor he þoȝte on vortiger · is fader verst awreke ·
Vor is herte was so gret · uor is fader deþe þere · [135]
Þat he ne miȝte glad be · ar he awreke were ·
Vortiger was iflowe · vor drede of him ywis ·
To an castel in irchenveld · in þe est ende of walis · aurelius. vadit ad vortigernum.
Aboue þe water of weye · vpan hul an hey ·
Þe king aureli þuder com · & þun castel isey ·
To eldol erl of gloucestre · he spec in þis manere · Rex consulit comitem gloucestrie.
Sire noble erl nim god ȝeme · of þis castel here ·

2846. *Wiþ*] Mid α. *amorwe ariued*] aryuede on þe morow δ. *ariued*] ariuede Bα.
2847. Þo *þe tidinge*] Whenne tiþinges β. *come*] comen B.
2848. *helples*] Bαβγ; helpes A. *aboute hom drowe*] come aboute hem B. *drowe*] drowen δ.
2849. *to sprad*] y spradde δ.
2850. Þat *folc also*] & þat folc α; And þe folke β; And þat folke δ. *holi*] holiȝe α. *aboute hem vaste*] fast abowte hem δ.
2852. &] Tho δ. *bede*] prayed β; bede þey δ. *moste*] myȝt β. *þe*] om. α.
2853. *Ac*] & αβ.
2854. *on*] in αβ. *vortiger*] Fortiger β. *awreke*] to awreke δ.
2855. *herte*] hurte α (& passim). *fader*] fadres β; faders γ.
2856. *ar*] or γ.
2857. *was*] ys B. *drede*] fere δ.
2858. *an*] one αβ. *irchenveld*] irchinefeld α; yrchynfelde β.
2859. *weye*] wythe γ. *vpan*] op on α; vpon an βδ. *an hey*] on hey β.
2860. *þe*] Þo α; Tho δ. *þun*] þat Bδ; om. α; þe β. *isey*] seye δ.
2861. *eldol erl*] eldolf erl B; Eldolf þe Erle β; Edolf þe Erle γ. *spec in*] spae on α; spake in β; spake on γ.
2862. *noble*] om. δ. *nim*] take δ. *nim god ȝeme*] nim non ȝeme α; myn owen eme β.

Were he mowe þe luþer vortiger · witie fram þe deþe ·
þat ich in is Ineward · mid suerd make a sseþe ·
þat is alre manne worst · þat ich euere ne sey mid eye · 2865
þe deþ ne miȝte be to luþer · þat he ssolde Inne deye ·
Vor mi fader constantin · verst he bitraide amis ·
þat sauede him & al þat lond · fram þe picars ywys ·
Suþþe mi broþer constance · he broȝte to kinge ·
Vor he him wolde bitraye & to deþe bringe · 2870
[136] & suþþe þoru is tricherie · þo he adde þis lond an honde ·
He mengde þe luþer paiens · among ȝou in þis londe ·
Vor to holde me & mi broþer · out of oure eritage ·
Ac al vpe is owe heued · ybroȝt is is outrage ·
fol. 48. Vor þo þe luþer saxons · vnder ȝete is luþer dede ·
Hii binome him is kinedom · & þat is a riȝtuol dede ·

2863. *Were he*] Wheþer he α ; Wheþer hit βδ. *þe*] om. αβγδ. *luþer*] om. αβ. *vortiger*] fortiger B. *witie*] witiȝe α ; kepe βδ. *fram*] fro B.

2864. *in*] of αβδ. *mid suerd*] my swerd B ; to mi swerd α ; to my swerde βδ. *make a*] Aγ ; ne make a Bδ ; ne makiȝe α ; make β.

2865. *is alre manne*] ys aller mon B ; ich al þe manne A ; is of alle manne α ; is of alle men β ; ys man alre δ. *ich euere ne sey*] me euer sey B ; me euere isey α ; euer man yseiȝ (sec γ) βγ ; euere man sawe δ.

2866. *be to luþer*] to luþer beo (be βγ) αβγ. *be*] om. δ. *Inne deye*] on dye δ.

2867. *Vor*] For Bαβ ; Fore δ ; þoru A.

2868. *þat*] the γ. *picars*] picards α ; Picardis β.

2869. *Suþþe*] And seth δ. *broȝte*] broȝte hym B.

2870. *him wolde*] wolde hym Bδ ; wolde him αβ. *&*] and eke δ.

2871. *suþþe*] þen δ. *an*] on αβ.

2872. *mengde*] mengede B ; mengyd β ; menge α. *in*] on αβ ; in al δ.

2873. *Vor*] om. αβδ. *mi*] myn B. *out of oure*] owñ δ.

2874. *al vpe is owe heued*] oure lord haþ vp ys heued B ; oure lorde haþe vpon his owñ hede δ. *vpe*] op on α ; apon β ; vppon γ. *ybroȝt*] schal falle αβ. *is is*] is A ; ys owne B ; his owe α ; his owen β ; his δ.

2875. *þo*] om. Bαβ. *vnder ȝete*] vnder ȝede β ; vnderyede γ ; vnderstood δ.

2876. *is a*] was a B ; was αβδ. *riȝtuol*] riȝuol A ; ryȝtful Bβ ; riȝtfol α ; ryghtful δ.

Ac of one þinge ichabbe deol · þat þis payns þat luþer beþ ·
þat he broȝte verst to londe · as ȝe alle yseþ ·
þe noblemen of þis lond · þus to ssame broȝte ·
& þis lond þat was so riche · wastede al to noȝte ·
& holi chirche & cristendom · abbeþ ibroȝt to gronde ·
Fram þen on se to þen oþer · alas þulke stounde ·
Nouþe kundemen of þis lond · cuþeþ ȝoure manhede ·
& awrekeþ ȝou of þis luþermen · of wan com þis wrechede ·
& suþþe turne we oure hond · vpe ur oþer fon ·
& deliueri we þis lond · of þe luþermen echon ·
þis folc mid gode herte · þen castel asaylede · Insultacio castri.
Ac vor þe castel was so strong · hor wille þo failede ·
Wiþ quointise hii caste fur · & barnde þe castel wiþinne · [137] Combustio castri & vortigerni.
& þe king vortiger was · ybarnd to doust wiþinne ·

2877. *of one . . . . deol*] o þinge I haue doil of β. *one*] o B. *þis*] om. αβδ. *payns*] payens α; paynyms β; painems δ. *beþ*] ben β.
2878. *londe*] þis londe β. *alle*] alle wel β. *yseþ*] yseen β.
2879. *of*] þat of α. *þus*] þat þus β. *broȝte*] þei brouȝt β; þey brouȝt δ.
2880. *so*] om. B.
2881. *&*] And al B. *holi*] holiȝe α. *abbeþ*] habbet α; haþ β; þey haue δ. *ibroȝt*] broght δ.
2882. *þen on*] þat o B; þe one αβ. *þen*] þat B; þan α; þe β. *þulke*] for þulke α; for þilke β; fore þylk δ.
2883. *Nouþe*] Now ȝe B; Nou ȝe α; Nowe þe β. *cuþeþ*] kythe β; kepeth δ. *ȝoure*] eure α. *manhede*] monhede B.
2884. *awrekeþ*] awreke βδ. *þis*] þisse α. *luþermen*] luþere man δ. *of wan*] þoru wam B; of wham α; of whom β; of whoom γ; þrouȝ whom δ. *þis*] al þis δ. *wrechede*] wrechedhede B; wrechidhede γ.
2885. *vpe*] op α; vpon β; vppon γ. *ur*] oure Bγ; cure α.
2886. *deliueri we*] delyuere B; delyuere we β. *of þe*] of þese δ.
2887. *þen castel*] þis castel B; þe castel þo αδ; þe castel þan β.
2888. *was so*] wes B. *þo*] þo hem B; þo ham α; þan hem β; þo hem δ.
2889. *Wiþ*] Mid α. *hii caste*] heo casten B. *fur*] fuir α. *barnde*] brent β. *þe*] þat B.
2890. *&*] om. δ. *þe king vortiger*] wortiger þe king α; Fortiger þe kynge β. *ybarnd to doust*] to doust y barnd B; to douste ibarnd α; to doust brent β; al to dust ybarne δ. *wiþinne*] þerinne Bαβ; þo þerynne δ.

& þo miȝte he finde soþ · þat merlin him er sede ·
þat he constantines sones fur · ssolde fle & drede ·
þo was hengist sore adrad · of þe king aureli þere ·
& nameliche vor þe noble los · þat he hurde of him ere ·
probitas aureli. Vor þer nas in non ende of france · ne in no lond þer aboute ·
þat in ioustes & in tornemens · echmon him nolde doute ·
Vor þer nas so god kniȝt non · nour aboute france ·
þat in ioustes ssolde sitte · þe dunt of is lance ·
þat he ssolde adoun oþer is hors · oþer boþe anon ·
Oþer þe lance ssolde breke · in peces monion ·
prouidencia hengist. þeruore hengist was adrad · to mete wiþ is lance ·
Ouer homber he fley anon · to wite him fram meschance ·
& castles & cites · astorede uaste þere ·
& In scotlond al so · vor þulke londes were ·
A luþer recet euere · aȝen engelonde ·
Vor ech þat wolde hider harm · þere miȝte at stonde ·

2891. *miȝte he*] he myte α ; he myȝt β.
2892. *he*] om. αβδ. *ssolde*] he scholde α ; he schulde βδ.
2893. *þo*] Thanne γ. *þe*] om. Bδ.
2894. *nameliche*] nomeliche B. *los*] lose β.
2895. *Vor*] And γ. *nas*] ne was β.
2896. *in tornemens*] tornemens B ; in turnement δ. *echmon him nolde*] echo mon gan hym B ; him nolde ech man α ; him ne wolde Iche man β ; him wolde iche man γ ; þat nolde of him hane δ.
2897. *nas*] was βδ. *kniȝt*] a knyght δ. *nour*] nower B ; nowar α ; nowhare β ; nowher δ.
2898. *ssolde*] myȝt β. *sitte*] at sitte Bα ; at sytte δ ; asitte β. *þe*] þene α.
2899. *ssolde*] ne schulde Bβ ; ne scholde αδ.
2900. *in peces*] to peces αβ.
2901. *þeruore*] Þer β ; And þerfore δ. *adrad*] sore adradde δ. *wiþ*] mid α.
2902. *wite*] witiȝe α ; kepe βδ. *meschance*] mescheaunce α.
2903. *astorede*] he astored β ; he stored γ.
2904. *al so*] eke also α ; þer also β.
2905. *euere*] euere mo α ; euer more β. *aȝen*] towarde αβ. *engelonde*] al Englonde δ.
2906. *miȝte*] hi myte α ; he myȝt β ; þey myght δ. *at stonde*] astonde δ.

Þo aureli wuste · þat hii were yflowe to hurne · aurelius
He was glad þat hii were aferd · & þo3te be hom persequitur.
sturne ·
He 3arkede is ost & sywede · after hom uaste norþ · [138]
& þo he sey þe contreys · as he passede vorþ · 2910
& destrued & bar in eche half · gret deol hii made þere ·
& nameliche uor chirchen · þat icast adoun were ·
He bihet god almi3ti · 3if he sende him þe ouer fol. 48 b.
hond ·
To rere vp a3en þe chirchen · aboute in to al þat lond ·
Þo hengist wuste þat he com · toward scotlonde ·
He 3arkede is ost uaste · a3en him uor to stonde ·
Eldol erl of gloucestre · as he wende in þis verhede · Dictum
Toward bataile to þe king · þes wordes he sede · eldol.
Sire king uor al þe dawes · þat ichabbe anerþe y go ·
O day me wolde þinche ynou · to libbe wiþ oute mo ·

2907. *wuste*] wiste B; hit wiste α; hit wist β. *yflowe*] flowen βδ. *to hurne*] to þe hurne δ.
2908. *be*] to be β; to be to δ.
2909. *He . . . . norþ*] He wᵗ hys oste hem sewed after as þey flowen euere northe δ. *is*] om. α. *norþ*] Bα; norþe βδ; vorþ A.
2910. *contreys*] contrei3es α. *vorþ*] euere forthe δ.
2911. *& destrued*] Destruyde Bαβ. *bar*] bare B; barnde α; brent β; eke brannyde δ. *gret*] þat grete δ. *hii*] he Bαβδ.
2912. *chirchen*] chirchene α; chirches B; churches γ; þe churches δ. *þat*] om. α. *icast*] cast βδ. *adoun*] to gronde B; doun to grounde δ.
2913. *bihet*] behy3t β; bihighte γ. *sende him*] him sende αβ.
2914. *rere*] arere δ. *vp*] om. αβδ. *þe chirchen*] þe chirches B; þo chirches β; tho churches γ; þe churches δ. *in to al*] in al α; al in β; in alle δ.
2915. *he*] heo B.
2916. *3arkede*] arayed δ. *a3en*] a3enst αβ; ayenst γ. *him*] hem B.
2917. *Eldol*] Eldolf þe β. *þis*] his αβδ. *verhede*] ferhede Bα; forehede β; forhede γ; verehede δ.
2918. *bataile*] þe batail Bβ. *to*] mid α; with β.
2919. *dawes*] dayes Bγ. *anerþe*] on erþe B; in erþe αβ. *y go*] y be δ.
2920. *libbe*] habbe α; haue β; lybe δ. *wiþ oute mo*] þat I myght se δ.

Þat ich þe luþer hengist · in bataile miȝte mete · 2921
Vor on of vs ssolde deye · ar þe bataile lete ·
So moche sor ichabbe in min herte · wenne ich þer on þenche ·
Þo we come to makie pais · of is luþer wrenche ·
[139] Þat of vre erles & ure barons · þat noblemen were ·
Four hondred & four score · mid treson he slou þere · 2926
Of hom þat were onywar · & wiþ oute arme al so ·
Nou god leue þat þe wreche þer of · bituene vs mote go ·
Þe king aurely is felawes · confortede to fiȝte ·
bellum. & al is hope in godes sone · dude & al is miȝte · 2930
As þe ost in eyþer side · toward þe bataile drou ·
Hii come & mette hom baldeliche · mid god ernest ynou ·
Hii smite harde & made · moni an strange wounde ·
Hii ssedde blod & slowe · in eiþer side to grounde ·

2921. *mete*] ymete α.
2922. *on*] oþer α; þe one β. *deye*] Bδ; eye A; deiȝe α; deyȝ β. *ar þe*] er we þat B; er we þe α; or we þe βδ.
2923. *sor*] sorwe αβ; sorowe δ. *in min herte*] om. αβ. *wenne*] wan B; whanne α; whan þat δ.
2924. *þo we*] þon B; Whenne he β. *makie*] make Bβ. *luþer*] luþere α.
2925. *of*] om. β. *vre erles*] Erles δ. *ure*] om. Baβδ. *barons*] barnes B. *þat*] þat so Baβδ.
2927. *onywar*] al on war B; al on onywar α; alle vnwar β; alle vnware γ; al vnware δ. *arme*] armour were B; armes αβ; armyre were δ.
2928. *Nou*] om. αβ. *leue*] wolde β. *þer of*] om. αβ. *mote go*] mow be do B; mowe go α; myȝt go β; maye be do δ.
2929. *þe*] om. αβ. *is*] alle his β; al his δ. *felawes*] folke β. *confortede*] comforted B; he comfortid β. *to*] wel to Baβδ.
2930. *dude*] he dide β.
2931. *As*] And β. *eyþer*] euery γ. *toward þe*] Aγ; to þis B; toward þis α; towarde þis β; þus to δ.
2932. *mette hom*] metten B. *god*] om. αβ.
2933. *smite*] smyten B; smote γ. *moni an strange*] mony a strong B; maniȝe o stronge α; many a stronge β; manye a stronge δ. *wounde*] vounde α.
2934. *ssedde*] schadde βδ; shadde γ. *in*] on αβδ. *eiþer*] euery γ.

Aureli confortede · þe cristinemen aboute ·
& hengist in is half · þe heþenemen is route ·
Ac þe cristine þoru godes grace · adde þe betere ende ·
So þat toward cornebury · þe heþene gonne wende · fuga paganorum.
& þe cristine afterward · & to grounde broȝte ynowe ·
Vor al þat hii miȝte of take · hii nome oþer slowe · 2940
þo hengist ysey þe cristinemen · sywi him so vaste · iteracio belli.
& þat he moste nede turne aȝen · oþer deye attelaste ·
He bigan ordeiny is folc · & to bataile aȝen drou ·
In eiþer side as me dude er · to grounde me slou ·
þe cri of þe folc þat me slou · þe oþer broȝte in drede ·
Attelaste þe heþenemen · bigonne ȝam to sprede · 2946
þe cristine were þe baldore · þe king harde sette · [140]
Vor to conforti is men · & slou al þat he mette ·
Eldol erl of gloucestre · al so in is syde · Eldol & hengist.
Barnde & kepte her & þer · & slou aboute wyde · 2950
& moche his entente was · hengist uor to mete · fol. 49.
Hii mette hom atte laste · ar þe bataile lete ·

2935. *confortede*] comfortede B; comforted wel β; enforcyd δ. *aboute*] al aboute β.
2936. *in*] on δ; eke on α; also on β. *heþenemen is*] heþene mennes B; heþene manne α; heþen mennys β; heþene manys δ.
2937. *Ac*] om. αβδ. *betere*] lytter γ.
2938. *cornebury*] corneborw B; coneborn αδ; coneborow β; coneborowe γ. *heþene*] heþene men δ.
2939. *afterward*] aftur B; aftir hem β.
2940. *Vor*] om. αβδ. *of take*] atake α; onertake β. *nome*] nomen α; toke γδ.
2941. *ysey þe*] sawe that γ; sawe þe βδ. *sywi him*] hym siwe B; scwe him β.
2942. omitted in γ. *ȝ*] om. αβδ. *nede*] nnde α; nedys δ. *deye*] be slayn β.
2943. *bigan*] gan δ. *ordeiny*] to ordeyne Bβ; to ordeini α. *ȝ*] om. γ.
2944. *In*] And in Bαβδ. *me*] heo B. *er*] her α. *to*] euer to δ. *me*] faste α; fast β.
2945. *þe*] þat þe B. *of þe*] of αβ. *oþer*] oþere α.
2946. *þe*] om. αβ. *bigonne*] gan δ. *ȝam*] hem Bβδ; ham α.
2947. *harde*] faste Baδ; fast β.
2948. *conforti*] comforte Bβ.
2949. *Eldol*] Eldolf β. *in*] on δ.
2950. *Barnde*] Arnde Bα; Prekyd β; Cried δ.
2951. *his*] of his δ.
2952. *ar*] er heo B; ar hi α; er þei β, or þey δ.

Ou louerd þe duntes stronge · þat bituene hom was þere ·
þat fur smot out of þen yre · liȝtinge as it were ·
So stronge kniȝtes boþe hii were · & eke þe herte gret was ·
Gorlois erl of cornwaile · bi hom com bi cas ·
hengist victus. As sone as eldol him ysey · is herte vpward drou ·
Hengist bi þe helm bineþe · he hente vaste ynou ·
& mid strengþe him drou adoun · & loude bigan to grede ·
Cristinemen viȝteþ nou · of noþing ȝe ne drede ·
God me aþ mi wille yȝiue · vor ich im abbe nouþe ·
Him þat made al þis wo · bi norþe & eke bi souþe ·
Cuþeþ nouþe þat ȝe beþ men · vor þe maistrie al vre is ·
þe cristine men to grounde slowe · þo hii hurde þis ·
Hii ne finede neuermo · ar þe oþere were at grounde ·
Some flowe to hulles · & to wodes þat hii founde ·

2953. *Ou . . . . stronge*] Stronge were þe duntes (dyntes β; dyntis δ) αβδ. *bituene hom was*] were bitwene hem B; hi smite α; þei smyte β; þey two smytten δ.
2954. *þat*] The βδ. *fur*] fuyr B; fuir α; fyre β; fuyre δ. *out*] om. αβ. *þen*] þat B; þe βδ. *yre*] yren . *liȝtinge as*] as liȝttynge β; as lyghtyng γ; lyghtnynge as δ.
2955. *kniȝtes*] om. αβ. *boþe hii were*] hi were beiȝe α; þei were boþe β. *eke*] om. Bαβδ. *þe herte*] here herte B; here hurte α; here hertys β. *gret*] so grete δ.
2956. *bi hom*] þer forþ Bα; þer forþe β; bysyde hem δ.
2957. *As*] So . *eldol*] Eldolf β. *ysey*] seye B; sauȝ β; sawe γ. *vpward*] opard α.
2959. *him drou*] drough hym γ. *drou*] dreu α; drowe β. *bigan*] gan αβδ; ganne γ.
2960. *viȝteþ*] fiȝteþ B; witeþ αβ; wytteth γ. *ȝe ne*] haue no β; haue ye γ.
2961. *yȝiue*] ȝeuen β. *im abbe*] habbe α; haue him β.
2962. *þis*] þat αβ.
2963. *Cuþeþ*] Kithe β; Cuyþe δ. *nouþe*] nou α; nowe γ; ȝow nowe δ. *beþ*] ben B; buþ α. *vre*] oures β; oure Bγ.
2964. *men*] om. αβ. *to grounde slowe*] slouȝ to grounde δ.
2965. *finede*] stynt neuer þan β. *ar*] or β. *were*] ware B. *at*] at þe β; to γ.
2966. *flowe*] flowen αβ. *&*] and sum δ.

Ac octa hengistes sone · & is poer attelaste · fuga oete.
Of scapede to euerwik · & of strengþede þen toun vaste ·
Hengist was aliue ynome · & yholde uaste · [141]
þo þis bataile was ydo · þis brutons attelaste · 2970
Nome þen toun of corneboru · & þer Inne adde reste ·
Þre dawes & þre niȝt · vor to þenche hor beste ·
Þe king let þe wule burie · þe dede men þere ·
& do vnder lechecraft · hom þat iwounded were ·
Þe king let bringe þer after · hengist biuore him sone · parliamentum.
& esste at erles & barons · wat were mid him to done ·
Eldad þat bissop · of gloucestre was · Concilium eldad episcopi de iudicio hengist.
& þe erles broþer eldol · hii were þere bi cas ·
þo he sey hengist stonde · biuore þe king þere ·
He stod vp & sede þe verdit · vor al oþere þat þere were · 2980
Ȝif oþere he sede þat here beþ · him wolde delieueri echone ·
To smale peces ichim wolde hakky alone ·

2967. *hengistes*] hengist γ. *& is*] mid his α; with his β.
2968. *Of scapede*] Aseapede α; Aseapid β; Of aseaped δ. *of strengþede*] strengþede α; strengþed βδ. *þen*] þe Bβδ; þane α.
2969. *aliue*] oline B. *ynome*] take β; ytake δ. *yholde*] in warde kept β.
2970. *þis brutons*] þe brutons αβ; þe bretoñs δ.
2971. *Nome*] Toke βδ. *þen*] þe Bδ; þane α; þat β. *corneboru*] Corneborow β; Corneborowe γ; Coneborne δ.
2972. *dawes*] dayes γδ. *niȝt*] nyȝttes β; nyghtes γ; nyghtys δ. *þenche*] bi þenche Bα; byþenche δ; biþenke β.
2973. *wule*] wyle B; while αβ. *þere*] alle þere αγ; al þere β.
2974. *do*] dude ham α; dide hem β. *hom*] om. Bαβ. *iwounded*] ywonded α; woundede β.
2976. *esste*] aschede B; axede α; asked β. *at*] om. αβ; of δ. *barons*] barnes B.
2977. *Eldad*] Eldal B; Aldate δ. *þat*] þe αβ. *bissop*] Byschope þo δ. *of*] þat of αβ.
2978. *erles*] erl ys B. *eldol*] om. δ. *hii were*] was B; þat was αβ; þer was δ. *þere*] þar α; eke δ.
2979. *sey*] sawȝ β; sawe γδ.
2980. *vor*] by fore B; afore β.
2981. *Ȝif*] Þei α; Thouȝ βδ. *her*] þer B. *beþ*] buþ α; ben β. *wolde*] wol B. *delieueri*] deliuere B; delyuere β.
2982. *ichim wolde*] ich hym wolde B; ich wolde him α; I wolde him βδ. *hakky*] to hakke B; to hewe αδ; hewe β.

Vor icholde þe prophete wule · samuel vnder stonde ·
þat þo he adde þe luþer king · agag vnder honde ·
[142] He let him hewe to peces · & al so he sede · 2985
As þou ast ymad mony wif · deoluol lif lede ·
& moni child wiþoute fader · & moni wif louerd les ·
Al so icholle make to day · þine sones fader les ·
fol. 49 b. Also doþ bi þis mon · þat so moche wo aþ ydo ·
So mony child ymad faderles · diȝteþ him al so · 2990
occisio hengist. þis word was for dom yholde · þe erl eldol him drou ·
& ladde him wiþoute þe toun · mid god herte ynou ·
& smot of is heued · þat so moche wo adde ydo ·
þer was monimon awreke · & monimon glad al so ·
þis was euene vourty ȝer · þat he adde is dom · 2995
After þat he mid is folc · verst to þis londe com ·
þo wende þe king mid is ost · to euerwik anon ·
Vor to sle hengistes sone · & is men echon ·
octa se reddit regi. þo octa it adde vnderȝet · þat hii cominde were ·
He sey wel þat is poer nas noȝt · aȝen hom þere · 3000

2983. *wule*] wyle B; om. αβδ. *vnder stonde*] gan vndirstonde δ.
2984. *agag*] agad α; Agat β.
2985. *He*] And he δ. *let*] lette B (et passim). *to*] al to δ.
2986. *ymad mony wif*] manigе wif ymad α; many wife made β. *mony wif*] many a wyfe δ. *deoluol*] dulfol α; doilful β. *lede*] to lede Bβδ.
2987. *child*] a chylde δ. *wif*] lady β; a wyfe δ. *louerd les*] lordles Bβδ.
2988. *make . . . sones*] to dai þine sone make α; to day þi sone make β. *þine sones*] þy sone δ.
2989. *Also doþ*] Ryght so do ȝe δ. *aþ ydo*] haþe doñ δ.
2990. *So*] That so δ. *mony*] manigе o α; many a β; manye a δ. *ymad*] mad Bα; made β; haþe made δ. *diȝteþ*] lete dyȝt δ. *him*] ABγδ; ȝe him αβ. *al so*] so sone δ.
2991. *word*] om. αβ. *for dom yholde*] yholde fore domes δ.
2992. *ladde*] lade α. *þe*] om. α. *god*] glad αβ; gladde γδ.
2994. *þer*] þo B. *monimon*] many a man β; manye a man δ. *monimon*] manigе α; many β. *glad*] glade α.
2995. *is*] þis Baβ; þys δ.
2996. *mid is folc*] ymade his folk δ. *verst to þis londe*] to þis lond B; to þis lond furst α; to þis londe first β; first hedir δ.
2997. *is*] god B.
2998. *hengistes*] Hengiste B; Hengist β. *echon*] euerychone δ.
2999. *octa*] þis Occa αγ; þis octa β; þys Octa δ. *it adde*] om. Baβδ. *vnderȝet*] onderstod B; vnderstode β; vndirstood δ. *cominde*] Aα; comyng Bγ; comynge βδ.
3000. *is*] om. B. *nas*] was βδ.

An raketeie of hire · in is hond he nom ·
& wiþ þe hext of is men · aȝen þe kinge he com ·
Sire he sede myne godes · al ouercome beþ ·
& þi god is louerd one · as we to soþe iseþ ·
& þat þus noblemen to þin wille · bringþ in þisse
manere · 3005 [143]
þer uore us wiþ þis veteres · vnder vong nou here ·
þat to ech torment þat þou wolt us do · we beþ ȝare
in þis place ·
Bote þou wole of vs abbe here · pite & grace ·
þe king adde pite of him · & as is conseil him ȝef þo ·
Nom of him sikernesse · to be is þral euere mo · 3010 misericor
& of ech þat wiþ him was · & in gret destresse · dia regis.
Biside scotlond hom ȝef an place · al in wildernesse ·
To wonie þer inne in þralhede · vnder þe king euer mo ·
þo eosa & mony oþere · þat yflowe were þo ·

3001. *An*] One αβ. *raketeie*] raketyne B; raketiȝe αβ; Raketeye δ. *hire*] yre Bα; Ire βδ.
3002. *&*] om. αβ. *wiþ*] Mid α; om. δ. *hext*] hexte Bα; heiȝest β; highest γ. *is*] om. γ. *aȝen*] to B. *kinge*] kyng Bα.
3003. *al ouercome*] ouercome al δ. *beþ*] we buþ α; ben β; bene γ.
3004. *god is louerd*] lord ys god B; louerd is god α; lorde is god β. *one*] al one B. *to soþe*] þe soþ β; þe soþe δ. *iseþ*] isuþ α; seþ B; now seen β.
3005. *&*] om. Bαβδ. *þus*] þuse δ. *þin*] þi αβ. *bringþ*] bringest αβ. *þisse*] þis Bαβ.
3006. *us*] om. αβ. *þis*] om. Bαβ. *veteres*] feteres β. *nou*] vs nou α; vs nowe β.
3007. *to ech . . . do*] al to þine wille we buþ α; alle in to þi wille we ben β; ben al to þy wille δ. *ech*] eche B. *þou wolt vs do*] ȝe wole vs B. *we beþ ȝare*] ȝare we beþ B; redi α; redy β; redye now δ. *þis*] þisse α.
3008. *Bote*] Bot yf δ. *wole*] wilt β; wille δ. *abbe here pite*] here pyte habbe Bα; here pytee haue β; here Pyte haue δ.
3009. *pite*] rewþe Bβ; reuþe αδ. *of him*] of hem B; on him β. *& as*] & B; om. αβδ.
3010. *Nom*] þat he nom (nome δ) αδ; To take β. *him*] hem B. *be*] om. B.
3011. *ech*] eche Bα. *wiþ*] mid α.
3012. *hom ȝef an*] ȝaf hem a δ. *ȝef an*] ȝef a B; ȝaf o α; ȝaue o β; yaue a γ.
3013. *wonie þer inne*] wone inne B; woniȝe α; wonne β; wonne ynne δ. *þralhede*] þraldam B.
3014. *þo eosa*] þese B; þeose α; Thise β. *yflowe*] flowe β; yflowen δ.

Yseie þat þe king adde · such milce hom ydo · 3015
To þe king hii wende as prisons · & bede him milce al so ·
þe king al in one manere · hom ȝef milce & grace ·
To wonye al in þralhede · in þulke wilde place ·
To wroþe hele al þis lond · was he so milde þo ·
Vor þe ssrewen dude seþþe to þis lond · suiþe moche wo · 3020

releuacio ecclesiarum.
þo al þis was ido · þe king ar he wende ·
Let ordeiny in euerwik · þis lond vorto amende ·
& let rere up chirchen · & to al þat lond aboute ·
& bissopes dude in hor poer · þat er were al wiþoute ·

[144] Vadit londonie quam emendavit. fol. 50.
After viftene dawes · þat he adde yordeined þis ·
To londone he wende uor to amende · þat þer was amys · 3026
He let amendy al þen toun · of hous þat were adoune ·
& in þe contreye chirchen let · rere & in þe toune ·

3015. *Yseie*] Ysei B; And seiȝe α; And sithe β; Sawen δ. *milce*] mercy B; grace δ. *hom*] him δ. *ydo*] do Bβ.
3016. *þe king*] hym B. *prisons*] prisones Bα. *bede him*] bedom B; bede α; prayede β. *milce*] mercy B; grace δ.
3017. *hom ȝef*] ȝaf hem δ. *milce*] mercy B.
3018. *wonye*] wone B; wonne β; woniȝe α. *al*] om. αβ; alle γ. *al in þralhede*] in o thralled δ. *þulke*] þike B.
3019. *wroþe hele*] wroþer hele αβ. *al*] to al δ.
3020. *þe*] þes δ. *þe ssrewen*] þe schrewes B; hi α; þei β. *dude*] dide β. *seþþe to þis lond*] to þis lond seþþe Bα; to þis londe sithe β; to þis londe sethe δ. *suiþe*] wel Baδ; ryȝt β. *moche*] muche Baβ; meche δ.
3021. *ido*] doun β.
3022. *ordeiny*] ordeyne B; ordeni α. *euerwik*] ouerwik α. *þis*] þe αβ.
3023. *let rere*] rered β. *rere*] arere δ. *up chirchen*] vp chirches Bβ; op circhen α. *& to al þat*] in al þe Baβ; in alle þat δ.
3024. *dude*] sette δ. *al*] om. βδ.
3026. *uor*] om. αβδ.
3027. *amendy*] amende Baβ. *þen*] þo B; þe αβ. *hous*] howses B; houses βδ.
3028. *contreye*] contrey B. *chirchen let rere*] lete arere churches δ. *chirchen*] chirches Bβ. *let*] he let α; he lete β. *&*] & eke δ. *þe*] om. αβ.

Gode lawes þat were aleyd · nywe he let make ·
þe londes þat were arst binome · þe riȝt eyres he let take · 3030
Bote is wille clene was · is lond uor to amende ·
& after al þis to winchestre · fram londone he wende · vadit wincestrie.
Vor to amendy þulke syde · & so to salesbury ·
& so vor to amendy more · to þe doune of ambresbury · principium stonheng'.
þo he com to þulke place · þat þe heye men inne laye ·
þat hengist mid is sexes · let sle & bi traye · 3035
Of þe morþere he adde deol · & bigan to wepe sore ·
He þoȝte in is herte hou he miȝte · þe place worþi more ·
Vor þer leye so gode men · hit was wel ydo ·
þat vor to defendi þat lond · ymorþred were so ·
His conseil he nom þo · hou he miȝte makie þere ·
Som worc in honour of hom · þat euere in munde were · 3041
þe erchebissop of walis · sede is avys ·
Sire he sede ȝif þer is · Enymon so wis ·

3029. *let*] lete β ; hete γ.
3030. þe] om. Bδ. *eyres*] eyr B ; eir α ; eyre β ; heir γ.
3030*. *clene*] al clene Baβδ. *is lond*] þat lond α ; þat londe βδ. *uor to*] forto Baβ ; to δ.
3031. *al*] om. αβδ. *to . . . . londone*] from Londoñ to Wynehestre δ.
3032. omitted in δ. *amendy*] amende Bβ. *þulke syde*] þe eite α ; þe Citee βδ. *& so*] & so & so B.
3033. *vor*] wor α ; om. δ. *amendy*] amende Bβ. *to*] in αβ. *doune*] toun αβδ.
3034. *þulke*] þat B ; þe βδ. *men*] me A.
3036. *he*] þer he δ. *bigan*] gan αδ.
3037. *in is herte*] om. αβδ. *worþi*] worschip β. *more*] om. B.
3038. *leye*] ley β ; lay Bγ.
3039. *vor*] om. β. *defendi*] defende Bβ. *þat*] þe δ. *ymorþred were*] for hem (theim γ) þat morþred were βγ ; þey were murthred δ.
3040. *nom*] tok B ; toke β. *miȝte*] myȝt B. *makie*] make Baβ.
3041. *worc*] werk Bα. *þat*] þat þey δ. *munde*] mynde B.
3042. *sede*] þo seyd δ. *is*] þo his α ; þan his β. *avys*] aviee B.
3043. *Enymon*] any mon B ; ony man β ; eny man αγ.

[145] Þat beste red conne rede · merlin þat is ·
Vor þer nis in þis kinedom · so wisman iwys ·
To segge soþ of þinges · þat to comene beþ ·
Ne of quoynte gynnes · uor to rede as we al day iseþ ·
Merlin was þo in walis · he was sone of soȝt ·
aduentus merlini. Mid messagers & yfounde · & to þe kinge ybroȝt ·
Þe king made him Ioye inou · & among alle ·
Bad him telle of som þing · þat him ssolde biualle ·
Sire king quaþ merlin þo · such þinges ywis ·
Ne beþ uor to ssewy noȝt · bote ȝwanne gret ned is ·
Vor ȝif ich it sede in busemare · oþer bote it ned were ·
Sone fram me he wolde wende · þat gost þat deþ me lere ·
Þe king þo non oþer nas · bad him som quoyntyse ·
Bi þenche aboute þulke cors · þat were so noble & wyse ·
concilium Merlini. Sire king quaþ merlin þo · ȝif þou wolt here caste ·
In honour of hom a work · þat euere ssal ylaste ·

3044. *conne*] þe can B; konne þe *αβ*.
3045. *nis*] is *β*. *þis*] þi B; þy *δ*. *wisman*] witti man *α*; wyse a man *δ*.
3046. *comene*] konninge *α*; comynge *β*. *beþ*] buþ *α*; ben *β*.
3047. *quoynte gynnes*] quoyntes B. *uor*] om. *αβ*. *as we al day*] as al day we *α*; al day we *β*. *iseþ*] suþ *α*; seen *β*.
3048. *of soȝt*] af sout *α*; oute souȝt *β*; ysouȝt *δ*.
3049. *Mid*] And wᵗ *δ*. *messagers*] messingeres B. *ȝ·*] om. *δ*. *& to*] & to fore *α*; and afore *β*; and byfore *δ*. *kinge*] kyng B*α*. *ybroȝt*] brouȝt *β*.
3050. *him*] of him *δ*. *Ioye*] chere *β*. *ȝ·*] & þere *δ*. *among*] amon B. *alle*] hem alle B*βδ*; hāl alle *α* (sic).
3051. *Bad*] Bed B. *som*] some *α*.
3052. *quaþ*] quod *β*; seyde *γ*. *such*] suche B; swich *α*.
3053. *Ne . . . noȝt*] Beth noght for to be schewed *δ*. *ssewy*] schewe B*β*; schewi *α*. *ȝwanne*] wen B; whanne *α*; whan *β*; whenne *γ*. *ned*] nud *α*.
3054. *ich it sede*] þei were seyd *β*. *it*] om. B*αδ*. *busemare*] bismare B*β*; busmare *α*. *ned*] nud *α*.
3055. *fram . . . wolde*] he wolde from me *δ*. *þat gost*] þe gost B*αδ*.
3056. *þo non oþer nas*] saw ȝ þan none oþer was *β*. *nas*] it nas *δ*. *bad*] bod B.
3057. *þulke cors*] þe bodiȝes *α*; þe bodies *β*; þe corsses *δ*. *were so noble*] so noble were B; noble were *αβ*; so noble men were *δ*.
3058. *þo*] om. *α*. *wolt*] wilt *β*.
3059. *honour*] þe honour B.

To þe hul of kylar · send in to yrlonde ·
After þe noble stones · þat þer abbeþ longe ystonde ·
þat was þe treche of geans · vor a quointe worc it is ·
Of stones al wiþ art ymad · In þe world such non is ·
Ne þer nis noþing þat it ssolde · wiþ strengþe adoun caste · fol. 50 b. [146]
Stode hii here · as hii doþ þere · euere hii wolde laste ·
þe king bigan somdel · to liyhe · þo he hurde þis tale ·
Hou miȝte he sede suche stones · so grete & so uale ·
Be ybroȝt fram so ver lond · & ȝut þat mest of were ·
Me wolde wene þat in þis lond · no ston to worke nere ·
Sire king quaþ merlin · ne make noȝt an idel such lyhinge ·
Vor it nis an ydel noȝt · þat ich telle þis tydinge ·
Vor in þe verroste stede of affric · geans wule vette ·
þulke stones vor medicine · & in yrlond hom sette ·

3060. *kylar*] Baδ; kylare β; hilar A. *send*] sende αβδ. *in to*] vorþ to α; forþe to β; forthe into δ.
3061. *abbeþ*] habbet B; han γ. *longe*] lenge B. *ystonde*] stonde β.
3062. *þat*] There δ. *treche*] Baβγ; trethe δ; crecche A. *geans*] geandes B; geauntes β. *it is*] þer ys Bδ.
3063. *wiþ*] mid α. *ymad*] made β. *such non*] none suche γ. *is*] nis α.
3064. *Ne*] om. αβδ. *nis*] is β; ys δ. *it*] me B; ham α; hem βδ. *wiþ*] myd B; mid α.
3065. *Stode*] Stoden α. *as*] so α. *doþ*] done γ. *hii*] a B. *laste*] ylaste α; ylast β.
3066. *bigan*] om. B; gan δ. *liyhe*] lyȝhe B; liȝe α; lawgh β; laughe δ.
3067. *miȝte he sede*] he said myȝt β. *suche*] om. δ. *uale*] fale Baβδ.
3068. *Be . . . lond*] Fram so fer lond beon ibrouȝt α; Fram so fer londe ben brouȝt β. *Be ybroȝt*] Brouȝt be δ. *fram*] of B. *þat*] om. B. *mest of*] mest α; most β.
3069. *in*] on δ. *nere*] were δ.
3070. *Sire*] Srre A. *king*] om. αβ. *ne*] om. δ. *make*] make þou αβ. *an idel*] on ydel αβ. *lyhinge*] lyȝhyng B; lyghynge δ; lesinge α; lesynge β.
3071. *nis*] is β. *an ydel noȝt*] noght an Idel δ; on ydel nout α; on ydel nouȝt β. *þis*] suche δ. *tydinge*] tiþinge αγδ.
3072. *Vor*] om. αβ. *verroste*] farreste B; ferreste α. *affric*] aufrike α. *geans wule*] geandes while B; geans while ham α; geauntes hem β. *wule*] somtyme δ.
3073. *þulke*] þike B; And þulk δ. *&*] om. δ. *in yrlond*] yrlonde α. *hom*] þey δ.

Þe wule hii wonede in yrlonde · to makie hor baþes þere ·
Þer vnder vor to baþie · wanne hii sike were ·
Vor hii wolde þe stones wasse · & þer inne baþie ywys ·
Vor þer nis no ston þer among · þat of gret vertue nys ·
[147] Þe king & is conseil radde þo · þe stones vor to vette ·
& wiþ gret poer of bataile · ȝif enimon hom lette ·
vadunt post petras. Ambrose þe kinges broþer · þat vter het al so ·
In an oþer maner name · Ichose was þer to ·
Wiþ viftene þousend men yarmed · þis dede uor to do ·
& merlin · vor is quoynte wit · þuder wende al so ·
rex hibernie. Gyneman was þulke tyme · king of yrlonde ·
þo me tolde him of þis brutons · þat icome were in þis londe ·
Aȝen hom he wende anon · mid gret poer ynou ·
þo me tolde him hor erande · he astunte & lou ·

3074. *Þe*] om. B. *wonede*] woneden B; duellyd β. *makie*] make Bβ; makiȝe α.
3075. *vor*] om. αβ. *baþie*] baþiȝe α; baþi hem β; bathi theym γ.
3076. *baþie*] baþyȝe α; baþe B; hem baþe β.
3077. *þer*] om. B. *nis*] ys Bδ. *þer among*] hem amonge β. *of*] ne of β. *nys*] is β.
3078. *king & is*] kinges α; kynges βδ. *Þe*] om. B. *vor to*] forte B; þat me α; þat men βδ. *vette*] fette Bαβδ.
3079. *&*] om. αβδ. *enimon*] eny men wolde δ.
3080. *Ambrose*] Uter B. *vter*] ambrose B; vther α. *het*] hette B; hyȝt β; highte γ.
3081. *an*] on α. *Ichose*] chese β.
3082. *Wiþ*] And B. *yarmed*] om. B. *dede uor*] om. αβδ.
3083. *quoynte wit*] quoyntise B. *wende*] weute B; þo wende α; þan went β.
3084. *Gyneman*] Gynemon B. *tyme*] om. B. *of*] in α.
3085. *him*] om. δ. *of*] þat B. *þis*] þe αβδ. *þat*] om. B. *icome were*] come were α; were come β. *in þis*] to ys B; in his αβδ.
3086. *wende*] wente B. *gret*] god B.
3087. *erande*] ernde B; herinde α. *astunte*] atstunte α; astynte Bβ. *lou*] lowȝ Bβ.

No wonder he sede þei bruteine · al day go to grounde ·
Wanne hii þat þer inne beþ · such foles beþ yfounde ·
Wo as yhurd such folye · wer þer ne be in non ende · 3090
Stones þat aȝte be · bote hii hider sende ·
Armeþ ȝou vaste nou · & witeþ ȝoure lond ·
Vor hii ne ssolleþ abbe þe leste ston · þe wule ich may weld min hond ·
Vter & is compaynie · yredy aȝen hom were · victoria brutonum.
& a stronge bataile smite · & þe yrisse to driue þere ·
& wende vorþ mid strengþe · þo no mon ne lette ·
To þe hul of kylar · þe stones vor to vette · 3097 Inuencio petrarum.
Þo hii seye þe stones · hom wondrede ynou · [148]
Of þe worc þat was so gret · & wo hit þuder drou ·

3088. *þei . . . . al day*] al daye þouȝ bretoñs δ. *þei*] þaw B. *bruteine*] brutons αβ. *grounde*] the grounde γ.
3089. *beþ*] buþ α; om. δ. *such*] suche Bα.
3090. *as yhurd*] haþ yherd B; haþ hurd α; haþ hurde β; hathe harde γ; haþe herde δ. *wer*] wheþer αβ. *ne be*] be Bδ; no ben β; non bene γ. *non*] no γ.
3091. *þat*] þer þat Bαβ. *aȝte be*] aȝtes be B; auȝtes beo α; ouȝt ben β; aughtys bethe δ. *bote*] om. B; but þat β.
3092. *ȝou vaste nou*] eu nou faste anon α; ȝow nowe anon fast β. *vaste nou*] now fast δ. *witeþ ȝoure*] witeþ wel oure α; kepeþ wel oure β; warde we wel oure δ.
3093. *Vor . . . . abbe*] Hi ne scholle habbe α; Thei schal noȝt haue β; They ne schul haue δ. *ne . . . . ston*] schul not habbe here no ston B. *þe wule*] wyle B. *weld min*] wolde myn B; hebbe op α; lyfte myn β; lyfte my γ.
3094. *Vter*] Vther α. *yredy*] redi B; redy βδ. *aȝen*] aȝenst αβ.
3095. *a stronge . . . . smite*] bataile smite strong ynou α; Bataile smyte stronge ynowȝ β; a batayle smytten stronge ynowȝ δ. *&*] om. αβ.
3096. *þo*] þat β. *ne*] hem no B; ham ne α; hem ne β; hym ne δ.
3097. *To þe hul of*] And come to B. *þe*] þo B; & þe αδ; and þo β. *vor to*] om. αβδ.
3098. *hii seye*] heo sey B; hi iseiȝe α; he sawȝ β; he sawe γ. *seye þe stones*] þe stonys sawe δ. *þe*] þo B. *hom*] heo B; he β; þey δ. *wondrede*] wonndrede of hem β.
3099. *worc þat was*] stones þat were β. *wo*] ho B; who αβ. *hit*] hem βδ.

ȝe ȝongemen quaþ merlin · cuþeþ ȝoure miȝte · 3100
Hou ȝe mowe þis stones · best to ssipe diȝte ·
fol. 51. Hii stode & biþoȝte hom bet · & cables vette ynowe ·
& laddren & leuours · & uaste ssoue & drowe ·
Ac hii ne miȝte uor noþing come · to ende mid hor wille ·
Merlin ysei þis & lou · & bed hom stonde stille ·
He sette ys ginnes as he wolde · & is quointise dude stille · 3106
Þat folc mid þe stones þo · dude al hor owe wille ·
& let hom to ssipe bringe · & so in to þis londe ·
Ac þer was som enchanterie · þer to ich vnder stonde ·
Ductio ad ambresburiam. To þe doune of ambresbury · þes stones ybroȝt were ·
Aȝen þe feste of witesontyd · as merlin gan lere · 3111
Four hondred ȝer & fourscore · & aboute þe teþe ȝere ·
After þat god an erþe com · yset hii were þere ·

3100. *cuþeþ*] cuþeþ now B; kiþe now βδ.
3101. *þis stones best*] best the stones γ. *þis*] þe αβ; þus δ. *to ssipe*] to þe schip B; to þe schyppes δ.
3102. *hom bet*] hem best B; hare beste α; here best β; ther best γ; her best δ. *cables*] gables β.
3103. *laddren*] laddrene α; laddres Bβδ; ladders γ. *leuours*] hokes δ. *uaste*] fate α (sic). *ssoue*] schofe δ.
3104. *hii ne miȝte*] þey myght δ. *uor noþing come*] come for noþyng B; come nout α; nouȝt come β; come noght δ. *ende*] hende β. *mid hor*] wᵗ al here δ.
3105. *ysei*] say B; sey α; sawȝ β; sawe γ. *lou*] lewȝ β; lough γ. *bed*] bad Bαβ; badde γ.
3106. *He*] Merlin α. *sette*] sette þo δ. *as he wolde*] þo α; þan β; om. δ. *is*] om. αβδ. *quointise*] queyntise β.
3107. *þat*] And þe B. *owe*] om. Bαβδ.
3108. *let hom to ssipe*] lette hem to schippes B; let to schipes α; lete schippes hem β; lete to schyppys δ. *&*] om. β. *in*] forthe δ.
3110. *þes*] þe B.
3111. *witesontyd*] whitsonetyde α; wytsontyde B. *gan*] can γ.
3112. *ȝer & fourscore*] & four score ȝer α; & foure score ȝere β. *teþe*] tenþe Bβδ; teoþe α.
3113. *god*] gon B. *an*] on Baβδ. *erþe*] yereth γ. *yset*] sette β. *hii were þere*] iwere so þere α; þei were so þere β; so they there were γ.

Alle þe heyemen of þe lond · þe king let of sende · festum ad stonheng'.
Erles & barons · & kniȝtes in ech ende · 3115
Bissopes & abbodes · & oþere þat þere were ·
þat þe feste of witesonetyd · mid him were þere ·
þe king a witesoneday · þo hii come alle to is heste · [149]
Sette þe croune on is heued · & huld noble feste ·
& alle þe foure dawes · þe feste he huld þere · 3120 dacio episcopatuum.
Bissopriches al so · þat deliuered were ·
In onour of þulke stude · þere he ȝef hom þo ·
As of euerwik & of walis · & of oþere mo ·
Merlin mid enchantement · & mid is quointise þer · posicio lapidum.
Sette vp þe stones riȝt al so · as hii stode in yrlond er ·
þus was stonheng uerst ymad · þat men al day yseþ ·
In onour of þe noblemen · þat þere ibured beþ ·
Pascence vortigeres sone · þo is fader ybarnd was ·
Fley in to germayne · mid wel hastif pas ·

3114. *Alle*] To alle δ. *of þe*] of þo B; of þis β. *let*] lette B; faire α; þer aftir β; fayre δ. *of sende*] af sende α; sende δ.
3115. *& barons*] Barons β. *in*] aboute in β. *ech*] eche Bα.
3116. *abbodes*] abbotes B.
3117, 3118. *þat þe . . . . heste*] And men of dygnyte boþe fer & nere At þe feste of wytsoñday whenne þei come to þis heste β.
3117. *þat*] At αδ. *witesonetyd*] whitsonetyd α. *were*] to beo α; to be δ.
3118. *a witesoneday*] at wytsonday B; at wittesonēday α. *alle*] om. α.
3119. *huld*] helde αβ. *noble*] a noble β.
3120. *dawes*] dayes B. *he*] hi α; þei β; þey δ. *huld*] hulde α; helde βδ.
3121. *Bissopriches*] Bischopes B. *deliuered*] deliuerede α.
3122. *hom*] ys B.
3123. *& of walis*] & walis αβ; & walys δ. *&*] & also B. *oþere*] oþer α.
3124. *mid*] mid his α; with ys B; with his β; wᵗ his δ. *enchantement*] chauntement B.
3125. *vp . . . . al so*] vp þe stones ryȝt so B; op riȝt þe stones α; vp ryȝt þe stones β; vpryght þe stonys δ. *hii . . . . er*] þei in Irlonde dede ere β; thei dide in Irlonde ere γ; þey in Irlond were ere δ.
3126. *stonheng*] þe stonehenge β. *uerst*] þus B; om. αβδ. *men al day*] al day men αβ. *yseþ*] isuþ α; seþ B; seen β.
3127. *þe*] þo β. *ibured beþ*] yburied beþ B; buryed been β.
3128. *vortigeres*] ffortigeree β; ffortiger γ. *þo*] om. B. *ybarnd*] for barnd B; brent β; brenned δ.
3129. *in to*] to γ. *germayne*] germanye B; germaniȝe α. *wel hastif*] wel hasty B; ryȝt hasty β.

Þere he gaderede folc · of saxons ynowe · 3130
Vor to awreke him of hom · þat is fader slowe ·
In þe norþ ende of þis lond · hii bigonne ariue ·
& vaste slowe & barnde · & robbede bliue ·
Þat word to vre king com · so þat he wende ·
Mid is poer among hom · & hor prute ssende · 3135
Pascence & is men · þat of scapede þer aliue ·
To ssipes flowe aȝen · ech wule hom þoȝte viue ·
[150] Aboute hii wende by þe se · to yrlonde þo hii come ·
Gyneman þe king of yrlonde · & hii gret conseil nome ·
fol. 51 b. & þis lond vorto ssende · alle hii suore an oþ · 3140
Vor gyneman vor stonhenge · was ȝut hyderward wroþ ·
Aduentus horum cum ybernensibus. So þat þe yrisse & hii · mid gret poer ywis ·
Wende toward þis lond · & ariuede in walis ·
In þe toun of seint dauit · hii biłeuede & aboute ·
& vor to asayli þis lond · greiþed hor route · 3145
Kyng aureli at winchestre · to gret syknesse drou ·
Gynemon & pascence were · þeruore glad ynou ·
concilium de toxicacione regis. A quointe mon of þe saxons · eope was is name ·
To pascence he wende anon · þat god ȝiue him ssame ·

3130. *Þere*] And þer *αβ* ; And þere *δ*. *folc*] of folke *γ*.
3131. *of*] on .
3132. *bigonne*] gan *δ*. *ariue*] to aryue *γδ*.
3133. *barnde*] brent *β*. *bliue*] bi lyue B.
3135. *hor*] heore B. *prute*] Pryde *β*.
3136. *þat*] þo B. *of scapede*] ascapede B*α*; ascapyd *β*; aseaped *δ*. *þer*] om. B*δ*.
3137. *flowe*] flo *β*; flowen *δ*. *aȝen*] faste aȝen B*α*; fast aȝen *β*; fast aȝeyne *δ*. *wule*] myle *β*. *hom þoȝte*] þouȝt hem *δ*.
3138. *to*] so þat to B ; þat to *δ*. *þo*] om. B ; þat *αβ*.
3139. *þe*] om. B*αβδ*.
3140. *vorto*] to *αβδ*. *alle hii*] þere þey *δ*. *an*] on *α* ; one *β* ; oon *γ*.
3141. *vor*] was for þe B ; was for *αβδ*. *was ȝut hyderward*] hiderward ȝet B ; hiderward ȝute *α* ; hiderwarde ryȝt *β* ; hiderward ȝitte ful *δ*.
3143. *Wende*] Come B.
3144. *seint*] sent B. *dauit*] dauid B*α*. *& aboute*] al aboute *β*.
3145. *asayli*] asaile B ; assaile *β*. *þis*] þat *β*. *greiþed hor*] hi greiþede ham gret *α* ; þei graþed hem gret *β* ; þey gaddred grete *δ*.
3147. *þeruore glad*] glad þer of B ; glad þer fore *δ*.
3148. *A*] O *αβ*. *mon*] maistre B. *þe*] om. *αβ*.
3149. *he*] om. B*δ*.

Wat woste he sede þulke mon · to is mede ȝiue uawe ·
þat þe king aurely · broȝte sone of lifdawe · 3151
ȝif ich miȝte quaþ pascence · such mon vinde on ·
A þousend pound of seluer · ichim wolde ȝiue anon ·
& make him euere vnder me · maister of al mi lond ·
& þat ich im wolde mid treuþe · sikery him vaste an hond · 3155
þis vorewarde was uaste ymad · nou couþe þis luþer man ·
Langage of þis londe · as he were a cristineman ·
& þe manere of brutons · as he adde among hom er ygo ·
& þe art of lechecraft · al to moche as þo ·
His berd he let ssere verst · & is croune al so · 3160
& suþþe monekes abit · on him he let do ·
& nom wiþ him spicerie · þat to fysike drou · [151]
& wende him to winchestre · quointeliche ynou ·

3150. *woste*] woldest B; wost þou α; woldist þou β; woldest þou δ. *he sede . . . . uawe*] he seide ȝiue þulke man fawe α; he sayde ȝeue þilke man fayn β; ȝeue he seyde to þylk man fawe δ.
3151. *broȝte . . . . lifdawe*] wolde vndertake to slayn β. *sone*] om. Bα; owte δ. *lifdawe*] dawe δ.
3152. *mon*] a man βδ.
3153. *A*] O α. *ichim wolde ȝiue*] ich wolde hym ȝeue B; ich wolde him ȝiue α; I wolde him ȝeue β; I wolde ȝef him δ.
3154. *make*] makiȝe α. *al*] om. αβ. *lond*] londe B.
3155. *im*] om. αβδ. *treuþe*] grete treuþe α; gret treuþe β; trowþe δ. *sikery him*] siker B; sikir him β; him sykere δ. *vaste*] om. αβ. *an hond*] on hond α; on honde Bβ.
3156. *þis*] The β. *vorewarde*] forthward δ. *uaste ymad*] ymade fast β. *nou*] nowe γδ. *þis luþer man*] he þo he cam α; he whenne he came β.
3157. *þis londe*] brutons α; Brutoñs β. *he . . . . cristineman*] hit were on of ham α; he were one of hame β. *he were*] had be δ. *a*] om. B.
3158. *brutons*] ham alle α; hem alle β. *er*] om. Baβδ.
3159. *as*] om. B.
3160. *is*] a brod B; one brode α; one broode β; a brode δ.
3161. *monekes*] a monkes B; a monke ys δ. *on him he let*] he ded on him δ.
3162. *nom*] toke βδ. *wiþ*] to α. *spicerie*] spicerize α.
3163. *to*] om. α. *quointeliche*] quernliche γ.

& sede þe kinges meine · þat he wolde him to hele bringe ·
þat folc was sone glad ynou · vor þe tydinge · 3165
So wisliche he made hit · & so wel · þat me leuede him uaste ·
toxi[eaci]o regis. þe king ek in is syde · is herte up on him caste ·
He ȝef him a luþer drench · & þo he adde ydronke so ·
He bad him ligge & slepe wel · þat it miȝte þe bet do · 3169
þe king hopede wel to him · & let him helie vaste ·
& stille was wiþoute noyse · & lay & slep is laste ·
Vor þe poyson in is slep · þe veines so þoru soȝte ·
þat it of eode al þat body · & to deþe him sone broȝte ·
þe wule he slep þe traytor · þen wey aweyward nom ·
Stilleliche bi halues · þat me nuste · ware he bicom ·
visio stelle. Riȝt aboute þe kinges deþe · in þe firmament an hey ·
An sterre gret & vair ynou · suiþe cler me sey ·

3164. *þe . . . . him*] þat he wolde wel þane king (þe kynge β) αβ. *þe*] to þe δ. *meine*] om. B; men δ.
3165. *þat*] The δ. *was sone*] was þo α; was þan β; were δ. *vor þe*] for þulke α; for þinge β; for thilke γ; of þilk δ. *tydinge*] Aγ; tyþinge Bαβ.
3166. *he . . . . wel*] he spak & wel αδ; he spake & wel β. *leuede*] lefde α; louyd β.
3167. *ek*] om. B. *in*] on δ. *up on*] al vp Bα; al on β; alle vpon δ. *caste*] he cast γ.
3168. *a*] o α. *drench*] drenche α; drinke β. *adde*] hit hadde α. *ydronke*] dronke B. *so*] yt so B; it so δ.
3169. *bad*] bed B. *ligge*] lye β. *wel*] þan wel β. *þe bet do*] do bet hym do B. *bet*] better β.
3170. *helie*] heliȝe α; helyȝe β; hely γ.
3171. *slep*] slepte Bβδ.
3173. *of eode*] of ȝeode α; þurgh ȝede β; ouerwent δ. *þat*] þe βδ. *to*] to þe αδ. *him sone*] sone hym B; him αβ.
3174. *slep*] slepe β; slepte δ. *þen wey aweyward*] aweyward þe weye δ. *þen*] þo B; þane α; þe β.
3175. *Stilleliche*] So stillely β. *bi halues*] by halkes βδ. *þat*] om. α. *me nuste*] men nyst β.
3176. *an hey*] on hey γ.
3177. *An*] A B; One αβ. *ynou*] om. αβ. *suiþe*] and swyþe Bδ; ryȝt β. *me sey*] men ysey β.

Vter. fol. 52.

O cler leom wiþoute mo · þer stod fram him wel pur ·
Yfourmed as a dragon · as red ase fur · 3179
Out of þe dragons mouþe · tueye leomes þer stode þere ·
þe grettore tylde euene est · ouer france as it were ·
þe oþer adde seue branches · alle clere ynowe · [152]
& toward þe yrisse se · westward euene drowe ·
þo þis sterre was yseye · men wondrede ynou ·
Vter þe kinges broþer · mid is ost þo drou · 3185
To walis to þis strange men · to asayli hom & fiȝte ·
Adrad he was sore ynou · of þis wonder siȝte ·
Merlin he clupede & esste anon · hou it miȝte þer of be · Merlinus interpretans.
Merlin wep anon so vaste · þat reuþe it was to se ·
Alas he sede þe deoluul harm · þat ys endeles ·
Alas þat folc · of brutaine · þat is nou help les · 3190
Ded he is þe noble king · aurely þi broþer ·
Ac þe sterre þat me ysey · bitokneþ anoþer ·

3178. *O*] One αβ; A δ. *leom*] leome α; leme β. *wiþoute*] wythouten β. *þer*] þat αβ. *him*] hure αβ; hire γ. *wel*] ryȝt β. *pur*] puir α; puire β.
3179. *as a*] as on α. *ase*] as þe B; so eny α; as ony β; as eny γδ. *fur*] fuyr B; fuir α.
3180. *dragons*] Dragoñ δ. *tueye leomes*] twei leomes B; tweiȝe leomes α; two lemes β. *þer*] om. αβδ.
3181. *þe*] om. B. *tylde*] tilled β. *euene*] efne α. *est*] estward αβ; estwarde δ. *ouer*] on β.
3182. *seue*] seuen β.
3183. *yrisse*] hyrische α. *drowe*] þei drowe B; hit drowȝ δ.
3184. *yseye*] yse β.
3185. *Vter*] Vther αβ (& passim). *þo drou*] þan he drouȝ β.
3186. *to þis*] toward þis α; toward þise β. *þis strange*] þes stronge δ. *asayli*] asayle B; assaile β.
3187. *wonder*] wonderful δ.
3188. *clupede & esste*] clepude & asehede B; clepede & esehte α; callyd & asked β. *it*] he B; þat hit β. *þer of*] om. αβδ.
3189. *wep anon*] gan wepe αβ; wepte anon δ. *reuþe*] deol B; wonder α; wondre β; wondir δ.
3189*. *þe*] that γ. *deoluul*] deolful B; dulful α; doilful β; delful δ.
3190. *þat*] om. δ. *is nou*] now ys Bδ; nou is α; nowe is β; is nowe γ.
3191. See Appendix, Note Q.
3192. *ysey*] yseyþ B; sey α; seen β. *bitokneþ anoþer*] bitokoneþ a noþer B; al bitokneþ on oþer α. *anoþer*] al anoþer β; al anoþere δ.

Hye nou þou noble duc · þat þe batayle were ysmite·
Vor king þou worst of brutayne · & þe maistrie bi ȝite·
Vor þe sterre bitokneþ þe · & þe fury dragon al so ·
þe lem þat out of is mouþ · ouer france is ydo · 3196
þat bitokneþ a child · þat þou ssalt biȝite ywis ·
þat ssal biȝite france & oþer londes · in þe world such mon nis ·
þe lem þat tylþ westward · a doȝter þat is ·
þat þou ssalt biȝite · & ȝo ssal abbe sones ywis ·
[153] þat ssal ech after oþer · king of bruteine be · 3201
Of som oþer al in contek · & þis me ssal yse ·
þe noblemon of wam he spac · þat he ssolde biȝite ·
þat was þe king arþure · as ȝe ssolleþ ywite ·
bellum ad sanctum dauid. Vter let al þis be · vor he ne leuede it noȝt anon ·
& wende toward seint dauid · to mete wiþ is fon ·
þe oþer were of hom ywar · & ȝarkede in hor side ·
Hor ost & let hom army wel · bataile uor to abide ·

3193. *Hye*] Hiȝe α ; Hyȝe β. *nou þou*] þou nou α ; þee þou β.
3194. *king þou worst*] þe kynge þou schalt be β. *worst of brutayne*] schalt of bretayn be δ. *bi ȝite*] þou schalt gete B ; schal gete β.
3195. *fury*] fur B ; furi α ; fuire β.
3196. *lem*] leom B ; leome α. *out*] om. αβ ; ys δ. *ouer france*] that ouere france γ. *is*] þat was αβ ; was γ.
3197. *a*] o α.
3198. *þat ssal biȝite*] þat schal wynne B ; Schal winne france α ; That wynne schal Fraunce β ; Schal wynne fraunce δ. *oþer londes*] londes mo αβδ. *mon*] man αβ ; on δ.
3199. *þe*] þat αβ. *lem*] leome Bα ; leme β. *tylþ*] tylde B ; tilleþ α. *a*] o αβ.
3200. *þou*] hir þou δ. *biȝite*] biȝute α. *§ ȝo*] and Bαβ ; þat δ. *abbe sones*] sones habbe α ; sones haue β ; sonnes haue δ.
3201. *king*] kyngys δ.
3202. *Of*] And of β.
3203. *wam*] wham α ; whom β. *he spac*] he spek B ; we speke αβ. *ssolde*] wolde B. *biȝite*] begete B ; biȝete α.
3204. *ssolleþ*] schul Bβδ ; scholle α. *ywite*] ywete β.
3205. *vor*] om. αβδ. *ne leuede*] lyued δ.
3206. *wiþ*] mid α.
3207. *hom*] him αδ ; hem Bβ ; hym γ. *ywar*] war β ; ware γ. *ȝarkede*] ȝarkede hem B ; ȝarked fast β ; arayed hem δ. *in*] on αβ.
3208. *Hor. . . . . army*] And lette arme here ost B. *hom army*] army hem β. *uor to*] vort α.

Hii come & smite þis bataile · & vaste slowe to grounde ·
In eyþer side moche folc · in a lutel stounde · 3210
Kniȝtes & oþer folc · ac attelaste vre louerd þoȝte · victoria britonum.
In is cristine folc · & þe maistrie hom broȝte ·
Vor þer was gynemon aslawe · king of yrlonde ·
& pascence vortigeres sone · þat so moche poer adde an honde ·

· *Vter* · fol. 52 b.

& moche of hor folc wiþ hom · so þat vewe atten ende · 3215
Aliue þer of scapede · þat to ssipe miȝte wende ·
& so hii ssolde lerny · mid cristinemen to fiȝte ·
Vor vre louerd wole among is men · euere cuþe þe riȝte ·
To vter of is broþer deþ · þer com word atte laste ·
After þis bataile he wende · to winchestre uaste · 3220
Ac arst was þe king ybured · ar he miȝte come þere · [154]
Wiþinne þe place of stonheng · þat he let him sulf rere · Sepultura regis.

3209. *smite*] smote β.
3210. *In*] On αβ. *in a*] in o αδ; with Inne a β. *lutel*] lute Bα; litel β; litill γ.
3211. *ac*] om. Bδ.
3212. *In*] On Bβ. *is*] þe αβ.
3213. *aslawe*] yslawe Bβ. *king*] þe kyng B.
3214. *vortigeres*] vortigernes α; fortigeres β; fortiger γ. *so moche*] so gret B; gret αβ; grete δ. *an honde*] in honde B; on honde αβ.
3215. *wiþ*] mid α. *so*] om. αβδ. *vewe*] fowe B. *atten*] at þan α; atte þe β; at the γ; at þe δ.
3216. *of scapede*] afscapede α; aschapede β; ascapid γ. *miȝte*] gan δ.
3217. *ssolde lerny*] schulde lerne B; scholde lurni α; lerne schulde β. *cristinemen*] crystendom β.
3218. *vre louerd*] our lord B; iħ'c α; Ihē β; Ihc δ. *wole*] wolde δ. *men*] folke γ. *cuþe*] kuþe α; kiþe β; luthe γ; cuyþe δ. *þe*] ys B; his αβδ. *riȝte*] myȝte B; myght δ.
3220. *uaste*] fol faste α; ful fast β.
3221. *Ac*] om. B; But β. *arst*] first β. *was . . . ybured*] þe kynge was buryed β. *ybured*] yburyed B. *ar*] er Bαβ.
3222. *stonheng*] þe stonheng B; stonhenge α. *him sulf*] om. B. *rere*] there γ.

Vor he let þen stede halwy · vor þe gode cors þat þer were ·
& bissopes & wurþe men · is bodi þuder bere ·
Vter after is broþer deþ · þe croune to him nom ·
& þoru þe heyemen of þis lond · aueng þe kinedom ·
Of þe dragon he vnderstod · þat yseie was an hey ·
& of þat merlin adde ysed · & of siȝte þat me sey ·
dracones. Tueie riche dragons of golde · he let makye anon · 3229
At þe heye munstre of winchestre · he offrede þat on ·
þe oþer he let biuore him bere · in bataile wan he was ·
Me cluped him vter pendragon · þer after vor þis cas ·
þat was vter dragon heued · & þat was to singnefie ·
þat merlin him clupede dragon · in is prophecye ·
leuacio saxonum. Occe hengistes sone · þe luþer saxon · 3235
& eose is cosin · hii þoȝte of treson ·

3223. *þen*] þe B; þane α; þat βδ. *stede*] stude α. *halwy*] halwe B; halewi α; halowe βδ. *gode cors*] bodiȝes α; bodies β; corsses δ.
3224. *wurþe*] worþi Bα; oþere β; worthye δ. *þuder*] þider B; þudere α.
3226. *þe*] om. αβδ. *aueng þe*] fong þis B; afeng þis α; afonge þis β; he fenge þe δ.
3227. *yseie was*] was iseyȝe α; was yse β; seyn was δ. *an hey*] on heye B.
3228. *& of siȝte*] of þe siȝte B; & of þe syt α; & of þe syȝt β; of þe syȝt δ. *sey*] seye B.
3229. *Tueie*] To B; Tweiȝe α; Two βδ. *riche*] om. αβδ. *makye*] make Bβ'; makiȝe α; to peynte δ.
3230. *At þe heye*] And at þe B; At þe αδ; To þe β. *munstre*] mynstre B; mynster β; monastere δ. *offrede*] rerud vp δ.
3231. *þe*] þat Bδ. *biuore*] by forn β. *wan*] whanne α.
3232. *cluped*] clepede Bα; callyd β. *þer*] om. δ.
3233. *dragon heued*] dragones heued Bα; dragons heede β; dragoñs hede δ. *singnefie*] signifie Bγ; signefyȝe α; signyfye β.
3234. *him clupede*] cleped him δ. *clupede*] clepude B; clipede α; callid β. *in*] on αβ.
3235. *Occe*] Otte B; Occa αγ; Octa β. *hengistes*] hengiste B. *þe*] þat Bδ.
3236. *hii þoȝte*] he þouȝt β; þouȝten δ.

Þe oþ þat to king aureli · hii suore biuore ·
Hii þoȝte þo he was ded · þat he were al uor lore ·
Hii þoȝte to do þis lond · ssame to germayne hii sende
lome · 3239 [155]
Þat is a lond of alemaine · fram wan hii alle come ·
After more folc of hor kunde · so þat þer come ynowe ·
At scotlond hii bigonne · & vaste barnde & slowe ·
& so þat toward euerwik · þe contreye adoun caste ·
Hii bi segede euerwik · þo hii þuder come vaste ·
Þe king vter hurde her of · þuderward vaste he drou · bellum.
To gadere hii come & smite · bataile strong ynou ·
Hii slowe & smite in eiþer side · þat reuþe it was to se·
Atte laste þis saxons · bigonne vorto fle ·
& þis brutons after · & slowe to grounde vaste ·
So þat some of scapede · vpe monteyns atte laste ·
& some in to tounes · & it drou to niȝte · 3251
So þat hii ne miȝte noþer · leng yse to fiȝte ·

3237. Þe] That δ. *king*] the kynge γ; om. δ. *Aureli*] Auryli B. *suore*] swere B. *biuore*] þer bifore αβ.
3238. *Hii þoȝte*] Hem þoȝte B; Ham þoute α; Hem þouȝt βδ. *he were*] yt was B; he was αβδ.
3239. *to do*] do α. *germayne*] germanye B; germaniȝe α. *lome*] ylome Bβ; ilome α.
3240. *a*] om. B; o α. *of*] in Baβδ. *alemaine*] alymaine B; Almayne β; Almaine δ. *wan*] wam B; whā α; whom β; when δ. *hii*] we β.
3241. *more*] om. δ. *þer come*] ham com α; hem come β; theym come γ; to hem come δ.
3242. *vaste . . slowe*] barned & fast slouȝ δ. *vaste barnde*] fast brent β.
3243. *so þat*] so forþ B; so αδ; om. β. *contreye*] contre B. *adoun*] doun β. *caste*] þei caste Bβ; hi caste α; þey cast δ.
3244. *Hii*] And B.
3245. *Þe*] Þo α. *her of*] þis αβδ. *þuderward*] þeoderward α. *drou*] drowþ B.
3246. *smite*] smite þo α; smote þan β; smytten þo δ. *bataile*] a batail B; a bataile δ.
3247. *slowe & smite*] smyten & slowe B. *& smite*] om. αβδ. *in*] on αβδ.
3248. *þis*] þe αβδ. *bigonne*] þo bygan δ.
3250. *of scapede*] of hem ascapid β; þo ascaped δ. *vpe*] ope α; vpon β. *monteyns*] moyntenes γ.
3251. *in to tounes*] in townes β. *& it*] as it γ. *to niȝte*] to þe nyȝt β.
3252. *noþer*] nouȝt αβδ. *leng*] longor B; lenger βδ. *yse*] to se γ; se δ.

fol. 53. · *Vter* ·

concilium. & þe brutons hom wiþdrowe· & þe saxons hom reste ·
King vter nom is conseil · woch red were þe beste ·
Gorloys erl of cornwaile · þat wysost was iholde ·
& old & mest adde yseie · is red verst he tolde ·
We mote he sede be hardy · & stalwarde & wyse ·
ȝif we wolleþ abbe vre lif · & holde vre franchise ·
Wexinge euere beþ vre fon · bi water & bi londe ·
& ȝif we abideþ longe · we ne ssolleþ hom noȝt at
stonde · 3260
[156] Nou hii beþ al onywar · hii olleþ yswyke by daye ·
Þeruore I ne rede in no manere · þis nede leng delaye ·
We ssolleþ hom abbe al uor noȝt · I ne rede no leng
abyde ·
Vor hii beþ naked & onywar · & ysprad wyde ·
capcio hostium nocte. Þis conseil was wel yhurd · hii heolede her to echon ·
Al by niȝte hii wende uorþ · & soȝte out hor fon ·

3254. *nom*] toke βδ. *woch*] wat B; which α; whiche β. *þe*] om. B.
3255. *Gorloys*] Corloys β.
3256. *& old*] om. β. *mest*] most β. *adde yseie*] he hadde yseen β.
3257. *mote*] moste δ. *& stalwarde*] staleworde α; stalworþe Bβ; stalward δ. *wyse*] eke wyse δ.
3258. *wolleþ*] wol Bβ. *abbe*] haue β.
3259. *Wexinge*] Wexinde α. *euere beþ*] euer beþ B; buþ euere α; ben euer β; bene euere γ. *water*] watere α.
3260. *&*] þat Bαβδ. *abideþ*] bideþ α; bide β. *ne ssolleþ*] schal B; ne scholle α; schulle βδ. *hom noȝt*] nouȝt hem β. *atstonde*] astonde γδ.
3261. *hii beþ*] he beþ B. *wolleþ yswyke*] wollen waxe β; wil rest δ. *by*] þys δ.
3262. *I ne*] ich ne α; I δ. *in no manere*] nout α; nouȝt β; noght δ. *þis nede*] þis neode α þis veredet β; in þis nede þat we δ. *leng*] lengor B; lenger βδ
3263. *ssolleþ*] schul B; scholle α; schulle β. *al*] now Bδ; nou α; nowȝ β. *I ne*] ich α; I βδ. *no leng*] no lengor B; non leng α; we no lenger β; þat we noght δ.
3264. *hii*] he B. *beþ*] buþ α; ben β; bene γ. *naked*] nakede α. *onywar*] vnwar β. *ysprad*] to sprad B; to sprad buþ α; alle to sprade ben β; to sprad þey ben δ.
3265. *hii heolede her to*] þer to hi hulde α; þer to þei helde β; þer wt þey helde δ. *heolede*] hulde B. *her to*] þer to B. *echon*] euerychone δ.
3266. *hii*] he B. *hor*] har δ.

Some hii founde ligge slepe · hii demayde hom anon ·
Some hom wolde army · ac wule nadde hii non ·
So þat hii slowe þere · a þousend & mo ·
& nome octa & eose · þat made al þe wo ·
& dude hom at londone in prison · & þat was to rywe sore ·
þat hii nadde hom aslawe · uor sorwe hii dude ȝut more ·
Atte feste of estre þo · þe king sende is sonde · festum lon donie.
þat hii come alle to londone · þe heyemen of þis londe ·
& þe leuedies also god · to is feste wide ·
Vor he wolde croune bere · vor þe heye tyde ·
Alle þe noblemen of þis lond · to þis feste come ·
& hor wiues & hor doȝtren · moni wiþ hom nome ·
þis feste was noble ynou · & nobliche ydo ·
Vor mony was þe vayre leuedi · þat icome was þer to ·

3267. *ligge slepe*] aslepe αβδ. *demayde*] demayede β; demayded γ.
3268. *army*] arme B. *nadde*] hadde β; had δ. *hii*] he B.
3269. *hii*] heo B. *a*] o αβ.
3270. *nome*] nomen α; toke βδ. *octa*] octe B; occa α. *made*] wroȝte B; wrouȝt δ.
3271. *& . . . . prison*] At londone in prisone ham dude α; At londoñ in Prisoñ hem dede β; At Londoñ in prison þey ham ded δ. *&*] om. αβδ. *to rywe*] rewþe B.
3272. *nadde*] ne hadde β. *aslawe*] yslawe B; slayne γ (& passim). *sorwe hii*] sorw þei B; þe sorow þat þey δ; sorew þat þei β. *ȝut*] om. αβδ.
3273. *þe*] om. B.
3274. *come*] comen B. *heyemen*] hey men B. *þis*] þe αβδ.
3275. *leuedies*] lefdies α; ladies β; ladyes δ. *feste*] noble fest B; noble feste δ.
3276. *wolde*] schulde B. *croune*] his croune δ.
3277. *þis*] þe δ. *þis feste*] þe noble fest B.
3278. *wiues & hor*] wyues & αβ. *doȝtren*] dontren α; douȝtren β; douȝtrys δ. *moni wiþ hom*] wᵗ hem mony B; mid ham manyȝe α; with hem many β; wᵗ hem manye þey δ.
3279. *noble ynou*] noble & fair α; noble & faire β; ful royal δ. *nobliche*] nobleliche α.
3280. *mony was þe*] manyȝe o α; many a βδ. *leuedi*] ledy B; lefdi α; lady β; ladye δ. *þat icome was*] icome was αβ; was ycome δ.

[157] Igerne gorloyses wyf · was vairost of echon · 3281
Igerne uxor gorloys. Þat was contasse of cornwayle · vor vairor nas þer non ·
amor regis. Þe king bi huld ire vaste ynou · & is herte up ire caste ·
& þo3te þei 3o were wif · to do folie atte laste ·
He made ire semblant vair ynou · to non oþer so gret · 3285
Ira comitis. Þe erl nas no3t þer wiþ ypayd · þo he it vnder 3et ·
recessus comitis. After mete he nom is wif · mid stourdi mod ynou ·
& wiþoute leue of þe kinge · toward is contreye drou ·
ira regis. Þe king sende to him þo · to bileue al ni3t ·
Vor he moste of gret conseil · abbe som in si3t · 3290

fol. 53 b. · *Vter* ·

Þat was vor no3t nolde he no3t · þe king sende 3ut is sonde ·
Þat he were at is parlement · vor neode of þe londe ·

3281. *gorloyses*] gorloys Bβ. *vairost*] fairest αβ. *echon*] euerechone β; euerychone γδ.
3282. *vor vairor*] for so fair B; so fair α; so faire β; so fayre δ. *nas þer*] þer nas α; þer was β; was þer δ.
3283. *vaste ynou*] 3urne α; 3erne δ; longe β. *up*] on B; op α; vpon β.
3284. *þei*] þay B; þou3 βδ; thof γ. 3o] heo Bα; sche βδ; she γ. *wif*] a wyfe δ. *to do folie*] to foli3e α; to folye β.
3285. *ire*] om. β.
3286. *nas*] was βδ. *þer wiþ*] þer mid α. *ypayd*] ypayed B; wel payed δ; apayd β; apayed γ.
3287. *nom*] nome δ; toke β. *mod*] med B.
3288. *&*] om. αβ. *toward*] to B; towardes δ. *contreye*] contrei B. *drou*] he drou α; he drou3 β.
3289. *þo*] þan β; thanne γ. *to*] for to β.
3290. *of*] in αβ. *si3t*] his sy3t β.
3291. *nolde he no3t*] he nolde αβδ. *þe king sende 3ut*] 3ut þe king sende α; 3it þe kynge sent β; 3yt þe kynge send δ.
3292. *were*] by leuede B; bilefde α; byleued β.

Þe king was þo he nolde noȝt · anguisous & wroþ ·
Vor þe despit he wolde be · awreke he suor is oþ ·
Bote he come to amendement · is poer attelaste · persecusio regis.
He ȝarkede & wende uorþ · to cornwayle uaste ·
Gorloys is castles · astorede uaste aboute ·
In a strong castel he dude is wif · vor of hire was al is doute ·
In anoþer him sulf he was · vor he nolde noȝt · [158]
ȝif cas come þat hii were · boþe to deþe ibroȝt · 3300
Þe castel þat þe erl inne was · þe king bisegede uaste · obsessio comitis.
Vor he miȝte is ginnes · vor ssame to þen oþer caste ·
þo he was þere seueniȝt · he ne spedde noȝt ·
Igerne þe contesse · so moche was in is þoȝt ·
Þat he nuste non oþer wit · ne he ne miȝte uor reuelacio* propositi regis.
ssame · 3305
Telle it bote a priue kniȝt · vlfin was is name ·
Þat he truste mest to · & þo þe kniȝt hurde þis ·
Sire he sede I ne can wite · wat red her of is ·

3293. *was þo*] þo he saw δ; was when β; was whanne γ. *anguisous*] anguysche β; anguyssh γ; was angwyschous δ.
3294. *þe*] om. Bαβ. *be awreke*] awrcke be B.
3295. *he*] om. α.
3296. *ȝarkede & wende*] arayed & went δ. *to*] toward δ. *uaste*] ryȝt fast β; at þe laste α.
3297. *astorede uaste*] a store al B.
3298. *a*] om. αβ. *dude*] sette δ. *vor of hire*] for her δ.
3299. *anoþer*] on oþer α; one oþer β. *vor*] for þat β. *nolde*] wolde βδ.
3300. *boþe to deþe*] to deþe boþe αβ; to þe deth boþe δ. *ibroȝt*] ybrout α; brouȝt β; ybrought γ.
3302. *miȝte . . . . ssame*] ne myte nout for schame ginnes α; ne myȝt nouȝt for schame gynnes β; myght noght for schame Gynnys δ. *to þen oþer*] to þe oþer Baδ; þer to β.
3303. *he ne spedde*] and he spedde B; him ne sped α; he spedde ryght δ.
3304. *in*] on αβ.
3305. *ne he ne*] he ne αβ; and he ne δ. *miȝte*] myȝte nouȝt α; myȝt nouȝt β.
3306. *bote*] bote to α; but to β; bot to δ. *a*] o δ.
3307. *truste*] triste α. *mest*] most β; meche δ. *hurde*] ihurde α; yharde β.
3308. *wite*] om. αβδ. *wat*] no αβδ; ne γ. *is*] ywis α; I wis β.

---

* MS. *releuacio*.

Vor þe castel is so strong · þat þe leuedi is Inne ·
þat ich wene al þis lond · mid strengþe ne ssolde it winne · 3310
Vor þe se geþ al aboute · & entreie bote on þer nis ·
& þat is vpe harde roches · & so nare wey it is ·
þat þer ne may go on & on · þat þre men wiþinne ·
Miȝte sle al þat lond · ar hii come þer Inne ·
& noȝt for þan ȝif merlin · at þi conseil were · 3315
ȝif eni miȝte he couþe · þe beste red þe lere ·
concilium Merlini. Merlin was sone of send · ysed it was him sone ·
þat he wolde þe beste red · segge wat were to done ·
Merlin was sori ynou · vor þe kinges folye ·
& naþeles sire king he sede · her mot to maistrie · 3320
[159] þe erl aþ tueie men him next · briȝthoel & Iordan ·
Icholle make þi sulue ȝif þou wolt · þoru art þat ich can ·
Abbe al þe fourme of þe erl · as þou were purliche he ·
& vlfin as Iordan · & as briȝthohel me ·

3309. *þat*] þere δ. *leuedi*] lady Bβ; lefdi α.
3310. *þat*] For B. *þis*] þe Bδ. *mid strengþe ne ssolde it*] ne schulde yt myd strengþe B; ne scholde wᵗ strengthe it δ; ne scholde him α; ne schulde him β. *winne*] iwinne αβ.
3311. *geþ*] goth hit δ. *& entreie bote on*] bute entre on B; & entre bote on α. *&*] om. δ. *þer nis*] there is γ.
3312. *þat is*] om. αβδ. *vpe*] vp on Bβ; oppon α; vp δ. *so nare wey it*] þe wey so nareu α; þe wey so narowe β. *nare*] narw B; narow δ.
3313. *ne may go*] may go bote B; ne mai go bote α; ne may go but β; may go bot δ. *þre*] þer β; there γ.
3314. *þat*] þe Bδ. *hii*] there γ.
3315. *at*] of δ.
3316. *red þe lere*] rede & lere αβδ.
3317. *sone of send*] þo afsend α; þan sent fore β; sone after ysent δ. *ysed*] & saide β; & yseyd δ.
3318. *wolde*] schulde B; scholde αδ; schulde ȝeue β. *segge*] om. β.
3320. *&*] Ac α; But β. *her mot to*] here to mote β.
3321. *briȝthoel*] bryȝthowel αβ; Bryghtwel δ.
3322. *Icholle*] Ich wol B; Ich wole α; I wole β; I wil δ. *make*] om. αβδ.
3323. *Abbe al þe*] Makiȝe þe habbe α; Make þee haue β; Make thee γ; Make þe haue þe δ. *purliche he*] α; purliche Λ; pureliche he β; ryȝt he B; priueliche δ.
3324. *&*] om. αβ. *vlfin*] olfyn B. *& as*] & δ. *briȝthoel*] brithoel B; bryȝthowel αβ; Bryghtwel

Þis art was al clene ydo · þat ychanged hii were · mutacio formarum.
Hii þre in þe oþeres fourme · hom sulue as it were ·
Aȝen eue hii wende vorþ · nuste no mon þat cas ·
To þe castel hii come ariȝt · as it eue was ·

· *Vter* · fol. 54.

Þe porter ysei is louerd come · & is mest priue tueye · Intracio castri.
Wuþ god herte he let is louerd in · & is serians beye · 3330
Þe contasse was glad ynou · þo hire louerd to hire com ·
& hor eiþer in oþer armes · mid gret ioye hom nom ·
& þo hii to bedde come · þat so longe atuo were · Generacio arthuri.
Bituene hom was so gret delit · þat bituene hom þere ·
Biȝite was þe beste bodi · þat euere was in þis londe ·
King arthure þe noble mon · þat euere worþ vnderstonde · 3336
þo þe kinges men nuste amorwe · were þe king was bicome ·
Hii verde as wodemen · hii wende hii were ynome · Insultacio castri.

3325. *ychanged*] al chauget B; chaungyd β. *hii*] he B.
3326. *þe*] om. δ. *oþeres fourme*] oþeres formes α; oþere fourmes β. *hom sulue*] þe selue B; hii sulue α; þey hem self δ. *as*] at B. *it*] þey δ.
3327. *eue*] euen Bβ; euene δ. *hii*] he B. *nuste*] wist β; þer wyst δ.
3328. *ariȝt*] ryȝt Bβ; riȝt α; ryght δ. *eue*] euene Bδ.
3329. *ysei*] yse B; sei α; sawȝ β; sawe γ. *mest priue tueye*] meste priuey twei B; mest priues tweiȝe α; two priue men also β. *tueye*] men tweyne δ.
3330. *Wuþ god*] Mid gode α. *is louerd*] ys lord B; ham α; him β; hem δ. *& is serians*] & ys men B; & þe serians α; & his seruauntes β; hym & þe seriantus δ. *beye*] beiȝe α; two β; beyne δ.
3331. *to hire*] om. αβδ.
3332. *hor eiþer in oþer*] eyþer oþer in here B; hare eyþer oþer α; eiþer oþer in β; eiþer in oþeres δ. *hom*] om. Bαβδ.
3333. *&*] om. Bαβδ. *atuo*] atwynne δ.
3334. *Bituene*] With B.
3335. *þe*] þat α. *þis*] om. αβ.
3336. *worþ*] was β. *vnderstonde*] I vnderstonde βδ.
3337. *Þo*] om. αβδ. *nuste*] nyst β. *were*] wer B; whar α; where βδ. *þe king*] he B. *was*] om. δ.
3338. *verde*] ferden αβ. *hii wende*] and wende B. *hii were*] he were Bαβ; he had be δ. *ynome*] nome δ.

Hii asaylede þen castel · riȝt as he ssolde adoun anon ·

Occisio comitis.

Hii þat wiþinne were · ȝarkede hom echon · 3340
& smite out in an fole wille · & foȝte wiþ hor fon ·
So þat þe erl was aslawe · & of is men monion ·
[160] & þe castel was ynome · & þat folc to sprad þere ·
ȝute þo hii adde al ydo · hii ne founde noȝt þe king þere ·

Nunciacio comitisse.

Þe tyding to þe contasse · sone was ycome · 3345
Þat here louerd was aslawe · & þe castel ynome ·
Ac þo þe messager ysey · þan erl as him þoȝte ·
Þat he adde so foule ilowe · wel sore him of þoȝte ·
Þe contasse made somdel del · for no soþnesse ȝe nuste ·

blandicio regis.

Þe king vor to gladye hire · biclupte hire & kuste ·
Dame he sede ne sikstou wel · þat les it is al þis ·
Ne sixtou wel icham aliue · icholle segge hou it is · 3352

3339. *asaylede*] asaileden B. *þen*] þane α; þe B; þat δ; þan þe β. *riȝt*] om. Bαβδ. *he*] yt B; hit δ.
3340. *ȝarkede*] arayed δ.
3341. *smite*] smiten αβ. *an fole*] a fole B; o foul αβ; a foule δ. *wille*] wil α. *foȝte*] fouȝten δγ. *wiþ*] mid α.
3342. *aslawe*] þere yslayne δ. *of*] om. αβδ.
3343. *ynome*] ywonne β. *þat*] þe Bδ. *þere*] were αβ.
3344. *hii ne*] ne α. *ne*] om. βδ. *noȝt þe king*] þe king nout α; þe kynge nouȝt β.
3345. *tyding*] tiþinge α; tiþinges β; tyþyngs δ. *contasse*] compas B. *ycome*] ynome B.
3347. *þo*] om. αβ. *messager*] messinger B. *ysey*] hym sey B; ysawe β. *þan*] þe Bαβ.
3348. *wel*] ful B; ryȝt β. *him*] hit him αβ. *of þoȝte*] of þoute α; aþouȝt βδ.
3349. *made*] sche made β. *ȝe*] heo Bα; sche βδ. *nuste*] nyste β.
3350. *gladye*] glade Bβ; gladiȝe α; gladde γ. *biclupte hire*] biclupte faire α; byclypt faire β; byclipte hir faire γ.
3351. *ne*] no B. *sikstou wel*] sixt þou wel B; sucst þou nout α; seist þou not β; seest þou noght δ.
3352. *Ne sixtou wel*] Ne wost þou wel B; Ne suxt þou wel α; Ne seist þou nouȝt wel β; Seest þou noght wel δ. *aliue*] olyue B. *icholle*] ich wole þe B. *segge*] telle þee β.

Out of þe castel stilleliche · ich wende in priuete ·
þat none of mine men it nuste · vor to speke wiþ þe ·
& þo hii myste me to day · & nuste war ich was ·
Hii verde ichot as gydie men · mid wan no red nas ·
& foȝte wiþ þe folc wiþoute · & abbeþ in þisse manere ·
Ilore þen castel & hom sulue · ac wel þou wost icham here ·
Ac vor mi castel þat is ylore · sori ich am ynou · [161]
& for mine men þat þe king · & is poer slou · 3360
Ac oure poer is nou to lute · þer fore ich drede sore ·
Leste þe king vs nime here · & sorwe þat were more ·
þerfore icholle hou so it be · wende aȝen þe kinge ·
& make my pays wiþ him · ar he to ssame vs bringe ·

3353. *in*] al in B.
3354. *none*] om. β. *men*] om. αβδ. *nuste*] wist βδ. *wiþ*] mid α.
3355. *myste me*] me myst γ. *nuste*] nyst β. *war*] wer B; whar α.
3356. *verde*] ferden Bα; ferde β. *ichot*] riȝt B; om. αβδ. *wan*] wam B; wham α; whom δ.
3357. *foȝte*] fouȝten αβ. *wiþ*] mid α. þe] þan α; þat β. *folc*] om. β. *wiþoute*] þer oute αβ; other oute γ. *abbeþ in*] habbeþ on α; haþ on B. *þisse*] þis Bα.
3358. *Ilore*] Ilost β. *þen*] þe B; þane α; þat β. *wel þou wost*] þou suxt wel α; þou seist wel β; þou seest wel δ; thou seest wel that γ.
3359. *mi castel þat*] þe castel αβ; þat þe Castel δ. *ylore*] for lore αβδ. *sori*] sore β. *sori ich am*] sore am I β; sorow I haue δ.
3360. *mine*] þe αβδ. *slou*] aslou α; so slouȝ β.
3361. *oure*] my B. *to lute*] lute α; litel β; lyte δ. *sore*] me sore δ.
3362. *Leste*] Last α. *vs nime*] vs take β; take vs γδ. &] oure δ. *þat were*] þat we were B; were δ. *more*] ȝut more α; ȝit more β; ȝit þe more δ.
3363. *þe*] to þe δ.
3364. *make my pays*] mi pays makiȝe α; my pees make βδ. *ar*] or β (& passim). *to ssame vs*] vs to schame αβδ; vs to schame vs B.

Forþ he wende & het þe men · ȝif þat þe king come·
þat hii ssolde him þe castel ȝelde · ar he wiþ strengþe
him nome · 3066

54 b. · *Vter* ·

þo he com toward is men · is owe fourme he nom ·
& bileuede þe erles fourme · & þe king vter bi com ·
Sore him of þoȝte þe erles deþ · ac in oþer halue he
founde ·
Ioye in is herte uor þe contasse · of spoushod was
vnbunde · 3370
þo he adde diȝt al þat he wolde · & ypaised wiþ is
fon ·
To þe kontasse he wende aȝen · me let him in anon ·
Wat halt it to telle longe · bote hii were suþþe aton ·
In gret loue longe ynou · wan it nolde oþer gon ·
& adde to gadere þis noble sone · þat in þe world is
per nas · 3375
þe king arthur · & an doȝter · anne her name was ·
[162] Oete & eose · þis luþer saxoynes tueie ·
In prison were in londone · as ich ȝou tolde beye ·

3365. *Forþ*] For β. *het*] bad β. þe] ys B; his βδ. ȝ*if þat*] þat ȝef B; that if γ.
3366. *hii . . . ȝelde*] þey him þe Castel ȝolde δ. *him*] om. αβ. þe] þane α; þat β. *wiþ*] mid α. *him*] it Bγ; hit β.
3368. *bileuede*] leuede B; bilefde α.
3369. *Sore him of þoȝte*] Sori (Sory β) he was for αβ; Sorye he was fore δ. *erles*] Erle ys δ. *oþer*] þe oþer β. *halue*] half Bαβ.
3370. *in is herte*] om. αβδ. *uor*] for þat δ. *spoushod*] spoushed B spousehede β.
3371. *diȝt . . . wolde*] what he wolde idiȝt αβ. *diȝt al*] om. B. *ypaised*] paysed B. *wiþ*] mid α.
3373. *halt*] schuld β. *to telle longe*] longe to telle αβδ. *hii were suþþe*] seþþe hi were α; siþe þei were β. *aton*] at on α; at one β.
3374. *nolde*] wolde none β; wolde non δ.
3375. *þat*] om. αβδ.
3376. *þe*] om. αβδ. *arthur*] arture B. *an*] o αβδ; a Bγ.
3377. *Oete*] Occa αβ. *þis*] þe αβδ. *luþer*] luyþre α. *saxoynes*] saxones B; saxons α. *tueie*] tweyne δ; þat were þo β.
3378. *in*] at Bαβδ. *tolde*] telle δ. *beye*] beyne δ; boþ tuo β.

Mid hor wardein hii speke so · þat hor wardein & hii ywys ·
Flowe in to germaynie · þat in alymayne is ·
& gret poer gaderede · of saxons þer ·
ȝut it adde betere ybe · þat me adde yslawe hom er ·
In scotlond hii ariuede · & worrede vaste ·
& barnde & slowe to grounde · & tounes adoun caste ·
þe king lay þo sore syk · hii were glad uor þis cas ·
An erl þer was of leicestre · lot is name was ·
þat stalwarþe kniȝt was & god · þe king bi tok him is miȝte ·
& þe poer of þis lond · wiþ þe heþene men to fiȝte ·
Also anne is doȝter · he ȝef him to wiue ·
þis noble erl wiþ þe brutons · aȝen is fon wende bliue ·
& euere uaste slou · & þe heþene al so god ·

fuga octe & cose a carcere.
reuentus horum in scocia.
langnor regis & missio loth comitis.

3379. *wardein*] wardeine α; wardeynes B; wardeins δ. *speke*] spekon B; spake β. *so*] om. δ. *hor wardein & hii*] þei beþ B; he & hi α; he & þei β. *wardein*] wardeins δ.
3380. *Flowe*] Flowen αβδ. *in to*] vn to δ. *germaynie*] germanize α. *alymayne*] alemayne α; Almayne β.
3381. *gret*] grete B. *of*] of þe δ. *þer*] alonde þer α; in þat londe þere β.
3382. *it*] hem δ. *me . . . hom er*] hi hadde beo slawen er α; þei hadde ben slayn ere β; þey hadde be slawen ere δ.
3383. *worrede*] werreden B; worrede euere α; werred þer β.
3384. *barnde*] brent þer β. *slowe to grounde*] slowȝ fast δ. *slowe*] slow Bβ.
3385. *þis*] þat Bβ; þe αδ.
3386. *An*] On α; One β. *leicestre*] leycetre B.
3387. *þat*] & αβ; om. δ. *stalworþe*] strong B. *god*] bolde γ. *bi tok him*] hym by tok B; tok him α; to him β; him toke δ.
3388. *þis lond*] engelond α; Englonde β. *þis*] his δ. *wiþ . . . to*] mid ham forto α; with hem for to βδ. *heþene*] heþe B.
3389. *anne is doȝter*] anne is doȝter is doȝter A; ys doȝter anne B; anne his douter α. *to*] to hys Bδ.
3390. *þis noble*] & þe αβ; And þys δ. *wiþ þe brutons*] mid þe brutons α; wt bretoñs δ. *aȝen . . . wende*] aȝenst ham wende α; aȝenst hem went β; went aȝeynst hem δ. *wende bliue*] wente biliue B.
3391. *euere uaste slou*] faȝt and slow faste B; fonȝte & slowe faste (fast β) here fon (fone β) αβ; fowght & slouȝ fast ynowȝ δ.

Ac naþeles þe heþen folc · vaste aȝen stod ·
superbia brutonum. Vor þe brutons nolde uor prute · after þe erl do ·
Vor he nas noȝt king & þeruore · þe worse hom com to ·
þo þe tydinge com to þe king · þat hom so febliche spedde · 3395
He was so sori & so wroþ · þat he ney awedde ·
[163] Biuore him he let bringe is men · & bigan hom vaste blame ·
þat hii vor hor prute · broȝte þe lond to ssame ·
þuder he sede he wolde him sulf · þei he ne miȝte an fot go ·
ȝif eny horsbere him wolde bere · to awreke him of is fo · 3400
Duccio regis in feretro. Mid gode wille he wende uorþ · in an hors bere ·
& is folc vorþ wiþ him · þat he baldere vor him were ·
þe saxons were so proute vor þe king com so ·
þat vnneþe hii wolde · armes on hom do ·

3392. *heþen*] heþene Bα. *vaste*] fastor B; fastore α; faster γδ. *aȝen*] aȝen ham α; aȝeyn hem β.
3393. *Vor*] om. δ. *brutons*] bretoñs δ. *nolde uor prute*] for pride nolde γ. *nolde*] wol noght δ. *prute*] prude B; pride β; pruyd δ. *erl*] Erles wille β.
3394. *Vor*] Vor þat α; For þat βδ. *nas*] ne was β; was δ. *§· þeruore*] om. αβδ. *hom com*] come hem δ.
3395. *þo*] om. αβδ. *tydinge*] tiþing B; tiþinge α; tiþinges β; tyþynges δ. *to þe*] to γ. *hom so febliche*] heo so febliche B; ham so vuele α; þei euyl β; þey so euyl δ.
3396. *he ney awedde*] his hert to deþ ney bledde β.
3397. *Biuore*] By forn β. *bigan*] gan δ.
3398. *prute*] prude B; pryde β. *broȝte*] bronge γ. *þe*] þis B; þat αβ.
3399. *þuder*] þeoder α. *he sede he wolde*] he wolde he seyde γ. *þei*] þaȝ B. *miȝte*] myto α (sic). *an fot*] o fote α; on fote Bβ; a fote δ. *go*] gon α; gone β.
3400. *eny*] ony β. *horsbere*] horse beer β; hors δ. *him wolde*] wolde hym B; wolde him δ. *awreke*] wreke B. *of*] on γδ. *fo*] fon α; fone β.
3401. *gode*] god B. *in an*] in one αβ; on one γ; on an δ.
3402. *þat he*] þat þe B; þe αβ; þat þey þe δ. *baldere*] balder B; baldore α; bolder βδ. *were*] hi were α; þei were β.
3403. *proute*] prowde Bβ. *vor*] þat B.
3404. *armes*] armere δ. *on*] vpon β.

fol. 55.

· *Vter* ·

Vor him hii sede it were ssame · þat we yharmed were ·
Nis he more þan half ded · ylad in an bere ·
Þe king sette up is herte hey · & ordeined is folc uaste · bellum.
Þe saxons he asaylede · & to grounde hom caste ·
So þat sone dawes · hom of þo3te hor prute ·
Þat hii of þe noble mon · þe king tolde so lute · Occisio octe & fuga saxonum.
Vor þer was octe aslawe · & is cosin eose al so ·
& so it adde ybe betere · þat me adde er ydo ·
Þe saxons þat mi3te fle · bigonne to fle uaste ·
Þus þe samdede king · couþe hom agaste ·
Lo he sede hii clupede me · samdede king some ·
& 3ut ichabbe leuere samded · hom ouercome ·
Þan hol & sound · be ouercome · & leuere al so me is ·
Vor to deye myd honour · þan libbe in ssame ywys ·

3405. *him*] om. B; hem δ. *yharmed*] yarmed Bαβ; armed γδ.
3406. *Nis he*] Nis he bote α; Is he but β; Is he noght δ. *more þan half ded*] an half dedman α; an half dede man β. *in an bere*] in on horsbere α; on one horse bere β.
3407. *hey*] an hey α; an hye β; on hye γ. *ordeined*] ordeine α. *folc*] men Bδ; ost αβ.
3408. *he*] Baβ; him A (altered to *hi*); þey δ. *asaylede*] assayled δ. *hom*] om. B. *caste*] slowe & caste α; slou3 & cast β; slou3 fast δ.
3409. *dawes*] dai3es α; dayes Bδ. *of þo3te*] of þoute α; aþou3 β; athoughte γ.
3410. *hii*] om. β. *þe noble mon*] B; þe noblemen A; þe noble man δ; nobleman α; so noble man β. *tolde*] tolden α; þei tolden β. *lute*] lite γ.
3411. *þer was octe*] Octa was þer α; Occa was þere β. *octe*] otte B. *aslawe*] yslawe Bγ. *eose*] oese B.
3412. *ybe betere*] be beter B; betere ibeo α; better ybe β; be better δ.
3413. *bigonne*] gonne αβ.
3414. *samdede*] same dede B; half ded β. *agaste*] so agast δ.
3415. *clupede*] callyd β. *samdede*] þe samdede α; þe half ded β.
3416. *ichabbe*] haue I δ; I hadde β. *samded*] half ded β.
3418. *þan*] þanne α. *ssame*] chame α.

Q

WESTMINSTER PUBLIC LIBRARY
UNITED PARISHES OF
S. ST MARGARET AND
S. JOHN THE EVANGELIST
ITH ST., S.W.

[164] Þe saxons were þo ouercome · ac hii ne bileuede ȝut noȝt ·
Hor ssrewhede ac to wroþerhele · were hii to deþe ybroȝt ·
Vor hor ost euere wax · þer come euere mo & mo ·
Boþe by este & by norþe · hii dude wel muche wo ·
Þe king wolde aȝen hom wende · ac he ne moste uor is conseil ·
Vor þe feblore he was · vor þe eror trauail ·
Þe saxons hom adde ymad · in þis lond ywis ·
Kinges in þre stede · þat al to on ycome ys ·
Hengist was verst king · in kent · & elle in souþsex ·
Aduentus certik & kenrik. & suþþe last was certik · king of west sex ·
Vor he & kenryk is sone · com vp at ȝarnemouþe ·
& suþþe a gret duc · þat het port · com vp at portesmouþe ·
Hit was as In þe ȝer of grace · þat god was ybore ich wene ·
Þat certyk com verst four hondred ȝer · & four score & tene ·

3419. *ne bileuede*] ne leuede B; ne lefde α; ne leuyd β; beleuyd δ.
3420. *ssrewhede*] sehrewede dede B; sehrewede α; schrewdnesse δ. *wroþerhele*] wroþe hele B. *to*] þo to α; þan to β.
3421. *wax*] waxt δ. *þer*] hem Bδ.
3422. *Boþe*] om. αβ. *&*] & eke αβ. *wel muche*] muchel B; ryȝt muche β.
3423. *ac he*] and α; & he β. *ne*] no B. *moste*] myȝt β.
3424. *þe*] wel þe δ. *feblore*] feblor B; febler β. *he*] wel he Bα; muche he β. *eror*] oþer B; raþere αδ; raþer β.
3425. *hom adde*] had hem δ.
3426. *stede*] studes Bα; stedes β; stedys δ. *al*] om. αβ. *ycome*] yeomen B; icome nou α; now yeome β.
3427. *verst*] om. αβ. *in kent*] of keng B. *elle*] Bαβδ; eke A.
3428. *last was*] alas was α; allas was β; was last δ. *certyk*] Cortyk β; kynge Cortyk γ.
3429. *Vor*] And γ. *he & kenryk*] he & henrik α; henryk β. *com*] comen α. *ȝarnemouþe*] ȝermouthe δ.
3430. *a*] o α. *gret*] om. B. *het*] hatte B.
3431. *as*] om. αβ. *þe*] om. B. *ybore*] bore B.
3432. *certyk*] Cortyk β. *verst*] om. αβ. *ȝer*] om. αβ. *& four score*] four score ȝer α; foure score ȝeer β.

King he was of westsex · & is of spring al so ·
& atte laste þulke kunde · alle þe oþere wan þer to ·
Vor port þulke grete duc · com vp her bi souþe · vocacio portes-mouþe.
Me clupeþ it þer he uerst com up · after him portes-
mouþe · 3436
þus were in worre & in wo · ymeng þe saxons · [165]
Some tyme ıboue & some bineþe · her myd þe bru-
tons ı
Ac al aboue neuere hii nere · ar after þe king arþure ·
Ac suþþe hii wonne al clene out · as ȝe ssulle after
yhure · 3440
Vter þe gode king · of wan we speke biuore ·
Was feble after þat he was · in þe hors bere ybore ·

· *Vter* · *Arthure* · fol. 55 b

þat he moste vor feblesse · nede holde him stille ·
þer uore þe luþer saxons · so moche adde hor wille ·
& ȝute þo hii ne miȝte him sle · hii þoȝte wiþ tray- Toxie[ac]io vter.
son · 3445
In some manere him bringe of liue · oþer wiþ poy-
son ·

3433. *of spring*] ofspreng α.
3434. *alle þe oþere wan*] wan alle þe oþere δ. *þe oþere*] the tother γ.
3436. *Me clupeþ*] Me elepeþ α; Men ealliþ β; Men ealle γ. *it*] om. δ.
3437. *were*] were heo B. *worre*] werre Bαβ. *in*] om B. *ymeng*] ymenged B; imengd α; ymengyd βδ.
3438. *& some*] & some tyme Bβ; somtyme δ.
3439. *neuere hii nere*] nere hi neuere α; were þei neuer β; were þey neuer δ.
3440. *Ac suþþe*] & seþþe α; And sithe β; Bot than δ. *ssulle*] solle B. *after*] here aftur B; here after δ; om. αβ. *yhure*] hure B.
3441. *wan*] wham α; whom β.
3442. *Was*] Werþ α; Worthe β; Wonder γ. *þat*] om. β.
3443. *feblesse*] feblenesse βδ.
3444. *so moche adde hor*] hadde al hare (here β) αβ.
3445. *wiþ*] wyt B; mid α.
3446. *him bringe*] bringe α; brynge him δ. *of liue*] alyue β. *wiþ*] mid α.

Hii sende hor felle messagers · in pouere manne wede ·
þat at doles in þe court · mete wiþ oþere bede ·
Hii aspyede in þe court · oueral of þinges alle ·
fons. So þat hii vnder ȝete · a welle ney þe halle · 3450
Of wan þe king ofte dronk · uor he ne dronc in such cas ·
Lute þing bote þer of · vor þat water so cold was ·
Wanne he dronc ek eni wyn · þer among it was ydo ·
& me made metes in þe court · mid þulke water al so ·
[166] þo þe traytors it vnderȝete · hii enuenimed wiþinne ·
þe welle aboute in eche stude · mid hor luþer gynne ·
Toxic[ac]io regis. þat þet water þat þer of com · poyson was wel strong ·
þe king was sone apoisoned · þo he þer of drong ·
& mo þan an hondred of is men · ar me wuste wer of it com ·
Moche ssame were hii worþe · þat doþ such suikedom · 3460

3447. *sende*] sent β. *hor*] om. αβ. *felle*] feble B; fele α; many β. *manne*] monne B; mannes β; mennus δ.
3448. *mete*] her mete Bγδ; hare mete α; here mete β. *wiþ*] mid α.
3449. *aspyede*] aspyed B; aspyde α. *of þinges*] of eche þinges αβ.
3450. *vnder ȝete*] vnderstode β; vndirstode δ. *a*] an B; one αβ.
3451. *wan*] wat B; wham α; whom β; water þat δ. *ofte dronk*] of dronke β; dronk of δ. *ne*] om. αβ. *in*] on αβ.
3452. *Lute þing*] Lutyl oþer þyng B; Lute oþer þing α; Litel oþer þinge β; bot lytil oþer drynk δ. *þat*] þe Bβ. *water*] wadyr B.
3453. *Wanne*] And whan þat δ. *ek eni*] ekyn B. *ek*] om. βδ. *it*] om. αβ.
3454. *mid*] of αβ.
3455. *þe*] þese δ. *vnderȝete*] vnderstode βδ. *enuenimed*] envenymede α. *wiþinne*] hit wtynne δ.
3456. *aboute*] om. δ. *stude*] syde B. *luþer*] luþere α.
3457. *þet*] þe Bδ; om. αβ. *wel*] ryȝt β.
3458. *sone*] wel sone δ. *apoisoned*] apoysond B. *drong*] dronc B; dronk α; dronke δ; dede fonge β; fonge γ.
3459. *mo þan*] om. αβ. *an*] on α. *wuste*] wiste α; wist δ. *wer of*] how δ.
3460. *worþe*] worþy β. *doþ*] dude α; dide β. *suikedom*] wyckedome δ.

Soþ him sede merlyn er · þat he ssolde þoru poyson deye·
þe heye men of þe lond · þo hii þis deþ iseye ·
Del & sorwe hii made ynou · & þo þer nas non oþer red ·
Hii lete him burye by is broþer · as he him sulf bed · sepultura regis.
Atte munstre of ambresbury · at stonheng ywis ·
Wel aȝte þat be a wurþe stude · wanne þer such sepulture ys · 3466
Arthure vteres sone · of wam we tolde biuore ·
Ȝe abbeþ yhurd hou he was · biȝite & ybore ·
þo þis king was þus ded · þe heye men alle come ·
Of þe londe to cilicestre · & conseil þer of nome · 3470
Vor to make hom a king · uor nede hom drof þer to ·
Vor þe saxons wuste · þat þe king was ded so · guerra saxonum.
Hii sende uorþ to alymayne · after more poer bliue · [167]
& þoȝte þis brutons al clene · out of londe driue ·
So þat hii adde ywonne · al clene þe norþ lond · 3475
Fram homber to totenays · & adde al in hor hond ·

3461. *he*] hi α; þei β.
3462. *heye*] chere B. *þis deþ*] ded hym B. *þis*] his αγδ. *iseye*] seiȝe α; seyȝe β; sey γ.
3463. *Del*] Dul α. *& þo*] ac þo B; ac α; but β. *non*] om. Bαβ.
3464. *Hii . . . . burye*] Hi burede him α; Thei buryed him β. *burye*] beburye B.
3465. *Atte munstre*] Atte mynstre B; An ope þe doune α; Apon þe doune β. *ambresbury*] ambysbure B.
3466. *be a*] he be B. *wurþe*] worþi αβ. *wanne þer*] þat B; þer αβδ. *sepulture*] a sepulture δ; buriȝng α; buryenge β.
3467. *vteres*] Vter B; Vter is δ; vtheres α. *wam*] wan B; wham α. *tolde*] spake δ.
3468. *abbeþ yhurd*] habbuþ ihurd α; han herd δ. *&*] & eke αδ; & also β.
3469. *þis*] þe αβ.
3470. *cilicestre*] Cirencestre αβ.
3471. *make*] makiȝe α. *a*] o α.
3472. *þe*] þo þe α. *wuste*] wiste α; wist þan β; hit wist δ.
3473. *sende*] went β.
3474. *& þoȝte*] Wel hi þoute α; Wel þei þouȝt β. *clene*] om. δ. *out*] om. Bαβ. *londe*] londone α.
3475. *þe*] þat Bαβ.
3476. *to*] vnto δ. *totenays*] cataneys B; catheneys αβ. *adde*] hadden hit α. *in*] on αβ. *hor*] om. αβδ.

arthure fit rex.

Arþure was þo ȝong mon · of viftene ȝer vnneþe ·
& ȝut al þe lond made him king · after is fader deþe ·
& he bigan anon & eke er · such mon vor to be ·
þat me ne solde in no lond · is per nour yse ·

fol. 56.

· *Arthure* ·

So large he was & so hende · & al so debonere ·
So hardi & so gentil · & of so vair manere ·
þat so moche folc to him com · of kniȝtes ȝonge & olde·
þat he nadde noȝt wel war wiþ · such menie up to holde ·
Ac is herte was euere god · ȝong þei he were ·
Vor he þoȝte of þe saxons · is spense vp arere ·

Guerra Arthure.

He bigan þo wel sone · to arere vp is baner ·
Vor is prowesse he adde sone · gret folc & poer ·
He wende toward euerwyk · wiþ vair compaynye ynou ·
þo þe saxons it vnderȝete · þat he þuderward drou ·
Of scottes & of pycars · & of hom sulue hii nome ·
Gret poer ynou & strong · & aȝen hom come ·

3477. *Arþure*] Arþuþe A; Artur B. *ȝong*] a ȝonge δ. *vnneþe*] onneþe α.
3478. *þe*] þat Bα; þilk δ. *made him*] him made αβ. *king*] om. B.
3479. *&*] om. αβ. *he*] om. B. *anon*] suon B. *&*] om. Bδ. *eke er*] eke δ. *mon*] a man δ.
3480. *no*] Aαγδ; none Bβ. *nour*] nowar α; nowhere βδ.
3481. *so hende*] hende αβ.
3482. *so vair*] faire αδ.
3483. *þat*] þo B. *kniȝtes*] kynȝtes B (& passim).
3484. *nadde*] hadde β; had δ. *menie*] meyne B; meine α; a mayne δ.
3486. *of þe*] of þis α; in þise β. *spense*] spenses αβ; expensis δ. *arere*] rere β.
3487. *þo wel sone*] fol sone anon α; ful soone anone β. *arere*] rere β. *vp*] om. Bαβδ.
3488. *he adde sone*] sone (soone β) he hadde αβ.
3489. *wiþ*] mid α. *compaynye*] copanye B; ost αβ.
3490. *þe saxons it*] þis saxons α; þe Saxoñs β. *vnderȝete*] vnderstode βδ.
3491. *scottes*] soctes α. *hom*] hym B. *hii nome*] ynome α.
3492. *Gret . . . . strong*] Strong power & gret ynou α; Stronge power & gret ynouȝ β. *hom*] hym Bβ; him α; hem γ.

Þer was slaȝt in eyþer syde · no merey þer nas · [168]
Ac king arthure atte laste · as god wolde aboue was · Bellum.
& sywede in to euerwyk · colgrim hor eheuenteyn ·
& him þo he was wiþinne · by segede mid al is mayn ·
Baldulf colgrymes broþer · six þousend men mid him nom ·
& is broþer uor to helpe · toward euerwyk com ·
þo he was fram euerwyk · aboute an ten myle ·
He at stunte & þoȝte · þat he wolde mid gyle · 3500
Vpe þe king arthure come · an onywar bi niȝte ·
& so him & al is folc · ssende ȝif he miȝte ·
þe king was þer of ywar · he þoȝte to do bote ·
Mid six hondred kniȝtes · & þre hondred men auote ·
Cadur erl of cornwayle · aȝen hom he sende · 3505
þat aȝen hom com an onywar · by a wey þat hii wende ·
& slowe & euere woundede · & monye broȝte to deþe ·
So þat þis baldulf · of scapede aliue vnneþe ·

3493. *slaȝt*] slaut α; slauȝter β. *in*] on αβ. *syde*] half Bδ. *no*] none B.
3494. *Ac*] om. αβ. *atte . . . . wolde*] ase god wolde at þe laste α; as god wolde atte þe last β.
3495. *&*] He β. *in to*] vn to β.
3496. *him þo*] when β. *mid*] him with β. *mayn*] many B.
3497. *mid him*] þo α; he β.
3498. *com*] he come δ.
3499. *þo*] So B. *fram*] toward αβ. *an*] a γ.
3500. *at stunte*] astunte α; astynt β; astynte δ. *mid gyle*] by gile β.
3501. *an onywar*] al vnwar β; al vnware γδ.
3502. *folc*] men δ. *he*] þey δ.
3503. *he þoȝte*] and þought δ.
3504. *hondred*] þousand β. *hondred*] þousend Bα; þousande β; þousand δ. *auote*] afote α; of fote β.
3505. *hom*] hym B.
3506. *hom*] hym B. *an onywar*] on onywar α; on vnwar β; vnwar δ. *a*] o αβ; one γ. *þat hii*] þat he B; þer hi α; as þey δ; þer þei β.
3507. *euere woundede*] vere woundede B; forwondede α; forwounded βδ. *& monye*] many & δ.
3508. *of scapede aliue*] alyue of scapede awey α; alyue scaped awey β. *vnneþe*] onneþe α.

Aduentus ducis alymanie.

þe wule þat þe king arthure · by segede euerwyk ·
Me tolde him of a gret duc · þat het theldryk ·
þat out of alymayne com · to scotlonde so ·
Mid six hondred ssipuol of knigtes · & al þe atyl þer to ·
[169] þer was lo gret poer · yn to a londe ylad ·
þo þe kinges conseil wuste · þis · hit was somdel adrad ·
þe king arþure hii radde anon · to londone to wende ·

parliamentum arthure londoniense.*

To nyme þer is conseyl · woch were þe best ende ·
Leste such poer come · vpe him & him ssende ·
þe king dude after hor red · & to londone wende ·

fol. 56 b.

· *Arthure* ·

þere he huld is parlement · wat were best to done ·

rex mittit britannie minori.

So þat he & is conseil · at o red were sone ·
So þat to þe lasse brutaine · þe king sone sende ·
To howel king of þe lond · þat he to him wende ·
To helpe him in suche nede · & þat he him vnderstode ·
þat kunde it wolde þat he dude · vor hii were of one blode ·

3509. *þat*] om. αβ. *þe*] om. δ. *by segede*] biseged B.
3510. *theldryk*] ABγ; theldrik α; Theldryl β; Cheldrik δ.
3511. *to*] in to B; vnto δ.
3512. *of*] om. B. *al þe atyl*] þe atyr α; þe atyre β; al þat longeþe δ.
3513. *lo*] so Bδ. *poer*] poyr B. *a*] an B; one αβ.
3514. *hit was*] þei were β; þey were δ.
3515. *to wende*] vorte wende B; for to wende δ; wende α.
3516. *nyme*] take βδ. *woch*] wich α; which β. *þe*] om. B. *best*] beste α. *ende*] ȝende B.
3517. *vpe*] on β; to γ. *& him*] & þer riȝt (ryȝt β) him αβ.
3519. *huld*] hulde B; held α; helde βδ. *best*] beste α.
3520. *So*] Þo B. *o*] one Bαβ.
3521. *So*] Þo B. *to*] om. β. *sone sende*] his sonde sende αβ.
3522. *wende*] anone wende δ.
3523. *in suche nede*] at his neode α; atte his nede β. *nede*] a nede δ *he*] om. B. *him*] om. αβδ.
3524. *þat*] Vor α; For β. *it*] om. αβ. *þat he dude*] he so ded δ.

---

* MS. *londoniēcis.*

King arthures soster sone · þe king howel was ·
& þe kinges sone of þe lasse brutayne · no wer kunde þer nas ·
þo þe messagers wiþ þe tydinge · to king howel come ·
His conseil wol hastiliche · in suche nede he nom ·
Vor to helpe is neveu · & is kynedom ·
Wiþ fiftene þousend kniȝtes · in to þis londe he com ·
At souþhamtone hii come vp · & þo hii to gadere come · [170] Aduentus regis howel.
þis tueye kinges hii custe hom · & bi clupte ylome ·
þo hii adde hor folc yset · as riȝt was in such cas · bellum.
Norþward toward lincolne · hii wende mid god pas ·
þere hii come & mette hom · & strong bataile smite þere ·
So þat mo þan six þousend · of þe saxons islawe were ·
Wat aslawe wat adreint · so þat atte laste · fuga saxonum ad nemus.
þo hii ne seye oþer won · hii gonne to fle vaste ·
In to an wode þer by side · þo hii þer inne come ·
Hem þoȝte hii were siker ynou · & toke þe lasse gome ·

3525. *King*] þe kyng B ; þe king α ; The kynge βδ. *soster*] systur B. *þe*] þys Bδ ; þis αβ.
3526. *&*] om. αβ. *þe lasse*] lasse Bβ. *no wer*] & none nerer B ; & non ner α ; & none nere β ; & no fer δ. *kunde*] kyn δ. *þer nas*] þat nas δ.
3527. *þo*] om. βα. *messagers*] messager Bα. *wiþ*] mid α. *tydinge*] tiþyng α ; tiþinges β ; tyþyngs δ. *king*] þe kynge δ. *come*] com α.
3528. *wol*] wel Bα ; ryȝt β.
3529. *Vor*] om. δ. *neveu*] Eme δ. *&*] and eke δ ; and to saue β.
3530. *Wiþ*] Mid α. *kniȝtes*] om. δ. *in to*] vnto δ. *londe*] lond α.
3531. *hii*] he B. *come*] comen αβ. *come*] came β.
3532. *hii*] om. αβδ. *custe*] kyste β. *bi clupte*] hii clupte hem B ; clupte ham wel α ; clypte hem faire β. *ylome*] same β ; hem lome δ.
3534. *Norþward*] Vorþward B.
3535. *hom*] hym B. *smite*] smote β.
3536. *So*] om. αβ. *mo þan*] om. αβ. *þe saxons*] þe saxon B ; saxons αβ. *islawe*] aslawe B ; þare aslawe α ; þer aslayn β.
3538. *seye*] say α. *to fle*] fle wel α ; fle ryȝt β.
3539. *an*] a B. *þo*] and þo Baδ ; & when β.
3540. *siker*] sykere Bα.

Þe king sywede vaste · & bi segede hom aboute ·
Ac among þe tren hii wuste hom · þat hii nadde no doute ·

Rex obsidet nemus.

Þo þe king arthure ysey · þat hii nolde out come ·
Aboute þe wode he let fulle · þe grete tren some ·
& leide ech ech vp oþer · aboute in eche ende ·
Þat it was as it were a wal · þat hii ne ssolde out wende ·
Þre dawes & þre niȝt · meteles hii wuste hom so ·
Þat hii nuste hou on take · ne wat for honger do ·

peticio venie.

Þe king arthure hii bisoȝte · mercy attenende ·
Þat he grantede hom in pes · out of þisse londe wende ·
& hii grantede him al here god · þat hii hider ladde ·
Gold & seluer & tresour · al clene þat hii adde ·
Hii bihete him ek eche ȝer · to bere him truage ·
Out of hor londe & þer to · take him god ostage ·

Misericordia regis.

Þe king þoru is conseil · assentede wel þer to ·
& god ostage of hom nom · þe truage vor to do ·

3541. *vaste*] after Baδ ; aftir β. *bi segede*] byseged B.
3542. *Ac*] om. αβ. *wuste*] wisten α ; kepte βδ. *nadde*] hadde β ; had δ.
3543. *nolde*] wolde not δ.
3544. *Aboute . . . fulle*] He let fulle þe wode aboute α ; He lete felle þe wodde aboute β. *let*] lest A. *fulle*] felle δ. *grete*] gret α. *tren*] trees δ. *some*] sone B.
3545. *ech ech*] ech Bα ; eche βδ. *vp*] vp on αδ ; apon β.
3546. *a*] o αβ. *ne ssolde*] ne solde B ; ne myȝt β ; ne myght δ ; mite α.
3547. *niȝt*] nyȝttes β ; nyghtis δ. *wuste*] wiste α ; kept β ; kepte δ.
3548. *take*] to take δ.
3549. *bisoȝte*] bisouȝt soone β. *attenende*] atte ende B ; at þan ende α; at þe ende β.
3550. *grantede*] granted B. *þisse*] ys B ; his αβδ. *londe*] lond α. *wende*] to wende β.
3551. *hii*] he β. *him*] hem β.
3552. *& seluer*] om. β. *al*] & alle α ; and al β.
3553. *Hii . . . ek*] & hi bihete α ; And þei bi hiȝt β.
3554. *Out of*] Fram αβ. *take*] toke β ; to take δ.
3555. *assentede*] encented B ; ensented δ. *þer to*] herto δ.
3556. *god*] gode α. *hom*] om. B. *nom*] toke β.

· *Arthure* · fol. 57.

& at huld al hor god · & let hom al bar wende ·
& ȝut him of þoȝte sone · þat he was hom so hende ·
Mid hor gold & seluer · & mid hor tresour hii miȝte ·
Sousteini a god ȝuile is ost · aȝens hom wor to viȝte ·
& ȝut þis luþer false men · in þe se come · 3561 Reditus saxonum ad tottenais.
& tornde aȝen to suikedom · & an oþer red nome ·
Atte hauene of tottenays · hii gonne arst ariue ·
& dude hom alond & robbede · in deuenissire bliue ·
& so vorþ in somersete · moche wo gonne do · 3565
Al anon to seuerne · & to baþe al so · Obsessio baþe.
& bisegede þene toun · ac wiþ oute hii were ·
Vor þe king bi norþe was · hii gonne hor werre arere ·
Vor þe king was toward scottlond · & awreke him he þoȝte · 3569
Of scottes & of picars · þat euere eucle him wroȝte ·
þo þe tyding him com · of þe saxons is fo · [172]
He nuste in weþer ende turne · so uol he was of wo ·

3557. *at huld*] atel B ; with helde β ; at helde δ. *hom*] him B.
3558. *him of þoȝte*] B ; him of ȝote A ; him aþoute α ; he aþouȝt β ; him forthouȝt δ. *hom*] to ham α ; to hem β.
3559. *& mid*] & αβ. *hii*] he Bαβδ.
3560. *a*] om. B. *god*] gode B ; gret αβ. *ȝuile*] wyle B ; while αβ. *aȝens hom*] om. Bδ ; aȝen ham α ; ageyn hem β. *wor to*] vor to B ; forto δ ; to αβ.
3561. *&*] Ac Bα ; But β ; Bot δ. *ȝut þis*] ȝit þes δ ; þe αβ. *in*] into β. *come*] þo hii come B ; þo hi come α ; þo þey come δ ; when þei come β.
3562. *&*] om. Bαβδ. *suikedom*] wyckednesse δ. *an*] on α.
3563. *Atte hauene*] At þe hafne α. *tottenays*] tottenas B. *arst*] eft Bα ; efte βδ.
3564. *dude hom*] dude hym B ; come αβ. *alond*] on londe γ. *robbede*] rewede B.
3565. *in*] in to αβ. *moche*] and muche Bαβδ. *gonne*] gan β.
3566. *Al*] And β. *& to*] & vn to β. *al*] om. δ.
3567. *þeue*] þe Bδ ; þane α ; þat β. *toun*] thoun B.
3568. *bi norþe*] bynore B. *gonne*] bygonne B. *hor werre*] þer worre α. *arere*] þere B.
3569. *& awreke*] to awreke as δ. *him he*] hym B ; he him α.
3570. *Of*] On þe δ. *& of*] & þe δ. *picars*] pigars B. *cuele*] vuele B ; vnel α.
3571. *tyding*] tiþinge α ; tiþinges β ; tyþynges δ. *him*] to hym B ; to him αβδ. *is fo*] we B ; wo δ ; þat dude so α ; þat dide so β.
3572. *nuste*] nyst β. *in weþer ende*] whiderward α ; whiderwarde him β. *so . . . . wo*] he was so ful of wo β ; so thoughtful he was þo δ.

Of scottes he wolde awreke be · ȝif time him þer to ȝeue ·
Ac he nolde uor no þing · þe saxons bileue ·
Morbus howel. & howel is soster sone · king of þe oþer brutayne ·
Mest in is herte was · uor anguysse to playne · 3576
Vor he lay binorþe sik · þat he ssolde bileue him þere ·
Leste þe scottes him dude ssame · oþer þat he þe wule ded were ·
vadat versus saxones. He bileuede him poer ynou · & toward somersete · 3579
Wende toward þe saxons · vor þat nolde he noȝt lete ·
þo he com to somersete · & þe saxons ysey ·
He houede & spac wiþ is men · þes wordes al an hey ·
Vor þis luþer saxons · abbeþ gret dedeyn ·
Vor to holde me treuþe · ȝif ich abbe eny mayn ·
Icholle holde to ihesu crist · treuþe ȝif ich may · 3585
& þat blod of my kunde folc · awreke ȝut to day ·
Armyeþ ȝou nou hasteliche · armeþ ȝou anon ·
Vor we ssolle to day mid godes help · ouercome vr fon ·

3573. *scottes*] þe scottes Bδ. *awreke be*] ywroke haue be δ; him awreke β. *him þer to*] þer to him αβ.
3574. *nolde*] wolde β. *no*] non B. *bileue*] so byleue δ; þo bileue α; þan so byleue β.
3575. *&*] om. B. *howel*] howe δ. *soster*] seyster B. *oþer*] lasse αβ.
3576. *in*] on αβδ. *herte*] hurte α. *playne*] compleyne δ.
3577. *binorþe*] byuore B. *bileue*] leue δ.
3578. *Leste*] Laste Bα. *þe*] om. δ. *him dude*] dude him α; dide him β. *þat*] om. αβδ. *þe wule*] le wule A; om. B; þe while αβδ.
3579. *bileuede*] byleuyd B; bilefde α.
3580. *þat . . . noȝt*] nold he noȝt þat δ. *nolde*] wolde β.
3581. *to*] toward α; towarde β. *ysey*] sey B; þer seyȝe δ.
3582. *spac*] spec B; speke δ. *wiþ*] to B; mid α.
3583. *luþer*] luþere α. *abbeþ*] abbyt B. *dedeyn*] scorne & dedayne β
3584. *eny mayn*] myȝthe or mayne β.
3585. *Icholle holde*] Ich chylle treuþe holde B. *holde . . . crist*] to Ihũ Cryst holde β. *treuþe*] treuly B; treuliche αβ; trewlich δ.
3586. *þat*] þe αβδ. *my*] ys B. *folc*] floc B.
3587. *Armyeþ*] Armeþ Bαβ. *armeþ ȝou*] & make ȝow redy δ.
3588. *Vor*] om. αβδ. *godes*] god B.

Ac þe king atte biginninge · let hangy echon · 3589 [173]
Hor ostages uor þe treson · he ne bileuede noȝt on ·
þo þis gode folc ȝare was · in batayle to Ride · predi[ca]-cio dubrici.
Sein dubric þe erchebissop · of carleon gan abide ·
& wende vp a lutel hul · amidde þe compaynie ·
Ȝe cristinemen he sede · of so noble seynorye · 3594

· *Arthure* · fol. 57 b.

þat beþ godes owe lumes · þoru ȝoure cristendom ·
þencheþ on god þat vor us deide · & on þis kinedom ·
Viȝteþ uor ȝoure kunde · & defendeþ ȝoure riȝte ·
þencheþ of þe nede of þe lond · & of vre louerdes miȝte ·
& ȝif eny of ȝou is aslawe · in þis ulke fiȝte ·
To saui þat lond folc · & uor þe londes riȝte · 3600
He syweþ purliche god · þat ȝef is owe lif her ·
To savy us sinuol men · fram þe deueles poer ·
& wo so her is aslawe · is deþ him sal be ·
In lesnesse of al is sinne · & is soule ssal fle ·

3589. *Ac þe*] Bαδ; But þe β; Atte A. *hangy*] hang B; hongi α; honge β. *echon*] þo echon α; þo echone δ; þan echone β.
3590. *ostages*] ostage β. *þe*] om. β. *he . . . . on*] þey left noȝt alyue one δ. *bileuede*] bilefde α.
3591. *þo þis*] þo þe α; Whenne þe β; And þere his δ. *ȝare*] redy βδ. *in*] in to αβ. *in batayle to*] in to batayle B; to þe bateyl for to δ.
3593. *vp a*] apon an β. *lutel*] lute B; litel β. *þe*] þys B.
3594. *seynorye*] seynore B.
3595. *owe*] owene α; om. β. *lumes*] lymys B; limes α; ymmes β. *ȝoure*] om. δ.
3596. *þencheþ*] þenc he B. *on . . . . deide*] þat god deiȝde (deyed β; deyd δ) for vs αβδ.
3597. *uor ȝoure*] now for oure δ. *ȝoure*] oure δ.
3598. *of þe nede*] þe nede Bβδ; þe neode α. *& of*] and on δ. *louerdes*] louerd B.
3599. *&*] om. αβδ. *is aslawe*] be slayn β. *in þis ulke*] here in þys Bδ; her on þisse α; here on þis β.
3600. *saui*] saue β. *þat lond*] þe lond B; þis londes β. *londes*] londe β.
3602. *sinuol*] sunfole α. *deueles*] deoueles α.
3603. *her is aslawe*] is here aslayn β.
3604. *In lesnesse*] On lesnesse α; Of forȝeuenesse β; Relesse δ. *al*] om. αβ *sinne*] synnys Bδ; sinnes αβ.

& be ybroȝt biuore god · ar þat bodi be cold ·
He asoylede al þat folc · þat he adde þus ytold ·
þat folc þoru is prechinge · so god wille nom þere ·
þat hom þoȝte ech wule viue · ar hii in bataile were ·
[174] armacio arthure. þe king was aboue yarmed · wiþ auberc noble & riche ·
Wiþ helm of gold on is heued · was non him yliche ·
þe fourme of a dragon · þer on was yeast ·
His sseld þat het þridwen · was þonne yhonge vaste ·
Aboute is ssoldren & þeron · ypeint was & ybroȝt ·
þe ymage of vre leuedy · on wam was al is þoȝt ·
Mid is suerd he was igurd · þat so strong was & kene·
Calibourne it was icluped · nas nour no such ich wene ·
In is riȝt hond is launce he nom · þat was ycluped Ron ·
Long & gret & strong ynou · him ne miȝte at sitte non ·

3605. *ybroȝt*] brouȝt δ. *biuore*] to fore αδ; afore β. *þat*] þe .
3606. *asoylede*] asouled B. *þat*] þys B; þis αβ; þese δ. *þat he adde þus*] þo he adde al þys B; þo he hadde þis α; when he hadde þis β; þo he he hadde alle þys δ.
3607. *Þat*] Þis α; This β; These δ. *þoru is*] for þe αβδ. *god*] gode α. *nom*] nome α; toke β.
3608. *wule*] wyle B; while αβ. *ar hii in bataile*] in batayle ar hii B; in bataile ar hi α; in Bataile tille þei β; in batayle to þey γ; in bataile ar þey δ.
3609. *wiþ*] mid α. *auberc*] haubert B; haubrec α; hawbrek β; hawberk γ.
3610. *Wiþ*] Mid α. *was non him*] nas nour hym B; non him nas α; none him was β; none was him γ; was þer nowhere him δ. *yliche*] lyche β.
3611. *a*] o α. *on*] inne αβ; yn δ. *yeast*] cast δ.
3612. *þridwen*] Pridwen δ. *þonne*] þanne Bαγ; þan βδ. *yhonge*] ihonget α; honget β; hanged γ; honged δ. *vaste*] wast B.
3613. *ypeint*] peynt β; ypeintid δ. *ybroȝt*] ywort B; ywrouȝt α; wrouȝt β.
3614. *leuedy*] lady B; lefdi α. *on wam*] in wan B; in wham α; in whom β.
3615. *igurd*] gurde β. *strong*] stronge α.
3616. *Calibourne*] Callibourne α; Calliborne β. *icluped*] callyd β. *nas . . . . such*] nas nower no such α; was nowhare non suche β; was nowhare suche γ; nowhere was such δ. *ich*] ye B.
3617. *In*] On α. *nom*] nam α; toke β. *was ycluped*] ycluped was B; was icleped α; was callyd β; yclepud was δ.
3618. *him*] hure α; hit β. *at sitte*] asytte β. *non*] Bαδ; none β; om. A.

He þo3te al on ihesu crist · & is men echon · Bellum
Vpe þe doune aboue baþe · hii mette mid hor fon · 3620 iuxta baþe.
Hii smite bataile strong ynou · þat al longe day ilaste ·
þe saxons in hor syde · stode euere a3en vaste ·
Moche folc þer was ynou · aslawe in eyþer side ·
þo þe ni3t vpe hom com · þat hii ne mi3te no leng abide · 3624
Vpe þe torret of an herre hul · þe saxons wende þere ·
þat þe heye hul to hom was · a castel as þey it were ·
A morwe þo it day was · adoun eft hii ali3te ·
& in batayle strong ynou · bigonne eft sone to fi3te ·
& sloue uaste in eyþer alf · þat reuþe it was ynou · [175]
þo þe king arþure ysey · þat me is men so uaste slou · 3630
His herte he gan vp arere · þat he nadde þe maistrie · probitas
& dude is wille al to god · & on is moder marie · arthure.

3619. *echon*] euerychone δ.
3620. *Vpe*] Opon α. *mette*] mytte B; metten δ.
3621. *al longe day*] al day αβ; alle a daye δ. *ilaste*] hit laste α; hit last β.
3622. *stode*] stoden αβ.
3623. *Moche*] Myche B. *was ynou*] was þere þo δ. *aslawe*] slayn β. *in*] on αβδ.
3624. *þe*] þat αβδ. *vpe*] vp on α; apon γ. *þat*] om. αβ. *ne mi3te no*] myght no3t δ. *leng*] lenger β.
3625. *Vpe þe*] Vp an B; Op o α; Vp a δ; Apoñ a β. *torret*] thoret α; toret δ; turret β. *an herre*] on hey α; an hey δ; one hei3e β. *hul*] hulle Bβδ.
3626. *heye*] om. αβδ. *hom*] hym B. *a*] om. β. *þey*] om. Bαβδ.
3627. *A morwe*] Amora3e B.
3628. *bigonne*] bygonnen δ; þei bigonne β. *eft sone*] ef sone B; eft αβ; efte δ.
3629. *in*] on αβδ.
3630. *þo*] There δ. *ysey*] isey þis α; yse þis β; om. δ. *me*] men δ. *is men so uaste*] so vaste ys men B; his fole (folke β) so αβ; his folke thus γ; fast his men δ.
3631. *he*] om. αβ. *he gan vp*] vp he gan δ. *arere*] rere β. *nadde*] ne hadde β.
3632. *on*] in αβ; vp δ; om. γ.

fol. 58.

· *Arthure* ·

& calybourne is gode suerd · mid god ernest he drou ·
& smot aboute in eiþer side · to grounde harde ynou ·
& four hondred men ar he reste · is owe honde he
slou · 3635
& sixti & tene al so · þe asaut was somdel tou ·
victoria britanuorum. & þerto nadde he oþer help · bote god & seinte marie ·
& calibourne is gode suerd · to do such maistrie ·
þo is men iseye þis · after vaste hii drowe ·
& to gronde aboute smite · & þe saxons uaste slowe ·
& colgrim þat hor maister was · & baldulf is broþer · 3641
Aslawe were at þulke asaut · & al so moni an oþer ·
Vor mony a þousend þer were aslawe · & teldrich atte-
laste ·
His felawes þo he sey aslawe · bi gan to fle vaste ·
Nunciacio regis de scottes. þo þis batayle was ydo · to þe king com message ·
þat þe scottes & þe picars · dude him gret outrage ·
& sire howel is neueu · king of þe oþer brutayne ·
þat sik lay as ich sede er · bisegede mid al hor
mayne ·

3633. *god*] gode B. *ernest*] hurnest α. *he drou*] adrou B.
3634. *in*] on αβδ. *eiþer*] euþer B. *to grounde harde ynou*] & sturede him faste ynou α; & stnred him fast ynou; β. *harde*] & hard B; & harde δ.
3635. *&*] om. δ. *honde he*] body αβ.
3636. *&*] An B.
3637. *nadde he*] hadde he none β. *seinte*] seiuoe A.
3638. *gode*] god α. *do*] don α; doun β. *maistrie*] a maistrie α.
3640. *smite*] smote β. *þe*] om. δ.
3641. *&*] om. Bαβδ. *þat*] om. β. *þat hor*] that ther γ.
3642. *Aslawe*] Slayn β. *asaut*] slaut α; slawte δ; slauter β; om. γ. *an*] on α; om. γ.
3643. *Vor*] om. αβδ. *a*] om. Bαβ. *aslawe*] slayn β. *teldrich*] teldrye B; Theldric δ; Cheldrik α; Cheldryk β.
3644. *felawes*] falawes β. *þo . . . . aslawe*] þan slayn β. *sey*] iscy α. *bi gan*] he bygan β. *vaste*] wel faste α.
3646. *þe*] om. δ. *þe*] om. Bδ. *picars*] pygars B.
3647. *is neueu*] þe kynge neuen β; the kynges neueu γ. *oþer*] lasse αβ. *brutayne*] brutannye B.
3648. *lay*] day B. *bisegede*] byseged B.

Þo þe king hurde þis · him longede þuder sore · [176]
He ne miȝte þere longe abide · þe saxons to sywy more · 3650
Cadour erl of cornwayle · he bileuede þere ·
Mid ten þousend men · uor to sywe · hom þat ofscaped were ·
Þe erl sywede mid is men · þe saxons uaste ynou ·
& strong batayle smite · & teldric þe prince slou · Occisio theldric.
& is compaynie þe mestedel · bote an vewe atten ende ·
Mercy him cryde þat hii moste · Into hor owe londe wende · 3656
& suore & toke him ostage · þat hii ne ssolde neuere ywys ·
Þis lond eft asayly · ne ssame do ne amys ·
So þat þet folc of saxons · namore hider ne come ·
Þe wule þat þe king arthure · wiste þis kinedome · 3660
Cadour erl of cornwayle · þo he adde ydo al þis · cadour vadat scott'.
To þe king is louerd wende · to scotlond ywis ·

3649. *hurde*] him harde β. *him longede þuder*] þedir him longed δ. *þuder*] þudere α.
3650. *þere longe*] þer leng B; no lenger δ. *sywy*] sywe B.
3651. *bileuede*] bilefde α.
3652. *men*] of men α. *uor to*] to αβδ. *ofscaped*] ascapede α; ascaped β.
3653. *þe*] þes αδ; þise β.
3654. *&*] A δ. *smite*] smot Bα; smote β; he smote δ. *teldric*] Theldric δ; cheldric α; Cheldryk β. *slou*] he slou α; he slouȝ β.
3655. *mestedel*] most del β. *an vewe*] auewe B; a fewe α. *atten ende*] at þan ende α; at þe ende β.
3656. *Mercy him cryde*] Hi cride merci α; Thei cryed mercy β. *him*] þey δ. *moste*] myȝt β. *Into*] vnto δ.
3657. *& suore*] Hi swore α; Thei swore β. *hii ne ssolde neuere*] þei schulde β. *ne*] om. δ.
3658. *ne ssame*] mid schame α; with schame βδ. *do ne*] don B; ne do αβδ.
3659. *So*] Þo B. *þet*] þe Bαβδ. *saxons*] saxoine α; Saxonye β. *ne*] om. δ.
3660. *wule*] wyle B; while αβ. *þat*] om. Bαβ. *þe*] om. δ. *wiste*] wuste B; kepte β; regned in δ.
3661. *erl*] þe Erle δ. *of*] om. γ. *ydo*] idon α; doñ δ.
3662. *king*] king arthur α; kynge Arthure β. *wende to scotlond*] to scotlond wende (went β) αβ.

þe king adde er among · þe scottes · ystured him uol wel ·
& deliuered of hom ar he come · is neueu sire howel ·
fuga scottorum. & yslawe of hom monyon · so þat in an yle · 3665
Hii of scapede atte laste · bi norþe mony a myle ·
Nidi aquilarum. þet water geþ al aboute · & þer inne eke beþ ·
Sixti grete roches · as men al day yseþ ·
[177] þer Inne nomon ne woneþ · ac in ech roche þer is ·
In tyme of ȝere an ernes nest · þat hii bredeþ inne ywis · 3670

fol. 58 b. · *Arthure* ·

Ech is in a roche him sulf · vor hii ne mowe noȝt ney be ·
Vor hom by houeþ moche mete · & hii ne mowe noȝt wel fle ·
Vor feblesse of hor brode · ac wanne hor briddes rype beþ ·
þer hii findeþ more mete · in londes aboute hii fleþ ·

3663. *adde er*] om. αβδ. *ystured him*] hadde istured (stured β) him er αβ; hadde sturryd her γ; had stered þere δ.
3664. *of hom*] of hym B; om. αβδ. *ar*] hare α; or Bβ.
3665. *yslawe*] slowe β. *of hom*] om. αβ. *in*] in to αβδ. *an*] one αβ.
3666. *of scapede*] at scapede α. *bi norþe*] by uore B. *mony a*] manize o α.
3667. *þet*] þe δ; þat α. *geþ al*] goth hit δ.
3668. *grete*] heye B; heize α; heyȝ δ; hey β. *al day*] þere B; þerofte αβ; þere ofte δ. *yseþ*] ysene γ.
3669. *ne*] om. δ. *woneþ*] wonyeþ B. *in*] on αβ. *ech*] eche Bαβ.
3670. *In . . . . nest*] Vor soþ (For sothe β) o nest of ernes αβ.
3671. *Ech is*] Euerich is α; Euereche β. *in*] on β. *a*] o αβ. *him sulf*] bi him sulf α; by him self β; by him selfe δ. *ne*] om. δ. *noȝt*] om. γ. *ney*] ne B.
3672. *ne*] om. δ. *noȝt*] om. γ.
3673. *feblesse*] feblisce α; feblenesse β; febulnesse δ. *briddes*] byrdes γ.
3674. *þer*] There as δ. *hii*] hi hi α. *findeþ*] fynden β. *in londes aboute*] in oþere londes α; in oþer londes β; Into oþere londes δ. *fleþ*] fluþ α; flen β; flene γ.

Þe king bilay þes scottes · þere mid alle wo · 3675 Rex obsidet.
Þat þer deide of hom vor honger · a þousend & mo ·
& ȝut nolde þe ssrewen · to none pays go ·
Gillam þe king of yrlonde · to hom wende þo ·
Wiþ gret poer in þe water · to helpe hom of þis cas ·
Þo þe king arthure it wuste · prest aȝen him he was · 3680
& slou of hom to grounde · so þat hii gonne wiþ drawe ·
& hii þat miȝte come aȝen · aliue were wel vawe ·
Ac þe king hom adde afayted so · þat hii ne kepte nanmore him mete ·
ȝut he þoȝte afayty · þe scottes ar he hom lete ·
He bi sette hom vaste ynou · so þat attelaste þere · Aduentus episcoporum.
Þe bissops & oþer prelats · þat of þe londe were ·
Com wiþ gret procession · wiþ gret anguisse & fere ·
Wepinde biuore þe kinge · & hor relikes wiþ hom bere ·

3675. *þes*] þis α; þys B. *þere mid*] þat mid α; þat with β; þere he dud hem δ. *alle*] al B.
3676. *þat*] om. αβδ. *deide*] deyede β. *a*] o αβ. *mo*] wel mo αβ.
3677. *nolde*] wolde β; wolden γ. *none*] no βδ. *pays*] pes Bα.
3678. *Gillam*] And Gillam αβ; And Gillian γ. *þe*] om. Bβδ. *yrlonde*] her londe B.
3679. *Wiþ*] Mid α. *hom*] hym B. *of*] in Bβ.
3680. *þo*] om. β. *þe*] om. Bα; þat δ. *it wuste*] I wiste β; ywyste γ. *him*] hem Bβδ; ham α.
3681. *to*] to þe δ. *wiþ drawe*] fle aȝeyne β; flene ayein γ.
3682. *hii*] þo β. *come*] comen α; comyn γ. *wel vawe*] ful fawe δ; ryȝt fayne β; ful fayne γ.
3683. *Ac*] þo Baδ; When β. *hom adde*] hadde hem δ. *so þat*] om. αβδ. *ne . . . mete*] ne kepte him more ymete α; ne kept him more to mete β; kept him no more mete δ.
3684. *ȝut*] Sithe β. *afayty*] to affaite δ. *hom*] om. αβ.
3685. *so*] om. αβδ.
3686. *þe*] om. αβδ. *prelats*] B; prelates αδ; prelatis β; prelases A. *þe*] om. B.
3687. *Com*] Come α; Some B. *wiþ*] mid α. *wiþ*] in Baβδ. *grete*] grete α.
3688. *Wepinde*] Wepinge α; Wepynge β. *hor*] om. δ. *wiþ hom*] myd hem B; mid ham α; by fore hem β; by fore him γ.

[178] & oþer holy chirche þinges · bareuot echon · 3689
Hii velle alle adoun akne · biuore þe kinge anon ·
& bede him uor is suete loue · þat deide on þe rode ·
þat he adde reuþe of hom · & is soule vnder stode ·
Wanne he adde · þer biuore · of hom aslawe ynowe ·
þat he soffrede þulke libbe · þat he folliche alle ne slowe · 3694
& þat he som hurne of þe lond · grantede hom þere ·
Warinne hii leuede & eueremo · seruage him bere ·
Misericordia regis. þe king vor pite her of · bigan to wepe sore ·
& nom of hom sykernesse · þat hii ne ssolde mis do nanmore ·
& grantede hom an end lond · to libbe inne in seruage ·
To bere þer of him & is · euere mo truage · 3700
Nou wer þer wiþ him þre men · þat of þe riȝte kunde come ·
Of kinges of þulke lond · vor te saxons hom bi nome ·

3689, 3690 transposed in βγ.
3689. *& oþer*] & oþer hoþer A ; With β. *holy*] holiȝe α. *bareuot*] bare vorþe B. *echon*] euerichon α ; euerechone β.
3690. *velle*] welle B ; fellen αδ ; felle β. *akne*] eke B ; akneo α ; on knee γ. *kinge*] kyng Bα.
3691. *bede him*] him α ; sayde β. *suete*] dere δ.
3692. *& is*] & of ys B.
3694. *libbe*] lyue β ; to lyue δ. *folliche*] volliche α ; fouliche β. *alle*] ham α ; hem β.
3695. *grantede*] awayted δ.
3696. *&*] om. αβδ. *seruage*] & seruage αβδ.
3697. *vor*] nom α ; toke β. *bigan*] & bigan αβ.
3698. *nom*] toke βδ. *hii . . . nanmore*] hi mis dude no more α ; þei mysdide no more β ; þey mysded nomore δ.
3699. *an end lond*] annende lond B ; on ende of lond α ; one ende of þe londe β. *lond*] of þe londe δ. *libbe inne*] wonye ynne B ; libben α ; lyue β.
3700. *of him*] to him δ. *euere mo*] eueremor B ; euere more αβ.
3701. *þer wiþ*] þer myd B ; þar mid α. *þre*] þer β ; there γ. *þe*] om. B. *riȝte*] om. αβδ.
3702. *vor te*] fort α ; vn to β.

Auncel & vrian · & lot þe þridde was · Rex facit iij reges in scottes.
Þat spoused þe kinges soster · ȝe abbeþ yhurd þat cas ·
& adde bi hire tueie sones · sire waweyn þe hende ·
Þe oþer het modred · þat þe king bytrayde attenende ·
Þe keng arthure þes þre men · kinges made þere · [179]
Ech of is riȝt eritage · as hor elderne were ·

· *Arthure* · fol. 59.

Auncel king of scotlond · & vrian is broþer ·
King of þe lond of murifens · vor he was ner þan an oþer · 3710
Of þe contreie of lodenesie · Lot he made king ·
& of al þe contreie þat þer to uel · & þat was gret þing ·
Þo he adde al þis lond · ybroȝt · & scotlond al so ·
Al clene in riȝte to is wille · an oþer he moste do ·
He spousede a noble wif · gwenwar ire name was · Sponcisio gweniuar.
Of þe heye kunne of rome · no vairor womman nas ·

3703. *Auncel*] Aunsel αβ. *Vrian*] varian β. *lot*] loth αβ.
3704. *spoused*] hadde δ. *þat*] þe αβ; of þys δ.
3705. *waweyn*] wawayn α; wawayne β.
3706. *Þe oþer het*] And eke αβδ. *modred*] Modret δ. *þe king*] þene king α. *attenende*] at þan ende α; at the ende β.
3707. *þes*] þys B; þis α; þo β. *made*] he made δ.
3708. *of is*] on his αβ. *eritage*] ertage B. *elderne*] huldere α; eldren β.
3709. *scotlond*] pur scotlond B; puȝr scottlond α; puir scotlond β; puire scotlande γ; pure scottland δ.
3710. *þe*] om. B. *murifens*] muryfycens B. *vor*] om. αβδ. *an*] eni α; any β; eny γ.
3711. *lodenesie*] ledeneseye B; lindeseyȝe α; lyndeseye βδ.
3712. *al*] om. αβδ. *þe*] om. B. *gret*] muche Bδ; muche fair α; muche faire β.
3713. *al*] om. αβδ. *also*] ek also α; eke also βδ.
3714. *clene*] om. αβ. *in riȝte*] aryght δ. *riȝte*] erased in α.
3715. *noble*] wel noble δ. *gwenwar*] guerwar B; gwenhuuer αβ.
3716. *kunne*] kunde α. *no . . . . nas*] a fayrer womman þere nas δ. *womman*] wimman α.

Rex uadit ibernie.

As sone as somer com · to yrlond he gan wende
Vor to afayti þat lond · & to winne ech ende ·
Gillam king of þe lond · ar he þuder com ·
Volc as it were wiþ oute noumbre · aȝen him he nom ·

bellum.

Hii come & mette hom sone · & gret bataile smite ·
Ac þe king arthure was aboue · as me may wel ywite ·

Capcio regis willami.

& þe king gyllam was inome · & so al þat lond ·
Bi certein couenant was · in king arthures hond ·

Perquisicio yrlondie et insularum.

Fram þanne he wende · sone · to þe lond of yrlonde ·
& wan it al clene to him · & al þat he vonde ·
[180] þo such tydinge aboute com · as ech sende oþer sonde ·
þat so noble mon he was · þat him ne miȝte no lond at stonde ·
Deldam wende anon to him · þat was king of godlonde ·
& ginnas king of orcadas · his grace for to fonde ·

3717. *As*] Also αβ. *as*] þo α; þe β. *yrlond*] yrlonde α.
3718. *Vor to*] Fort α. *afayti*] affaiti α; affaite β. *ech*] eche α.
3719. *Gillam*] Gilliam γ. *þe*] om. B. *ar*] are α.
3720. *it were*] om. αβδ.
3721. *mette*] ymette B. *smite*] hii smyte B; smyten δ.
3722. *Ac þe*] But β. *ywite*] wyten δ.
3723. *þe*] om. αβ. *inome*] ytake β.
3724. *certein*] certey B; syker δ. *couenant*] conuenant B. *was*] om. αβ. *in*] alle in δ.
3725. *þanne*] þannes α; þennes β. *wende*] wente β. *þe lond*] þen yle α; þe Ile β. *yrlonde*] yslond Bα; Islonde βδ.
3726. *al*] om. αδ. *& al*] mid al α; with al β; and eke al δ. *vonde*] wond B; fond α; fonde β.
3727. *þo*] So B. *tydinge*] tiþing α; tyþynge B; tithinges γ; tiþynges δ. *sonde*] his sonde δ.
3728. *mon*] a man δ. *him ne miȝte no lond*] ne myȝte no lond B; ne myȝte him no lond α; þer myȝt him no londe β; ther myght no londe him γ; no lond myght him δ. *at stonde*] astonde γ.
3729. *Deldam*] Doldam B; Doldan αβδ.
3730. *ginnas*] gumyas B; Gymmas α; Gunnas δ.

& bicome is men & bihete him · to bere him truage ·
Ech ȝer & holde of him · & of his in seruage ·
Of þisse brutaine he was king · & adde al so scotlonde ·
& yslonde & orcadas · vnder him & yrlonde ·
þo winter was al ydo · to þisse londe he wende · Redditus regis.
To bringe þe lond in god pais · & þe lawes amende ·
Tuelf ȝer he bileuede þo here · mid nobleye ynou · nobilitas regis.
& þe hexte men of mani londes · aboute him uaste drou ·
& bigan to strengþe is court · & to eche is mainie ·
Mid so gret plente huld is hous · & mid so gret corteisie · 3740
þat me ne miȝte of so noble los · man neuer vnderstonde ·
& þat þer nas nour aboute · kniȝt of none londe ·
þat me tolde of eny þing · bote hii of sute were ·
Of king arthures hous · oþer som signe þer of bere ·

3731. *§· bicome*] Bicomen α; Byeomyn β. *bihete*] byhiȝt β; bighte γ. *him*] om. δ. *to*] forto δ. *bere*] beren α.
3732. *Ech*] Eche α. *§· holde*] to holde αβ. *§· of his*] & his he londe α; & his þe londe β.
3733. *þisse*] þis α; þys B. *brutaine*] brytanye B. *was*] was þo Bαδ; was þan β.
3734. *yslonde*] B; yrlonde A; yslond α; Islounde βδ.
3735. *to*] in to Bαβδ. *þisse*] þys B; þis α.
3736. *þe*] þys Bδ; þis β. *god*] om. β. *pais*] pes Bα; pees β.
3737. *bileuede*] bilefde α. *þo*] om. αβδ. *mid*] wyth B; iu αβδ.
3738. *þe*] om. B. *hexte*] heiȝest β. *mani londes*] maniȝe lond α; many a londes γ. *uaste*] he δ.
3739. *strengþe*] astrengþy B; strengþi α. *§· to*] & αβ. *eche*] eke β. *mainie*] maignie α.
3740. *Mid*] And myd B; & mid α; And with βδ. *so*] om. αβδ. *huld*] holde B; held α; helde β; om. δ. *mid*] om. αβ.
3741. *me ne miȝte . . . . man neuer*] no man . . . . ne myte nãme α; no man . . . . ne myȝt no man β; no man . . . . ne myght be δ.
3742. *þat*] om. αβ. *nas*] was no β; nas þer δ. *nour*] þere B. *nour aboute kniȝt*] kniȝt aboute her ne α; knyȝt aboute here ne β; knyȝt there aboute here ne γ. *of*] in Bαβ. *none*] no βδ.
3743. *hii*] he Bδ; ȝif he αβ. *sute*] sywte B; sivte α; þe sute β.
3744. *Of*] Of þe B. *þer of*] of him δ.

Of robes oþer of armes · & þe gode mon was so hende ·
þat he aueng vawe echon · þat to him wolde wende ·

· *Arthure* ·

fol. 59 b.
[181] Bote to sigge ssortliche · þer nas ver ne ner ·
alii timent eum. Of prowesse ne of corteisie · in þe world is per ·
Is los sprong so wide sone · of his largesse ·
Of strengþe & of is corteisie · & off is prowesse · 3750
To þe verrost ende of þe world · þat such nas nour non ·
So þat oþere grete kinges · doutede him echon ·
Biȝonde þe se in ech stude · & dradde ver & ner ·
þat hii come & binome hor londes · oþer hor poer ·
Hii bigonne hor heiȝe tounes · & strengþede vaste aboute · 3755
Hor castles & astori · þat hii miȝte be Inne in doute ·
þo þis gode tidinge com · to þis noble arthurę ·
Mid gode herte he wolde · such tydinge yhure ·

3745. *oþer*] or δ. *& þe gode mon*] þat to þe gode (good β) men αβ; This good lord δ.
3746. *aueng*] feng α; fonge β; fenge δ. *vawe*] fawe αδ; fayne β. *him*] hem δ.
3747. *to*] for to αβδ. *sigge*] segge Bα; seye βδ. *ssortliche*] sothelich δ. *nas*] ne was β. *nas . . . . ner*] was neuer none ere δ.
3748. *in þe*] in al þe β; In þis δ. *world*] worl B; londe founde δ.
3749. *so*] om. αβδ.
3750. *Of . . . & of is*] His strengthe & δ. *of is*] of Bβ. *& off*] and eke of δ.
3751. *verrost*] ferest α; ferrest β. *such*] such man B. *nas*] was βδ. *nour*] nowar α; nowhere β.
3752. *oþere*] oþer Bα. *grete*] om. δ. *doutede*] douted B. *echon*] eucrychone δ.
3753. *Biȝonde þe se*] Biȝende see B; Bi ȝonde see α. *ech*] eche Bα. *& dradde*] & dradde him αβ; þey dradde δ.
3754. *þat*] Laste α; Lest βδ. *hii*] he Bαβδ. *binome*] nome αβδ.
3755. *& strengþede*] strengþy B; strengþi α; to strengþe βδ.
3756. *castles*] castellis δ. *& astori*] & storys B; to astore δ; & astore hem β. *miȝte oe Inne*] þer Inne myȝt be β. *Inne*] þere δ.
3757. *gode*] om. αβ. *tidinge*] tydyng B; tiþinges αβ; tyþyngs δ. *com*] come αβ. *þis noble*] þys noble kyng B; þe noble king α; þe noble kynge βδ.
3758. *gode*] god B. *he wolde*] wolde he αβ. *such*] suche α. *tydinge*] tiþinges αβ; tyþynges δ. *yhure*] hure β.

He þo3te come bi hom · & bringe some to lure ·
& to winne al europe · 3if he mi3te dure · 3760
þe þridde del of al þe world · europe icluped is ·
þat tylþ ver fram bi3onde rome · to þe west worles ende ywis ·
Him þo3te he adde yrest ynou · no leng he nolde abyde ·
Is poer he let someny · þat ysprad was wel wyde · paracio gencium.
& greiþede is noble ost · & dude him in þe weye · [182]
& dude him so in to þe se · & verst to norþweye · vadit nortþweye.
Nou was þe king of norþwey ded · þerbiuore bi cas ·
& Lot þat was is oþom · þulke kinges neueu was ·
& þe king him adde ymad is eyr · þerbiuore longe ·
Ac þe men of norweye nolde · vor prute him vnder uonge · 3770
Ac adde ymade anoþer mon · king of þe londe ·
þat a3en þe king arthure · hopede wel at stonde ·

3759. *come*] to come βδ. *hom*] ham 3ut α; hem 3it β. *some*] ham α; hem βδ.
3760. *al*] 3ut al Bα; 3it al β. *europe*] þe Europe δ. *dure*] hit endure δ.
3761. *þridde del*] þriddendel αβ. *europe*] þe Europe δ. *icluped*] yclyped B; callyd β; called δ.
3762. *tylþ*] tilleþ αβ. *ver fram*] fram ver B; fer fram α; fram β; from γ; fram ferre δ. *worles*] worldis δ; om. αβ.
3763. *yrest*] rest β. *no leng he nolde*] he wolde no lenger β; no lenger wolde he δ.
3764. *let someny*] let sumny B; somenede α; somonede β. *ysprad*] B; isprad α; yspad A; sprade β. *wel*] ry3t β; ful δ.
3765. & *dude . . . . weye*] þat he hadde in euere (euery γ) weye βγ.
3766. *dude . . . . se*] anon toke þe Se δ. *so*] om. αβ. þe] om. B. *verst*] vorst B. *to*] into βδ. *norþweye*] noreweye3e α.
3767. *norþwey*] noreweye3e α. *þerbiuore*] byfore δ.
3768. *oþom*] oþam αβ. *þulke*] þe B.
3769. &·] om. αβδ. *king*] kind α (sic). *ymad*] mad B; made β.
3770. *þe men*] þei β. *norweye*] norþeweye B; norewey α. *prute*] pryde β. *him*] hem δ.
3771. *adde*] þey had δ. *ymade*] made βγδ. *anoþer*] on oþer α. þe] þelke α; þilke β; þat ilk δ.
3772. *a3en*] a3e α. þe] om. β. *hopede wel*] was & hopede wel αβ; was & hoped wel him δ.

Waweyn. Child wawein lotes sone · þulke time nas ·
Bote tuelf ȝer & þe pope of rome · þat child bitake was ·
Wawein fit miles. To norisy þoru þe king arthure · & þulke time riȝt ·
þe pope bitok him armes · & is owe honde made him knicȝt · 3776
As þe king arthure as ich sede · to norþweye com ·
þe king of þe lond aȝen him · sone þen wey nom ·
Mid is poer & smite · an bataile strong ynou ·
bellum in norþweya. & ssedde blod in eiþer side · & moche folc me slou ·
Ac hor poer of norweye · ydo was anon · 3781
Occisio regis norþweye. þe king him sulf was sone aslawe · & is men monyon ·
þe brutons hom sturede þo · & slowe & barnde uaste ·
So þat hii wonne al clene · norþwey atte laste ·

fol. 60. · *Arthure* ·

conquisicio denem'. þer after hii wonne denemarch · uor to do seruage ·
To þe king arthure euermo · & to bere him truage ·

3773. *nas*] was B.
3774. *Bote*] Bote of Bα ; Bot of δ ; But of β. *tuelf ȝer*] twelf ȝer elde α ; twelue ȝere olde β. *þe*] wiþ þe αβ ; to þe δ. *þat child*] om. Bαβδ. *bitake*] ytake δ ; om. αβ.
3775. *norisy*] norys B ; norischi α. *& þulke time*] þat time itake α ; þat tyme ytake β.
3776. *bitok him*] hym tok B; him bitok þe α ; him bitoke þe β ; him bitoke γ ; him toke þe δ. *is owe honde*] eke αβδ.
3777. *As*] om. αβδ. *arthure*] om. β. *norþweye*] norweye B ; noreweyȝe α.
3778. *þe*] om. B. *sone þen wey*] þen wey sone B; sone þane wey α ; sone þe weye β ; þe weye sone δ.
3779. *smite*] hi smite α ; þei smote β ; þey smytten δ. *an*] om. αβ.
3780. *in*] on αβδ. *side*] half Bα ; halfe δ.
3781. *norweye*] Northweiȝe α. *ydo*] done β.
3782. *Þe king . . . . aslawe*] & he king sone aslawe α ; And þe kynge soone slayn β ; And þe kynges sone slayn γ ; And her kyng was sone yslawe δ.
3783. *hom*] hym B. *sturede þo*] stirred faste γ. *barnde*] brent β.
3784. *norþwey*] Norweiȝe α.
3785. *to do*] to don α ; to doun β ; to done γ.
3786. *þe*] om. αβδ. *& to*] for to δ.

He made Lot is oþom · king of norþweye · Lot fit rex Norþweye.
Þer after toward france · hii dude hom in þe weye ·
Nou adde france þulke tyme · þe emperour leon · [183]
& he bi tok in warde · an duc þat het ffollon · 3790 vadat francie.
Þat hardy bodi was & god · & poer adde ynou ·
Þo he wuste þat þe king · arthur þuder drou ·
Alle þe kniȝtes & þat folc · þat in is poer were · bellum.
He nom & mette þe brutons · & smite batayle þere · victoria arthure.
Ac al þat hom was lute worþ · vor aȝen þe king arthure · 3795
& is poer hii miȝte · lutel wule dure ·
Vor euere wan he nom a lond · al þe bachelerie · Largitas & probitas eius.
Þat aȝt was in þe lond he nom · in is compaynie ·
& of is mayngnage vp is coust · & uor he was so hende ·
Ech noblemon vawe was · mid him uor to wende ·
& þe beste party of france · to him al so he drou ·
Vor he was so large & hende · þat him com poer ynou · 3802

3787. *oþom*] oþam αβ. *norþweye*] Noreweyȝe α.
3789. *Nou . . . . tyme*] Þulke tyme hadde france α; Thilke (Thylk δ) tyme hadde Fraunce βδ.
3790. *he bi tok*] he bytoc yt B; bitok hit α; bitoke hit β; toke hit δ. *in*] ine α. *an duc*] o duk α; o duke β; to a Duc δ.
3791. *poer adde*] hadde power δ.
3792. *þuder*] þederward αδ; þiderwarde β.
3793. *& þat*] & þe Bδ. *in*] on αβ.
3794. *nom*] toke β. *smite batayle*] bataile smite α; Bataile smote β; smytten a batail δ.
3795. *þat hom*] þat αβ; om. δ. *vor*] om. αβδ.
3796. *& is*] And al his β; For aȝeyn his δ. *lutel*] lute B, litel β; bot lite δ. *dure*] endure δ.
3797. *wan*] wanne B. *nom*] toke βδ. *a lond*] o lond α; one londe β.
3798. *in is*] on his α.
3799. *of*] on α. *mayngnage*] maynage Bαγ; manyage δ. *vp*] vp on α; vppon β.
3800. *vawe was*] was fawe α; was fayn β; was fayne δ.
3801. *þe*] om. B. *party*] partiȝe α. *he*] om. B.
3802. *so large & hende*] hende & large αβδ. *þat*] þat to B; om. αβ; to δ. *com*] cam α; came β.

Vor me ne tolde wel ney of nomon · noþer here ne þere ·
Bote he mid þe kinge arthure · In som manere were ·
[184] þo þe duc follon ysey · þat is poer no þing nas ·
fuga ducis. He fley into paris · mid wel quic pas · 3806
& astorede þen toun · & strengþede him aboute ·
King arthure & is poer · asegede hom wiþoute ·
concillium So þat wiþinne a monþe · þe duc follon ysey ·
de duello. þat is men vor defaute · & uor hunger deyde ney · 3810
& þat is poer nas noþing · aȝen þe king arþure ·
He þoȝte do is owe body · wat he miȝte dure ·
Vor he was strong ynou · & hardy · þe strengost of þis londe ·
To þe king arthure he sende · þat he ssolde him vnder stonde ·
To do an batayle hom sulue tuo · mid hor owe honde · 3815
& weþer so miȝte aboue be · were louerd over oþeres londe ·

3803. *Vor*] om. αβδ. *me ne*] Men ne δ; Men β. *wel ney*] nouȝt β.
3804. *Bote*] Bote ȝif α; Bot yf δ. *þe*] om. αβ. *som*] some α.
3805. *no þing*] nouȝt β. *nas*] was βδ.
3806. *fley*] fleu B; flowe β. *into*] vnto δ. *mid*] with β. *wel quic*] ryȝt a quycke β.
3807. *þen*] þane α; þat β; the γ. *strengþede*] strengþe B.
3808. *& is*] wᵗ his δ. *asegede*] aseged B; bisegede α; biseged β; byseged δ. *hom*] hym B; him αβ.
3809. *a*] o αδ.
3810. *þat . . . . ney*] That his men deyed for faute for hunger euerych ney γ.
3811. *nas*] was δ. *nas noþing*] no þing nas α; no þinge was β. *þe*] om. B.
3812. *He*] Ac he α; But he β. *do*] don α; doun β. *owe*] owen β. *wat*] wyle B; þe while αβ. *dure*] endure δ.
3813. *ynou*] man B; om. αβδ. *strengost*] strengoste B; strengeste α. *þis*] ys B; þe αβδ.
3814. *þe*] om. αβδ. *ssolde him*] him schulde β.
3815. *an*] om. αβ. *owe*] owene α; owen β.
3816. *over*] of Bαβδ.

assensus arthuri.

Duellum iuxta parisiencem.

Þe king arthure hurde þis · no gladdore mon nas ·
He sende word þat al prest · to such batayle he was ·
Sikernesse & treuþe ypliȝt · of þis voreward hii nome ·
So þat a certein day yset · to þe batayle hii come ·
A lute wiþ oute paris · atyled wel ynou · 3821
Moche was þat folc aboute · þat to þis batayle drou ·

· *Arthure* ·

fol 60 b. [185]

Hii fondede hor steden uerst · hor lances suþþe hii nome ·
& wiþ hard dunt & gret eir · to gadere sone hii come ·
King arthure aȝen þe brest · is felawe verst ahitte ·
Aȝen þe brust þat a vul · & ne miȝte no leng sitte ·
Ase sone as he miȝte · turne is hors · is suerd he drou þere ·
Vor to asaile him þerwiþ · ac þe oþer was vp ere ·
& ȝef his stede wiþ þe spere · aȝen þe brest deþes wounde · 3829
So þat boþe stede & king · leye sone atte grounde ·

3817. *Þe*] Þo Bα; Whenne β. *gladdore*] glader β. *nas*] þo nas α; þan nas β; þer nas δ.
3819. *treuþe*] trouþe B. *þis*] his δ.
3820. *a*] at B; to a αβδ. *þe*] þys Bδ; þis αβ.
3821. *atyled*] atired α; atirede β; arayed δ. *wel*] þei were wel β; they were γ.
3822. *þat*] þe δ. *folc*] Bα; fol A; folke β; folk δ.
3823. *steden*] stedes β. *uerst*] vorst B. *hor lances*] & her lancen B. *nome*] name β.
3824. *wiþ*] mid α. *dunt*] dyntus δ. *eir*] yre B. *sone*] suþþe B. *come*] came β.
3825. *King*] þe kyng B. *aȝen*] on δ. *brest*] bruste α. *verst*] uorst B. *ahitte*] an hytte B; an hitte α; he hitte β; hytte δ.
3826. *Aȝen þe brust*] Mid gret eir α; With gret ire β. *brust*] breste B. *a vul*] he vel B; he fel α; he felle βδ. *& ne*] & γ; þat he δ. *leng*] lenger βδ. *sitte*] Aγ; sytte B; atsitte α; asitte β.
3827. *Ase . . . . turne*] So þat sone he turnde α; So þat soone he (he soone γ) turnede βγ. *is suerd he drou*] & drou his swerd riȝt α; & drouȝ his swerde ryȝt β.
3828. *asaile*] asayly B; asaili α. *vp*] vppe Bα.
3829. *ȝef*] ȝaf α. *his*] þe Bαβδ. *wiþ*] mid α. *þe*] ys B; his βδ. *aȝen þe*] aȝen B; in þe Bαβδ. *brest*] bruste α.
3830. *boþe stede &*] þe stede & þe δ. *leye*] leiȝe α; lye γ; laye δ. *atte*] at B; at þe α.

Þo þe brutons seye þis · hii vorbere vnneþe · 3831
Þat hii ne breke couenant · & broȝte þan oþer to deþe ·
Ac þe king arthur keuerede vp · & asailede fullon vaste ·
& smite hor eiþer oþer her & þer · & harde duntes caste ·
So þat fullon wiþ a stroc · þe brutons sore agaste ·
Vor þe king arthur aȝen þe frount · he smot atte laste · 3836
Þat ȝif he nadde wiþ þe sseld · somdel þe dunt yhent ·
Siker he im adde aslawe · oþer al out yssent ·
Þo king arthure it ivelede · & ysei al so is blod ·
Vpe is haubere & is sseld · he was ney uor wraþþe wod · 3840
[186] occisio fullonis, He adrou sire calibourne · is suerd þat was so god ·
& anowarde þe helm · mid wel stourdy mod ·
Þen oþer he smot & to clef · þe heued mid þe wounde ·
He vel & ssoc þe helm · & deide in a stounde ·

3831. *seye*] iseiȝe α; yse β. *vnneþe*] onneþe α.
3832. *couenant*] þe couenant B; þe Conenaunt δ. *& broȝte þan oþer*] to do þat oþer αβ; to do the other γ; & ded þe oþer δ. *þan*] þen B.
3833. *þe*] om. Bαβδ. *keuerede*] keouerede α. *fullon*] follon Bα.
3834. *smite*] smiten α; smoten β. *hor*] om. Bαβδ.
3835. *fullon*] follon Bα. *wiþ*] myd B; mid α. *a*] o αβ.
3836. *Vor þe*] om. αβδ.
3837. *nadde*] ne hadde β. *wiþ þe*] mid his α; wiþ his β; wᵗ his δ.
3838. *im adde aslawe*] had him yslayn γ. *oþer*] outher γ. *yssent*] isehent α; ysehent β; shent γ.
3839. *Þo*] The βδ. *it*] þis δ. *ivelede*] yuelde B; ifelde α; yfelde β; felte δ. *ysei al so is*] sey his owe α; sawe his owen β; sawe his owñ δ.
3840. *haubere*] haubert B; haubreeke β. *sseld*] sselde B. *he was . . . wraþþe*] he was for wraþe ney α; he was for wrathe nere β; he was for wrothe ner γ; for wrath he was nyȝ δ.
3841. *adrou*] drou B; adrowe β; drou δ. *sire*] þo α; om. β. *calibourne*] ealebourne α; Calliborne β.
3842. *anowarde*] onowarde α; abouen β. *wel*] ryȝt β.
3843. *Þen*] Þane α; The β. *þe heued*] þat heued Bα; þat heed β.
3844. *He*] Þat he αβ. *þe helm*] þet heued α; þe heed β; þe helys δ. *in a*] in lute α; in a litel β.

þo þis dede was ydo · & þe oþer was ded · 3845 patria reddit se arthuro.
þe conseil of france · sone nom hor red ·
& to þe king arthure hom ȝolde · ech man þat was wys ·
& ȝolde him vp al þat lond · & þe keyen of parys ·
þis was lo þe cornwelisse bor · of wan merlin spac ynou · 3849
& þe cler leom of þe sterre · þat ouer france drou ·
Som was yeome as he sede · of þis noble king arthure ·
Wel more me ssal herafter · of him ȝut yhure ·
þo he adde ywonne france þus · & al þis was ido · gens bipartita.
þis noble king arþure · delde is men atuo ·
þe king howel he bitoc · & oþer princes al so · 3855
þe o del of is ost · to wende to peyto ·
Vor to winne þat lond · & him sulf he wolde wende ·
Vor to winne seygnorie · aboute in oþer ende ·
King howel wiþ is poer · wan sone peyto · perquisicio peito & vasconie.
Al to king arthures wille · & gascoyne al so · 3860

3845. *þe*] þere B.
3846. *þe*] þut B; Alle þe δ. *nom*] om. α; þan toke β. *hor*] ys B.
3847. *þe*] om. αβδ. *hom*] hym B; hi α; þei β. *ȝolde*] ȝoulde α; ȝelde β. *ech*] euery δ. *was*] om. β.
3848. *þat*] þe βδ. *keyen*] keyȝen α; keyes βδ.
3849. *lo*] om. δ. *cornwelisse*] Cornewailis β; Cornewaylis γ; Corunwail δ. *of wan*] of wham α; of whom β; þat δ. *spac*] spec B; spake of δ.
3850. *þe*] om. B. *leom*] leome α; leme β; leme Bγ.
3851. *yeome*] commyn β; comyn γ. *þis*] þe B.
3852. *more*] om. B. *me*] men β. *yhure*] in hure γ.
3853. *he*] om. δ. *ywonne france*] france ywonne α; Fraunce ywonne β; Fraunt ywonne δ. *þus*] om. αβδ.
3854. *þis*] þe α.
3855. *oþer*] oþere α; þe oþer B; to other γ.
3856. *þe o*] þat o Baδ; That one β.
3857. *him sulf he*] him sulf α; him self β; he him self δ.
3858. *seygnorie*] þe signorye β.
3859. *wiþ*] mid α.
3860. Omitted in δ. *Al*] om. αβ. *arthures*] arthure α. *al so*] þer to αβ.

fol. 61. · *Arthure* ·

perquisicio normannie & aungeo.

þe king wan normandye · & al so god angeo ·
& wiþinne a nye ȝer · al þis was ydo ·
[187] þe king wende þo to parys · þo he adde ydo al þis ·
& alle þe heye men of þe lond · þuder come ywis ·

rex capit omagium & seruiciam.

Hor omage of hom · & hor seruise he nom · 3865
& lawes as he wolde im sulf · sette in þe kinedom ·
He ȝef þat lond of normandye · bedwer is boteler ·

Dat neustriam bedwer. kay. aungeo.

& þat lond of aungeo · kaye is paneter ·
& oþer þing oþer heyemen · & syker it made ynou ·
& suþþe aboute leinte · toward þis londe drou · 3870

aduentus anglie.

þo þe king arþure com · here in to þis londe ·
& so moche lond adde ywonne · & adde al so an honde ·
In ioye & blisse he was ynou · & alle þat wiþ him were ·

concilium de rotundo tabulo (*sic*).

& aȝen witesontyd · hit was in þe ȝere ·

3861. *king*] king arthur α; kynge Arthure β. *wan*] won B. *al so*] ek α; eke β. *god*] þe good δ; om. αβ.
3862. *&*] & al α; And al β. *a nye*] o nyȝe α; nyne β; an nyne δ. *al þis*] þis nobleie α; þis nobley β. *ydo*] do β. See Appendix R.
3863. *þo to*] to αβ. *ydo*] doñ δ. *ydo al*] al do γ.
3864. *&*] om. β. *alle þe heye*] al hey B. *þe*] om. B. *þuder*] þedere α. *come*] hi come α; þei come β.
3865. *Hor*] Al here α; Alle here βδ. *omage*] homages B.
3866. *lawes*] þe lawes Bαβδ. *in*] on Bαβδ.
3867. *bedwer*] to Bedwere δ.
3868. *kaye*] kaxe B; kayȝe α. *paneter*] panyter α; panter B; Pantere β.
3869. *þing oþer heyemen*] straunge men oþer þing α; straunge men oþer þinge β. *oþer*] to oþere δ.
3870. *leinte*] lenten δ. *toward þis londe*] to engelonde α; to Englonde β. *drou*] he drou α; he drouȝ βδ.
3871. þe] om. αβδ. *here*] hedir δ. *in to*] in B; vnto δ.
3872. *& adde*] & δ. *al so an*] al on αβ.
3873. *ioye*] yoe B. *&*] & in δ. *wiþ*] mid α.
3874. *aȝen*] aȝe α. *witesontyd*] þe wytsontyde α; þe witsoñtyde β; þe Wytsontid δ.

He þo3te þe heye feste · of wytesonetyd do · 3875
Wiþ honour among is men · & þat alle come þerto ·
Boþe kinges & dukes · & erles echon ·
Barons & kni3tes · & squiers monyon ·
Leuedies & maidens · & ech mon · þat a3t were ·
In eny lond þat it was · þat hii were alle þere · 3880
Of þis rounde table · is ban aboute he sende ·
þat ech a witesonetyd to carleon wende ·
A toun þat is in glammorgan · vpe þe water of osk ydo ·
A lute bisyde seuerne · in murye stude al so ·
Vor me may þere in þe souþhalf · al bi þe se lede ·
Fram oþer londes god ynou · to endy such a dede ·
In þe oþer half beþ grete wodes · lese & mede al so ·
So þat þer nas non defaute · such noble þing to do ·
þer come to þis rounde table · as he sende is ban · [188]
Auncel king of scotlond · & al so vryan · 3890 numerus veniencium.
þat was king of murifens · & king of norþwalis ·
Cadwal & al so scater · king of souþwalis ·
Cador king of cornwayle · & erchebissopes al so ·
Of Londone & of euerwyk · & of carleon þer to · Comites.

3875. *do*] to do *αβ*.
3876. *Wiþ*] Mid *α*.
3877. *echon*] ek echon *α*; also echone *β*; euerychone *δ*.
3878. *& squiers*] squeers B.
3879. *Leuedies*] Laydyes B; Lefdi3es *α*. *maidens*] maidenes *α*.
3880. *it*] ys B; is *αβδ*.
3881. *þis*] þisse *α*; ys B. *is*] this *γ*. *ban*] bayne *β*; sonde *δ*.
3882. *ech*] eche B; eche man *δ*. *a*] at *αβδ*. *witesonetyd*] wytsontyde *αβ*. *wende*] þo wende *α*; þan wende *β*; þo went *δ*.
3884. *murye*] muri3e *α*; the myrie *γ*; a merye *δ*.
3885. *þere in*] al bi þe *α*; al by þe *β*; alle by þe *δ*. *al*] om. *αβ*.
3886. *oþer*] oþere *α*. *endy*] ende *β*.
3887. *þe*] om. B. *oþer*] oþere *α*. *beþ*] ben *β*; bene *γ*. *lese*] leseo *δ*.
3888. *So*] om. *αβδ*. *nas non*] vas no B; nis no *α*; is no *β*; was no *δ*. *noble*] om. *δ*. *to*] for to *δ*.
3889. *ban*] baan *β*.
3891. *murifens*] muryfycens B; merifens *δ*. *king*] also B*β*; ek *α*; eke *δ*.
3892. *Cadwal*] Gadwale *β*. *al so*] ek *α*; eke *βδ*. *seater*] Stater *β*.
3894. *& of carleon*] of kaerleon *α*. *&*] om. *β*. *carleon*] carlen B.

Erles þer come ek monion · as þe erl of gloucestre ·
Moroud & Ingemer · erl of leicestre · 3896
Mauron erl of warewik · & cursal of cicestre ·
Gallut erl of salesbury · Ionatal · of dercestre ·

fol. 61 b. · *Arthure* ·

Kyninnar erl of kanterburi · of baþe sire vrgen ·
Bose erl of oxenford · þat were alle noblemen · 3900
þe barons & kniȝtes · þat of þis londe a day ·
At þis rounde table were · noman telle ne may ·
reges. Kinges þat were of yles · as king of yrlonde ·
Gillam & al so malueys · king of yslonde ·
Lot king of norþwey · & doldam of godlonde · 3905
& þe king of orcadas · & of denemarch ich vnder stonde ·
Kinges ek of byȝonde se · as kay of aungeo ·
Bedwer of normandye · Gwider of peyto ·
Ligger of coloyne · & al so þe dosse pers · 3909
Of france were þer echon · þat so noble were & fers ·
[189] His neueu king howel · of þe lasse brutayne al so ·
Mid so vair uolc þuder com · & mid so gret charge þer to ·

3895. *gloucestre*] Gloucestrye B.
3896. *Moroud*] Morond B; Moronde δ. *Ingemer*] Ingomer B. *erl*] þe erl α; þe Erle β. See Appendix, Note R.
3897. *Mauron*] Maron B.
3898. *Gallut*] Galluc Bαβ; Galluk γ; Galuc δ. *dercestre*] dorcestre Bβ; Dorcestre α; Derkchestre δ.
3899. *Kyninnar*] Kymmar Bαβδ.
3901. *þe*] om. δ. *kniȝtes*] þe kynȝtys B; þis kniȝtes α; the knyȝtes β. *þis*] hys B. *londe*] lond α. *a day*] þat day β; þat daye δ.
3902. *At*] That at δ. *þis*] hys B; þisse α; þe δ. *ne*] om. δ.
3903. *þat*] þer B. *were*] were eke Baδ; were also β. *as*] ar þe B; ase þe α; as þe βδ.
3905. *norþwey*] norþeweye B; noreweyȝe α. *of godlonde*] kynge of godlonde β.
3907. *ek*] om. αβδ. *byȝonde*] byȝende B. *se*] þe see β. *of*] & β.
3908. *Gwider*] & Gwider αβ.
3909. *coloyne*] colonye B. *al so*] eke αβδ. *dosse pers*] douȝ piers δ.
3910. *so*] om. αβδ. *fers*] ferys β.
3911. *lasse*] om. A. *brutayne*] brutenye B.
3912. *vair*] farre δ. *charge*] om. β.

Of mules & of cartes · & of hors mid alle gode ·
þat þer nas non so wyttimon · þat it al vnder stode ·
þer nas bituene þis & spayne · no prince wiþoute al þis · 3915
þat nas at þis rounde table · & at is feste ywis ·
& no wonder uor þe kinges los · so wyde sprong ynou ·
Of godnesse & of cortesye · þat hor herte to him drou ·
þo þis heymen were alle ycome · & þe heye tyme al so · festum.
Of þe wytesonetid · þe feste uor to do · 3920
þe erchebissopes were ybroȝt · to sette þe kinges croune ·
On is heued ac sein dubric · of þe sulue toune · corona regis.
Was erchebissop him biuel · þe croune on him do ·
& þe seruise ek of holi chirche · þat biuel þer to ·
þo þe croune was on is heued · & ydo ech oþer þing · Duccio regis.
Tueye erchebissopes · ladde þis noble king · 3926
To þe chirche of þe heye munstre · & þat ȝede biuore him þere · [190]
Four kinges & four suerdes · of golde biuore him bere ·

3913. *& of cartes*] of cartes B; & cartes δ. *mid alle*] & alle β; and of al γ.
3914. *nas*] was β. *wyttimon*] wytty a man δ.
3915. *nas*] ne was β; was δ. *spayne*] spanye B.
3916. *nas*] he ne was β. *þis*] þisse α; his β; om. δ. *table*] table þo δ. *is*] þys B; þis αβ; his γ; þe δ.
3918. *&*] om. αβ.
3919. *heymen*] heiȝe men α. *alle*] al B; om. αβδ. *& þe*] & þis αβ; & þys δ.
3920. *Of þe*] Of B.
3921. *erchebissopes*] herchebyssopes B; archiebisshopes γ.
3922. *heued*] hefd α. *ac*] and αβ. *dubric*] Dubuic δ. *þe*] om. B. *sulue*] same β. *toune*] tyme B.
3924. *ek*] om. αβδ. *ek of holi chirche*] of holy chyrche ek B. *holi*] holiȝe α.
3925. *þo*] om. αβδ. *þe*] om. B. *ydo*] ydo was Bδ; ido was α; doun was β; done was γ.
3926. *Tueye*] & twiȝe α; And two β. *erchebissopes*] Erchebischopes þo δ. *þis noble*] þisne α; þan þe β.
3927. *of þe*] of B. *& þat*] And þer B; þer αβ; And bere δ. *ȝede*] ȝeode Bα; went δ.
3928. *&*] mid α; with β.

Verst þe king of scotlond · & þe king of norþwalis ·
& þe king of cornwaile · & þe king of souþwalis · 3930
Oþer bissopes & prelats · biuore þis king arþure ·
& clerkes songe as riȝt was · þat ioye it was to hure ·
Duccio regine. In þe oþer half þe quene was · of erchebissops al so ·
Ylad & ycrouned ek · as riȝt was uor to do ·
& to anoþer munstre ylad · & vour quenes biuore hire wende · 3935
Þe voure kinges wiues · þat we biuore nemde ·

fol. 62. · *Arthure* ·

& foure wite colfren · al so biuore hire bere ·
Þe compainye of leuedies · wel gret al so were ·
dulcis cantus. Þo hii were to chirche ybroȝt · eyþer in is side ·
So murye & so gret was þat song · þat me song þerinne wyde · 3940
Þat þet folc stod þat þer was · as hii were ynome ·
Ne hii nuste to weþer chirche · murgore it was to come ·

3929. *Verst*] Vorst B. *&*] and sethe δ.
3931. *Oþer*] And oþere δ. *þis king*] the kynge γ.
3932. *songe*] Baβ; songen δ; sone A.
3933. *þe oþer*] oþer B. *half*] syde β.
3934. *ycrouned*] erouned β. *uor*] om. β.
3935. *anoþer*] noþer B; on oþere α. *munstre*] Monasterie δ. *ylad*] ladde γ. *quenes*] quenene α. *hire*] om. α.
3936. *we*] were αβ. *nemde*] ynempde α; nempnede β.
3937. *colfren*] colueren αβδ. *al so biuore hire*] byuore hyr also B; bifore hure al so α; by fore hure also β. *bere*] þei bere β; þey bere δ.
3938. *compainye*] conpanyȝes α; companyes β. *leuedies*] laydyes B; lefdiȝes α; ladies β. *wel gret al so*] al so grete α; also gret β. *were*] ywere α; þei were β.
3940. *murye & so gret*] gret & murye B; coryous & meryc δ. *murye*] muriȝe α. *so*] om. αβ. *þat me . . . . wyde*] In þo two monasteries large & wyde δ.
3941. *þet*] þe B; om. αβδ. *stod*] atstod α; astoined β. *was*] were B. *as . . . . ynome*] Ryght as þey had be nome δ.
3942. *Ne hii nuste*] That þei nyst β; And þey nyst δ. *murgore*] murgorye B; muryer β; Meryor δ. *it*] om. δ.

Þe king was to is paleys · þo þe seruise was ydo · reditus ab ecclesia.
Ylad wiþ is meyne · & þe quene to hire al so ·
Vor hii hulde þe olde vsages · þat men wiþ men were · [191]
Bi hom sulue & wymmen . bi hom sulue al so þere ·
þo hii were echon yset · as it to hor stat bicom · seruicium prandii.
Kay king of aungeo · a þousend kniȝtes nom ·
Of noble men · ycloþed · in ermine echon ·
Of o sywte & seruede · at þis feste anon · 3950
Bedwer þe boteler · king of normandye ·
Nom al so in is alf · a uayr compaynie ·
Of o sywte uor to serui · of þe botelerye ·
Biuore þe quene it was al so · wiþ a such corteisye ·
Vor to telle al þe nobleye · þat þer was ydo · 3955
Þey my tonge were of stel · me ssolde noȝt dure þer to ·
Womman ne kepte · of no kniȝt · as in druerye ·
Bote he were in armes wel yproued · & atte leste þrie ·

3943. *king*] om. A. *was*] went δ. *ydo*] do β.
3944. *Ylad*] Ryally δ. *wiþ*] mid α. *is*] þys B. *meyne*] menye B. *hire*] hure α; hurs β; herys δ.
3945. *wiþ*] mid α.
3946. *wymmen*] wimman α.
3947. *were*] weren α. *yset*] isete α; sette β. *as it*] as αβδ; and γ. *stat*] Bα; state β; astate δ; stot A. *bicom*] bicam α; bigane β; biganne γ; byeam δ.
3948. *king*] þe kynge δ. *aungeo*] anugeo α. *a þousend*] fif (fyue β) hundred αβ. *nom*] nome B; nam α; name βδ.
3949. *ycloþed*] cloþed β. *echon*] euerychone δ.
3950. *o*] on Bδ; one αβ; oon γ. *at*] as B; al α. *feste*] noble feste Bα; noble fest βδ.
3951. *Bedwer*] Bediwer α. *of*] om. α.
3952. *Nom*] Toke βδ. *in*] on αβδ. *a*] o α; anoþer β.
3953. *o*] on Bδ; one αβ; oon γ. *sywte*] sywyte B. *serui*] serue β. *of*] alonly of β; allonly of γ. *botelerye*] Boterye β.
3954. *wiþ*] of B; mid α. *a such*] al suche Bβδ; al such α.
3955. *al þe nobleye*] þe nobley alle β. *al*] of δ. *þer was*] was þer αβ.
3956. *me ssolde noȝt dure*] ich ne scholde duri α; I ne schulde dure β; hit myght noght endure δ.
3957. *Womman*] Wymmen Bβ; Wimman α. *ne*] om. γδ. *kepte*] kepe α. *of*] om. β. *kniȝt*] kynge δ.
3958. *he*] þey δ. *in armes wel yproued*] in armes wel yprowed B; of armes iproued α; of armes yprouede β; yprouyd in armes δ. &] om. αβ. *atte leste*] B; atte laste A; at þe leste α; at þe lest δ; at þe best β.

Þat made lo þe wimmen · þe chastore lif lede ·
& þe kniȝtes þe stalwordore · & þe betere in hor dede · 3960

Ludi & hastiludia post prandium.
Sone after þis noble mete · as riȝt was in such tyde ·
þe kniȝtes atyled hom · aboute in eche syde ·
[192] In feldes & in medes · to prouy hor bachelerye ·
Some wiþ launce & some wiþ suerd · wiþoute vileynie ·
Wiþ pleyn de atte tables · oþer atte chekere · 3965
Wiþ castinge oþer wiþ ssetinge · oþer in som manere ·
& woch so of eny game · adde þe maistrie ·
þe king hom of is ȝiftes dude · large corteysie ·

aspectus dominarum.
Vpe þe alures of þe castles · þe leuedyes þanne stode ·
& bihulde þis noble game · & wuche kniȝtes were gode · 3970
Alle þe þre hexte dawes · laste þis nobleye ·
In halles & in veldes · of mete & eke of pleye ·

retribucio munerum promeritis.
þis men come þe verþe day · biuore þe kinge þere ·
& he ȝef hom large ȝiftes · euere as hii worþe were ·

3959. *þe*] þo αβδ. *chastore*] chaste δ. *lede*] to lede γ.
3960. *stalwordore*] stalwardere α ; stalworþer β.
3961. *in*] of B.
3962. *atyled*] atirede α ; atired βδ.
3963. *feldes*] felde αδ. *prouy*] preue Bβ ; preoue α.
3964. *wiþ*] mid α (*bis*). *&*] om. Bαβδ. *wiþoute*] wythouten γ.
3965. *Wiþ*] Mid α. *pleynde*] pleyn de A ; pleyynge Bδ ; pleiȝinge α ; pleynge β. *atte*] at þe αβδ ; at B. *oþer*] or β ; and oþere δ. *atte*] at þe αβ.
3966. *Wiþ*] Mid α. *wiþ*] mid α. *som*] som ogyrt B ; some oþere α ; somme oþer β ; som oþere δ.
3967. *woch so*] wuch so B ; who so δ ; whuch þo α ; whiche þan β.
3968. *ȝiftes*] ȝyfteþ B. *large*] ful large δ.
3969. *Vpe*] Opon α. *alures*] Aleres δ. *leuedyes*] laydes B ; lefdies α.
3970. *bihulde*] bihul α. *þis*] þat αβδ. *noble*] om. δ. *wuche*] whiche α. *kniȝtes were*] were knytes α ; were knyȝttes β ; were knyghtis δ.
3971. *hexte dawes*] heiȝest dayes β. *laste*] ylaste B ; lastid γ. *þis*] þe α.
3973. *þis men come*] þeos comen α ; Thise comen β ; They come δ.
3974. *hom*] om. β. *worþe*] om. αβδ.

· *Arthure* · fol. 62 b.

Bissopriches & chirches · clerkes he ȝef some ·
& castles & tounes · kniȝtes þat were ycome ·
Sein dauit was þe kinges vncle · him he ȝef aday · Sanctus
þe erchebissopriche of karleon · as he him wel by say · dauid,
Vor he was suiþe holyman · & an munstre he let rere ·
þat me clupeþ in walis sein dauid · & ȝut he liþ þere ·
þe bissopriche of wincestre · a god mon he ȝef þo · [193]
Of chichestre an oþer · & ȝut oþer mo ·
þe wule þe king & is men · aboute þis nobleye were · nuncii
þer come in tuelf olde men · wiþ euene pas þere · romani.
Men of wel vair semblant · & branches hii bere ·
Of oliue as in signe · þat hii aȝen pays nere · 3986
A lettre hii toke þe kinge · þat þo he hit let rede ·
Fram þe senatour of rome · hii come & þus sede · litere.

3975. *&*] om. αβδ. *clerkes*] and chekkeris δ. *ȝef*] yaue γ.
3976. *& castles*] Castles αβδ. *kniȝtes*] to knyghtis δ. *þat . . . . yeome*] þat þe pley begonne δ. *were*] were þuder α; were þider β.
3977. *dauit*] dauid Bα. *him he ȝef*] him ȝe ȝaf α; he ȝaf him δ. *aday*] þat daye δ.
3978. *erchebissopriche*] bisschopriche α; Bischopryche β; byschoprich δ. *he*] om. β. *him*] om. Bαβδ.
3979. *suiþe*] ryȝt β; right an γ; ryght an δ. *an*] om. B; þe αβδ. *munstre*] Monasterie δ. *he*] om. B. *rere*] arere δ.
3980. *me clupeþ*] me clepuþ B; hatte α; hat δ; hyȝt β; highte γ. *he liþ*] he ligget α; liggeþ β.
3981. *a*] o αβ; oo γ; to a δ.
3982. *anoþer*] ek on oþer α; eke anoþer β; eke to anoþere δ. *& ȝut*] ȝyt he ȝaf δ. *oþer*] oþere α.
3983. *wule þe*] while þat þe δ. *þe king*] þing Arthur α; kynge Arthure β.
3984. *come*] comen α. *wiþ*] mid α; myd B.
3985. *Men*] Hi were α; Thei were β; They were δ. *wel*] ryȝt β; om. δ.
3986. *þat*] om. β. *hi aȝen pays*] aȝe þe pes hi α; aȝen þe pees þei β. *aȝen*] of B. *pays*] pes α; þe pes δ. *nere*] were B.
3987. *A lettre*] Lettres α; Letteres β; Letters γ; Lettrys δ. *hii toke*] he toc B. hit] ham α; hem βδ. *let*] lete αβδ.
3988. *þus*] þys B.

Lucye senatour of rome · to arþure þe kinge ·
Send þat he of serued aþ · wiþoute gretinge · 3990
Moche me wondred & ouermoche · of þine reuerye ·
Of þin cruel luþerhede · & of þin robberye ·
& nameliche of þin vnriȝt · ichabbe gret dedeyn ·
þat þou to þe noble stude of rome · dest mid al þi mayn ·
& þat þou nelt him iknowe · ne do þin seruage ·
Ne vnderstonde hou luþer it is · to do eny outrage ·
Oþer winny out þe noble stude · þat al þe world abueþ to ·
Vor þine auncetres hit dude al · þat we þe hoteþ do ·
& þou as in gret despit · of so noble seignorie · 3999
Ne at halst noȝt one þi truage · ac mid þi reuerye ·
[194] Rauissest france & oþer londes · þat bi weste beþ echon ·
þat bere truage to rome · & þoru þe ne deþ nou non ·

3989. *senatour*] þe eenatour B ; þe senatour αβ. *senatour of rome*] of Rome Senatoure δ. *arþure*] arture B.
3990. *Send*] Sendeþ β. *of serued*] ofte serued B ; serued δ. *wiþoute*] wythouten γ.
3991. *wondred*] wondreþ Bα; wondreþe δ. *þine*] þy B.
3992. *Of*] And of γ. *þin*] þi αβ. *luþerhede*] wickede hede α ; wickydhed δ. *of*] om. δ. *þin*] þi αβ.
3993. *vnriȝt*] onriȝt α. *ichabbe*] I hane β. *dedeyn*] disdeyne δ.
3994. *þou to*] om. δ. *dest*] dost β ; doost γ.
3995. *&*] om. αβδ. *nelt*] nylt β. *him iknowe*] him knowe β ; hit knowe δ. *þin*] þi αβ.
3996. *Ne*] No β. *do*] don α ; doun β.
3997. *Oþer*] And δ. *winny*] werny B ; wenni α ; harme β ; weyfe δ. *out*] noȝt αβ ; owte δ. *abueþ*] boweþ αβ.
3998. *auncetres*] auncestres α. *hit*] om. Baββδ. *dude*] duden α ; diden β ; dedden δ. *þe hoteþ*] hoteþe þe to δ.
3999. *&*] As δ. *so*] þe δ.
4000. *Ne at halst*] Ne withholdist β ; Haldest δ. *one*] Bα ; onliche β ; oonly γ ; out A ; om. δ. *þi*] þine α. *reuerye*] pruerie δ.
4001. *Rauissest*] Rauysest B ; Rauicest α. *oþer*] om. αβ.
4002. *ne*] om. δ. *deþ*] doþ Bα. *deþ nou*] nowe doþe δ. *nou non*] noȝt non B ; nou nont ou α ; noȝt one β.

Vor þanne of þe gret despit · þe noble court of rome ·
Riȝt wol abbe of þe ywis · þat þou hom misdest ylome ·
Amidde haruest we þe setteþ day · of þis nexte ȝere ·
At rome uor to ansuerye · & þat þou be þi sulf þere ·
We þe hoteþ uor to auonge · þat þe court þe wole deme ·
& bote þou do of one þinge · nym wel god ȝeme ·
þat icholle þe mi sulf seche out · & þoru suerd restore ·
Al þat þi reuerye · vs aþ binome & more · 4010 Dedignacio regis.
þis was a prout mandement · & an heiuol dede ·
þe king adde þer of gret despit · þo he hurde it rede ·

· *Arthure* · fol. 63.

Vor þe uerste truage þat he sende to rome · of seluer oþer of golde ·
þat was lucyes body aslawe · burye ȝif hii it wolde ·
þe king clupede noȝt uor þan · is conseil sone · 4015 concilium de mandato.
To ansuere to þis mandement · wat were best to done ·

4003. *Vor þanne*] For þy δ; Whare for β; Wherfore γ.
4004. *wol abbe*] wil haue δ. *wol abbe of þe*] of the wol haue β. *hom misdest*] hym dest B; misdest α; mysdedist β; dost hem δ.
4005. *Amidde*] At myd δ. *þe setteþ*] setteþ þe α; setteþ þee β; sette the γ; setteþ δ.
4006. *uor*] om. αβ. *ansuerye*] answeriȝe α; answere β. *&*] om. αβδ. *be þi sulf*] be þe sulf B; thi self be γ.
4007. *auonge*] afonge δ; fonge αβ. *þe wole deme*] wil ordeyne δ.
4008. *bote*] bot yf δ. *do*] om. αβ. *nym*] nime α; take βδ. *wel*] ryȝt β. *god*] ȝode B.
4009. *þat icholle*] þat ychylle B; I wil δ. *þe mi sulf*] mysulf þe B; mi sulf þe α; my self þer β; þe δ. *seche*] sechyn B; sechen δ. *&*] om. αβδ. *restore*] & restore αβδ.
4010. *& more*] and eke more γ.
4011. *an*] on α. *heiuol*] heifol α.
4012. *þer of*] om. δ. *hurde it*] hit hurde α; hit hard β.
4013. *Vor*] But β; om. δ. *uerste*] vorste B. *sende to rome*] to rome ȝaf αβ; to Rome yaue γ; ȝaf δ. *of seluer . . . golde*] was neyþere siluere ne golde δ.
4014. *Þat was*] Was αβ; Bot δ. *body*] bod B; om. δ. *aslawe*] slayne β; yslayne δ. *ȝif hii it*] hit who so αβ; it who so δ.
4015. *clupede*] cluped B; clepede α; callid β. *noȝt*] ac noȝt B. *noȝt uor þan*] anoue þan β. *sone*] wel sone B; to him sone (soone β) αβδ.
4016. *To*] om. α. *ansuere*] ansuerye B; Answeriȝe α.

dictum cadour. Cadour erl of cornwayle · stod & somdel lou ·
& verst sede is auys · mid god wille ynou ·
[195] Sire he sede her biuore · ich abbe ybe sore adrad ·
Leste þat ydel lif · þat þine men abbeþ ylad · 4020
Nou moni day out of los · & in sleuþe hom broȝte ·
Vor wanne men beþ al ydel · þat er batailes soȝte ·
Hor ydelnesse hom ssal bringe · to sunne of lecherye ·
To tauerne & to sleuþe · & to hasardrie ·
Hit is ney vif ȝer þat we abbeþ · yliued in such vice · 4025
Vor we nadde noȝt to done · & in such delice ·
& þer wiþ nis noȝt god ypaid · þeruore he aþ ibroȝt ·
Þe romeins in such wille · þat we nere to ydel noȝt ·
Ac þat we come to vr stat aȝen · of vre verste prowesse ·
Leste we velle in dedlich sunne · vor vre ydelnesse ·
Þo he adde ysed is auys · & oþere him bere witnesse · 4031
dictum arþure. Þe king arþure sede is · al in gladnesse ·

4017. *erl*] king α; kynge βδ. *& somdel*] somdel and B.
4018. *verst*] verste B. *sede*] he seide αβ. *mid*] myde B. *god*] gode α.
4019. *ich abbe ybe*] ich was α; I was βδ. *adrad*] drad B.
4020. *Leste*] Laste B. *þat*] þe δ. *ydel*] idele α. *abbeþ ylad*] han ladde β.
4021. *moni*] manyȝe α. *day*] ΑΒγ; o day α; a day βδ. *&*] al αδ; alle β.
4022. *batailes*] bataile αβ.
4023. *Hor*] Her B; Vor α; For βδ. *hom*] om. δ. *hom ssal*] schal ham α; schal hem β. *to sunne of*] to synne B; to synne & β; hem to synne of δ.
4024. *& to hasardrie*] & eke to h. δ.
4025. *þat*] om. α. *we abbeþ yliued*] ȝe habbeþ ilyued α; ȝe haueþ lyued β; ȝe haue lyued δ. *such*] suche α.
4026. *Vor*] Vor þat α; For þat β. *nadde*] hadde β. *&*] bot lyue δ. *such*] suche α.
4027. *þer wiþ*] þer mide α. *nis*] is β; ys δ. *þeruore*] & þer fore αβ.
4028. *nere to ydel*] to ydel were δ. *nere*] ne were β.
4029. *come*] rome A. *stat*] astate δ.
4030. *Leste*] Laste α.
4031. *ysed*] iseyd α; yseide β; seyde γ. *&*] om. αβδ.
4032. *sede*] þo seyd δ. *is*] his þo α; his þan β.

ȝe louerdinges he sede þat ich abbe · in conseil & in batayle ·
Ifonded as uor anante me · þat nolde me neuere faile ·
Doþ nouþe al ȝour wit þer to · me wel to consayle ·
& ich hopie we ssolleþ þe lasse recche · of þe romaynes tayle · 4036
Vor me þincheþ mid vnriȝt · hii escheþ vs truage · [196]
Vor Iuli cesar hit nom verst · mid strengþe & outrage ·
Vor descord & contek · þat bituene vr eldorne was þo ·
He nom it verst mid vnriȝt · & broȝte þat lond in wo · 4040
& þing þat is mid strengþe inome · hou miȝte it be mid riȝte ·
Vor he naþ reson non · bote robberie & miȝte ·
& mid as god reson mowe we · of hom esse ywis ·
Bere he þanne þe truage · þat bineþe is ·

4033. *ȝe*] om. αβδ. *louerdinges*] lordynges β. *abbe*] haue αβ.
4034. *anante me*] aȝte men B; auȝte α; auȝt β; owȝt men δ. *nolde me*] me nolde Bαβδ; me wolde γ.
4035. *nouþe*] nou B; om. αβδ. *ȝour*] eure α. *wit*] wyttes β.
4036. *ich hopie*] om. αβδ. *ssolleþ*] ssolle B; scholle α; schulle β. *lasse*] lesse β. *of*] of al β.
4037. *þincheþ*] þinchez α. *mid*] þat wᵗ δ. *escheþ*] esseþ B; esscheþ α; asken β. *vs*] om. δ.
4038. *Iuli*] Iulius α. *nom*] wan α; wanne β. *nom verst*] first wan δ. *outrage*] myd outrage B.
4039. *Vor*] Þoru B. *vr*] oure α; her . *eldorne*] elderne B; vlderne α; eldrıs β; elder δ. *was*] vas B.
4040. *nom*] wan αδ; wanne β. *it*] om. B. *vnriȝt*] swerd α; swerde βδ. *þat*] þe δ.
4041. *þing . . . inome*] þat hi wonne mid strengþe α; þat þei (þey δ) wonne with strengþe βδ. *mid riȝte*] myd ryȝt B; ryȝt β.
4042. *naþ*] nade α; had β; ȝaf δ. *bote robberie &*] mid robberiȝe he α; with robberye he β; Robberye he δ. *miȝte*] myȝt Bβ: myght δ.
4043. *mid . . . we*] myd as reson we mowe B; we mid swiche reson wolleþ α; we with such resoñ wolle β; wᵗ wᵗ suche reson wolleþe δ. *esse*] esche α; aske β; eke δ.
4044 *Bere he þanne*] Aske δ. *þe*] þe oþer B; oþere α; oþer β; anoþere δ. *þat*] þat now δ. *is*] nou is α; nowe is β.

Vor Iuli & oþere emperours · hii seggeþ come þer to ·
þat emperours were of rome · ich may segge al so ·
[197] þat min auncetres of þe lond · wule wonne rome ·
As bely þe noble king · þat ȝe abbeþ yhurd ylome ·
& constantin eleyne sone · ȝe witeþ wel rome nom ·
& suþþe maximian · þat of hor beyre blod ich com ·

fol. 63 b. · *Arthure* ·

Min auncetres hii were alle þre · & kinges of þis londe · 4051
& wonne þe aumperye of rome · & boþe adde an honde ·
Of france & of oþer londes · þat we wonne mid vre miȝte ·
We mowe segge þat we nabbeþ · to ansuerye noȝt mid riȝte ·
Wanne hii vorsoke is & uorslewede · & to none defense ne come · 4055
þo we þoru chiualerie · out of hor poer is nome ·

4045. *hii seggeþ*] þei seyn β; þey seyne δ.
4046. *emperours were*] were amperours α; were Emperours β. *were of rome*] of Rome were δ. *ich*] & I β. *segge*] sey β.
4047. *auncetres*] auncestres αβ. þe] þys B; þis αβδ. *wule*] wyle B; while α; also β; ere δ. *wonne*] wanne γ.
4048. *bely*] belin αβδ. *abbeþ yhurd*] han harde β; haue harde γ; han herd δ. *ylome*] lome βδ.
4049. *ȝe witeþ*] hii wuteþ B.
4050. *maximian*] eke maximian αδ; also Maximian β. þat] and B. *hor*] om. B. *beyre*] om. αβ; boþe δ.
4051. *auncetres*] auncestres αβ. *hii*] om. B. *were*] weren α. þre] þere αγ; þer β. &] om. β.
4052. &] And þey δ. *aumperye*] emperye B; Empire β. *boþe adde*] hadde hit (it β) al αβ; boþe hit had δ. *an*] in α; on β.
4053. & *of*] Λγ; & Bαβδ.
4054. þat] om. αβδ. *nabbeþ*] nabbet nout α; ne haueþ nouȝt β; we haue noght δ. *ansuerye*] answeriȝe α; answere β. *noȝt*] om. αβδ.
4055. *vorsoke is*] hit forsoke δ. *is*] om. αβ. *uorslewede*] for slewþed B; for sleuþede α; forsleuþed β; lefte δ. *none*] non α; no δ. *ne*] om. αβ; wolde δ.
4056. *out*] om. αβ. *poer is*] hondus hit δ; power hit αβ.

Vor hii ne mowe noȝt segge þat wiþ treson · oþer stalþe
it were ydo ·
Vor wiþinne nye ȝer non of hom · ne com enes þer to ·
Howel king of þe oþer brutayne · þo he hurde þis he sede · Dictum howel.
Þei ech of vs sete al day · þe beste red to rede · 4060
Betere ansuere we ne ssolde vinde · þen ȝe abbeþ
nou ysed ·
Þeruore we aȝte onoury wel · of so noble wit þi red ·
For ȝif we in þisse manere wendeþ · we ne fayleþ on [198]
none wyse ·
Þat we ne wolleþ abbe þe maistrie · wanne we defendȝ
vre franchise ·
& wo so an oþer mannes god · bi nime wole mid
vnriȝte · 4065
Wiþ riȝte he may is owe lese · ȝif þe defendour aþ þe
miȝte ·
& wanne þe romeins aboute beþ · vs to binyme vr riȝte ·
Wiþ reson we wolleþ hom bi nime · ȝif we mowe to
gadere fiȝte ·

4057. *Vor*] om. α. *ne*] om. δ. *noȝt*] om. αβ. *segge*] sey β. *þat*] om. αδδ. *wiþ*] mid α. *oþer*] ne αβ; ne wᵗ δ. *stalþe it were*] stelþe hit was β. *ydo*] do B.

4058. *nye*] niȝe α; nyne βδ. *ne*] no β; om. δ. *com*] come α. *enes*] om. δ.

4060. *sete*] sitte β. *sete al day*] al daye sytte δ. *to*] forto δ.

4061. *we ne ssolde vinde*] ne solde we fynde B; ne finde we αβδ. *abbeþ*] haue β. *nou*] om. αβδ. *ysed*] sede β; ysede γ.

4062. *onoury*] to honour β.

4063. *in þisse manere wendeþ*] þus ywendeþ α; þus wenden β; þus wendᵗ δ. *ne faileþ*] faile β; failen δ. *on none*] anone B; in none αβ; in no δ.

4064. *ne wolleþ*] ne ssolde B; ne scholle α; ne schulle β; nyl δ. *maistrie*] maystre B. *wanne we*] & αβδ. *defendȝ*] defendeþ B; defendi α; defende βδ. *vre*] ȝoure β.

4065. *&*] Vor α; Fore δ. *an oþer*] on oþer αβ. *bi nime wole*] binemeþ α; bynymmeþ βδ. *vnriȝte*] vnryȝt B; onryȝte α.

4066. *Wiþ*] Mid α. *riȝte*] ryȝt B. *lese*] leose α. *aþ*] haue βδ. *þe*] om. δ.

4067. *aboute beþ*] buþ aboute α; ben aboute β. *vs*] om. αβδ.

4068. *Wiþ*] Mid α. *we*] om. β. *wolleþ*] wolle Bβ; wil δ. *hom*] haue α; hers β. *mowe*] om. αβδ. *to gadere*] to gidre β. *fiȝte*] fyȝt B.

Nou it worþ iended þat Sibile · þe sage sede biuore ·
þat þer ssolde of brutayne · þre men be ybore · 4070
þat ssolde winne þe aumperye of rome · of þe tueye
ydo it is ·
As of bely & constantin · & þou art þe þridde ywis ·
Hye nou vaste uor to auonge · þis noble honour al ·
To bringe hom vnder þe · þat þe wolde makie þral ·
Hye to anhansi vs alle · & inele noȝt be bi hinde ·
Ten þousend hors ywrye · icholle þe þer to vinde ·
[199] Auncel þat þe king adde ymad · king of scotlonde ·
rex scottie. Glad ynou was mid þis word · & uor ioye huld vp is
honde ·
Vor þat he sede ich abbe yhurd · so gret ioye ich abbe
& blis ·
þat inabbe no tonge þat mowe · hit al ssewe ywis ·
Vor al þat we abbeþ of londes · & of kinges her bi-
uore · 4081
Ywonne mid chiualerie · it þinceþ me al uorlore ·

4069. *worþ iended*] schal be ended β. *Sibile*] Sibili α; Sibyly β; Sibeli γ; Sibly δ. *þe*] om. δ.
4070. *be*] ben α.
4071. *þat ssolde*] & αβ. *aumperye*] emperye B; Empire β. *of þe*] & þe B.
4072. *bely*] belin αβδ. *art*] ert α.
4073. *Hye*] Hiȝe α. *uor*] om. αβδ. *auonge*] fonge αβδ.
4074, 4075. Omitted in γ.
4074. *vnder þe*] anunder α; þer vnder β; al vnder δ. *þat*] Bαβδ; & A. *þe wolde makie*] þe wolde make her B; wolde þe makiȝe α; wolde þee make β; wolde make þe δ.
4075. *Hye*] Hye nou B; Hiȝe nou α. *anhansi*] auansi α; auauucy β; enhaunce δ. *& inele*] & ynelle B; ich nelle α; I wil β; & I wil δ.
4076. *Ten*] And ten αβδ. *ywrye*] ywriȝe α; al redy β. *icholle þe þer to*] ych þe wolle B; ich þe wole α; I wil þee β; I wil þe now δ. *vinde*] ifinde α.
4078. *ynou*] om. δ. *uor ioye huld vp*] held vp for ioyȝe α; helde vp for ioye βδ. *huld*] held B.
4079. *he sede ich abbe*] ich habbe he seide α; I haue he seide β; I haue here he seyd δ. *yhurd*] harde β; ħde δ. *ich abbe*] om. δ.
4080. *inabbe*] ich nabbe α; I haue β. *no*] non B; to α. *þat . . . ssewe*] to telle hit al αβ; to telle al γ; to tel hit alle δ. *hit al*] al yt B;
4081. *we abbeþ*] we han β; whan γ. *her*] om. B.
4082. *Ywonne*] Wonne β. *it þinceþ me*] hit þinchet me α; hit þenkeþ me β; Me þynke it δ. *uorlore*] ilore α; ylore βδ.

Bote we of romeins be awreke · & of saxons al so ·
þat vre elderne er þis · so moche ssame abbeþ ydo ·
& nou þe time is icome · þat we mowe be awreke ·
So glad ich am þat inot · wat vor ioye speke · 4086
Vor ine wilnede neuere þing · so moche · as ich do hor blod ·
Ou iesu þat þulke day · worþ me suete & god ·

· *Arthure* · fol. 64.

Swete wolleþ þe wounden be · to me & noþing stronge ·
Suete wole ek my deþ be · ȝif ich im auonge · 4090
Vor to awreke vre faderes · & to holde vp vre fraunchise ·
& vorto anhansy vre king · as we ssolle on alle wyse ·
Seche we out þulke haluemen · ne abyde we noȝt to longe ·
þat we after hor wrecche deþ · hor londes auonge ·

4083. *Bote*] Bot if δ. *be*] bene γ. *ȝ· of*] & of þe δ.
4084. *elderne*] vlderne α; eldres β. *er þis*] er þisse α; or þis β. *so*] om. αβδ. *abbeþ*] han β.
4085. *nou*] om. γ. *is*] him is α. *icome*] come γ. *mowe*] maye δ. *be*] ben B. *awreke*] awreken δ.
4086. *ich am*] ich ham α; ycham B. *speke*] to speken δ.
4087. *ine wilnede*] ich ne wilnede α; I desirede β; I wylned δ. *ich do*] om. αβδ.
4088. *Ou*] B; Ou A; A αβδ. *þulke*] vlke α; ilke β. *worþ me*] schal be to me β.
4089. *wolleþ*] wolle β; wollen δ. *wounden*] wounded B; wondene α; woundes βδ.
4090. *wole ek*] wol eke α. *im auonge*] him schal fonge α; hit schal fonge βδ.
4091. *Vor to*] Vort α. *vre*] hor B. *to holde*] holden α; holde βδ.
4092. *anhansy*] auansy B; auansi α; auaunse β; auaunce δ. *ssolle*] ssolde B; wol δ. *on*] in Bαβδ.
4093. *þulke*] þe αβ. *halue men*] able men β. *ne . . . . noȝt*] þat we ne abide αβ; þat we abyde not δ.
4094. *we . . . . auonge*] we mowe wreke oure eldres deþ & þilke londes fonge β. *wrecche*] om. αδ. *hor*] þulke α; þylk δ. *auonge*] fonge αδ.

& icholle vre ost eche · & vre bachelerye ·
Wiþoute archers & votmen · wiþ tuo þousend hors ywrye ·
[200] numeracio gentis. Of þe men here of þis lond · þe king adde her wiþoute ·
Sixti þousend hors ywrye · & þat was a uair route ·
þe kinges of six yles ek · as norþwey & yrlonde ·
Godlond & orcadas · denemarch & yslonde ·
Seue kinges ek aboute france · as brutayne & normandye ·
Gascoyne & aungeo · & al so of pycardye ·
Of peyto & of oþer to · & þe dosse pers of france ·
Among hom alle hii were siker · al wiþ oute balance ·
Summa equorum. Of an hondred þousend hors · & four score þousend þer to ·
& þre þousend wel yrwye · & tuo hondred al so ·
Wiþ oute votmen þat were so vale · þat þer nas of non ende ·
þis was a uair compaynye · þoru al þe world to wende ·
representacio. þo þis was syker & bi speke · þe king hom het echon ·
þat hii wende ech in is syde · to hor contreye anon ·

4095. *eche*] echen δ.
4096. *votmen*] B ; votmon Λ ; fot men α ; foote men β. *wiþ*] mid α ; om. β.
4097. *þe men*] men B. *her*] þer αβ.
4098. *ywrye*] ywriȝe α ; al redy β. *a*] o α.
4099. *six*] þe six αδ ; þise sex β. *ek*] om. αβ. *norþwey*] noreweiȝe α. *yrlonde*] yrlond α.
4100. *yslonde*] yslond α.
4101. *ek*] om. αβδ.
4102. *of*] om. Baδ.
4103. *oþer*] oþere α. *to*] two αβ. *þe dosse pers*] doȝze pers B.
4104. *Among hom*] Ac of α ; And of β. *siker*] sikere α.
4105. *an*] two αβ.
4106. *þousend*] sousend B. *ywrye*] ywriȝe α ; arayed β.
4107. *þat*] þer β. *vale*] fale α ; many β. *þat*] om. αβ. *nas of non*] nas non α ; was none β ; was non δ.
4108. *a*] o α.
4109. *bi speke*] by spoken δ. *hom*] om. αβδ. *het*] badde β.
4110. *in*] on δ. *to hor*] to β ; the γ.

& þat hii a lanmasse day · mid hor poer come ·
Euerichone to barbesflet · & þes veiage nome ·
þe king sede to þe messagers · þat hii þe senatour sede · Responsio ad romanos.
þat he wolde to rome come · ac no truage him to lede ·
Ac vorto conquery of hom · þulke sulue seruage · 4115
þat hii askieþ of him · villiche & mid outrage ·
& þat he wolde to rome come · þe day þat he sette ·
þe riȝte abbe weþer so miȝte · wanne hii to gadere hom mette · [201]
þus departede þo þe cour · & ech in is syde ·
ȝarked him aȝen þe day · vor hii ne miȝte leng abyde · 4120
Lucye þe senatour · þo he wuste þis mandement · imperacio lueye.
Son he adde wide aboute · is messagers ysent ·
Vor to gadery to is help · al þat poer of rome ·
So þat aȝen lanmasse · alle þes kinges to him come ·
Of affric & of grece · of spayne & of scyrye · 4125
Of medes & of parkes · of ytours of libye ·

4111. *a lanmasse*] a lammasse Bαδ; at lanmas β.
4112. *Euerichone*] Echone Bαδ. *barbesflet*] barbesfleod αβ. *þes*] þis α. *veiage*] veage Bα.
4113. *sede to*] bed B.
4114. *to rome come*] to rome α; come to Rome β. *ac*] & αδ; and β. *to*] om. αβδ.
4115. *hom*] hym B. *sulue*] same β.
4116. *hii askieþ*] he askeþ α; he askiþ β. *&*] & eke α; and also β.
4117. *wolde*] wole β. *þe*] þilk δ. *he*] hii hym B; he him αβ.
4118. *to gadere*] om. αβδ. *to gadere hom*] hem to gadere B. *mette*] ymette αβ.
4119. *cour*] court Bαβ; courte δ. *ech*] eche B; ech louerding α; eche lordynge β. *in*] on αβδ.
4120. *ȝarked*] ȝarkede α; Arayed δ. *him*] hem Bβδ. *vor*] om. αβδ. *ne*] om. Bγδ. *leng*] lengore α; lenger β; no lenger δ.
4122. *ysent*] ysend B; isend α.
4123. *to is*] him β. *þat*] þe αβδ.
4124. *lanmasse*] lammasse Bα. *þes*] þe αβδ.
4125. *& of grece*] of grece αβ. *scyrye*] Syrye B; siriȝe α; Syrrye β; Surrye δ.
4126. *& of parkes*] & of perces B; of parthes αβ; & of Paites δ. *of libye*] & of libyȝe α; and of libye βδ.

fol. 64 b.

• *Arthure* •

Of egypt • of babiloyne • & of frygie •
Of mesepoe • of bytynie • & of boecye •
Alle þes kinges & alle oþere • þat were bi este rome •
& alle þat to rome ssolde • seruise to him come • 4130
summa. So þat fourty þousend hors • & sixty hondred al so •
þat were þo hii ȝare were • þis chiualerye to do •
arthurus tradit terram nepoti & regine. King arthure bitok modred • is soster sone ich wene •
þis lond to loke þo he wende • & gwenwayr þe quene •
[202] Vor he truste to hom mest • as me þinkþ he wel aȝte • 4135
Ac as ȝe ssolle her after yhure • hii broȝte him suþþe to naȝte •
Iter regis. Mid al is ost of þis lond • to souþhamtone he wende •
& dude him in to þe se • mid wind þat god him sende •
visio vrsy. þo he com ver in þe se • & he aslepe was •
At tyme of midniȝt of þe niȝt • him mette a greuous cas • 4140

4127. *of*] and of Bδ. *babiloyne*] babylonye B. *&*] & eke αδ; and also β. *frygie*] frugye β.
4128. *Of mesepoc*] And al so of mesopot B; Of perse & of mesopot α; Of Pers of Mesopotayne β; Of Partes & of mesepot δ. *bytynie*] bitiniȝe α; Bytenye β. *& of*] of B. *boecye*] becyȝe α; Betye β.
4129. *þes*] þe α. *alle*] al B; om. αβδ.
4130. *alle*] al B. *þat*] þo þat β. *to rome ssolde*] scholde to Rome δ.
4131. *&*] om. δ. *hondred*] & on (one β) hundred αβ. *al so*] & on also δ.
4132. *þat*] þer Bβ; þar α; There δ. *ȝare were*] come αβδ.
4133. *bitok*] tok α; toke βδ. *soster*] syster B.
4134. *loke þo*] kepe β. *&*] & eke δ. *gwenwayr*] gouernewaur B; gwenheouer α; Gwennoure β; Gwennore γ; Gwenuare δ. *þe*] his δ.
4135. *truste*] triste α. *hom*] hym B; him αβ. *mest*] meste α. *þinkþ*] þyngþ B; þingþ α. *he*] so he αβ.
4136. *Ac*] And B; om. α. *ssolle*] ssolde B. *her*] om. βδ. *yhure*] here β. *hii*] he αβδ.
4137. *lond*] londe B. *he*] arthur α; Arthure β. *wende*] went β.
4138. *in to þe se*] in see B; in þe see þer (þere β) αβ. *to*] om. δ. *mid wind þat*] so þat δ.
4140. *At*] Aboute þe αβδ. *midniȝt of þe niȝt*] midder nyȝt α; mydnyȝt β. *a*] o α.

Him þo3te he sey a grislich bere · fle in þe eir an hey ·
þat alle þe hauenes quakede · of is fli3t · him þo3te ek
he sey ·
& a dreduol dragon · fram þe west · com mid him to
fi3te ·
þat þe leom of is eyen · al þe contreye li3te · 4144
Ac þe dragon velde þulke bere · & to grounde him caste ·
An oþer dragon com fram þen est · & mid þulke
dragon fa3t uaste ·
þo þe king awok he tolde · his meyne of þis cas ·
& some þo3te & tolde · wat þe bitokne was · signacio.
þat þe dragon of biweste · bitokneþ þe king arþure · [203]
& þe bere som foul geant · þat me ssolde of yhure · 4150
þat he ssolde ouercome þe geant · & þe dragon bi este ·
Bi toknede þe emperour of rome · & þe bataile of þe
beste ·
Ouercome bitoknede · & þe romeins ssolde al so ·
Ac þe king ne Iugede no3t · þat it ssolde be so ydo ·
þer after hii come to barbesflet · & pi3te þer bi syde · rex uenit barbesflete.
Hor tentes & hor pauilons · hor compaynie to abide ·

4141. *sey*] sawe γ. *a*] o α. *bere*] beore B; beor δ. *fle*] flye γ. *þe eir*] þan eyr α.
4142. *is*] þe Bαβδ. *him þo3te*] þat δ. *ek*] om. Bαβδ. *sey*] sy3e δ.
4143. *a*] an B; o α; oo γ.
4144. *leom*] leome α. *li3te*] þo ly3te α; þo lyght δ; þan ly3t β.
4145. *Ac*] An B. *velde*] afulde α; afelde β. *þulke bere*] þane bere α; þe Bere β; þe bore δ. *grounde*] the grounde γ.
4146. *An oþer*] An noþer B; On oþer α. *þen*] om. B; þan α; þe β. *þulke*] þat β; the γ. *fa3t*] faute α.
4147. *awok*] awoc of slep α; awoke of slepe βδ. *meyne of þis*] men þat αβδ.
4148. *þo3te*] byþo3te B; biþoute α; by þou3t βδ. *þe bitokne*] hit to tokni α; hit to token β; it to bytokene δ.
4149. *bitokneþ*] bytokned B; toknede α; tokenede δ; tokeneþ β.
4150. *bere*] beore B; beor δ.
4151. *bi este*] of byheste B; of bi este α; of by Est β.
4152. *Bi toknede*] Bytokned B.
4153. *bitoknede*] bytokned B; bitokened þat β. *&*] þat Bαβ.
4154. *ne*] om. δ. *Iugede*] demyd β.
4155. *after*] om. β.
4156. *& hor*] & Bδ.

gygans. Vnder þat þer com word · to þe king arþure ·
þat þe meste geaunt · þat mon ssolde of yhure ·
Out of þe lond of spayne come · & adde ynome eleyne ·
þat was so vair þe kinges nece · howel of brutayne ·
& vpe þe mount of sein michel · hire ladde atte laste · 4161
& þe kniȝtes of þe lond · sywede after vaste ·
Ac hii ne miȝte noȝt aȝen hym do · no weþer so hii wende ·
Bi water oþer bi londe · anon riȝt he hom ssende ·

fol. 65. · *Arthure* ·

Mid gleyue oþer mid roches · & vewe aliue he let ·
& some he mid strencþe nom · & al quic hom vret ·
arthurus uadit giganti. & al stilleliche wiþinne niȝt · þe king nom is boteler ·
Bedwer þat no mon it nuste · & kay is paneter ·
[204] Vor he truste to hom mest · & wende vorþ alone ·
Vor he nolde to such geant · verdes lede none · 4170

4157. *Vnder þat*] Theder δ. *word*] a worde γ.
4158. *meste*] mest α. *mon*] men α. *yhure*] hure γ.
4159. *ynome*] ytake γ.
4160. *þat . . . . nece*] þe kinges (kynges β; kyngys δ) nece þat was so fair (faire β; fayre δ) αβδ. *howel*] Howellys β.
4161. *& vpe*] Apon γ. *sein michel*] seint Michel α; seynt Michael γ. *ladde*] lede B.
4162. *sywede*] sywed B.
4163. *Ac hii ne miȝte*] But þe myȝt β; But they myght γ. *noȝt*] om. δ. *no*] vor B; om. αβ; ffor δ. *weþer*] wheoder α; whiþer β; whether γ; wheþer δ. *so*] Bαβδ; so so A. *hii*] þe β; they γ. *wende*] went δ.
4164. *oþer*] or β. *riȝt*] om. β.
4165. *aliue*] on lyue γ.
4166. *& some . . . . nom*] þat he mid strengþe ne nom α; That he with strengþe ne toke β; That he wᵗ strengthe ne nome δ. *quic*] quike α. *vret*] fret Bαδ; frete β.
4167. *&*] om. Bαβδ. *þe king nom*] þe nam α; he name β. *nom*] toke δ.
4168. *no mon*] nāme α. *nuste*] wste B; wist βδ. *kay*] gay B. *paneter*] panyter Bα; panter γ.
4169. *truste*] triste α. *mest*] meste Bα; most γ. *alone*] as alone B; as al one αβ; as allone δ.
4170. *nolde*] volde B. *geant*] a geaunte δ. *none*] vone B.

Vor o body as wo seiþ · & so moche ek he truste ·
To him sulue & to hardysi · is men wan hii it wuste ·
þo he com toward þis hul · a gret fur þeruppe he sey ·
& anoþer vp a lasse hul · þat þer bi syde was ney ·
Nou nuste hii to soþe · vpe weþer þe geant were · Missio bedwer.
Bedwer he sende vorto aspye · stilleliche verst þere ·
Verst to þe lasse hul he wende · by a ssip þat he vond ·
He wende al bi watere · vor he ne miȝte noȝt alond · lamentacio vetule.
þo he com vpe þe hul an hey · he hurde atte biginninge ·
Of a womman a deoluol cry · & a pitos wepinge ·
Verst he was sore adrad · þat þe geaunt were þer ney ·
& naþeles he hente herte · & drou more an hey ·
þo vond he þere þat fur · & a lute þer bi syde ·
A buryels al nywe ymad · & a womman þat so cryede ·
Al uor olded sitte þere · & anon so ȝo ysey · [205]
þe king bedwer ȝo siȝte · & bi gan to grede an hey ·

4171. *wo*] we B; who so *αβ*. *ek*] eke *α*; also *β*. *truste*] triste *α*; trist *δ*.
4172. *sulue*] sulf *α*. *hardysi*] hardyssy B; his hardisschi *α*; hardischipe *β*; his hardynesse *δ*. *is men*] þat was in him *β*. *hii*] he *αβ*. *wuste*] wiste *αβ*.
4173. *he*] þei *β*. *a*] om. *αβδ*. *þeruppe*] þeron *β*. *he*] þei *β*.
4174. *anoþer*] on oþer *α*; one oþere *β*. *vp*] vp on *αβ*. *a*] an *β*.
4175. *Nou*] þo *α*; Thenne *β*. *nuste . . . . soþe*] wist þei nouȝt þe soþe *β*. *to soþe*] to þe soþe *δ*. *vpe*] apoñ *β*.
4176. *sende*] sent *βδ*. *vorto*] to *αβδ*.
4177. *he wende*] om. B*aβδ*. *by*] myd B; mid *α*; with *β*; w^{t} *δ*. *a*] o *α*; one *β*.
4178. *miȝte noȝt alond*] myte bi lond *α*; myȝt by londe *βδ*.
4179. *vpe*] vp *α*.
4180. *womman*] wimman *α*. *deoluol*] dulfol *α*. *a*] o *α*; om. *γδ*. *pitos*] pitouse *α*; Piteuouse *γ*; piteous *δ*.
4182. *&*] Ac *α*; But *β*; Bot *δ*. *hente*] tok *α*; toke *β*. *drou*] drou him *α*; drouȝ him *δ*.
4183. *vond*] fonude *α*. *þere*] ȝere B. *þat fur*] a fuyre *δ*. *a lute*] o lute *α*; a litill *γ*.
4184. *A*] An B; O *α*; One *β*. *buryels*] buryeles *α*; Buryelys *β*; beryellis *δ*. *nywe*] mylk whyte *δ*. *a*] o *α*; one *β*; þe *δ*. *womman*] wimman *α*.
4185. *uor olded*] uer holded B; for olded *α*; for elded *β*. *sitte*] & sate *δ*. *so ȝo*] so heo B; so hure *α*; so sche *δ*; when sche him *β*. *ysey*] seiȝ *β*.
4186. *þe*] om. *β*. *king*] kind *α*. *ȝo*] heo B*α*; sche *βδ*. *siȝte*] saide *β*. *bi gan*] gan *αβδ*; ganne *γ*.

Dictum vetule.

Alas alas þou wrecche mon · woch mesaunture ·
Aþ þe ybroȝt in to þis stede · alas hou ssalt tou dure ·
Alas þo pynes þat þou ssalt · sone þolie of deþ ·
Þe pyte þat ich abbe of þe · þoru out min herte geþ ·
Vor þis vorbroyde geant · abbe he of þe an siȝt · 4191
þi faire body so gentil · vor swolwe he wole to niȝt ·
Vor he wole sone come · þulke vorbroyde pece ·
þat nom eleyne þat noble mayde · king howeles nece ·
þat ichabbe nouþe riȝt here ybured · was norice ich was · 4195
þat was al mi soule & al mi lif · ich wene no such nas ·
[206] & þe wule he wolde þis tendre þing · wemmy foule ynou ·
& heo ne miȝte sofry noȝt · Mid lecherye he hire slou ·
þo eode he to me olde wrecche · to endi þis foule cas ·
To witnesse god ich take · þat aȝen my wille it was ·

4187. *wrecche*] wreched β. *woch*] wuch B; which α; what β; whyche δ. *mesaunture*] mes auenture α; mysse aventure β; mysauenture Bδ.
4188. *ybroȝt in to*] brouȝt to αβ. *ssalt tou*] ssalt ou B; schalt þou αβδ; shal thou γ. *dure*] endure δ.
4189. *þo*] þe Baβδ. *pynes*] peynes δ. *sone þolie*] þole sone α; þole soone β; dole sone γ; sone þole δ. *of*] om. B.
4190. *out*] om. αβδ. *geþ*] hit goth δ.
4191. *vorbroyde*] verbroyde B; forbroyde αδ; forbrayde β. *an*] a αβ; o δ.
4192. *vor swolwe*] vor swolewe α. *he*] om. α.
4193. *vorbroyde*] verbroyde B; for broide α; forbrayde β; forbroyde δ. *pece*] om. β; geaunt ferce γ.
4194. *nom*] toke γ. *eleyne*] helene B. *þat*] om. B. *noble*] om. αβδ. *howeles*] howwel B.
4195. *ichabbe nouþe*] I nowe haue δ. *nouþe riȝt here*] nou ryȝt her B; nou here α; here nowe β. *ybured*] yburyed β. *was*] whas αβ; whos γδ.
4196. *al*] om. αβδ. *al*] om. αβδ. *no*] non B. *no such nas*] suche on þere nas δ.
4197. *þe wule*] lome αδ; ofte β. *wemmy*] wempni α; wempny β.
4198. *miȝte*] myȝte yt B; miȝte hit α; myȝt hit βδ. *sofry noȝt*] soffri α; suffre β.
4199. *þo . . . wrecche*] To me olde wreeche he ȝeode (ȝede β) αβ; To me olde wrecche he ded þo δ. *to endi*] and endede α; & endide β; & ended δ. *þis*] ys B. *foule*] floule B.
4200. *aȝen*] aȝe α.

& dude bi me is lecherye · alas þulke stounde · 4201
þeruore fle þou hendy mon · vor siker be þou yfounde ·

· *Arthure* · fol. 59 b.

Wanne he comþ binne to ligge · he wole þe limemele ·
To drawe & uorsuolwe · par auenture at one mele ·
Bedwer bigan to conforti · þe wommon In þe place · conforcio bedwere.
& bihet hire bote of hire wo · bi tyme þoru godes grace · 4206
& wende aȝen to þe king · & tolde al þis cas · reditus bedwere.
þe king was sori þo he wuste · þat þet maide aslawe was ·
Ac anauntre he þoȝte him do · & dude him in þe weye ·
þis clene maide uorto awreke · & is felawes beye · 4210
Ar hii come vpe þe hul · arst he was ycome · [207]
þis grisliche geant & adde · an vatte barn ynome ·
& yspited him þoru out · mid an yrene spite ·
& rostede in þis grete fur · to abbe þe volle bite ·
Arthure bed is felawes · to late him yworþe al one ·
Ac ȝif hii seye him in nede · þat hii ne made targinge none ·

4202. *fle þou*] þou fleo henne α; þou fle henne β; thou flee hens thou γ. *hendy mon*] hendi man α; hende man β. *yfounde*] here founde β.
4203. *binne*] by me Bβδ; bi me α.
4204. *uorsuolwe*] for swelewe α. *par auenture*] perauntre B.
4205. *conforti*] comforty B. *wommon*] womman B; wimman α.
4206. *bi tyme*] sone αδ; soone β.
4207. *tolde*] tolde him αβδ.
4208. *wuste*] wiste α. *þat þet*] þe αβ; þat þe δ. *maide*] maiden β. *aslawe*] slayn β.
4209. *anauntre*] in auenture αβ. *in þe weye*] þiderwarde þo β. *þe*] om. B.
4210. *uorto*] vort α. *beye*] two β.
4211. *Ar hii*] Or he β; Or þat þey δ. *vpe*] vpon β. *þe*] þys Bδ; þis αβ.
4212. *an vatte barn*] an vatte beren α; a fatte beere β.
4213. *yspited him*] spitted β. *an*] one αβ; oone γ.
4214. *in*] him in αβ; on δ. *þis*] þe αβ.
4215. *bed*] bad α. *late*] leten α. *yworþe*] worþe αβ.
4216. *seye him in nede*] seiȝe neode α; sawe nede β; seye neode δ; se nede ϵ. *targinge*] taryinge δ; tareyng ϵ; sterynge β.

King arthure him blessede · & baldeliche ynou ·
Toward þis grisliche fourme · mid god herte him drou ·
þis geant þo he sey · him come · bigan is mace adrawe ·
þat tueye stalwarde men · ne ssolde noȝt enes wawe ·
Toward þe heued þe king he smot · ac he hente mid
is sselde · 4221
Ac ȝut he buyde al adoun · & wel harde it yvelde ·
Vor hit þoȝte al þe hul · mid þe stroc was astoned ·
Arþure was liȝt ynou · as he was ywoned ·
He hupte þo he ywraþþed was · & is suerd adrou ·
& smot þen ssrewe in þe frount · mid god ernest ynou ·
[208] & þe vel & flesse was so hard · & þe scolle hard &
þikke ·
þeruore þei it ne come noȝt þoru · þe dunt nas noȝt wikke ·

4217. *blessede*] blescede α. *baldeliche*] boldelyche ϵ.
4218. *þis*] þe δ. *fourme*] geaunt β. *god*] gode B; glad δ. *him*] om. αβ; he δϵ.
4219. *þis . . . sey*] Tho þis Geaunt se ϵ. *þis*] þe B. *he sey*] isey α; he sawȝ β; he sawe γ. *bigan*] he byganne ϵ. *mace*] mase ϵ. *adrawe*] drawe β; to drawȝ δ; to drawe ϵ.
4220. *þat*] Whiche ϵ. *tueye*] two β; tweyne ϵ. *stalwarde*] stalworde α; stalworthe βϵ. *ne ssolde noȝt*] ne scholde α; vnneþ schulde β; myghte noȝt δ; schuld noȝt ϵ. *enes*] ones βϵ. *wawe*] drawe ϵ.
4221. *þe heued þe king*] þe kinges heued α; þe kynges heed β; þe kyngys hede hede δ; þe kyngges heed ϵ. *hente*] hent hit ϵ.
4222. *ȝut*] ȝute α. *he buyde*] he bryde B; he buȝde α; he bowed β; hit bowed downe ϵ. *al*] om. δ. *adoun*] his body ϵ. *wel*] ryȝt β. *it*] he hit αβϵ. *yvelde*] velde B; felde αβϵ.
4223. *Vor hit*] That him ϵ. *þoȝte*] þorte B; þouȝt ϵ; semed β. *mid þe*] wt þat ϵ.
4224. *Arþure*] & arthur α; And Arthure βϵ. *was*] was euere αδ; was euer βϵ. *ywoncd*] wonede β.
4225. *hupte*] hupe vp B; vp β; rose vp ϵ. *þo he*] þan when he β; þo for he ϵ. *ywraþþed was*] wroþþe was B; wroþe was β; was wrothe δ. *adrou*] he drowe ϵ.
4226. *þen*] þane α; þe βϵ. *in*] on δ. *god*] gode B.
4227. *& flesse*] Ac Bα; But βϵ; And γ. *þe*] þat αβ. *vel & flesse*] fel & flechs α; felle & flesche β. *was*] ys δ. *hard*] bard B. *hard*] stronge β.
4228. *þeruore . . . come*] That hit persshed ϵ; Ac þei hit come δ. *þeruore*] þat vor B; & αβ. *noȝt þoru*] þurgh nouȝt β; noȝt þoruȝ out ϵ. *þe dunt*] þe dynte β; for þe dynte ϵ. *nas*] was αβδϵ. *noȝt*] nowyt α.

& is male he dude ek bituene · ac þat blod adoun wende ·
So vast in eye & in face · þat hit him ney ablende ·
þe king hupte her & þer · & leyde on euere vaste ·
So strong was þe ssrewe · þat no dunt · ne miȝte him adoun caste · 4232
He vemde & grunte & stod aȝen · as it were a strong bor ·
þat euere wole aȝen þe stroc · vor te he ne may nammor ·
þe king smot euere her & þer · so þat atte laste · Occisio gigantis.
Ernest of herte he nom to him · & adrou so vaste ·
Calebourne is gode suerd · þat he þut scolle clef a tuo ·
þat þat suerd was al þer Inne Ihud · þat brayn orn out al so ·
So grisliche ȝal þat ssrewe þo · & grislich was is bere ·
He vel adoun as a gret ok · þat binepe ykorue wer ·

4229. *male*] mace Bαβδ ; mase ϵ. *ek*] om. αβδϵ. *bituene*] bitweone α. *ac*] but βϵ. *þat*] þet B ; þe βδϵ.
4230. *in eye & in face*] in eyȝen & in face α ; in his eyen & in (on γ) his face βγ ; in yen & face δ ; hit ranne in his face & in his yȝen ϵ. *hit*] om. B. *him ney ablende*] nyȝe him ablent ϵ.
4231. *hupte*] euere hupte δ ; him stert β ; skypped ϵ. *on*] on him αβϵ.
4232. *was*] vas B. þe] þat ϵ. *ne miȝte him adoun*] adoun ne myte him α ; adon myȝt hym β ; adoun him myght δ ; a downe myȝt him ϵ.
4233. *vemde*] wende α ; wente δ ; went βϵ. *grunte*] grounte α ; grunt β ; grunted ϵ. *a*] o α.
4234. *aȝen*] aȝe α. *stroc*] stroke stonde ϵ. *vor te*] for to δϵ ; fort α ; vn to β. *ne*] om. βϵ. *nammor*] no more βδϵ.
4236. *Ernest*] Hurnest α. *nom*] nome B ; toke βϵ. *adrou*] smote β ; smote at him δ ; drowe ϵ. *so vaste*] þo in hast ϵ.
4237. *Calebourne*] With Calliborne β ; W^{t} Caleburne δ. *þat . . . a tuo*] where wiþ his sculle he claffe in two ϵ. *þut*] om. B ; þe δ ; his αβ. *clef*] cleef β.
4238. *þat þat*] þat þe Bαβδϵ. *was al þer Inne*] was al inne αβδ ; al Inne was γ ; þerin was al ϵ. *Ihud*] yhydde ϵ ; hidde β. *þat brayn orn*] þe brayn orn δ ; þe brayne ran β ; and the brayne ran ϵ.
4239. *So*] þo B. *grisliche*] grysly ϵ. *ȝal*] ȝolled δ ; ȝelled ϵ. *þat*] þe Baγδ. *&*] þat B ; & so αβϵ ; þat so δ. *grislich*] grym δ. *bere*] beree ϵ.
4240. *He vel*] And he felle ϵ. *adoun*] douȝ B ; om. αβδ ; by hnrying ϵ. *a*] ABγϵ ; o α ; om. βδ. *ykorue*] corue β.

fol. 66. · *Arthure* ·

Þat it þo3te þat al þe hul · mid þe vallinge ssoc ·
Þo stod þe king & lou · & þei ech lime him ok ·
Decollacio. Vor he was wery yfa3t · bedwer he bed þere ·
Þat he corue of þe grislich heued · & to þe castel it bere ·
So þat hii come to hor felawes · in þe dawiinge · 4245
So noble los nas neuere yhurd · as me bar þo þe kinge ·
[209] His men truste þe bet to him · & mony a blessinge ·
He adde uor he deliuerede men · of an so voule þinge ·
vadunt francie. Þo king arþures men · ycome were echon ·
Sone hii drowe hom to ward france · vor to seche hor fon · 4250
Hom com tydinge · þat þe emperour · of rome · ycome was ·
Mid so gret folc him to seche · þat such neuere yseye nas ·

4241. *it*] him ϵ. *þo3te*] semede β. *þat*] om. αβϵ. *al þe*] al B. *vallinge*] faillinge α.
4242. *stod þe king*] þe kynge stode δ. *lou*] lou3e ϵ. *& þei*] þat β. *&*] om. Bδ. *ech*] euery δ. *him*] of him βδϵ. *ok*] koke β.
4243. *Vor he was*] Thou3 he were ϵ. *yfa3t*] ifoute α; for fou3t β; of fyght δ; & forfou3t ϵ. *bedwer*] þerfor to Bedwer ϵ. *bed*] het Bα; badde β; seid ϵ.
4244. *corue*] crounc B; corfe β; kutte ϵ. *þe*] om. γ; þat δ. *heued*] heed ϵ. *þe*] om. B. *it*] om. Bαβδ.
4245. *þe*] om. B. *dawiinge*] dawynge Bβ; dawy3inge α; dawnynge γδ; dawenynge ϵ.
4246. *nas*] was βδϵ. *yhurd*] herde δ. *me*] men ϵ. *kinge*] king α.
4247. *His*] Tho his ϵ. *truste*] triste α; trysted ϵ. *bet*] better βϵ. *&*] & eke δ. *mony*] mani3e α; fulle many ϵ. *a*] om. B; o α.
4248. *an*] on α; one βϵ; oon γ; om. δ. *þinge*] a thynge δ; a þing ϵ.
4249. *þo*] The β. *king*] þe kynge δ. *ycome were*] commyn were β; were come δ. *echon*] euerychone δ.
4250. *Sone*] om. αβδϵ. *hom*] om. αβδϵ. *vor*] om. αβϵ. *seche*] seche out ϵ.
4251. *Hom*] To hem δ; To 'Arthure ϵ. *com*] cam α; come γδϵ. *tydinge*] tiþinge α; thiþynges β; tithinges γ; tytynge B. *þe*] om. B. *of rome*] to france B; to fraunce δ.
4252. *Mid*] And δ. *folc*] peple β. *to*] for to ϵ. *þat*] om. ϵ. *such*] suche a power ϵ. *neuere yseye*] nere yseye3e α; ysey neuer δ. *yseye*] seen β; yse ϵ. *nas*] was B.

Missio wawein et aliorum senatorum.

þeruore nas noȝt þe king adrad · ac vorþore he wende
by syde ·
& bigan to picche is pauilons · him vor to abyde ·
þe erl of oxenford he nom · & an oþer erl al so ·
& sire wawein is soster sone · þo al þis was ydo·
& to lucye þe senatour · in þis manere hom sende ·
To hote him þat he hasteliche · out of france wende ·
Oþer þat he com amorwe · batayle uor to do ·
Vor to cuþe weþer adde · betere riȝt þer to · 4260
þis noble kniȝtes wende vorþ · & hete lucye al so ·
Vor to wende out of france · oþer þe batayle do ·
Quintylian is neueu · ansuerede atten ende ·
þat he nas noȝt þuder ycome · out henne uor to wende ·
Ac to gouerni france · þat of riȝte of rome was · 4265
& þat bote ȝelpinge & bost · mid brutons noþing nas ·

4253. *þeruore*] þer of B. *þeruore . . . adrad*] Nas nouȝt þe king þer of adrad α; Was nouȝt þer of þe kynge ydrad β; þè kynge þer of noþynge dradde δ; The kyng was noȝt þer of adradde ϵ. *ac vorþore*] but farþer ϵ. *by syde*] in his syde ϵ.

4254. *bigan*] gan δ. *picche*] puthe B. *him*] him þere ϵ. *vor to*] fort α.

4255. *nom*] toke β. *an*] on α; one β.

4256. *soster*] syster B; susters ϵ. *þo*] whenne γ.

4257. *&*] om. β. *in*] on αβδ. *hom sende*] he sende αβ; he sent ϵ.

4258. *hote*] bydde ϵ. *he*] om. B. *wende*] he wende B.

4259. *Oþer*] Outher γ. *amorwe*] to morowe ϵ. *uor*] with him β; om. α.

4260. *Vor*] om. δ. *cuþe*] kyþe β; kithe γ; kuyþe δ; wyte ϵ. *adde*] haþ ϵ. *betere*] þe better β.

4261. *wende*] ȝeden ϵ. *hete*] badde β; seid to ϵ. *al*] om. Bαβδϵ.

4262. *Vor to*] That he ϵ. *oþer*] eiþer ϵ. *þe*] om. B. *do*] for to do ϵ.

4263. *Quintylian*] Quintilicyan β; Qvintylucian ϵ. *is*] Luciȝes α; Lucyes βϵ. *atten ende*] at þan ende α; at þe ende β; þo at þe ende ϵ.

4264. *nas*] was βδϵ. *ycome*] come β. *henne*] þanne Bα; þen δ; þens β; þennys ϵ.

4265. *Ac to*] Ac for to α; But for to βϵ. *gouerni*] gouerne βϵ. *þat of*] þat αβ; þat þe δ; & þat ϵ. *was*] ys B.

4266. *& þat bote*] For ther nas but ϵ. *ȝelpinge*] ȝulpynge B; ȝelp αϵ; ȝelpe δ; brag β; bragge γ *mid brutons noþing*] noþyng myd brutons B; mid brutons α; with þe Brutons βϵ; amonge þe bretoñs δ. *nas*] nys B; þer nas αβ; in eche cas ϵ.

occisio quintiliani.

Sire wawein þe gode kniȝt · was þo wroþ ynou ·
& among al þat folc · hupte ner · & is suerd adrou ·
[210] & smot of þat heued anon · & þat heued wiþ him nom ·
& wiþ is felawes to is hors · vor hom alle ȝut he com · 4270

romani sequuntur.

Ac wat an horse wat auote · þe romeyns hom sywede ynou ·
Vor to awreke hor grete mayster · þat sire wawein slou ·
Geryn erl of carcoys · þat mid king arþure was ·
He biturnde him þo he sey · þe romeins luþer pas ·
& on þoru out þat body · he smot mid is lance ·
þe erl of oxenford ek · þoȝte of is cheance · 4276
He biturnde him & mid is launce · þoru þe þrote smot on ·
& þus þis þre gode kniȝtes · sturede hom among hor fon ·

4267. *was* þo] þo was δ.
4268. *&*] om. β. *hupte ner*] hupte forþ α; hupte fur δ; lepe forþe β; leppe forthe γ; skypped forþe ϵ. *adrou*] he drowe ϵ.
4269. *of þat heued*] him of þat heued α; of quyntilieyanes heed β; of his hede δ; of his heed ϵ. *anon &*] & anon B. *anon*] om. αβδϵ. *þat . . . . him*] fo[r]þ mid him hit α; forþe with him hit βδ; so forþ wiþ him hit ϵ.
4270. *wiþ*] to αβδϵ. *to*] mid α; with βδϵ. *vor hom*] from hem γ; fro hem ϵ. *ȝut*] om. αβδϵ.
4271. *an horse*] on horse α; on hors βδϵ. *wat auote*] B; was auote A; what on fote δ; & a fote α; & a foote ϵ; & on fote β; and what on fote γ. *þe . . . . sywede*] þer sywede puple α; þer sewede peple β; þer sewed peple δ; þer sewyd him peple ϵ. *hom*] hym B.
4272. *Vor to*] Vort α. *hor*] his γ. *grete*] om. αβδϵ. *slou*] aslou α.
4273. *erl*] om. αβϵ. *carcoys*] arthois α; Arthoys βϵ; Cartoys δ.
4274. *biturnde*] turned βϵ. *sey*] sawe γ; se ϵ.
4275. *þoru out*] throwte δ. *þat*] þe βδϵ. *he smot*] smote δ; he smote him ϵ.
4276. *oxenford*] oxeneforde α. *ek*] also γ. *of*] on δϵ.
4277. *biturnde*] turned βϵ. *&*] om. αβδϵ. *þoru*] & þoru α; & þrouȝ δ; & þurgh β; and þoruȝ ϵ.
4278. *gode*] om. αβδϵ. *sturede*] stured B. *hom*] om. αβδϵ.

Arthure. fol. 66 b.

Þo was þer on þat het marcel · þat fonded mid al is mayn ·
Vor to awreke quintylian · to quelle sire waweyn · 4280
Sire wawein him biturnde · & an stroc him ȝef · Ictus wawein.
& al þat heued & þe breste · al clanliche him to clef ·
Go he sede to quintilyan · in helle þer he is ·
& seye him þat sire wawein · him sende word þis ·
þat suiche strokes þe brutons · conne ȝiue ywis ·
þat he seiþ þat mid hom · bote ȝulpinge & bost nis ·
Vor ichot þuder þou ssalt · þin del þou miȝt him ssewe ·
His felawes he bad turne aȝen · al þei hii were vewe ·
Hii turnde aȝen ech of hom · atte laste on slou · [211]
Ac euere þe romeins after · sywede uaste ynou · 4290

4279. *het*] highte γ; hyte ϵ. *fonded*] fondede Bα; sewyd ϵ.
4280. *Vor to*] Vort α; To δ. *quintylian*] Quintilicyan β; Quintilucyan ϵ. *to quelle*] to sle B; & quelle αϵ; and kille β; & to sle δ.
4281. *biturnde*] turned βδϵ. *an*] o α; one βϵ. *him ȝef*] he ȝaue ϵ.
4282. *&*] þat B. *& al . . . . breste*] & þat heued te þe bruste α; That þe heed to þe brest β; And þe brest & þe hede δ; Marcel þoruȝ þe heed in to þe bryst ϵ. *al*] om. B. *him to clef*] in two him claue ϵ.
4283. *quintilyan*] quincilian α; Quintilicyan β; Quintilucian ϵ. *in*] in to βδ.
4284. *seye*] seiþ β; seythe γ. *him sende*] sende him α; sendeþ him β; sended him γ; sent to him ϵ.
4285. *brutons*] broutons α.
4286. *þat he . . . . hom*] þat seyþ þer nis mid ham no þing α; That seiþ þer nys with hem noþinge β; That seiþ þer is no þing wᵗ hem ϵ. *seiþ*] seyde B; seyd δ. *hom*] hym B. *ȝulpinge*] ȝulp α; ȝelpe δ; ȝelp ϵ; brag β. *nis*] þer is αβϵ; þere nys δ.
4287. *ichot*] ychot wel B; ich wot α; I wot β; y wote ϵ. *þuder*] þat þydir þou δ. *þin del*] þi del α; þy dool β; thi doel γ; þerfor þi doole ϵ. *him*] om. αβϵ.
4288. *bad*] bed B. *al þei*] & þei α; & þouȝ β; þouȝ ϵ. *vewe*] bot fewe δ.
4289. *ech*] & ech Bα; & eche βδϵ. *atte laste*] atte leste B; at þe leste αβδ. *slou*] a slou α.

auxilium brutonum

So þat þer com out of an wode · as it was bi speke ·
An six þousend of brutons · hor felawes uor to awreke ·
Hii come out mid god eyr · & asaylede uaste ·
þe romeins & monye slowe · & some adoun caste ·
þo to petreye a gret romeyn · þes tydinge com ·
Ten þousend hors ywrye · mid him sone he nom · ·
Vor te helpe is felawes · & þo þe oþer ne miȝte be ·
Toward þe wode wanene hii come · þe brutons gonne to fle ·
Ac þo hii come among narwe hegges · hii stode aȝen anon ·
& turnde þe brest aȝen · & vaste slowe hor fon ·
& þe romeins stode aȝen · so þat þer was gret slaȝt ·
þe erl of oxenford ysey · þat þis fare nas naȝt ·
þulke þat he mest truste to · as a gret compaynye ·
He bed hom sywy treweliche · to do chiualerye ·

4291. *out*] om. δ. *an*] o α; a βδε. *was bi speke*] had ybe byspoke ε.
4292. *An*] O α; om. β; And δ. *brutons*] broutons α. *uor to*] forto β; fort α; to δ. *awreke*] wreke β; haue wroke δ.
4293. *god eyr*] gret eir α; gret eire β; gret Ire ε; good chere δ. *&*] & þei ε. *uaste*] him fast δ.
4294. *&*] om. δ. *monye*] manie α; many þey δε. *some*] som þei ε.
4295. *petreye*] Petreys ε. *a*] o α; oo γ. *þes*] þys Bδ; þis αβε. *tydinge*] tiþinge α; tyþinges β; thidynges γ; tyþynges δ.
4296. *hors*] of hors Baβε.
4297. *þe*] om. Baβδ. *þe oþer . . . . be*] þe toþer no myȝt had aȝenst hem to be ε.
4298. *Toward*] To αβ; But to ε. *wanene*] fram wanne B; fram whā α; fram whom β; whens δ; fro whennys ε. *hii*] he B. *gonne to fle*] gonne fle α; gan fle βδε.
4299. *Ac þo hii*] Tyl þei ε. *among*] to αβδ; a monge þe ε. *hii*] þo þei ε.
4300. *brest*] breste B; bruste α.
4301. *stode*] stod B. *so*] þo B.
4302. *oxenford*] oxeneforde α. *ysey*] sawe γ; se ε. *nas*] was βδε.
4303. *þulke þat he*] He þat Arthure ε. *mest truste*] mest triste α; trust moste γ; tryste most ε. *as a*] as o α; as oo γ; as of þat ε.
4304. *He bed*] He bad α; Badde ε. *hom*] hym B. *sywy*] sywi him α; sewe him βδε. *do*] don þat αβ; don þere δ; do a newe ε.

þo þis voreward was ymad · þoru out þis ost he drou ·
& percede þe ost þoru out · & uaste aboute slou ·
So þat to hor maister · petreye he com · capcio
& uaste as he adde iþo3t · bineþe þe nekke he him nom · petreye.
& wraste him adoun of is hors · & him sulf al so ·
Anoward him he vel adoun · as he adde iþo3t to do · 4310
þe romeyns sturte to anon · hor prince vor to arere · [212]
þe brutons to helpe hor alf · vaste aboute were ·
þer was pultinge & ssouinge · & stroc monyon ·
So þat þe brutons atte laste · among al hor fon ·
Mid strengþe ladde vorþ · petreye hor prince þere ·
þo þe romeyns were wiþoute chef · desconforted hii were · 4316

· *Arthure* · fol. 67.

& to spradde hom her & þer · & þe oþere after vaste · victoria
& slowe & despoylede · & to grounde hom caste · brutonum.

4305. *þis ost*] ost B.
4306. *þe*] þis β.
4307. *hor maister petreye*] Petreys her master sone to him ϵ.
4308. *uaste*] om. ϵ. *iþo3t*] þou3t β. *bineþe . . . . nom*] he mette him & by þe necke him nome ϵ. *bineþe*] by Bβδ; bi α. *he*] om. Baβδ.
4309. *wraste*] þraste B; wreste α; wrest ϵ; pulde β; pulled γ. *adoun*] doun δ. *sulf*] sulue B.
4310. *Anoward . . . . adoun*] And he fylle a downe vppon him ϵ. *Anoward*] Anowarde Bα. *he*] om. Baβ. *adoun*] doun δ. *iþo3t*] þou3t β.
4311. *sturte*] sturt β; stertte ϵ. *to anon*] anone β; a noon to ϵ. *vor to*] vp to Baβδϵ.
4312. *hor alf*] here side β; ther syde γ. *vaste*] besy fast ϵ. *were*] þei were ϵ.
4313. *pultinge*] pultyng B; puttynge β; pultyng ϵ. *ssouinge*] ssouyng B; schuuinge α; schowynge β; schowyng ϵ. *stroc*] strokes αβδϵ.
4314. *þe brutons*] at þe broutons α.
4315. *vorþ*] swiþe forþ α; swyþe forþe ϵ. *petreye*] Petreys ϵ. *hor*] þe αβδϵ.
4316. *þo þe romeyns were*] Tho were þe Romayns ϵ. *chef*] cheftayne β; cheuenteyn ϵ. *desconforted*] þerfor þei discomforted ϵ.
4317. *oþere*] toþer ϵ; Brutons β.
4318. *despoylede*] despoyled hem ϵ. *to*] fast to β. *caste*] swiþe caste α.

& astorede hom mid hor armes · & þe hexte aliue nome ·
So þat mid gret prowesse · to þe king arþure hii come · 4320
Welle þat þe king · vor he nuste her of noȝt ·
Vayre ȝifte he hom ȝef · & wel mo he adde iþoȝt ·
þe prisons amorwe · to parys he sende ·
To holde in prison & wiþ hom · god condut þer wende ·
þe romeins þoȝte þis wel · & as þe maystres hete ·
Viftene þousend þer wende · þis prisons to mete ·
Obuiacio. þo þe brutons come · mid þe prisons þar ·
þe romeins come aȝen hom · al an onywar ·
& wende hom to ssende anon · ac þe brutons aȝen stode ·
& defended hom · þe wule hii miȝte wiþ wel stourdy mode · 4330
So þat vor defaute of help · hii were wel ney issend ·
Ac þo com þe duc of peyto · as god adde þe grace ysend ·

4319. *astorede*] astored B. *armes*] armere δ ; armoure ϵ. *hexte*] hiȝest men ϵ. *aliue*] on lyue γ.
4320. þe] om. αβδϵ.
4321. *Welle þat þe king*] Welle þat þe kyng was þo glad B; Wel was þe king þo & glad ynou α ; Proude was þe kynge þan & glad ynowȝ β ; The kynge þo herof was gladde δ ; Tho was þe kyng glade y nowe ϵ. *he nuste*] he wist β ; he wyst ϵ ; ere he wist δ. *noȝt*] ryȝt noȝt ϵ.
4322. *ȝifte*] ȝyftys B ; ȝiftes αϵ ; ȝyftes β. *hom*] hym B. *hom ȝef*] ȝaf hem þo δ ; hem ȝaue ϵ. *wel mo*] many mo ϵ. *iþoȝt*] þouȝt β.
4323. *prisons*] prisones α ; Prysoners βϵ.
4324. *wiþ*] mid α. *hom*] hym B. *condut*] conduyt α.
4325. *þoȝte*] wist β. *þis wel*] a noþer wile ϵ. *& as þe*] & what þe ; as her ϵ. *hete*] sette ϵ.
4326. *prisons*] prisones α ; prisoners βϵ. *to*] vor to B.
4327. *prisons*] prisoners βϵ.
4328. *aȝen*] aȝenst ϵ. *an*] om. βδϵ. *onywar*] vnware βϵ.
4329. *hom to ssende*] to haue shende hem ϵ. *aȝen*] aȝe α ; þo aȝen ϵ.
4330. *defended*] defendede α. *þe wule*] wyle B ; while ϵ. *wiþ*] myd B ; mid α. *wel*] ryȝt β. *mode*] mod α.
4331. *wel*] al B ; om. αβϵ. *issend*] ichend α ; yschent β.
4332. *adde þe*] ȝaue þat ϵ. *ysend*] ysent ϵ ; sent β.

Mid þre þousend hors ywrye · & her of was ywar · [213]
þo were þe brutons glade ynou · & þen feld made bar · victoria brutonum.
& þen king of Scyrie · & mony oþere hii slowe ·
& louerdinges þat hii nome · to prison vaste hii drowe ·
þo hii to þe king come · & ssewede hor stalwardhede ·
þe king was þo glad ynou · vor him þo3te he nadde no drede ·
Lucye þe senatour · in gret þo3t was sone ·
In such hard cas as him biuel · wat were best to done ·
So þat he þo3te stilleliche · In to a strong cyte to wende ·
Vorte þe emperour him mi3te · more poer sende ·
King arþure was þer of ywar · & þo3te ar he slepe ·
Wiþ al is poer bi þe wey · somwar him kepe ·

4333. *Mid*] And βε. *hors*] of hors γ. *her of*] þer of B. *ywar*] ware β; þei ware ε.
4334. *glade*] glad B; þerof glad α; þerof glade ε; ry3t glad β. *ynou*] om. α. *þen*] þane α; þat βε. *made*] mad α; þei made ε. *bar*] lar α.
4335. *þen*] þe Bβε; þane α; þan þe δ. *Scyrie*] syrge B; syri3e α; Siri3e β; Surrye δ. *mony*] moni3e α.
4336. *&*] And þe α. *louerdinges*] oþere lordes δ; lordyngges ε. *nome*] toke βδ. *to*] to þe αβ; and to δ. *vaste hii*] hi α; þei β; hem δ; þei hem ε.
4337. *Þo hii*] And when þei β; And þo þei ε. *stalwardhede*] stalworthe dede βε.
4338. *was*] wos B. *vor*] om. αβδε. *nadde no*] hadde no β; had þe lesse ε.
4339. *gret*] om. B. *was*] was he B.
4340. *hard*] a ε; om. αβ. *biuel*] vel B; felle δ. *were best*] best were αβδ.
4341. *he*] Baβγε; þe A. *In to*] to Baβ. *a strong*] o strong α; o stronge β; som gret ε. *to*] om. B.
4342. *Vorte*] Vort α; Vn to β; Forto þat δ; For to ε. *more poer*] power more αβ; power more to him ε.
4343. *þer of*] her of Baδ; here of βε. *ywar*] ware βε. *ar*] er α; or βε.
4344. *Wiþ*] Mid α. *is poer . . . kepe*] þe power þat he hadde by þe weye somwhare him mete β; þe power þat he had to be in þe wey somewhere hem to mete ε. *kepe*] ymete α; mete δ.

Ordinacio capitulorum belli per arthurum.

Vorþ he wende mid is ost · & þo he was ycome ·
To þe stude þer he wolde be · cheuenteins he made some ·
As þe king of cornwayle · & of scotlond al so ·
Of norþweye of denemarch · of bruteyne of peyto ·
Of gascoyne · of normandye · & erles ȝut þer to ·
Of carcois of oxenford · of leicestre al so ·

summa armatorum

· & sire wawein is neueu · flour of corteysye ·
His ost he delde a seuene · & in ech compaynye ·
Vif þousend & vif hundred · he dude of hors ywrye ·
& vifti & viue · & þat was vair seignorie ·

fol. 67 b.

· *Arthure* ·

Acies propria.

[214]

þe eiȝteþe ost to him sulue · he adde þer wiþoute ·
Six hundred & six þousend · þer were in þulke route ·
& sixti & sixe · & is dragon arerd of golde ·
As in stude of is baner · & þanne ȝif eni wolde ·
Come as to defense · þat vorwounded were ·
Oþer wery as in castel · recetted were þere ·

4345. *mid*] wiþ al ϵ.
4346. *stude*] stede Bβ; stedde ϵ. *cheuenteins*] cheueteyns B; and cheuenteyns ϵ.
4348. *norþweye*] norweyȝe α. *of peyto*] & of P. ϵ.
4349. *normandye*] Normardy ϵ.
4349, 50. *& erles . . . oxenford*] omitted in δ.
4350. *carcois*] cartoys B; artoys α; Arthoys βϵ. *al so*] he made also β.
4351. *flour*] þe floure β. *of*] of al ϵ.
4352. *delde*] delte ϵ. *a seuene*] Baδ; in seuene βϵ; as euene A. *& in*] on α; & þat in β. *ech*] eche α.
4353. *hors ywrye*] bachelerye B.
4354. *& þat*] þat δ. *þat*] þis β. *vair*] a faire β; a fayre ϵ.
4355. *eiȝteþe*] eytuþe α; eyȝte β; eiȝt ϵ. *to him . . . adde*] he hadde (had ϵ) to him (his γ) self βγϵ. *þer wiþoute*] wiþ out doute ϵ.
4356. *hundred*] þousend Bα; þousande β; thousand δ; þousand ϵ. *þousend*] hondred B; hundred αδ; hundrede β; hunderd ϵ. *þer*] þat δ. *were*] was ϵ. *þulke*] þarc α; þat βδϵ.
4357. *& is*] and siþþe his ϵ. *dragon*] gragon α. *arerd of*] yrerd of B; rerd of α; rered of βϵ; rede as δ.
4358. *stude*] stedde ϵ.
4359. *as to defense*] and in defence be ϵ. *þat*] þei þat ϵ. *vorwounded*] uerwounded B; forwonded α.
4360. *Oþer wery*] Ther ϵ. *castel*] a castel Bϵ; o castel α; ony Castel β; eny castell γ; a castell δ. *recetted*] resetted β; resettyd ϵ. *were þere*] þei were ϵ.

predicacio arthure

Þo he adde þis ost yset · he bigan hom Rede ·
& in þis batayle to conseyli · & þes wordes sede ·
Min leue priue kniȝtes · þat euere abbeþ god ybe ·
Vor nou as wide as is þe world · me ne ssal ȝoure pers yse ·
Ȝe abbeþ ymad leuedy · brutayne ȝoure owe lond ·
Of þrettene kinedoms · þat we abbeþ in vre hond ·
Vor þer ȝe abbeþ nou vif ȝer · of batayle vn vsed be ·
Ȝut in ȝoure noble prowesse · wel durinde ich ȝou se ·
Þat so gret folc of romeins · ȝe vewe made fle ·
In to þis toun her biuore · þat sone wolleþ out te · 4370
& ȝe ssolleþ hom mete & quelle · as so mony ssep uor naȝt ·
Hii wende wel hor owe sleuþe · on ȝou abbe ycaȝt ·

4361. *hom*] him δ; hem ϵ. *Rede*] to rede δϵ.
4362. *in*] on α; of δϵ. *þis bataile to conseyli*] his Bataile hem counseylede β; þis he hem conseilled ϵ. *þes*] þis α; þise β.
4363. *Min*] Mine α; My βδϵ. *leue priue*] leoue priue α; gentile priue δ; most trysty & preuy ϵ. *euere abbeþ god*] gode abbyþ euere B; gode habbeþ euere α; good han (haue γ) euere βγ; good euere haue δ; good euer haþ ϵ. *ybe*] be δ; been β; bene γ.
4364. *Vor . . . world*] For nowe as in þe worlde β; Nowe in al þis worlde ϵ. *me ne ssal*] men schal noȝt ϵ. *ȝoure*] eur α (& passim). *pers*] per Bα. *yse*] se ϵ; seen β; sene γ.
4365. *abbeþ*] haue β; han ϵ. *ymad*] ymaked α; made β; ymade ϵ. *leuedy*] lefdi α; lorde & heed β; one lady ϵ. *owe*] owne ϵ.
4366. *þrettene*] þirtene ϵ. *kinedoms*] kyngdomes ϵ. *abbeþ*] hauen β; haue γ; haþ ϵ.
4367. *Vor þer*] And ϵ. *þer*] þey B; om. αβδ. *ȝe*] we γ. *abbeþ . . . ȝer*] non habbeþ fif ȝer α; now haueþ fyue ȝere β; haue an fyue ȝere δ; nowe haþ y ben þis fyue ȝeer ϵ. *of batayle vn vsed*] vn vsed of bateille ϵ.
4368. *ȝut*] And ȝit δ. *ȝoure noble*] eny δ. *noble*] om. αβϵ. *wel*] wecl ϵ. *durinde*] durynge ϵ; durynge β.
4369. *gret*] moche ϵ. *made*] mad B.
4370. *biuore*] afore γ. *wolleþ out*] ȝe schal with oute β; wille out δ; wolle out ϵ. *te*] teo α; se β; flye ϵ.
4371. *ssolleþ*] ssolle B; scholle α; schal β; schul δϵ. *so mony*] so monye B; fele αβ; so fele δ; om. ϵ.
4372. *Hii*] The β. *wel*] om. αβδϵ. *hor owe sleuþe*] here owen sleuþe β; in ȝoure slowþe ϵ. *on*] in αβδ; om. ϵ. *abbe ycaȝt*] to haue cauȝt ϵ.

Wanne hii wolde of ȝoure lond · so villiche habbe truage ·
& so noblemen as ȝe beþ · bringe in so vil seruage ·
Nuteþ hii noȝt þe chiualerye · þat ȝe abbeþ in france ydo ·
In norþweye & in denemarch · & in oþer londes al so
Of hor stinkinge seruise · þat ȝe abbeþ out ybroȝt ·
þis haluemen · ȝe ssolle winne · wel liȝtloker & uor noȝt ·
[215] Woch honours wolde ȝou come · ȝif ȝe hom ouercome ·
Vor we wolde anon þer after · vorþ & winne rome ·
Of tresours þat ȝou þanne worþ · ne of tounes ne of tours ·
Ne of londes non ende ne worþ · ne of oþere honours ·
þat folc bi het him þo echon · prest vor to be ·
To deye raþer in þe felde · þan þe bataile fle ·
predicacio lucye. Lucye þe senatour al so · in is dede ·
Ordeynede & radde is ost · & þes wordes sede ·

4373. *ȝoure*] oure δϵ. *habbe*] haue ϵ.
4374. *so*] om. B. *so*] om. αβδϵ.
4375. *Nuteþ*] Woteþ β; Wete δ; Wynne ϵ. *þe*] what δ. *abbeþ*] haþ ϵ.
4376. *norþweye*] noreweyȝe α. *& in denemarch*] in denemarch αβϵ. *oþer*] oþere α. *londes*] places δ.
4377. *Of*] And of ϵ. *stinkinge*] stinkinde α. *ȝe abbeþ*] ȝe habbeþ eu α; ȝe haue ȝow βδ; haþ you ϵ. *ybroȝt*] brouȝt β.
4378. *þis*] Thuse δ; Thise βϵ. *haluemen*] vnmyȝthy men β; vnmyghty men γ. *ssolle*] schul ϵ. *wel liȝtloker*] þe lyȝtlokoure β; þe lyghtloker δ. *&*] om. αβϵ.
4379. *Woch . . . come*] For whiche honour it wil to ȝow be δ; Whiche were to ȝou gret honoure ϵ. *honours*] onouers B; honour αβ.
4380. *wolde*] wole β; wolle δ; wol γϵ. *þer after*] after þat ϵ.
4381. *Of*] Than of ϵ. *tresours*] þe tresour Bβ; þe tresor α; þe Tresoure δ; tresoure ϵ. *ȝou þanne worþ*] ȝe schal worþe ϵ; ȝe schal haue β. *ne of tounes*] of tounes α; of townes βϵ. *ne*] & ϵ.
4382. *Ne . . . honours*] No londe schalle be to ȝou lyke neiþer of honoures ϵ. *londes*] londe β. *ende*] om. γ. *ne worþ*] worþ αδ; schal be β. *ne*] no β.
4383. *Þat folc*] þet folc B; They δ. *bi het him þo echon*] echon graunted him þo ϵ. *bi het*] by hete Bδ. *prest*] alle prest δ.
4384. *þe felde*] feld B; þe feld α. *þan þe*] þan in þe ϵ. *fle*] to fle δϵ.
4385. *senatour al so . in*] senatour: al so in α. *in*] on δ. *dede*] syde ϵ.
4386. *radde*] rayed β. *&*] and to hem ϵ. *þes*] þeos α.

Mine noble kniȝtes · to was poer & heste ·
Alle londes ssolle abuye to · by este & bi weste ·
Þencheþ on ȝoure elderne · þat were so noble on miȝte ·
Þat ne dradde noȝt vor to ssede hor blod · vor to winne hor riȝte · 4390
Ac euere vouȝte as hom nere · deþ issape non ·
& so hii wonne hor seignorye · & ouercome hor fon ·

· *Arthure* · fol. 68.

& adde seruage of al þe world · were it nou wel bi gonne ·
Þat we lore þe nobleye · þat hii so nobliche wonne ·
Oure fon al ȝare beþ · bote we vaste hye · 4395
Seche we hom in þe feld · vor vre is þe maystrye ·
An ern in stude of is baner · he sette vp of golde · bellum.
& wende toward þis batayle · abyde wo so wolde ·

4387. *Mine*] My βε. *was*] whas α; whos βδε; whoos γ.
4388. *ssolle*] shal γ; schulde δ. *abuye*] abouye B; abowe αβδ; obeye ε. *este*] weste Bα; west δ. *&*] & eke δ. *weste*] este Bα; est δ.
4389. *ou*] of αβε. *ȝoure*] oure δ. *elderne*] vlderne α; eldres β. *so noble on*] of so noble Bαβδε.
4390. *Þat ne dradde*] Ne dradde B; Ne dradden α; The drad β; They dradde γ; And drede δ; Whiche dredden ε. *vor*] om. Bαβδε. *hor*] om. αβδ. *vor*] om. αβ.
4391. *vouȝte*] fouten α; fouȝten β; fouȝtten ε. *hom nere*] hem were β; hem had y be ε. *issape*] y shapen ε.
4392. *wonne*] wanne β.
4393. *were*] but were ε.
4394. *we*] þei ε. *lore*] lese β; lost δ. *þe*] þat δ. *so*] om. αβ.
4395, 4396. Omitted in B.
4395. *ȝare*] redy βε; redye δ. *bote we*] ote we α; oute we β; late vs δ; þer for ouȝt we ε. *hye*] to hiȝe ε.
4396. *Seche*] Sewe ε. *vre*] oure α; oures βε; ours γ.
4397. *An*] On α; One β. *stude*] stedde ε.
4398. *wende toward*] wende to α; went to β; ȝeede to ε.

Hii made hor cry in eyþer half · & to gadere smite ·
Wo so nuste neuere of slaȝt · þere he miȝte ywyte · 4400
þat folc vel to grounde aslawe · as leues doþ of tre ·
occisio bedwer. [216] þe brutons adde þe worse verst · vor hom was loþ to fle ·
þe king bedwer was þer aslawe · vor þe king of medes him slou ·
Mid an launce þoru þe þrote · as he toward him drou ·
Kay is felawe him wolde awreke · king of aungeo ·
& to deþe was in þulke verde · ywounded al so ·
& ȝut as a noble kniȝt · is felawes body he nom ·
& þer wiþ ded as it was · to þe kinges dragon com ·
Ou louerd þe deol þat þer was · of hom of normandye ·
þo hii seye hor king aslawe · flour of chiualerye · 4410
þe deol of hom ek of aungeo · þo hii hor king yseye ·
Wiþ woundes to Raunced so · þat he moste nede deye ·

4399. *in*] on γδ. *eyþer half*] euery syde γ. *smite*] smytte ϵ.
4400. *so*] om. B. *nuste neuere*] nuste nout α; nyst neuere γ; wist noght δ; knewe neuer ϵ. *slaȝt*] slaut α; slaughter γ; slauȝtter ϵ. *ywyte*] wyte ϵ; wytte β.
4401. *vel*] vel doun B; fel doñ δ. *aslawe*] om. αβϵ. *as*] so α. *leues doþ*] doþ leues β; leues doñ δ; leffes doen ϵ. *tre*] þe treo α; þe tree β.
4402. *þe worse*] þat worse α. *verst*] vorste B; furst α. *to fle*] fleo α.
4403. *þe*] And ϵ. *bedwer*] of bedwer α. *aslawe*] ysleyne ϵ; slayne γ. *vor*] om. αβδϵ.
4404. *an*] one α; a γϵ. *þoru*] þoruȝ out ϵ; þurgh oute β. *as*] are δ.
4406. *&*] þat αβδϵ. *in . . . al so*] for wonded in þe feeld eke also ϵ. *þulke verde*] þe ferde α; þe felde βδ. *ywounded*] for wonded α; forwoundede β. *also*] ek also α; eke also βδ.
4407. *as*] om. βϵ. *a*] o α.
4408. *ded . . . com*] ȝeede to þe kyngges stondard dragon sone he come ϵ.
4409. *Ou*] om. αβϵ; A δ. *deol*] dul α; dole γ; doole ϵ. *þer was*] was þere β.
4410. *hii seye*] þei se ϵ. *aslawe*] y sleyne ϵ.
4411. *þe deol . . . aungeo*] & hi dulede of angeo α; & þei doled of Aungeo β; And þey made deol of Aungeo δ; And þei of Aungeo doled ϵ. *of hom ek*] ek of hem B. *þo hii*] for þei ϵ. *yseye*] sey γ; se ϵ.
4412. *woundes*] wounden B; wondene α. *to Raunced so*] so to raneed α; so to raced β; so to rassed δ; so al to rased ϵ. *nede*] nedys δ; nedes γϵ.

Hyrel bedweres neueu · þo is vncle aslawe he sey · nepos bedwer.
He verde as a witles mon · hit was deol to be him ney ·
Mid þre hundred hors ywrye · In is wod rage · he wende · 4415
Vor to awreke is vncle deþ · as fur is herte tende ·
He percede ost & oþer · vorte he ysey ynou · occisio regis de medes.
þe kinges baner of medes · þat is vncle slou ·
So gret was is herte þat of deþ · he ne roȝte no þing ·
To grounde he smot him & is · & a slou þen king · 4420
& þere as is vncle ded lay · is foule caroyne he broȝte ·
& riȝt þer bi pecemele · hakked it al to noȝte ·
þo gradde he to is felawes · mid god herte þere ·
To legge on vaste þe luþermen · þe wule hii versche were ·
Vor þe prowesse þat he adde · ydo · hii sturede hom alle [217]
vaste · 4425
& foȝte & in eyþer half · þat folc adoun caste ·

4413. *Hyrel*] Birel αβ; Byrel ϵ. *is vncle . . . sey*] he his vncle aslawe sey α; he his vncle slayn seiȝe β; he se his vncle sleyne ϵ.
4414. *a*] o α.
4415. *wod*] om. αβδϵ.
4416. *Vor to*] Vort α. *vncle*] vncles αβϵ. *fur*] ver B; fure β fyre γ; fyer ϵ; a fuyre δ. *tende*] tent β; brende ϵ.
4417. *vorte*] vorto B; fort α; for to ϵ; vn to β. *ysey*] sey α; sawe β; se ϵ. *ynou*] wel ynouȝ βδ; nowe ϵ.
4419. *was is herte*] was his hurte α; his hart was ϵ. *þat*] om. αβδϵ *he ne roȝte*] ne route him α; ne rouȝt him β; rought he γ; he ne rowght him δ; him rouȝte ϵ.
4420. *he smot him & is*] smote bothe him and his γ. *him & is*] he & ys B; he & his αβϵ; him þere δ. *a slou þen*] aslowe þen B; slowen þane α; slowen þat β; slowe þat γ; slouȝ þere þe δ; slowe þe ϵ.
4421. *ded lay*] lay deed ϵ. *is*] þider þis ϵ. *caroyne*] careyne γϵ.
4422. *riȝt*] om. δ. *riȝt þer*] there right γ. *hakked it*] he hacked it βϵ; hit hackede α; hit hakked δ.
4423. *gradde he*] grad he α; he callyd β; he cryed ϵ. *god*] gode B; gude α.
4424. *legge*] bete ϵ. *on vaste*] faste in α; fast on βδϵ. *luþermen*] luþer folk δ. *þe wule*] while ϵ. *versche*] versse B; ferche α; fresshe γϵ; fers δ.
4425. *þat*] om. δ. *he adde ydo*] þei hadde do β. *hom alle*] hem wel ϵ.
4426. *foȝte*] fouten α; fouȝten β; faughten γ; foughten δ; fouȝtten ϵ. *& in*] in Baϵ. *þat*] and þet B; & þat αβϵ; þe δ. *adoun*] to grounde αβϵ; to the grounde γ.

romani occisi.

In þe romeyns alf · to deþe þer were ydo ·
þe king of babiloyne · & þe king of spaine al so ·
& tueye grete senatours · & oþer folc wiþ oute ende ·
In is half þer were aslawe · noblemen & hende · 4430

fol. 68 b.

Arthure.

brutones occisi.

Sire leger duc of boloyne · & an oþer duc al so ·
& þe erl of salusbury · & of cycestre þer to ·
& þe erl of baþe al so · so þat þoru þis cas ·
þe compaynie of þis alf · moche aneþered was ·

wawein & rex howel.

þo com þe king of brutayne · & sire wawein · þe hende ·
Mid hor nywe ost al verss · & stured hom in ech ende ·
So þat þer were among hom · þo to deþe ydo ·
A gret duc & tuo þousend · of oþer men al so ·

4427. *In þe romeyns alf*] & fouten in eiþer half α. *In*] And of βε. *deþe*] þe dethe δ.

4428. *babiloyne*] babilonie α; Babilonye β. *& þe king of*] & of αβε. *spaine*] sapyne βγ.

4429. *& tueye*] And þe kyng of medes & tueye B; & two γ; And tweyne ε. *oþer*] om. B. *wiþ oute*] wiþouten α; w^t outten ε; wythouten γ.

4430. *In is half*] In þys half B; On þis half α; On þis side β; Of þys syde δ; And on þis half ε. *aslawe*] y sleyne ε. *noblemen*] þe noblemen Bαβδε.

4431. *leger*] Aβγ; lyger Bε; liger αδ. *boloyne*] babyloyne B. *an*] on α.

4432. *&*] & eke αβδ; And also ε. *&*] & þe erle ε. *cycestre*] Circestre γ. *þer to*] eke þer to β.

4433. *þe erl of baþe al so*] also þe erl of baþe Bαβδ; And eke þe Erle of Baaþe ε.

4434. *of þis*] a þes B; of þisse α; on þis δ. *þis alf*] þise half men ε. *aneþered*] anyþered α; y lessed ε.

4435. *þe king*] king β.

4436. *Mid . . . . verss*] Al mid hare nywe ostes fersche α; Al with here newe ostes fresche β; Al wiþ her newe fresshe ostes ε. *Mid*] And w^t δ. *al*] om. δ. *stured*] sturede α. *hom*] hem fast ε. *ech*] eche α; good δ.

4437. *þo*] þere B; þar α; þer β; there γδ. *þo to deþe*] to deþ þer ε.

4438. *A*] O α; One γ. *of oþer men*] and oþer myd B.

Þe king howel & sire wawein · þat so gode bodyes · were ·
Euere hii were yliche versse · & slowe her & þere · 4440
Bote hii som mon broȝte adoun · vewe duntes hii smite ·
Weþer of hom betere were · strong it were to wite ·
Sire waweyn willede · euere mid al is miȝte · pugna wawein &
Mid lucye þe senatour · in batayle to fiȝte · lucye.
Lucye ne wilnede noþemo · no þing somoche alonde ·
As to fiȝte mid a such kniȝt · him sulue uorto fonde ·
So þat hii mette hom þere · boþe hii were wel vawe · [218]
Þere were duntes ariȝt · & suerdes wel adrawe ·
Þe romeins come to hor maistres sone · to helpe him
in such cas · 4449
So ney þat sire wawein ney · ybroȝt to grounde was ·
Þe king arthure it vnderȝet · & com sone in an aduentus
stounde · arþure.
Wat doþ ȝe he sede sire kniȝtes · quelleþ on to
grounde ·

4439. Þe] Tho ϵ; om. β.
4440. *yliche*] elyche γ. *versse*] ferschs α.
4441. *Bote*] For ϵ. *som mon broȝte*] summe men broute α; somme men brouȝt β; brouȝt som men ϵ. *vewe . . . smite*] at fewe dynttes þat þei smytte ϵ.
4442. *Weþer*] Where δ. *betere were*] were þe better δ. *strong it were*] hard it is ϵ. *were*] was Bαβδ.
4443. *willede*] wylnede B; wilnede α; wilned β.
4444. *in batayle*] om. ϵ; strongly β. *to*] for to αβδϵ.
4445. *ne wilnede*] wilnede αδ; willied β; willed γ; wylled ϵ. *noþemo*] naþemo B; neuerþemo δ; also βϵ. *þing*] þin A. *alonde*] in londe βδ; in no londe ϵ.
4446. *to*] for to γδ. *a such*] such o α; suche a βδϵ. *sulue*] sulf α. *uor to fonde*] with his honde β.
4447. *hom*] to geder ϵ. *wel*] om. δ. *wel vawe*] ryȝt fayne β.
4448. *duntes . . . . adrawe*] swerdes drawen & dyntes with gret mayne β. *ariȝt*] a ryȝt y sette ϵ. *adrawe*] idrawe α; y drawe Bϵ.
4449. *to hor maistres*] to her mayster B; om. αβδϵ. *him*] hem B. *in such*] in þat αβϵ; on þat δ.
4450. *ney*] þycke B; þicke αβϵ; om. δ. *ney ybroȝt to grounde*] ney at grounde α; nyȝe at grounde ϵ; nye atte þe grounde β; wel nyȝe to grounde brouȝt δ.
4451. Þe] Tho ϵ. *arþure*] aiþure A. *it*] þat δ. *vnderȝet*] vnderȝat α, vnderstode β; vnderstoode ϵ. &] he ϵ. *an*] a Bϵ; o α; one γ.
4452. *doþ*] do αβδϵ. *sire*] om. αβδϵ. *quelleþ on*] killeþ on fast β.

Wy lete ȝe þis haluemen · þus longe aliue go ·
þencheþ on þe batailes · þat ȝe abbeþ ar þis ydo ·
On vre elderne þat þes wrecches · worrede mid vnriȝte ·
On vre franchise þat hii wolde · binime vs ȝif hii miȝte ·
Ne leteþ non aliue go · to grounde smiteþ ȝoure fon ·
Sire calibourne is suerd · he bi gan to ssake anon ·
& slou to grounde her & þer · ac he ne smot noȝt on ·
þat he ne slou him oþer his hors · & among hom echon · 4460
þe king of lybye · & of bytynie · him sulf gan to quelle ·
Mid calibourne & sende · hor heþene soule to helle ·
þe brutons as hii versse were · to grounde þo slowe ·
& þe romeins in hor alf · uaste ek aȝen drowe ·

4453. *lete*] suffer ϵ. *þis*] þes α; þise β. *aliue*] on lyue γ.
4454. *þencheþ*] Thynkeþ ϵ. *abbeþ*] haþ ϵ; haue β. *ar*] er α; or γϵ. *þis*] þisse α. *ydo*] do β.
4455. *On*] & in α; And on βδϵ. *vre elderne*] eur vlderne α; ȝoure eldres β; ȝoure elders ϵ. *þat*] om. β. *þes*] þys B; þis α; þise β. *worrede*] werrede α; werryd β; haue worred δ; werred on ϵ.
4456. *On vre franchise þat hii wolde*] & oure franchise wolde α; And oure fraunches wolde β; And oure franchyses wold ϵ. *binime vs*] binime α; bynym δ; bynome vs ϵ. *ȝif hii miȝte*] wᵗ vn ryght δ. *ȝif*] ȝyf þat β.
4457. *Ne leteþ*] Ne lateþ B; Ne lete ȝe αδ; No lete ȝe β; Nowe lete ye γ; Suffre ȝe ϵ. *aliue*] on lyue γ. *smiteþ*] sleþ αβ; sleeth δϵ. *ȝoure*] oure αβϵ.
4458. *Sire*] om. βϵ. *is*] his gode α; his good βϵ. *bi gan*] gan αδ.
4459. *her & þer*] Bα; here & þere βδϵ; her þer A. *ac he ne*] ac he δ; for he ϵ.
4460. *þat he ne slou him*] þat he slouȝ him δ; But he him slowe ϵ. *oþer*] or δ. *&*] om. αβδϵ. *among hom*] among ham þer α; amonge hem þer β; amonge theym there γ; among hem þere δ; þere a monge hem ϵ. *echon*] euerychone δ.
4461. *lybye & of bytynie*] bitinie & of libiȝe α; Bitinie & of Lybie β; Bytenye & of Lybye ϵ. *gan to*] he gan Bα; he dide β; gan δ; gan hem ϵ.
4462. *caliborne*] calyborn his good swerde ϵ. *soule*] soulys B; bodi α; bodies β; bodye δ; bodyes ϵ.
4463. *as*] for ϵ. *versse*] fersche α; fresshe ϵ. *to grounde þo*] þo to grounde αδϵ; þan to grounde β; thanne to the grounde γ.
4464. *ek*] om. αβδϵ. *aȝen*] aȝeynward δ.

Lucye to hardissi is men · prikede here & þere ·
& bigonne as a nywe batayle · riȝt as hii versse were ·
Moroud erl of gloucestre · mid is ost bi syde · Aduentus moroud.
In an valeye houede · þe endinge uor to abyde ·

· *Arthure* · fol. 69.

Atte laste mid is versse volc · to hom he com þar ·
& bielosede þis romeins · bi hinde an onywar · 4470
þo were þe brutons al aboue · hii slowe þo to grounde · [219]
Ȝe mony þousend of þe romeins · in a lutel stounde · occisio lucye.
Lucye þe senatour was · mid a spere þoru ysmite ·
þo adde þe brutons · þe maistrie al bi ȝite ·
þe romeins þat miȝte of scapie · flowe uaste some · victoria brutonum.
& þe brutons after · vor te hii were al ouercome ·
Armes hii adde þere & hors · & alle richesse ynou ·
þe king þo al þis was ydo · toward reste drou · Sepultura regis.

4465. *hardissi*] hardy B; hardisschi α; hert & hardyn β; conforte δ; bolde ϵ.
4466. *as a*] al o α; al a β; also a δ; a ϵ. *riȝt*] om. αβδϵ. *as hii*] as þei hi α; as þouȝ þei βϵ; as thof þey γ. *as hii versse*] fresche as þey δ. *versse*] fersche α.
4467. *Moroud*] Morond B; Morounde ϵ.
4468. *an*] one αβ; a ϵ. *endinge*] ende δ. *uor to*] fort α; vn to β.
4469. *versse*] fersche α; fresshe ϵ. *volc*] men βϵ. *com*] came δ.
4470. *bielosede*] closed in ϵ. *þis*] þe αβϵ. *an*] om. δ. *an onywar*] al on vniwar α; al vnwere β; al vnware ϵ.
4471. *aboue*] aboute β. *þo to*] to the γ; þo fast to ϵ.
4472. *Ȝe mony*] Ȝe moniȝe α; Many βϵ. *þousend of þe*] þousend α; a þousand βδϵ. *romeins*] Romayne ϵ. *a lutel*] one lutele α; one litell γ.
4473. *Lucye . . . . spere*] þe scenatour was wyþ a sper Lucye B; The senatour was wᵗ a spere Lucie δ. *was mid a spere*] mid o sper was α; with o spere was β; wᵗ a spere was ϵ. *þoru ysmite*] þoru out ismite α; þuriȝ oute smete β; þrouȝ ysmyte δ; þoruȝ out y smytte ϵ.
4474. *al*] om. ϵ. *bi ȝite*] y gete δ; y gette ϵ.
4475. *of scapie*] ascapiȝe α; ascape βϵ. *flowe*] þei flowe ϵ. *some*] sone B.
4476. *vor te hii were al*] for hi were α; for þei were βϵ.
4477. *Armes*] Armere δ. *Armes . . . . hors*] Armoure and hors þei had þere ϵ. *alle*] al α.
4478. *al*] hal B. *ydo*] do β. *drou*] he drowe ϵ.

& let þe bodies of is men · þat aslawe were ·
Gaderye out & burye · nobliche ynou þere · 4480
Kinges in to hor owe lond · he let lede al so ·
As bedwer in to normandye · & kay in to aungeo ·
& an oþer in to flaundres · & oþere of þe route ·
Kniȝtes he let burye · in abbeyes þer aboute ·
Men bysyde of þe lond · he let burye is fon · 4485
Vor he ne kepte uor reuþe · þat þer were vnbured non ·
corpus lucye. Ac lucyes body · he sende hom to rome ·
& bed hom hor maystres body · vor is truage þat hii nome ·
& þat he nolde neuermo · oþer truage hom sende ·
Ac he wolde him sulf ȝut þuder · & seche hom in echende · 4490
Grettore batayle þan þis was · ich wene nas neuere non ·
Bote it were þulke of troye · vor þer nas vnneþe non ·

4479. *aslawe*] slayne β ; y sleyne ϵ.
4480. *Gaderye*] Gadder ϵ ; Sechen δ. *burye*] berien δ ; burye hem ϵ. *nobliche ynou*] wiþ al honoure ϵ. *ynou*] alle αβ ; om. δ.
4481. *in to*] in β ; vnto δ. *owe*] owen β ; owne γϵ. *lond*] londe B. *let*] dude ϵ. *lede*] lede and burye β.
4482. *As*] & α ; om. ϵ. *normandye*] nomandye A. *in to*] to Bα ; vnto δ.
4483. *&*] om. ϵ. *an*] on α. *in to*] vnto δ. *& oþere of þe*] one of þat ϵ.
4484. *þer aboute*] al aboute β.
4485. *Men bysyde*] Men bisides αβ ; And he comaunded men ϵ. *he let*] he het to B ; he het α ; he made to δ ; to ϵ.
4486. *ne kepte*] kept noȝt ϵ. *þer*] om. β ; þei ϵ.
4487. *lucyes*] lucie ys δ. *body*] owe bodi α ; owen body β ; owne body γϵ ; owñ bodye δ. *hom*] hym B ; home γ.
4488. *bed hom*] bad ham α ; badde hem ϵ. *is*] om. δ. *þat hii*] om. Bβϵ ; hi α ; þey δ.
4489. *nolde*] wolde βϵ. *neuermo*] neuere mo α ; neuere more B ; neuer more βϵ ; euermore γ. *oþer*] nother γ.
4490. *Ac . . . . þuder*] Ac þuder he wolde him sulf eome α ; Ac þydir he wolde him self come δ ; But þider he wole (wolde γ) him self come βγ. *ȝut þuder*] ȝut þuder eome B ; þider eome ϵ. *& seche*] to seche δ. *echende*] eche ende α.
4491. *þan þis was ich wene*] I wene þan þys δ. *was*] om. ϵ. *nas*] was βϵ ; was þer δ.
4492. *Bote*] But if γ. *þulke*] þat ϵ. *nas*] om. βϵ ; was δ.

Prynce in al þe world þat ne moste · be þere oþer sende ·
Fram þe west syde of þe world · to þe est most ende ·
Þo adde king arþure ywonne · fram þe west moste se · [220]
Anon to þe mouns al þat lond · & ar he come aȝe ·
He þoȝte winne al clene rome · & al þat lond þer aboute ·
& vor to passy vorþ þe mouns · he ȝarkede uaste is route ·
& as he was prest to do · þulke noble dede · nunciacio de modred.
A messager com fram þis lond · & nywe tydinge sede ·
Þat modred is neueu · wam he bitok þis lond ·
Hadde ynome þis kinedom · clanliche in is hond ·
& ycrouned him sulue king · þoru þe quene rede ·
& huld hire in spousbruche · in vyl flesses dede ·

4493. *al*] om. αβ. *world*] worlde α. *þat ne . . . . oþer*] þat nas þar oþer þuder α; þat he nas þere oþer þider β; þat he nas þere oþer δ; but he was þere eiþer þider ϵ.
4494. *to*] vn to β. *þe*] þan α. *most*] om. αβϵ.
4495. *king*] þe kyng B; om. αβϵ. *ywonne*] wonne γ. *fram*] fro ϵ. *moste*] om. αβδϵ.
4496. *Anon . . . . lond*] Al þat lond (londe ϵ) to þe mons αϵ; And al þat land to þe mons β. *Anon*] om. δ. *&*] om. Baβδϵ. *ar*] er α; or βϵ.
4497. *winne*] to wynne δϵ. *al*] om. ϵ. *clene*] om. αβδϵ. *þat*] þe B. *þer*] om. αβδϵ.
4498. *passy*] passe γϵ. *vorþ*] om. ϵ. *ȝarkede*] arayd δ; gaderd ϵ. *uaste*] om. αβδϵ.
4499. *prest*] al prest αβϵ. *þulke*] þat ϵ.
4500. *A*] O α. *messager*] messanger ϵ. *com fram*] come fro ϵ. *tydinge*] tiþing α; tiþinges β. *sede*] hym seyde B; to him seid ϵ.
4501. *modred*] mordred γ *wam*] wan B; whā α; whom β; whome γ; to whom ϵ. *bitok*] toke ϵ. *þis*] his β.
4502. *ynome*] take β. *þis*] ys B. *clanliche*] al hole ϵ. *in*] on α; in to ϵ.
4503. *ycrouned*] erouned β; crowned γ. *him sulue*] him sulf α. *quene*] quenes βϵ; quene ys δ.
4504. *in*] on α. *spousbruche*] spousebreche β. *in*] wt δ. *vyl flesses*] foule fleschly δ; foule flesshely ϵ.

Alas þe luþer trycherye · hou miȝte be more ·
þo was þe king arþure · vol of sorwe & sore ·

fol. 69 b.

Arþure.

In woch half turne he nuste þo · weþer est þe west ·
Ac to awreke him of is luþer neueu · his herte bar
alre best · 4508
þe veage toward rome · he bileuede vor þis cheance ·
& þe king howel of brutayne · mid þe poer of france ·
He bileuede þer to wardy · is londes bi ȝonde þe se ·
& hopede to wyinne rome · wanne he com eft aȝe ·
vadat anglie. Mid þe poer of þe lond · hiderward he drou ·
& mid þe kinges her bisyde · hom þoȝte er longe
ynou ·
[221] Imperacio modred. Ac modred þe luþer suike · þer biuore bi soȝte · 4515
Chelrik king of saxons · þat he help þuder broȝte ·

4505. *þe*] þat β. *trycherye*] tresoun β. *be*] hit be βϵ; it be γδ.
4506. *þe*] om. ϵ. *sore*] of sore ϵ.
4507. *In . . . . nuste þo*] He wyst noȝt þo in whiche half to turne ϵ. *þe*] oþer βδ; outher γ; or ϵ.
4508. *awreke*] wreke Bδ. *of*] on γδ. *luþer*] om. αβδϵ. *bar*] ber B; bere γδ; to him bere ϵ. *alre*] euere B; him αβδ; om. ϵ. *best*] mest βϵ.
4509. *bileuede*] bilefde α; lefte δ; left ϵ. *vor þis*] vor þys B; for þis αβ; vorþ is A.
4511. *bileuede*] bilefde α; leued β; left ϵ. *to*] and γ. *wardy*] warde ϵ; kepe & warde β. *is londes*] þe londes αβϵ; þe londe δ *þe*] om. B.
4512. *to wyinne*] winne α. *eft*] om. αβδϵ.
4513, 4514 transposed in ϵ.
4513. *Mid*] And so wᵗ ϵ. *of þe*] of þys Bδ; of þis αβϵ. *hiderward*] home hyderward ϵ.
4514. *& mid . . . . bisyde*] Wiþ þe stalworþe knyȝttes þat he had *kinges*] knyȝttes β. *hom*] hym Bγ; him αβδ; he ϵ. *er*] euere γ; or ϵ.
4515. *þe*] that γ. *suike*] suyke B; swike αβ; swyke ϵ; suiker A; man δ. *þer biuore*] afore he him β; þere a fore ϵ. *bi soȝte*] biþouȝt β.
4516. *Chelrik*] Chesrik α; Chesryke β; Chesryk ϵ. *help þuder*] hem help B; help him α; helpe him δ; him helpe β; som helpe to him ϵ.

& he bi het him & his · al kent ver & ner ·
Al þat hengist adde wule · bi þe kinges day vortiger ·
He bi het him & is al so · al nor homber lond ·
& al þat lond fram homber · anon in to scotlond ·
So þat eiȝte hundred ssipes · in to þis londe he broȝte · potestas Modred.
Vol of saracens yarmed · as he him bi soȝte ·
Gret poer of yrlonde · Modred him wan al so ·
Of picars & of scottes · & of ech maner men þer to ·
Þat he wuste þat no loue · to þe king arþure ne bere · Summa.
So þat eiȝte score þousend · of hors ywrye þer were ·
In is ost þo hii were · ygadered in þis cas ·
Wat of cristine wat of payens · & al to moche þat was ·
Þo arþure mid is poer · ariuede in þis londe · Aduentus arthure.
Modred bi gan mid is ost · aȝen him uaste at stonde ·
Atte hauene an batayle · hii smite wiþ gret mayn · Occisio waweyn.
Þer was aslawe þe hende kniȝt · þe noble sire wawein ·

4518. *wule*] furst αβ; first γδε. *bi þe*] wyþe B. *bi . . . . day*] of þe king α; of þe kynge βδ; of þe kyng ε. *vortiger*] Fortigere β; Fortiger ε; Fortagere δ.

4519. *He bi het*] & bihet α; And bihyȝt β; And behighte γ; And by hete δ; And by hette ε. *nor homber lond*] norþomberlond B; northumber lond α; Northumbre lond γ; northlonde δ; Norþhumber lond ε.

4520. *&*] om. Bαβ. *fram*] fro ε. *anon*] om. δ. *in to*] to αβε; vnto δ.

4521. *So*] þo B. *londe*] lond α.

4522. *Vol of saracens*] Of sarasins folle α; Of Sarazyns fulle β; Of Sarasonnes wel ε; Of Saxoñs fulle δ. *yarmed*] yarmede αβ. *him*] hem δ; had him ε.

4523. *wan*] gat δ.

4524. *picars . . . . scottes*] Scottes . . . . Pycardes ε. *& of scottes*] om. B; of Scottes β. *& of ech*] & ech α; & eche β; & of al ε; eche δ. *maner*] om. ε.

4525. *þat he wuste þat*] Al þat he wyst ε. *þe*] om. δε. *ne*] om. Bαβδε.

4526. *So*] om. αβδ. *of*] om. ε.

4527. *In*] Of αβε; On δ. *is*] this γ. *ygadered*] gadered Bβ. *in*] on αβδ.

4528. *Wat*] That γ. *wat of*] & of αβε. *payens*] payns B; pains α; panyms β; panims δ. *&*] om. αβδε.

4529. *in*] on αβδ.

4530. *him*] om. B. *at stonde*] stonde Baδ; to stonde βε.

4531. *an*] o α; of δ; one ε. *hii smite*] þer þei smytte ε. *wiþ*] myd B; mid α.

4532. *aslawe*] ysleyne ε; slayne γ. *þe*] þen B. *hende*] hendi α; hendy ε. *kniȝt*] man ε. *þe*] þat ε. *sire*] man β; knyȝt Syr ε.

& auncel þe king of scotlond · & mony þousend al so ·
fuga modred. & þe luþer modred attelaste · þo al þis was ydo ·
Fleu mid al is poer · to winchestere uaste · 4535
So þat þe king arþure · þe veld adde atte laste ·
fuga regine & monacacio. [222] þo gwenwar þe luþer quene · hurde of þis cas ·
Fram euerwik to karleon · ȝo fleu mid quic pas ·
& bicom nonne þere · to libbe in chaste liue ·
Som wat ȝo was er adrad · ar he hiede so bliue · 4540
Heo ne hiede noȝt aȝen hire louerd · to welcome him to londe ·
ȝut hire was betere nonne to be · þen come vnder is honde ·
persecucio regis. þo king arþure adde ybured · is folc þat ded was ·
He sywede after þe traytour · mid wel quic pas ·

fol. 70. · *Arþure* ·

Bellum wintonie. þe ssrewe ȝarkede is ost · & aȝen him com · 4545
& wiþoute winchestre · anoþer batayle nom ·

4533. *auneel*] Amysel ϵ. þe] om. αβδϵ. *mony*] manyȝe α; many a ϵ.
4534. *& þe*] Ac B; Ac þe δ. *modred*] man Modred αβϵ; man Mordrede γ. *attelaste*] om. αβδϵ. *ydo*] do γ.
4535. *Fleu*] Flei α; Fleyȝ δ; Flye ϵ.
4536. *þe king*] king αβδϵ.
4537. *Gwenwar*] gwanwaur B; gwenheouer αβ; Gwenhuuer ϵ. *hurde*] harde γ.
4538. *Fram*] Fro ϵ. *ȝo fleu*] heo fleu B; heo flei α; she flowe γ; sche fleiȝ δ; sche fley ϵ. *mid quic*] a wel good δ; wiþ wel quycke ϵ.
4539. *nonne*] a Nonne δ. *nonne þere*] þer nonne αβ; there a Nonne γ; þer a Nunne ϵ. *to libbe*] to lyue ϵ; in lyue γ.
4540. *ȝo*] heo Bα; sche βδϵ; she γ. *er*] þo δ; om. αβϵ. *ar*] þat αβϵ; þo δ. *he*] heo Bα; sche βδϵ; she γ. *hiede*] hiȝede α; ȝede βϵ; yede γ.
4541. *ne*] om. δϵ. *aȝen hire*] to hure αβ; to hyr ϵ. *welcome*] wolcome B.
4542. *ȝut hire*] Yit she γ. *to*] om. Bαβδ. *þen*] þane α.
4543. *ybured*] buryed γ.
4544. *wel quic*] ryȝt good β.
4545. *ȝarkede*] arayed δ; gaderd ϵ. *is ost*] a newe ost ϵ. *& aȝen him*] ayen hym γ; aȝeyn him to ϵ.
4546. *nom*] he nom Bα; he nome δ; þei nome βϵ.

Þere hii dude sorwe ynou · & slowe to grounde uaste ·
Ac þe traytour was bineþe · & fley atte laste · fuga modred.
To cornwaile mid gret eyr · he ne dorste no ner abyde · 4549
Þere he gaderede him nywe ost · aboute in eche side ·
So þat he adde vnder al · wiþ þat him bileuede er · Numerus armatorum.
Sixti þousend hors ywrye · al to moche was þer ·
His ost he diȝte suiþe wel · al hou it ssolde be ·
& suor he wolde raþer deye · þan euere eft fle ·
King arþure was anguisous · in is compaynye · 4555 persecucio arþuri.
Þat þe luþer traytour · adde ofscaped so tuye ·
He sywede mid is folc · to cornwayle uaste · bellum.
Bisyde þe water of tamer · hii mette hom atte laste ·
Þere hii smite an batayle · deoluol ynou ·
Þat deol it was so muche volc · in eyþer syde me slou ·
Vor þer ne bileuede in noþer syde · non heymon vnneþe ·

4547. *Þere . . . ynou*] And þer þei fouȝt y nowe ϵ. *sorwe*] sorewe α.
4548. *fley*] fleu B; fley him α; fle him β; he fled ϵ.
4549. *gret*] god Bα; good βϵ. *eyr*] hast β; haste δ; hert ϵ. *ne*] om. δ. *no*] om. αβ.
4550. *þere he*] & αβδϵ. *him nywe*] on nywe α; a newe βϵ; newe his δ. *eche*] eche a γ; eucry δ.
4551. *wiþ . . . were*] wiþ hem þat by fore left were ϵ. *wiþ*] myd B; mid α. *bileuede*] bilefde α.
4552. *al*] & al αβδϵ.
4553. *diȝte*] set ϵ. *suiþe*] ryȝt β.
4554. *&*] He αβδϵ. *raþer*] om. αβδϵ. *þan euere*] er he wolde α; or he wolde β; or he γ; ere he wolde δ; or he schuld ϵ. *eft*] efte αβδϵ. *fle*] to fle B.
4555. *King*] Tho kyng ϵ. *anguisous*] wroþe ynouȝ β. *in*] & β; & al ϵ.
4556. *adde*] om. αβ; him had δ. *ofscaped so*] of scaped hym so B; ascapede him so α; ascaped him so βϵ; so ascapid hem γ. *tuye*] twyȝe α; tweye β.
4557. *sywede*] sywed hym B; sywede after after α; sewed aftyr βδϵ.
4558. *tamer*] camble Bαβδϵ. *hii mette hom*] þey smytten δ; he mette hem ϵ.
4559. *þere hii smite*] As þey hem mette δ. *þere*] And þere ϵ. *an*] o αγ; a δϵ. *deoluol*] hit was dulfol α; þat was doleful β; hit was delful δ; doole hit was ϵ.
4560. *deol*] ruþe δ; sorowe ϵ. *in*] þer in ϵ. *me*] men γ.
4561. *ne bileuede*] ne lefde α; ne leued β; ne lefte δ; lyued nonne ϵ. *noþer*] neyþer ϵ. *non*] on αβδ; one γ; any ϵ.

King ne duc ne oþer · þat nas ybroȝt to deþe ·
[223] Ac modred þe traytour adde · more folc of ynou ·
þo þe king arþur ysey · þat me is folc so slou ·
& þe king of denemarch was aslawe · & þe king al so ·
Of norweye & of is oþer men · mony a þousend þer to ·
& he sey þat is fon · stode euere aȝen vaste ·
To þe lutel folc þat he adde · he spac atte laste ·
dictum arþuri. Sulle we he sede vre lif · dere ar we be ded · 4569
& icholle sulle min dere ynou · wanne þer nis oþer red ·
Habbe ich aslawe þe false suike · þe luþer traytour ·
Hit worþ me þanne vor to deye · gret ioye & honour ·
Occisio Modred. He drou calibourne is suerd · & in eyþer side slou ·
& vorte he to þe traytour com · made him wey god ynou ·

4562. *ne duc ne oþer*] duke ne nonne oþer ϵ. *þat nas*] but he was ϵ. *ybroȝt*] brought γ.

4563. *Ac*] And δ. *folc of*] of folk ϵ. *of*] & β; om. δ.

4564. *Þo þe*] & þo þe α; And þe β; Þo δ; And þo ϵ. *ysey*] ysawe γ; hit se ϵ. *me*] men γ. *me . . . slou*] his foon so fast his men ϵ.

4565. *aslawe*] slayne γ; þer ysleyn ϵ. *& þe king*] om. αβϵ.

4566. *Of norweye . . . men*] & þe king of Noreweiȝe α; And þe kynge of Norwey β; And þe kyng of Norþwaye ϵ. *norweye*] norþwey B. *& of . . . men*] & his powere δ. *mony a*] mony B; & maniȝe o α; and many a βϵ.

4567. *&*] & þo αδϵ; And whenne β. *sey þat*] sey α; sawe β; se ϵ. *fon*] fon ek α; fon eke β; foon eke δ; foon also ϵ. *stode*] stonde αβϵ. *aȝen*] aȝe α.

4568. *spac*] spec B.

4569. *Sulle*] Selle β; Selleþ ϵ. *we*] om. B; ȝe αβδ; ye γ; dere ϵ. *he scde vre lif*] eur lif he seide α; ȝoure lyfes (lyues γ) he saide βγ; ȝoure lyues he seyd δ; ȝoure lyffes he seid ϵ. *dere ar we*] dure ar ȝe α; dere or ȝe βδ; or ȝe ϵ.

4570. *icholle*] ychelle B; ich wole α; I wole β; I wol γ; I wil δ; y wylle ϵ. *sulle*] om. αβδϵ. *derc*] dure α. *nis*] ys δ. *nis oþer*] is nonne oþer ϵ.

4571. *aslawe*] slawe B; slayn β; slayne γ; sleyne ϵ. *false*] luther β. *þe*] þat δ; þis ϵ. *luþer*] false β.

4572. *worþ . . . to*] schal be me þan to β; schal be to me þouȝ y ϵ. *vor*] om. αδ.

4573. *He . . . suerd*] Calebourne his swerd he drou α; Calliborne his swerde he drouȝ β; Caleburne he drouȝ his good swerde δ; Calyborne his swerde he drowe ϵ. *slou*] he slou α; he slouȝ δ; he slowe ϵ; him he slouȝ β.

4574. *& vorte*] & vort α; Vn to β; And for tyl ϵ. *made*] he made αβδϵ. *god*] gode B; om. αβδϵ.

He hente verst of is helm · & suþþe mid wille god ·
Anne stroc he ȝef him · mid wel stourdy mod ·
& þoru haubere & þoru is coler · þat nere noþing souple ·
He smot of is heued as liȝtliche · as it were a scouple ·
Þat was is laste chiualerye · þat vaire endede ynou ·
Vor þat folc so þikke com · þe wule he hor louerd slou · 4580
Aboute him in eche half · þat among so mony fon · Occisio arthure.
He aueng deþes wounde · & wonder nas it non · Alas.

· *Arþur* · fol. 70 b.

Ac ouercome nas he noȝt · þei is wounden dedlich were ·
Þo he adde is laste chiualerye · þus nobliche ydo þere ·
He ȝef þe croune of þis lond · þe noble constantin · constantinus fit rex per arthurum.
Þe erl cadoures sone of cornwayle · þat was is cosin ·

4575. *hente*] hitte him β. *verst of is*] of verst ys B; furst on þe β. *suþþe mid wille god*] mid wille seþþe god α; with wille ryȝt good β; wt wylle seth good δ; wt good wylle and bolde ϵ.
4576. *Anne*] Ane α; One γ; A δϵ. *wel*] ryȝt β.
4577. *&*] That ϵ. *haubere*] haubryk β; þe haubree α; the haubrik γ; hawbrek ϵ. *þoru is*] ys B; þe αβ; om. δϵ. *þat nere*] þat were β; þat was ϵ. *souple*] so souple ϵ.
4578. *He . . . liȝtliche*] Lytliche smot of his heued α; Lyȝtlyche smote of his heed βϵ; Lyghtlich he smote of his hede δ. *a scouple*] o stouple α; a stouple ϵ; a lute stouple B; a lyte stouple δ.
4579. *þat vaire*] þa vayre B. *endede*] ended B.
4580. *Vor þat*] Vor þe B; Vn to þat β; Vnto the γ. *he hor louerd*] her lorde he ϵ.
4581. *him*] om. δ. *in*] on δ. *eche*] ech B. *half*] side β. *mony*] manyȝe α.
4582. *aueng*] fenge αδ; fonge β; had ϵ. *nas*] was βδϵ.
4583. *nas*] vas B; was βδϵ. *þei*] thof γ; þouȝ ϵ. *is wounden*] þe wondes α; þe woundes βδ; he wonded ϵ. *dedlich*] dedliche αβ; deedly ϵ.
4584. *adde*] om. αβϵ. *þus*] þys δ; so αβϵ. *ydo*] hadde ido α; hadde do β; had ydo ϵ.
4585. *þe noble*] to þe noble βϵ; to noble δ.
4586. *cadoures*] codours α.

[224] & he let him lede in to an yle · vor to hele is wounde ·
Obitus arthuri. & deide as þe beste kniȝt · þat me wuste euere yfounde ·
& naþeles þe brutons · & þe cornwalisse of is kunde ·
Weneþ he be aliue ȝut · & abbeþ him in munde · 4590
þat he be to comene ȝut · to winne aȝen þis lond ·
& naþeles at glastinbury · his bones suþþe me fond ·
& þere at uore þe heye weued · amydde þe quer ywis ·
As is bones liggeþ · is toumbe wel vair is · 4594
In þe vif hundred ȝer of grace · & vourty & tuo ·
In þis manere in cornwaile · to deþe he was ydo ·
Constantin was þo king · after þe king arþure ·
Guerra. Ac þe saxons sette aȝen him · þe wule hii miȝte dure ·
& modredes tueye sones · þe wule hii durste abide ·
Ac constantin hom to drof · eyþer in is syde · 4600

4587. *he*] om. Baβδε. *in to*] to αβ. *an*] on α. *vor*] om. δ. *hele*] leche βε.
4588. *deide*] deiȝede α. *kniȝt*] king α; kynge βδ; kyng ε. *me wuste euere*] euere me wiste α; euer men wist β; euere wist men γ; men euer wist δ; euer men wyst ε. *yfounde*] in any londe ε.
4589. *&*] Ac Baδ; But βε. *naþeles*] neþeles ε. *& þe*] & α. *cornwalisse*] Cornysche men δ; Cornewalsshe . *of*] ben of ε. *kunde*] kynde ε.
4590. *Weneþ*] Thei weneþ ε. *he*] þat he δε. *abbeþ*] habeþe δ; haueþ ε; hauen γ. *him*] hym ȝut B. *munde*] mynde Bε.
4591. *þat*] And þat δ. *be to comene*] B; be to comenee A; to eominge be α; to comynge be β; be to come δ; be to comyng ε. *to winne aȝen*] aȝeyn to wynne δ. *aȝen*] aȝe α.
4592. *naþeles*] noȝt vor þan B; nout for þan α; nouȝt for þan β; noght for þan δ; noȝt ε. *glastinbury*] glastingbury α; Glastyngburye γ; Glastenbury þat he is but ε. *his bones suþþe*] Seth his bonys δ. *fond*] wond B.
4593. *&*] þere] om. ε. *at uore*] to uore B; bifore α; by fore βδ; Afore ε. *weued*] Auter β; Autre γ; awter ε. *quer*] queor α.
4594. *As*] And ε. *liggeþ . . . is*] buþ in tombe fair ynou hit is α; ben in Tumbe faire ynouȝ hit is β; beth in tombe fayre ynowȝ hit ys γ; beþ in tumbe feyre y nowe hit is ε.
4595. *þe*] om. B. *vourty*] fifti ȝer α; fyftye δ; fyfty ȝeer βε.
4596. *In*] On αβε.
4597. *þe*] om. δ.
4598. *Ac*] As B; & α; And β; om. ε. *sette*] setten β. *him*] hiin þo αδε; him þan β. *þe wule*] while δ. *dure*] endure δ.
4599. *modredes*] modred his βδ; Mordred his γ. *tweye*] two β. *durste*] dorste Bα.
4600. *to drof*] drof δ; drofe awey ε. *in*] on δ.

Þen anne in to winchestre · & þere wiþ sorwe ynou ·
In chirche at uore þe heye weued · constantin him slou ·
Þe oþer fley to londone · & þoru constantin al so ·
Þere biuore þe heye weued · to deþe he was ydo ·
Conan slou suþþe constantin · in þe þridde ȝere · 4605 occisio constantini.
At stonhenge he was ybured · as is elderne were · [225]
Seint dauid deyde þer biuore · bissop of walis · obitus sancti dauid.
& þere he was vaire ybured · in is owe chirche ywis ·
Constantines neueu · aurely was king þo · vortipor fit rex.
& leuede in is kinedom · tuo ȝer & nammo ·
Vortipor was þo king · vour ȝer vnneþe ·
Þe saxons he broȝte al bineþe · & monyon to deþe · 4610
Malgo com þo after him · þat þe vairost king was · Malgo rex pulcher & fortis.
Þat me wuste euere in þis lond · & al so þer nas ·
Strengore man bi is daye · vor he wan ek to þis londe ·
Þe six yles þat beþ aboute · & heoldis al an honde ·

4601. *Þen anne*] That one βε; That on δ. *wiþ sorwe*] mid sorewe α.
4602. *In*] In þe βδε. *at uore*] to vore B; to fore αδε; be fore β; by fore γ. *heye*] om. αβδ. *weued*] wefed α; auter β; awter ε.
4603. *Þe oþer*] The toþer ε. *fley*] fleu B; flowe γ.
4604. *biuore*] to fore αε; afore β. *wened*] wefed α; Auter β; awter ε. *he*] om. γ.
4605. *slou suþþe*] þo slou α; þan slowe β; slowe þo ε; slouȝ δ (in text); sethe slouȝ δ (in catchword of previous page). *þridde*] þyrdde B.
4606. *ybured*] buryed β. *elderne*] vderne α; eldres β; elders ε.
4606*. *Seint*] Seyn'B. *dauid*] dauit α. *deyde*] deyed β; dyed ε.
4606†. *ybured*] yburyd B; yberied δ; yburyed ε; buryed β. *owe*] owen β.
4607. *aurely was*] was aureli αβ.
4608. *leuede*] liuede α. *in*] on α. *nammo*] nanmo B; no mo αβ.
4609. *Vortipor*] Vortiger β; Vortiper ε.
4610. *Þe*] om. αβδε. *al*] om. δ. *monyon*] manion α. *to*] to þe δ.
4611. *þat*] om. βδε. *þe*] om. α. *vairost*] vayroste B. *was*] he was αβδ; þat euer was ε.
4612. *me wuste euere*] euer men wyst ε. *þis*] om. β; any ε.
4613. *Strengore*] Stronger β. *man*] mon non B; non α; none β; man non δ; nonne ε. *daye*] day B. *ek*] om. αβδε.
4614. *six*] sixe α. *þat beþ*] al αβε. *heoldis al*] heldys adde B; huld ham α; helde hem βε; helde it δ. *an honde*] on his honde α; in his honde βδε.

As godlond · & orcadas · & al so yrlonde ·
Norþweye & denemarch · & al so god yslonde ·
Carrik rex. Carrik was king after him · þat stalwarde man was ·
Ac to prout he was & to fals · þat ssende þis lond alas ·
fol. 71. Vor þe saxons & englissemen · were euere in þis londe ·
& adde a3en þe brutons · euere worre an honde · 4620
þo hii seye þe falshede · of þis king · karrik ·
Hii wende after godmound · þat was king of affrik ·
To helpe hom winne þis lond · & bihete hom vaire ynou ·
þe king godmound mid is ost · hiderward sone drou ·
& mid an hondred þousend men · & sixti þousend þer to ·
He com here mid þe saxons · þis worre vor to do ·
[226] þe saxons & þat grete folc · þat com so of affrik ·
persecucio super regem carrik. Asaylede vaste þe brutons · & hor king carrik ·
Mony bataile hii smite · & ,sywede vpe him vaste ·
& fram toune to toune him driue · so þat atte laste ·

4615. *godlond*] godlonde B.
4616. *Norþweye*] Noreweye α. *god*] om. B; þe god α; þe good βε.
4617. *Carrik*] Carye B; Carik αβ.
4618. *to fals*] fals αβδ; false ε. *þat ssende*] and shent γ. *lond*] londe B.
4619. *&*] & þe B.
4620. *worre*] werre γ. *an honde*] and onde α; on honde β; in honde ε.
4621. *hii seye*] hi isei3e α; þei se ε. *falshede*] Baβ; falseheed ε; falshe A. *þis*] þe Baβδε. *karrik*] carik αβ.
4622. *Hii wende*] The Saxons sent ε. *godmound*] gormond α; gormonde β; Gurmunde δ; Gormounde ε.
4623, 4624. Omitted in δ.
4623. *winne*] to wynne βε. *lond*] londe B. *bihete*] biheten α; bihi3t β; byhette ε. *hom*] hym B; him α.
4624. *þe king . . . . ost*] þat mid fair ost gormond α; That with faire ost Gormonde β; And wiþ a fayre ost Gormond ε. *is*] vayr B.
4625. *&*] om. ε. *an*] om. B; on α.
4626. *He*] Thei β. *here mid þe*] to þis α; to þise βε; to þe δ. *þis*] þe B. *worre*] werre γ.
4627. *þe*] Thes δ. *& þat*] and þet B; and þe βε. *so of*] so fast fro δ; so out of ε.
4628. *Asayledc*] Asayled B.
4629. *Mony*] Manie o α; Many a δ. *bataile*] batailes αβ; bateilles ε. *smite*] smeten δ. *vpe*] op α; vppon βε; vpon γ.
4630. *fram*] fro ε. *to toune*] to oþere αβ; to þe toþere ε. *him*] om. δ. *driue*] droue β; dreuen δ; dryffe ε.

Hii driue him to cirencestre · & biseged him þer inne · fuga cirencestre.
þen toun hii barnde vpe him · ar hii him miȝte winne ·
þere hii smite an bataile · & suþþe hii driue ywis · Bellum.
Carrik in to seuerne · west in to walis · fuga ad wallis.
Vor þe kunde men of þis lond · recetted were þere ·
Euere wanne of straunge men · yworred hii were ·
þe luþer heþene volc · barnde þo so vaste · destruccio terre.
& destruede al þis lond · & þe tounes adoun caste ·
Wat mid fure wat mid suerd · hii destruede al þat hii founde ·
Hii ne sparede prest ne chirche · þat hii ne broȝte to grounde · 4640
Hii þat miȝte of scapie · vaste flowe þere ·
To walis & to cornwaile · & hudde hom vor fere ·
þe erchebissop of londone · & of euerwik al so · fuga cum reliqu[i]is.
þo hii seye þat cristendom · to grounde was al ydo ·
& þe chirchen ycast adoun · þe relikes hii nome ywis ·
þat hii adde of holy men · & flowe in to walis ·

4631. *driue*] droue β. *to cirencestre*] in to Cyrcestre ϵ. *biseged*] bisegede α.
4632. *þen*] þe αβϵ. *barnde*] brent βϵ. *vpe*] vpeu B; vppon βϵ. *ar*] or γϵ. *him miȝte*] myȝte hym B; myte him α; myȝt hym β; myght hit δ. See Appendix Note S.
4633. *smite*] smote β; smytte ϵ. *an*] om. α. §] om. B. *hii driue*] idriue α; was dryue β.
4634. *in to*] ouer Bαβ; ouere δ; on ϵ. *west*] al west β.
4635. *were*] þei were ϵ.
4636. *hii*] þat hi α; þat þei βδϵ; whenne they γ.
4637. *þe*] þet B; þat αβϵ; Tho δ. *luþer*] luþere α. *volc*] men δ. *barnde*] varnde B; brenned β. *þo*] om. δ. *so*] om. Baϵ.
4638. *destruede*] desturde B; destrude α; distroyed β; to stered δ. *al*] om. αβδϵ. *þe*] om. Bαβδϵ.
4639. *fure*] fyre β; fyer ϵ. *wat mid*] & mid α; & with βϵ. *hii*] & αβ; om. ϵ. *destruede*] destrude α; distroyed β. *al*] om. αβϵ.
4640. *Hii ne sparede*] Thei spared noȝt ϵ. *prest*] preost α. *þat hii ne broȝte*] but brouȝt al to ϵ.
4641. *of scapie*] ascapiȝe α; ascape βδϵ.
4642. *hudde*] hidde γ. *hom*] hem þere ϵ.
4645. *þe chirchen*] chyrchen alle B; chirches al ϵ; churches alle γ; chirchen α; chirches β; churchen δ. *adoun*] ydoun B; al adoun α; alle adoun δ; alle doun β. *nome*] toke β.
4646. *holy*] holiȝe α.

Þe relikes nolde hii noȝt bileue · ac bere wiþ hom vor fere ·
Vor raþer hii wolde ymartred be · þan hii yperissed were ·
Destruccio christianitatis. & in to þe lasse brutaine · men flowe so þikke ·
So þat here nas noȝt bileued · bote heþene & wikke ·
[227] So þat fram norþ in to þe souþ · no cristendom nas · 4651
Ne fram seuerne in to þe est se · ac pur heþenesse was ·
Alas þe gode arþure · to ver he was þo ·
His deþ broȝte to þis lond · moche sorwe & wo ·

Saxones plene Dominantes.

fol. 71 b. Saxons þe englisse · & hor compaynye · 4655
Adde þo of þis lond · al clene þe maystrie ·
& made hom kinges of þis lond · as hii adde biuore ·
Ac þe brutons nadde neuer er · so clene hor miȝte vor lore ·

4647, 4648 transposed in αβε.

4647. *relikes . . . . fere*] relikes of þe holiȝe men bere α; relikes of þe holy men þei bere β; relykes of holy men þei bere ε. *nolde . . . . bileue*] þey nolde bylene δ.

4648. *raþer hi wolde*] þei wold raþer ε. *ymartred*] matred δ; ymartyrd ε. *hii*] om. β. *yperissed*] yspersched α; yperced δ.

4649. *in to þe*] to αβ; to the γδε. *so*] al so Bαγε; also ryȝt β. *þikke*] γ; þycke Bαβε; þyk δ; þilke A.

4650. *So*] om. αβε. *nas*] was βδε. *noȝt*] none β. *bileued*] bilefd α; leued β; y left ε. *heþene*] heþene fole B; heþene men αβδ; heþen men ε.

4651. *So*] om. αβε. *fram*] fro ε. *norþ*] þe norþ α; þe northe βδε. *in to*] to αβδ. *þe*] þe þe A. *nas*] þer nas αβδε.

4652. *Ne*] om. αβε. *fram*] Fro ε. *in*] om. Bαββδ. *est*] souþ B. *ac pur*] ac pure B; but pur ε; but elene β. *heþenesse*] heþene αβ; heþen ε. *was*] hit was αβδε.

4653. *Alas*] Alas alas Bαβε; Allas allas δ. *gode*] god B. *to*] al to β.

4655. *Saxons*] The Saxons ε. *þe*] & þe B; & αβ; and eke δ; añ ε. *& hor*] wt al her ε.

4656. *of*] of al ε. *lond*] londe α.

4657. *of*] in ε. *hii adde*] hit had be ε.

4658. *Ac*] om. αβδε. *nadde*] hadde β; had ε. *neuer er so clene*] so clene er neuere B. *so clene . . . . vor lore*] here myȝt so clene lore β; her myȝt so cleen y lore ε. *miȝte*] poer B. *vor lore*] uerlore B; ilore α; ylore δ.

Þe saxons & þe englisse · in þes hulde þo ·
Ech king is kinedom · þat hii dude er in wo · 4660
Six kinges þer were in some time · as of kent & of estsex · vj. reges.
Of estangle · of norþhumber · of þe march of west sex ·
In þe biginning of þis boc · me may rede & noȝt lye ·
Hou moche lond ech of hom · adde to is partye ·
Þe verste king þat of saxons was · þat was king of kent · 4665
Hengist þoru wan þis lond · verst was yssent ·
Hit was eiȝte & vifty ȝer · after hengistes kinedom · quando primus rex westsex.
Ar eny king of saxons · In westsex com ·
Vor hengist was king · vourty ȝer · & in þe eiȝteþe ȝere ·
After is deþ at ȝarnemouþe · ariued þer were · 4670 certik.
Vif ssipuol of saxons · yarmed wel ynou ·
Certik het hor cheuentein · þat to þis lond hom drou ·

4659. *&* þe] & αε. *in pes*] to geder in pees ε. *hulde*] þis londe helde β; helde ε.
4660. *þat . . . . wo*] as þei dude afore or þei were in wo ε. *hii*] om. β. *dude er in wo*] ded muche wo δ.
4661. *þer*] hii B; her α; here βε. *in*] om. Bαββε. *&*] om. B. *estsex*] westsex B.
4662. *Of*] And of γ; Of þe δ. *of norþhumber*] and Northumbre γ. *of west sex*] of estsex Bγ; & of westsex αβε.
4663. *þe biginning*] þe biginnig A; bygynnynge B; þe furst ende αβ; þe first ende δε. *lye*] liȝe α.
4664. *lond*] om. αβε. *partye*] partiȝe α.
4665. *þat*] om. ε. *of saxons*] saxon αβδ. *þat was*] was verst B; he was αβδ; þe ε.
4666. *wan*] whã α; whom ε; whome β. *verst was*] furst him was α; furst hit was β; was first ε. *yssent*] yschend α; schent β.
4667. *Hit*] þat α; That β; This ε.
4668. *Ar eny*] Bα; Oor any β; Or eny γδ; Or any ε; Areyn A. *In*] in to αβε; into the γ; to δ.
4669. ȝer] er α. *in*] om. δ. *eiȝteþe*] eyȝte B; eiteteþe α; eyghte γ; eiȝt ε.
4670. *ȝarnemouþe*] ȝernemouþe B; ȝarmouþe β. *ariued*] aryuede αβ.
4672. *Certik*] Cortyk ε. *cheuentein*] cheueteyne γ.

port & uocacio portesmouþe. [228]

Wel seue ȝer þer after · a duc þat was wide couþ ·
Ycluped port mid is ost · atte hauene of portesmouþ ·
& after port þat was is name · þe hauene me clupede so ·

So þat hor poer euere wax · þe brutons ssame to do ·
& moni a bataile hii smite · so þat atten ende ·
þe saxons wonne al þe lond · as al þe souþ ende ·

Certik fit rex.

Euere bi souþe tamese · fram est in to þe west ·
Certik hii made þere king · vor he was þer to best ·
Westsex hii clupede is kinedom · as ȝe abbeþ yhurd ylome ·

þis was a lute biuore · ar þe king arthure come ·

primus rex norþhumber.

þe verste king of norþhumber · in þe ȝer of grace bigan ·
Vif hundred & seuene & fourty · as me telle can ·
After king arþure it was · & þo was kinrik ·
Noble king of westsex · after is fader certik ·

4673. *Wel seue*] Aboute seuene β; Wel nyȝe seuene ϵ. *þer after*] after þat ϵ. *a*] o αγ; a gret ϵ. *was wide*] wyde was Bαβϵ; was wel δ.
4674. *Ycluped*] Y cleped α; Callid γ. *atte hauene of*] eom vp at α; come vp at βδϵ.
4675. *hauene*] hafne α. *me clupede so*] me elupeþ so B; icleped is so α; callid so is β; so callid is γ; cleped ys so δ; is cleped so ϵ.
4676. *wax*] wexe γ; wyxe ϵ. *ssame to do*] to do schame I wis β. *to do*] for to do ϵ.
4677. *moni a bataile*] manyȝe batailes α; many Batailes β; many batelles ϵ. *hii smite*] þei smote β. *atten*] at þan α; at þe βϵ.
4678. *wonne*] wonnen δ. *al þe*] of þis Bαβδϵ. *as*] om. Bαβδϵ.
4679. *tamese*] temese Bα. *fram*] fro ϵ. *est*] þe est αβϵ; þe este δ. *þe*] om. B.
4680. *Certik*] Cercik α; Cortyk ϵ.
4681. *clupede*] clepede α; callid γ. *abbeþ*] haue γ; haþ ϵ. *yhurd*] hurd α; harde γ; herde ϵ. *ylome*] lome γ.
4682. *lute*] litel γ. *ar*] er α; or βϵ. *þe*] om. Bαβδϵ.
4683. *bigan*] he byganne ϵ.
4684. *& seuene & fourty*] & fourti & seuene α; & fourty and seuen β; & fourtie and seuene δ; & fourty & seuene ϵ. *as me*] ich α; I ȝow β; as I δ; I ϵ.
4685. *& þo*] þat þo αδϵ; þat þan β. *kinrik*] kenryk C; henryk ϵ (kynryk *in margin*).
4686. *certik*] Cortyk ϵ.

Vor þo þe englissemen · in þis lond adde poer ·
Hii worrede norþward · & wonne ver & ner ·
So þat hii wonne humberlond · & an bacheler ·
þat het yde hii made king · þer nas nour þo is per · Yde primus rex norþhumber.
He com of woden þe olde louerd · as in þe teþe kne · 4691
þat þe saracens weneþ · þat he an hey god be ·
Vor þulke woden þe grete louerd · sones adde þre · fol. 72.
Weldeg · & wiȝtleg · & beldeg · þat was so fre ·
Of weldeg com þe king of · kent · & þe king of march of þe oþer · 4695
þe king of westsex & of humber · of þe þridde þat was hor broþer ·
þulke woden adde a wif · þat yeluped was dame frye ·
A latin dame venus · as ich abbe ysed nou tuye ·

4687. *in þis lond adde*] adde in þys londe B ; hadde in þis lond C ; hadde al þis αβ ; hadde al his γ ; hadde þys δ ; had þo al his ϵ.
4688. *worrede*] worred C. *wonne*] wonnen β ; wynnen ϵ. *ver*] boþ ferr ϵ.
4689. *So*] om. αβ. *hii wonne*] þei wonnen β ; þei wynnen ϵ. *humberlond*] Norþhumberlonde ϵ. *an*] a noble Bδ ; an noble C ; o noble αβ.
4690. *het*] hyte ϵ. *made*] made hare α ; made here β ; made hor δ ; made him her ϵ. *nas*] was βδϵ. *nour þo*] naur þo B ; nawhar C ; nowar α ; no whare β ; nowhere δϵ.
4691. *He com*] Become γ. *of*] to δ. *louerd*] lord C (& passim). *þe*] om. BC. *teþe kne*] tuþe kneo α ; tiþe kne β ; token ϵ (tuþe kne *in marg.*).
4692. *saracens*] sarasins α ; Sarasonnes ϵ. *an hey god*] a gret god BC ; gret louerd α ; gret lorde β ; a gret lorde δ ; gret lord ϵ.
4694. *wiȝtleg*] lightleg γ ; liȝtleg ϵ. *fre*] hende & freo α ; hende & fre βϵ.
4695. *&*] om. αβϵ. *mareh*] þe march Bα ; þe Marche βδϵ. *þe oþer*] þat oþer ϵ.
4696. *of þe . . . broþer*] come of þe þridde broþer α ; come of þe þridde broþere βδ ; come of þe þirdde broþer ϵ.
4697. *þulke*] Thilke ϵ. *a*] o αγ. *yeluped*] ieleped α ; yeleped ϵ ; callid γ. *frye*] fryȝe α.
4698. *A*] & a C ; On β. *dame*] as dame γ. *ieh abbe ysed*] I haue seyde γ ; I haue seid ϵ. *nou*] nouþe C. *tuye*] tueye B ; twiȝe σ.

[229] Dies Mercurii & veneris.

Þeruore þe englisse clupede · after woden wodenesday ·
Þat is a day in þe wouke · & after frye fryday · 4700
Vor þe heþene englissemen · þat misbileued were þo ·
Bileuede þat in heuene · godes hii were bo ·
& þat to tueye sterren · þat me sucþ ylome ·
Venus & Mercurius · hii weneþ þat hii bicome ·
Þe saxons & þe englisse · come in to þis londe · 4705
As wo seiþ at o tyme · as ich vnder stonde ·

particio terre inter saxones & anglos. (MS. anglios.)

Hor londes suþþe as hii miȝte · hii delde as hii couþe ·
Þe englisse in þe norþhalf · þe saxons bi souþe ·
As estsex & middelsex · & souþward al souþhsex ·
& so al west bi souþe temese · al clene westsex · 4710
Þe englisse norþfolc · & souþfolc · adde al in hor honde ·
& al west binorþe temese · & al norþhumberlonde ·
Ac þe kinges of westsex · lengost gonne dure ·
& alle þe oþere wonne to hom · as ȝe ssolle her after yhure ·

4699. *þe englisse*] in englysch δ. *elupede*] clepede α; eluped C; cleped ϵ; callid γ; me clepeþe δ. *wodenesday*] Wedonesday γ.
4700. *a*] o αγ; om. B. *wouke*] wike αβ; weke γ; wyke ϵ.
4701. *heþene*] eþene α. *misbileued were*] mysbyleuede were C; mis bileuede were α; were mysbylyued δ; in mysbileue were β; in mysbyleue were ϵ.
4702. *hii*] þat þey δ. *bo*] boþe two β; boþ ϵ.
4703. *to tueye*] þe two αβδϵ. *sterren*] sterres βϵ. *me*] men γϵ. *sucþ*] seyþ C; seeth δ; sieþ ϵ; seen β; sene γ.
4704. *bicome*] come β.
4706. *wo*] we B; who so αβϵ. *o*] one Cαγϵ; on δ. *ich*] y ϵ.
4707. *as*] þo BC. *hii miȝte*] they couthe γ. *delde*] deled C. *as hii*] so hi α.
4708. *in*] om. BCαβδϵ. *þe saxons*] & þe saxons αβϵ. *bi souþe*] the southe γ.
4709. *As*] & αβδϵ. *souþhsex*] Souþesex ϵ.
4710. *so*] om. B. *al*] om. αβδϵ. *bi souþe*] by norþe B; bisought γ.
4711. *Þe englisse . . . honde*] Al norþfolc & souþfolc þe englische hadde an honde α; al Northfolk & southefolk þe Englische hadde on honde β; Alle northfolk & southfolk þe englysche had an honde δ; Al Norþfolk and Souþefolk þe englysshe had in honde ϵ.
4713. *Ac*] And B. *kinges*] king α; kynge βδ; kyng ϵ. *lengost*] lengest αβδ. *gonne*] gan αβδϵ; can γ. *dure*] endure δ.
4714. *alle*] al α. *þe oþere*] þat oþer ϵ. *wonne to hom*] wan to him αβ; to him wanne γ; wanne to him ϵ. *ssolle*] schulle Cβ; schul ϵ. *her*] om. Cαβδϵ. *yhure*] hure βϵ.

brutones venientes.

Þe brutons as ich abbe ytold · in west walis were ·
& worred euere as hii dorste · fram ȝere to ȝere ·
Vor bi þe kinges daye chenling · þat was kenrikes sone ·
Hii dude hom vorþere in þis lond · þan hii were in wone ·
& wonne þe middel of þis lond · to bedeford anon ·
& strengþede castles · & astorede monyon · 4720
So þat at bedeford · come þe saxons · [230]
& smite an batayle · & to driue þe brutons · Bellum ad bedeford.
& nome þre of hor castles · þat stronge were al so · capcio de eynesham & aliorum.
Eynesham & bunsintone · & axlesbury þer to ·
So þat cristendom was · al clene vor lore · 4725
& heþenesse in to al þis lond · as ich sede biuore ·
& ylaste aboute an fourti ȝer · vor te seint austin com ·
& þoru sein gregory þe pope · broȝte cristendom ·

4715. *ytold*] tolde γϵ.
4716. *worred*] worrede Bα. *euere*] om. αβδϵ. *dorste*] durste C. *fram*] euere fro δ; fro ϵ. *ȝere to ȝere*] ȝer to ȝere C.
4717. *kenrikes*] kenricus α; henricus β; henrykes ϵ.
4718. *dude*] ȝeede ϵ. *vorþere*] verrore B; norþer C; forþere α; farþer ϵ. *in þis*] in þe C. *lond*] londe B. *þan*] þat B. *þan . . . wone*] þan er was here (her ϵ) wone αβϵ.
4719. *wonne*] wanne γ. *bedeford*] betford C.
4720. *monyon*] manizȝe on α.
4721. *come*] come forþ α; come forþe βδϵ.
4722. *smite*] smete C; smite þer α; smote þer β; smote þere δ; þer þei smytte ϵ. *an*] o α; a βδϵ. *to driue*] to droue β; to drofe δ; dryfe a wey ϵ.
4723. *nome*] toke βδ. *þre of hor*] of hem þre ϵ. *hor*] her gode B; þe αδ; hore goude C.
4724. *bunsintone*] Bunsiton γ; Enyssham ϵ. *axlesbury*] aylesbur B; Aylesburi α; Aylesburye β; Aylisburye δ; Aylesbury ϵ.
4725. *was*] was þo αδϵ; was þan β. *clene*] clanliche α; clenliche β; clanlyche ϵ.
4726. *in to al*] was in αβδϵ. *biuore*] er bifore αβ; ere by fore δ; er by fore ϵ.
4727. *ylaste*] yt laste B; laste α; last γ; dured ϵ. *aboute*] om. ϵ. *an*] om. αβδϵ. *vorte*] vort C; fort α; for to ϵ; vn to β.
4728. *sein*] seynt C; seint α. *broȝte*] he brouȝt ϵ.

Sanctus Augustinus veniens. fol. 72 b.

Seint austin mid is felawes · to engelonde com ·
þoru þe pope seint gregori · to prechi cristendom ·
Maurice was þo emperour · & þer adde ybe biuore ·
Vifty emperours at rome · suþþe god was ybore ·
In þe vif hundred ȝer of grace · seint austin hider com ·
& four score ȝer & tuo · to prechi cristendom · 4734
& aboute an hondred ȝer it was · & fyfty al so ·
After þat saxons & englisse · verst come þis lond to ·
& after king arþures deþe · aboute an fourty ȝer ·
þat so noble king was of þis lond · as we abbeþ ytold er ·

Numerus regum.

þo seint austin & is felawes · þus come to þis lond ·
Wippe was king of þe march · & adelfred of humberlond · 4740
Colrik was king of westsex · & of kent king aylbriȝt ·
Of estsex is sostersone · þat me clupede king selbriȝt ·

Numerus sociorum Augustini.

Wel an fourti holy men · & monekes echone ·
Seint austin adde wiþ him · & þo nas he noȝt alone ·

4729. *mid*] & δ. *to*] into δ. *engelonde*] engelond BC*α*.
4730. *seint*] seyn B; om. *αβδε*. *prechi*] preche C*βε*.
4731. *was*] om. δ. *þer*] þere C; om. δ. *biuore*] þer byfore δ.
4733. *vif*] vifte *α*; fyfte *βε*; fyueþe δ. *hider*] huder C.
4734. *& tuo*] & to C. *prechi*] preche C*βε*.
4735. *an*] on *αβ*; one *γ*. *it was*] om. C.
4736. *After þat*] hit was after þe C. *saxons*] þe Saxons *γε*. *&*] & þe δ. *come*] com C*α*.
4737. *arþures*] artures B. *deþe*] deþ C*α*. *an*] a C*ε*; om. *αβδ*.
4738. *þat so*] þat *αβε*; This δ. *of*] in δ. *abbeþ ytold*] tolde eu *α*; tolde ȝow *β*; tolde ȝou *ε*.
4739. *þus*] om. δ. *to*] in to C. *lond*] londe *α*.
4740. *Wippe*] Wyppa δ; Phylp C. *march*] marche *α*. *humberlond*] humberlonde *α*.
4741. *Colrik*] Celryc B. *of kent king*] kyng of kent *ε*; of kent *αβδ*.
4742. *Of*] & of BC*αβδ*. *estsex*] Westsex δ. *sostersone*] susters sonne *ε*. *me clupede*] me cluped C; was ieleped *α*; was callid *β*; clepud was δ; was cleped *ε*. *king*] om. *αβε*. *selbriȝt*] sebryȝt BC; Sebryght δ; segbriȝt *α*; Segbryȝt *βε*.
4743. *Wel an fourti*] Aboute fourty *β*; And wel nyȝe a fourty *ε*. *holy*] holiȝe *α*. *& monekes*] þat were Monkes *β*. *echone*] euerychone δ.
4744. *&*] om. C. *nas*] was *βε*. *noȝt*] not C. *alone*] one BC*αβδ*; by him self one *ε*.

Þo hii come in to þis lond · to king aylbriȝt of kent · [231]
In was lond hii ariuede · hii sende hor maundement · Mandacio Regi.
Þat hii were fram rome ycome · In hey messages ywis ·
Þat to gret ioye ssolde turne · to him & to alle his ·
& to ioye wiþouten ende · ȝif he him vnder stode ·
Suche bi hestes quaþ þe king · me þenches beþ gode · 4750
Leteþ hom vinde mete ynou · & þat hii abbeþ nede to ·
Vor te ich abbe wiþ hom yspeke · & wite wat hii wolleþ do ·
Vor þe king wel vnderstod · of þe cristendom ·
Þat biuore hom was in þis lond · & þoru hom to grounde com ·
So þat atte laste · wat halt to telle longe · 4755
þe king bigan & is volc · cristendom auonge · Baptizacio.

4745. *in to*] vnto δ. *lond*] londe C. *king*] om. βϵ.
4746. *In was*] In whas C; On whas α; On whos βϵ; In whos γ. *ariuede*] aryued C. *sende*] sent ϵ. *maundement*] comaundement β.
4747. *fram*] fro ϵ. *ycome*] come γ. *hey*] heiȝe α; an heyȝ δ. *messages*] message BCαβδϵ.
4748. *to*] so B. *to . . . . ssolde*] scholde to ioiȝe α; schulde to ioye βϵ; scholde in to Ioye δ. *to*] om. αβϵ. *&· to*] and Bαβϵ.
4749. *&*] om. αβδϵ. *he*] ȝe α; þeyc δ. *him*] hem Bδ; hom C. *vnder stode*] vnderstod C.
4750. *Suche*] Swiche C. *quaþ*] quod ϵ. *þenches*] þencheþ B; þenkeþ Cβ; þincheþ α; þinkeþ ϵ; thynkeþe δ. *beþ*] þat buþ α; þei beþ ϵ; þei ben β; bethe ryght δ.
4751. *Leteþ*] Lateþ BCα; Lette ϵ. *hom vinde*] hamfinde α; hem haue δ; fynde hem ϵ. *þat*] alle þat δ. *abbeþ*] habbe α; haue γ; haueþ ϵ.
4752. *Vor te*] Vort Cα; Vn to β; For to ϵ. *ich*] ic C. *wiþ*] mid α. *yspeke*] yspoke Bϵ; spcke γ. *wite*] ywite α; y wyte ϵ; wytte γ. *wolleþ*] wolde Cγ; wolle ϵ.
4753. *vnderstod*] vnderstood him ϵ. *of þe*] of þulke α; of þilke βϵ; of δ.
4754. *hom*] him β; om. δ. *hom*] him γ. See Appendix, Note T.
4755. *wat halt*] wat halt yt B; what were hit β; what profyte hit ϵ. *longe*] to longe γ.
4756. *auonge*] to vonge C; to fonge αγδ; for to fonge ϵ.

& of Seint peter & seint pol · an chirche he let rere ·
At þe est ende of kaunturbury · þat þe chef chirche were ·
Augustinus archiepiscopus. Erchebissop of kaunterbury · seint austin was þer ·
þe verste þat euere was · vor at londone þe se was er · 4760
þo com merlynes word · to soþe atte nende ·
þat þe dingne sege to canterbury · of londone ssolde wende ·
At roucestre þat is a toun · In kent of gret fame ·
Iustus episcopus Roucestre. Seint austin made a bissop · sein Iuste was is name ·
þat was a monk is felawe · so þat atte fin ·
Seint Iuste was þe verste bissop · after seint austin ·
[232] Seint Mellit þe holymon · In to est sex wende ·
To prechi þere cristendom · as seint austin him sende ·
fol. 73. conuersio sebriȝti. Nou departeþ euere temese · est sex fram kent · 4769
Sebriȝt he vond þere king · þo he was þuder ywent ·

4757. §·] om. ϵ. *seint pol*] seyn poul B; poul α; Poule βϵ. *an*] BC; o αβ; a δϵ; & A. *he*] om. γ. *let*] lete Bβ. *rere*] arere γδϵ.
4758. *At þe*] In B; In þe αβδϵ. *þe*] om. δ; hit þe ϵ. *were*] hit were δ.
4760. *verste*] verst C. *londone*] londe C.
4761. *soþe*] sone α; soone β. *atte nende*] atte ende B; atten ende C; at þan ende α; at þe ende β; at a ende ϵ.
4762. *dingne*] dygne B; digne Cαβϵ. *sege*] se BCα; see γ; Cee δϵ. *to . . . . londone*] of london to Canturbury ϵ. *of*] fro δ. *londone*] london BC; londe α.
4763. *a toun*] toune B.
4764. *a*] an C; o α; om. γ. *bissop*] bysshoppe þere ϵ. *sein*] seynt C.
4765. *monk*] monek BCα. *is felawe*] one of his felawes ϵ.
4766. *Seint*] Syn B. *þe verste bissop*] bisschop furst α; Bischop furst β; bysshoppe first ϵ. *verste*] vorste B; verst C.
4767. *Seint*] Seyn B. *In to*] in β.
4768. *prechi*] preche βϵ. *þere*] þar α.
4770. *Sebriȝt*] Segbriȝt α; Segbryȝt ϵ; Segbright γ. *vond*] fonde C· *þo he was*] þo was α. *ywent*] ywend C; went γ.

He turnde him to cristendom · & þe contreye al so ·
Sebriȝt & þe king of kent · þo al þis was ydo · leuacio ecclesie Sancti pauli.
At londone of seint poul · an heued chirche gonne arere ·
Þat ȝut is & seint Mellit · bissop made þere · Mellit episcopus.
Þus com lo cristendom · aȝen in to þis londe · 4775
Among þe heþene saxons · as ich vnder stonde ·
Ac among þe brutons in walis · was euere cristendom ·
Suþþe it verst þoru þe king · lucye hider com · prima christianitas lucye.
& þat was biuore þis tyme · vour hundred ȝer ·
& aboute & foure & tuenti · as we abbeþ ywrite er ·
Þe pope eleuthery þat sende · verst hider cristindom · 4781
Was þe þrutteþe pope þat after · seinte peter com ·
Þe deciples þat he hider sende · cristendom to bringe · Glastingbury.
Bileuede in an wildernesse · after hor prechinge ·
Þat me cluþeþ nou glastingbury · þat desert was þo ·
& þere hii bigonne monekes · & nome to hom mo · leuacio prime ecclesie.

4771. *&* *þe*] & α.
4772. *Sebriȝt*] Segbriȝt α; Segbryȝt ϵ; Segbright γ.
4773. *londone*] london C. *an*] om. α; þe β. *heued*] heed βϵ. *gonne*] gan β; þei ganne ϵ. *arere*] ACγϵ; rere Baβ.
4774. *is*] þer ys δ. *&*] & of β. *made*] þei made .
4775. *lo*] þe β; om. ϵ. *aȝen*] furst αβ; first ϵ. *in to*] vnto δ. *londe*] lond C.
4779. *biuore*] a fore ϵ. *þis*] þulke B.
4780. *& aboute . . . . tuenti*] & twenti ȝer & foure α; And twenty ȝeer & foure βϵ; And twenti ȝere & foure δ. *&*] An B. *& foure &*] an four & B; an foure an C. *abbeþ*] haue ϵ. *ywrite*] ywriten αβ; wreten δ; y wrytten ϵ. *er*] here βδϵ.
4781. *Þe*] þat þe αβδϵ. *eleuthery*] euleuthery C; eleutherize α; Eleutherie δ. *þat . . . . hider*] hider sende α; hider sent βϵ; first sent δ.
4782. *Was*] He was αβδϵ. *þrutteþe*] þryttepe C; þritteneþ β. *seinte*] om. αβδϵ.
4783. *deciples*] desciples α; discipules γ. *sende*] sent ϵ.
4784. *Bileuede*] Bilefde α; Dwelled ϵ. *an*] a BCϵ; one αβ; on δ.
4785. *me cluþeþ*] men calleþ β; men callen γ. *glastingbury*] glastynbury B.
4786. *þere hii bigonne*] þey bycome þere δ. *hii*] om. αβϵ. *bigonne*] bycome Bβϵ; bi come Cα. *nome*] toke βδϵ.

& þere mid hor owe honde · hii rerede verst an chirche ·
Of herdles & of ȝerden · as hii couþe wurche ·
[233] & þat was þe verste chirche · þat in engelond com ·
& þe eldost hous al so · as in lawe of cristendom ·
Þeruore me it aþ euere ycluped · þe olde chirche ywis ·
Moni is þe holi halwe · þat þere ybured ys · 4792
Nour so moni in engelond · to soþe y segge þis ·
& as me aþ wule ysed · grettere oþ non nis ·
Þan bi þe holde chirche of glastingbury · wo so deþ oþ nome ·
Vor þer was chirche four hondred ȝer · ar seint austin hider come ·
patricius. & seint patric was þere monek · & suþþe abbot þer ·
ȝe ar seint austin come · mo þen an hundred ȝer ·
& in þe riȝt alf of þe weued · ybured was þer al so ·
Six score ȝer & on he was old · ar deþ him come to ·

4787. *owe*] om. αβδε. *honde*] hondes γε. *rerede*] arerud δ; rerde hem B; rered hom C. *an*] o α; a ε.
4788. *ȝerden*] ȝerdes βε; ȝerdys δ. *couþe*] couþe þo δ.
4789. *&*] om. αβε. *vcrste*] verst C. *com*] was bygonne ε.
4790. *eldost*] aldest B; vldest α. *hous*] om. αβδε.
4791. *Þcruore*] And þerfore δ. *me it . . . . ycluped*] men haþ euer y cleped hit ε. *it*] om. αβδ. *ycluped*] callid γ. *þe*] hit þe δ.
4792. *halwe*] BC; halewe α; halowe βδε; halwen A. *þere*] her B; þerinne αβ; þer yune δ; þerin ε. *ybured*] buryed β; beried δ.
4793. *Nour*] Nowhar C; Nowar α; Nowhare β; No where ε. *to soþe*] for soþe βε. *y segge*] ych segge B; ich segge α; i^c segge C; y sey ε.
4794. *as*] so δ. *wule*] while Cα; somme tyme β; sum tyme γ; som tyme ε; euere δ. *ysed*] seide β. *grettere*] grettor C; grettore B. *nis*] is βε; ys δ.
4795. *holde*] olde BCαβε. *glastingbury*] glastynbury BC. *wo so*] B; who so Cαβδε; wose o A. *deþ oþ*] duþ hoþ α; doþ oþ β; any ooþe do ε. *nome*] nyme ε.
4796. *chirche*] a churche C; a chirche δ. *ar*] or γε.
4797. *monek*] a monk δ. *suþþe abbot*] abbeþ suþþe B; abbot suþþe C; abbot seþþe α; Abbot sithe β; abbot seth δ; abbotte siþ ε.
4798. *ȝe*] om. αβδ. *ȝe ar*] Or þat ε. *come*] hyder come ε. *mo þen*] more þan αβδε. *an*] on α.
4799. *weued*] weuede C; Auter β; hiȝe awter ε. *ybured . . . . al so*] also þer I beryed he was þo ε. *ybured*] buryed β. *was*] he was BCαβδ.
4800. *& on . . . old*] he was olde & one β. *ar*] or ε. *him come*] him com α; come him δ.

Þus was at glastinbury · verst yholde vp cristendom ·
& suþþe þer after þat þet folc · of englich hider com ·
& þe brutons were ydriue · al in to west walis ·
Hii hulde uorþ cristendom · & bissopes ywis ·
So þat seint austin com · among hom he vond · 4805 Religiosi de bangor.
Bissopes & monekes · manyon in þe lond ·
In þe cite of bangor · a gret hous þer was · fol. 73 b.
Þat were vnder seue cellen · & þer of non nas ·
Þat þre hondred monekes · nere Inne oþer mo · [234]
& alle leuede bi hor suench · loke ȝif hom nas wo · 4810
Dinoc het hor abbot · þat gret clerc was & god ·
Seint austin was wel ypayd · þat hor bileue was so god · concilium sancti augustini.
& naþeles he hom enioynede · bocsomnesse do ·
To þe erchebissop of kaunterbury · & to englisse men al so ·
& among englissemen vorþ mid him · cristendom to amende · 4815
Wende aboute & prechi · as þe pope hom sende ·

4801. *at glastinbury verst*] first at Glastyngbury ϵ. *glastinbury*] glastyngbury C; glastingburi α. *yholde*] holde γ.
4802. *suþþe*] om. αβδϵ. *þer*] nou BCα; now δ; nowe βϵ. *þet*] om. αβδϵ. *of englich*] of englyss B; of engliche C; of engelond α; of Englonde β; of Englond δ; to ynglond ϵ.
4803. *&*] That ϵ. *ydriue*] ydrife ϵ; drive γ. *al*] om. βδϵ; alle α. *in to*] vnto δ.
4804. *cristendom*] þer cristendom B; þere eristendom C; her cristendom α; here crystendom β; her crystendome ϵ. *&*] and þe ϵ.
4805. *þat*] þat þo Bα; þo δ. *austin*] Iuste β. *among*] & among β.
4806. *manyon*] manye δ.
4807. *α*] o α.
4808. *þat . . . . cellen*] That was heed house of seuene selles ϵ.
4809. *nere*] were Bϵ. *Inne*] þer in ϵ.
4810. *alle*] om. δ. *leuede*] lyuede C; liueden α; lyueden γϵ. *suench*] suenche B; swenche C; swinch α; swike β; swynke γ; laboure ϵ. *ȝif*] þat δ. *nas*] was noȝt ϵ.
4811. *het*] hyte ϵ. *abbot*] abbod B. *god*] goude C.
4812. *ypayd*] apaid C; payd β. *so*] om. αβϵ. *god*] goude C.
4813. *&*] Ac α; But βϵ; om. δ. *bocsomnesse*] bocsumpnesse α. *do*] to do αβδ; for to do ϵ.
4814. *þe*] om. C.
4815. *among englissemen*] among englisch C; to englische α; to Englonde β; to englysshe ϵ. *vorþ*] om. αβδϵ. *mid him*] mid hom C; wᵗ hem ϵ.
4816. *Wende*] And wende B; And go a boute ϵ. *prechi*] preche γϵ; prechid δ. *pope*] pote α. *hom*] him αβϵ.

Responsio Monachorum.

Þe bissopes him ansuerede · & þe abbot dinoc ·
Al wiþ grete reysons · & wit of hor boc ·
Þat wanne hii adde hom sulue · erchebissop & king ·
Hii ne ssolde to englissemen · abuye riȝt no þing · 4820
Vor þe folc of englisse & saxons · hor lond hom bi nome ·
& hor kunde eritage · mid trayson & suikedome ·
Ware uore hii nolde uor no mon · nammore to hom wende ·
Þan to so moni houndes · bote hit were hom to ssende ·
Ȝif ȝe nolleþ quaþ seint austin · mid ȝoure breþeren in peys be · 4825

dictum augustini.

Þat beþ as ȝe witeþ wel · cristine as wel as ȝe ·
& ȝif ȝe nolle englissemen · godes lawes teche ·
& vorþ mid me among hom · cristendom preche ·
Ȝoure fon ssolle hor poer · among ow wide reche ·
& bringe ȝou to deþe monion · & þat ssal be ȝoure wreche · 4830

4817. *bissopes*] byssop B. *ansuerede*] answered C. *abbot*] abbod B.
4818. *wiþ*] myd BC; mid α. *reysons*] reson αδε; resoun β. *wit*] wiȝt α.
4819. *wanne*] siþþe ε.
4820. *ne ssolde*] wolde noȝt ε. *englissemen*] englische folc α; Englysche β; englysshe folke ε. *abuye*] abue BC; abowe αβε. *riȝt*] om. Cδ.
4821. *þe folc of englisse*] englische men αβ; þat Englische folk δ; englysshe men ε.
4822. *trayson*] strengþe αβδε. *suikedome*] wyckedome δε.
4823. *nolde*] wolde β; wold noȝt ε. *no mon*] non man B. *nam more*] nanmore B; no more β.
4824. *moni*] fale α; fele δ. *houndes*] hundes C. *bot*] bot C.
4825. *nolleþ*] nolle B; nulle C; nylleþ β; wyl δ; nyl noȝt ε. *quaþ*] quod ε. *mid*] wyt B. *ȝoure*] oure Cδ. *in peys*] on pees δ.
4826. *beþ*] bene γ.
4827. *nolle*] nolleþ α; nolleþe δ; ne wille β; wylle noȝt to ε. *englissemen*] criste Englische γ. *lawes*] lawe BCαβε.
4828. *& vorþ*] Ne go ε. *preche*] non preche α; nowe preche δ; to preche βε.
4829. *ȝoure*] Oure C. *ssolle*] schulle C. *among ow wide*] wyde a monge ȝou ε. *ow*] ȝou BC; eu α; ȝow βδ.
4830. *ȝou*] om. αβδε. *ȝoure*] for ȝoure ε.

After seint austines day · to soþe come al þis · [235]
Ac þe wule he was aliue noȝt · as ȝe mowe yhure ywis ·
Kyng aylbriȝt gret despit · adde in þis þoȝt · concilium
þat þe brutons nolde · Seint Austin abuye noȝt · de destruccione britannye.
Edelfred þat was king · of norþhumberlond · 4835
He enticede oþer kinges · here of þis lond ·
þat hii wende to walis · & þe brutons ssende ·
þe kinges þo hii preste were · mid hor poer þuder wende ·
Atte cite of kairleon · þe ost of brutons was · Bellum ad kayrleon.
þe englisse anon þuderward · drowe mid god pas · 4840
A gret bataile hii smite þer · In a lutel stounde ·
Ac broemayl duc of brutons · was þere ybroȝt to grounde ·
Vor he fley & bileuede is fole · þo he nuste oþer won · Occisio
Some aslawe & some ywounded · & bineþe echon · britannorum.

4831. *soþe*] souþe C.

4832. *þe wule*] while ϵ. *he was aliue*] þat he liuede α ; þat he lyued βϵ. *noȝt*] to soþe hit come noȝt ϵ. *as . . . yhure*] ȝe scholle hure α ; ȝe schulle here β ; ȝe schul hure ϵ. *mowe*] may δ.

4833. *adde*] hadde euere α ; hadde euer β ; had euer ϵ. *in þis*] in ys B ; in his Cβ ; on his α.

4834. *nolde Seint Austin abuye*] nolde abowe seint austin α ; nolde abowe Seynt Austyn β ; nolde abowe to seynt Austyne ϵ ; to seint Austyne abowe wolde δ. *seint*] to seynt C. *abuye*] abue B ; abowe C.

4835. *Edelfred*] Edelfrede C.

4836. *enticede*] entyced BC ; tycede α ; tyced βϵ. *oþer*] and oþer Bβ ; & oþere α. *of*] ek of α.

4837. *to*] in to δϵ. *&*] om. βϵ. *ssende*] schunde C ; to schende β ; for to shende ϵ.

4838. *hor*] om. BCαβδ. *wende*] to wende β.

4839. *Atte cite*] The Cytee ϵ. *þe ost of*] þan þe β ; þe fulle of ϵ. *ost of brutons*] brutons ost B. *was*] þer was B.

4840. *mid god*] wiþ wel good ϵ.

4841. *A*] O αγ. *smite*] smete C ; smote γ. *þer*] om. δ. *In*] on δ. *a*] o αγ. *lutel*] lute B ; litel C.

4842. *Ac*] & αγϵ. *broemayl*] Brocinalle ϵ.

4843. *Vor*] Therfor ϵ. *fley*] fleu B ; flowe γ ; fledde ϵ. *bileuede*] bilued C ; bilefde α ; left ϵ. *þo he nuste*] & nuste α ; and nust δ ; and wist none β ; for he knewe nonne ϵ.

4844. *aslawe*] were y sleyne ϵ. *& some ywounded*] & ywonded α ; & wounded β. *& bineþe*] hi were bineþe α ; þei where byneþe β ; þey were byneþe δ ; þus þei were by neþe ϵ.

fol. 74. Oracio monachorum.

Nou were þer icome fram bangor · monekes monion ·
In vastinge & in orisons · to bidde aȝen hor fon ·
& ermites & monekes · of oþer studes bi syde ·
Bede god þat þe brutons · þe maystric moste by tyde ·
þo such folc of þis holymen · king edelfred ysey ·
Sitte & bidde vor hor folc · & crie on god an hey · 4850
& me sede him þat hii bede · vor þe brutons echon ·
Ȝif it so is quaþ þe king · þat hii biddeþ vor vre fon ·
þanne viȝteþ hii aȝen vs · as moche as is hor miȝte ·
Mid hor armes toward god · þei hii mid arme ne fiȝte ·

[236] Occisio monachorum.

Sleþ hom hastiliche anon · as oure puyre fon · 4855
þat folc was prest þerto · & to grounde slou anon ·
So þat tuelf hondred of holymen · hii martrede þere ·
& aboute an vifti ofscapede · aliue vor fere ·

4845. *þer*] om. αβδ. *icome . . . monekes*] monekes icome fram bangor α; monkes come fram Bangor β; þe monkes y come fro Bangor ϵ.

4846. *vastinge*] vastyn C. *orisons*] oresons Cα. *bidde*] pray βϵ.

4847. *&*] om. ϵ. *ermites*] heremytes α. *studes*] stedes C; stede δ; steddes þer ϵ.

4848. *Bede*] Preyde β; Prayed γ; Prayden ϵ. *þat þe*] that γ. *þe maystrie moste*] myȝt þe mastry ϵ. *moste*] most C; myȝt β.

4849. *þo sueh*] þo swuche C; The which δ. *holymen*] holiȝe men α. *edelfred*] elfred B; Eldefrede γ. *ysey*] sey γ siȝe ϵ.

4850. *bidde*] prey βϵ. *& erie*] þei eryed ϵ. *on god*] to god γϵ.

4851. *bede*] dede B; preyde β; prayed γϵ. *echon*] euerychone δ.

4852. *is quaþ*] be quod ϵ. *biddeþ*] bidde α; praye β; pray γ; prey ϵ. *vre*] oure Cα.

4853. *viȝteþ*] worreþ α; werreþ βϵ. *aȝen*] aȝenst ϵ.

4854. *armes*] oresuns α; orisouns β; orysons ϵ. *toward*] to B; to hore C; to hare α; to here β; to her γϵ. *mid arme ne*] noȝt wᵗ armes ϵ. *arme*] armes αβδ.

4855. *hastiliche anon*] a noon hastelyche ϵ. *anon*] ynou α; ynouȝ β. *puyre*] pure BCαβϵ.

4856. *þat*] The δ. *prest*] prest anon α; prest anone βδ; prest y nowe ϵ. *slou*] slowe Bα; hem slowe ϵ. *anon*] echon α; echone β.

4857. *So*] om. αβδϵ. *of*] om. B. *holymen*] holiȝe men α. *hii martrede*] hi martred C; ymartred were αδ; martirede were β; y martyrd were ϵ.

4858 *aboute*] om. ϵ. *an*] a Cδ; om. αβϵ. *vifti*] sixti αβδ; sixty ϵ. *ofscapede*] ascapede α; ascaped βϵ. *aliue*] alyue þere ϵ. *vor*] forþ for α; forþe for β; & bei fledde for ϵ.

Þo was hit to hom ycome · þat seint austin · hom sede ·
& noȝt vorþan god dude wreche · of þe luþer dede ·
Vor þe king edelfred wende · toward bangor þo · 4861 Victoria brutonum ad bangor.
To destruye þe brutons · wat he founde mo ·
þe louerdinges þat þere were · ȝarkede hom anon ·
& ordeynede hor ost · to fiȝte mid hor fon ·
So þat mo þan ten þousend were · of þe englisse ybroȝt to deþe · 4865
& þe king edelfred vorwounded · þat ofscapede aliue vnneþe ·
Ac bedwer duc of cornwayle · aslawe was þo ·
& moni of þe brutons · ac of þe englisse wel mo ·
& þe englisse flowe · ouer humber uaste · Brutones faciunt [parliamentum.]
A parlement þe brutons · made þo atte laste · 4870
To chese hom a nywe king · & chose hom þe king cadwan · cadwan rex.
þat was among hom alle · þe stalwordoste man ·

4859. *to hom ycome*] ycome to hom C ; y come ϵ. *hom*] om. Cδ ; to hem ϵ. *sede*] seyde B.
4860. *vorþan*] for þat ϵ. *þe*] þulke α ; þilke β ; þat ϵ.
4861. *edelfred*] Adelfred ϵ.
4862. *To*] Vor to Bα ; For to βδϵ. *destruye*] destrue B ; destrye C. *wat*] what α. *mo*] þere mo δ.
4863. *louerdinges*] lorlynges C. *ȝarkede*] ȝarked BC ; a rayed ϵ ; ȝarkem β ; yarkem γ.
4864. *mid*] aȝen B. See Appendix, Note U.
4865. *mo þan . . . were*] ten þousend & mo αβδϵ. *þousend*] þousond C. *þe*] om. Bαβδϵ. *ybroȝt*] hi broute α ; þei brouȝt βϵ ; þey brouȝt δ. *deþe*] þe deþe C.
4866. *þe king*] om. αβδϵ. *edelfred*] Adelfred Bϵ. *vorwounded*] was wounded B ; for wonded α ; for wonded was ϵ. *þat*] om. αβδϵ. *ofscapede aliue*] ascaped alyue C ; ascapede alyue α ; ascaped alyue β ; ascaped on lyue γ ; alyue ascaped δ ; he a lyue ascaped ϵ.
4867. *Ac*] But βϵ ; And γ. *bedwer*] bledder BCαβδϵ. *aslawe*] slayn β ; sleyne ϵ. *was*] þer he was α ; þere he was βϵ ; þer was δ ; he was there γ.
4868. *moni*] many C ; manyȝe α. *þe*] om. γ. *ac*] & Bαβϵ. *þe englisse*] Englysch men δ.
4869. *&*] So þat ϵ. *þe*] om. α. *flowe*] flowe þo αϵ ; flowe þan β ; flowen þo δ.
4870. *made þo*] þo made αϵ ; þan made β ; þo helde δ.
4871. *chese*] cheose α. *a*] o α. *& chose*] & cheos C ; & þei chese ϵ. *hom*] om. BCαβδϵ. *þe king*] þe due B ; þe duk C ; to kyng ϵ.
4872. *stalwordoste*] stalworthest γϵ ; Stalworþyest δ.

[237] persecucio humbrie. Þo þis king ycrouned was · hii ȝarkede hom anon · & in to homberlonde · sywede vp hor fon · 4874
Þe king edelfred in is half · mid þe poer of is londe · & of oþer londes ȝare was · aȝen hom vor to stonde ·
Concordia. Þo hii were to þis batayle · prest in eyþer syde · Som frend biþoȝte him bet · & bituene hom gan ride · & made acord bituene hom · þat þe king adde al þat lond ·
forma concordie. Edelfred biȝonde homber · al clene in his hond · 4880
& king cadwan bi souþe homber · & al is owe lond walis ·
Þoru hard oþ & god ostage · yconfermed was al þis ·
fol. 74 b. Bituene þis tueie kinges anon · so gret loue þer was · þat hor noþer nadde noþing · þat to oþeres wille nas ·
contencio regis & regine. Bituene þe king edelfred · & þe quene is wif · 4885
Þerafter þoru luþer wille · wax a gret strif ·
Þat þe king hire drof awey · mid childe as ȝo was ·
& nom him an oþer wif · & þat was a deoluol cas ·

4873. *ycrouned*] crowned γ. *ȝarkede*] ȝarked BC; arayed δ; gaderd ϵ.
4874. *& in to*] To geder & in to ϵ. *vp*] vppon βϵ.
4875. *Þe*] Tho þe ϵ. *edelfred*] adelfred α. *in*] & B; on αβδϵ. *of is*] of þis βϵ.
4876. *ȝare*] redy δ; þer β; there γ; here ϵ. *vor*] om. δ.
4877. *in*] on αβδ.
4878. *biþoȝte him*] hym byþoȝte B; hom bi þouȝte C; him biþoute α; him biþouȝt β; him by þouȝt ϵ. *bet*] better β; a better wey ϵ. *gan*] gonne BC; can γ.
4879. *al þat*] al þis ϵ.
4880. *Edelfred*] Eldelfred B. *biȝonde*] biȝende C. *in*] on αβ.
4881. *al*] om. BCαβδϵ. *owe*] owen β; owne γ.
4882. *yconfermed was*] hi confermede α; þei confermed β; þei confermed to ϵ.
4883. *anon*] þo αδϵ; þan β.
4884. *hor noþer*] noþer of hem β; nouther of hem γ. *nadde*] hadde β; had γδϵ. *to*] om. ϵ.
4885. *king*] quene γ.
4886. *Þerafter . . . wille*] Þoru luþer wille þerafter α; Thurȝ luþer wille þer aftir β; Throuȝ euyl wil þer after δ. *wax*] wexe β; was δ. *a gret*] a wel gret αϵ; a ryȝt gret β; wel grete δ.
4887. *hire drof*] droue hure C; drof her δ. *drof*] droue β. *ȝo*] heo B; he C; heo α; sche βϵ; she γ.
4888. *nom*] toke βδ; toke to ϵ. *a*] om. αβ

To þe king cadwan · þe quene wende þo ·
& cryede on him þat he ssolde · helpe hire in hire wo · 4890
þe king cadwan was þo aboute · bituene hire & þe kinge ·
To make acord bi his poer · & ne miȝte uor none þinge ·
So þat he huld vor þe quene · In is owe house ·
Mid childe helples as ȝo was · mid þe quene is owe spouse ·
þat mid childe was as wel as heo · & of one time ney · 4895
& þo þe children were ybore · þat of kunne were so hey · Ortus filiorum.
Hii clupede edwyne þe kinges sone · of norþhomberlond · [238]
& cadwal þe kinges sone · here of þis souþ lond · Missio filiorum ad britannia[m].
þis children were wel ȝonge ysend · to salamon þe kinge ·
Of þe lasse bruteyne · to gode norrissinge · 4900
þe king hom noryssede wel · & mid him priue ynou ·
& þo hii to elde come · to armes hom drou ·
So þat stalwarde kniȝtes · boþe hii bi come ·
& wel yfonded in armes · & in batailes ylome ·

4890. *cryede*] cryde B ; eride α. *hire wo*] þat wo αβε.
4891. *þe king*] om. αβδε. *& þe*] & B.
4892. *make*] makiȝe α. *& ne miȝte*] myȝt noȝt ε. *none*] no Bαβδε.
4893. *huld*] hulde B ; kept ε. *vor*] vorþ B ; forþ α ; forþe βδε. *In*] on α.
4894. *ȝo*] heo Bα ; sche βε ; she γ. *þe quene*] om. αβδε.
4895. *as wel*] ek α ; eke βδε.
4896. *& ybore*] borne γ.
4897. *clupede*] callid γ ; cleped him ε.
4899. *wel*] ryȝt β.
4900. *norissinge*] norschinge α ; norschynge β.
4901. *noryssede*] norysede B ; noryschynge δ. *&*] om. αβδε.
4902. *elde*] ȝelde C ; ulde α ; Age ε. *hom*] he ham α ; he hem βδε.
4903. *So*] om. αβδε. *stalwarde*] stalworthe γ. *hii*] heye δ.
4904. *& in*] & αε.

Eylbriȝt king of kent · þat þoru seint austin nom ·
As we abbeþ ytold biuore · verst cristendom ·
Obitus Eylbriȝt Regis. Deide as in þe ȝer of grace · six hundred & sixtene ·
& he was six & fifty ȝer · king as ich wene ·
Edbal fit rex. His sone was king after him · Edbal was is name ·
þat spousede suþþe is fader wif · him to grete ssame ·
& ne tolde noȝt of is cristendom · & þe king sebriȝt
al so · 4911
Guerra christianitatis per regem. Cristine king of est sex · þo he was of liue ydo ·
His þre sones he bileued eyrs · of is kinedom ·
þat were payns alle þre · & aȝen cristendom ·
petunt a mellito panem album dei. So þat hii come at one tyme · in hor luþer Rede ·
To seint Mellit bissop of þe lond · & at is masse sede ·
Sire bissop wu ne ȝifstus · of þine wite brede ·
þat þou est þi sulf at þi masse · in þine vayre
wede ·

4905. *Eylbriȝt*] Ailbriȝt α; Aylbryȝt ϵ. *king*] þe king α; þe kynge βδ.
4906. *abbeþ*] haue γ; haþ ϵ. *ytold*] ytol B; tolde γ.
4907. *Deide*] Deiȝede α.
4908. *fifty*] sixti αβϵ. *as*] arst as αβδ; erst as γ; byfore ϵ.
4909. *Edbal*] edbald BCα; Edbalde βδϵ.
4910. *spousede*] spoused C. *fader*] fadris C; fadres β; faders γ; ffaders ϵ. *grete*] gret C.
4911. *ne*] om. βδϵ. *tolde*] told C. *is*] om. αβϵ. *ȝ*] and also ϵ. *sebriȝt*] segbriȝt α; segbryȝt β; Seybryȝt ϵ. *al so*] þo ϵ.
4912. *Cristine*] Cristene C.
4913. *þre sones*] BCβ; prisons A; þreo sones α; þre sonnes ϵ; thre sonnes δ. *bileued*] byleuede BC; bilefde α; left ϵ. *eyrs*] cirys C; his eiris α; his eires β; his heirs γ; for his eyers ϵ. *of*] on ϵ. *kinedom*] kyngdom C.
4914. *payns*] panys B; paens α; paynyms β; Painyms δ. See Appendix, Note V.
4915. *So*] om. δ. *So . . . . tyme*] In one time come his þreo sones α; In one tyme come his þre sonnes β; In a tyme come his þre sonnes ϵ. *luþer Rede*] luþere hede α; luþer hede βδ; luþer heed ϵ.
4916. *Mellit*] Melliȝt α (& passim). *bissop*] þe bisschop α; þe Byschop β; þe Bysshoppe ϵ. *of þe lond*] om. αβϵ. *is*] þe αβδϵ. *sede*] hym seyde B; hym sede Cαβδ; to him seid ϵ.
4917. *Sire*] om. αβδϵ. *wu*] wy B; whi Cαβϵ; why δ. *ne ȝifstus*] ne ȝefste vs C; ne ȝifst þou vs α; ne ȝeuest þou vs β; ne ȝeuyst þou vs δ; ȝeuyst þou noȝt to vs ϵ. *þine*] þi βϵ.
4918. *est*] ABαδ; etyst C; etiste β; ettyst ϵ. *þi sulf*] þe sulf B; om. αβδϵ. *þi*] þine C; þe αδ; om. βϵ; thi γ. *þine*] þi βϵ.

Þat þou ȝeue vre fader wule · & ȝut ȝifst þat folc al so · [239] Responsio Melliti.
ȝif ȝe wolleþ quaþ þe bissop · as ȝoure fader dude do · 4920

152 lines omitted in Cotton MS. after 4920. Copied from Harleian MS.

[& be yuolled in holy water · & myd cristendom monge
ȝe mowe sauflyche þet holy þyng · as he dude auonge
We nolleþ noȝt quaþ þys oþer · þey þou vs bede
Wyþynne þulke water come for we nabbeþ non nede
Ac in alle manere we wolleþ ete of þulke brede 5
þe byssop yt nolde grante · ac outlych yt wyþ seyde
To ȝyue hym þulke holy þyng · bote hii y uolled were
Hii suore anon in wraþþe · ȝyf he ensentan nere

4919. *ȝeue*] ȝaf C; yaue γ; ȝaue to ϵ. *wule*] while Cα; whilom β; som tyme ϵ. *ȝifst*] ȝefst C; ȝeuyst to ϵ. *þat*] þis ϵ.

4920. *wolleþ*] wolde B; wold C; wollen β; wolle ϵ. *quaþ þe bissop*] seide he α; seid he ϵ; sayde he do β; he seyde δ. *dude do*] dide þo β; dude þo ϵ.

1. *yuolled*] ifolled α; folled β; fullowed δ; yfulled ϵ. *in*] Bϵ; in þe Cαβδ. *myd cristendom*] BC; to cristendom αδ; to cristendome ϵ; ȝoure heþenes β. *monge*] BC; eu ȝiue α; ȝow ȝeue δ; ȝou ȝeue ϵ; forsake β.

2. *sauflyche*] sauflych C; saueliche αβ; sauelyche ϵ; sauelye δ. *þet*] þt C; þat αβδϵ. *he*] þey δ. *auonge*] vndernime α; vnder nyme ϵ; vndertake β; þeron belyue δ.

3. *nolleþ*] wille β; wol γ; nylleþ ϵ. *noȝt*] om. αδϵ. *þys*] þise βϵ; thuse δ. *þey*] þouȝ βϵ; thof γ. *bede*] so bede αβδ; so bydde ϵ.

4. *þulke*] þilke β; þilk δ; þat ϵ. *nabbeþ non*] haue no βδ; haueþ no ϵ.

5. *manere*] wyse αδϵ; wise β. *wolleþ*] wille β; wol γ; wolle ϵ.

6. *yt nolde*] wolde nouȝt hit β; wolde noȝt hit ϵ; nolde hem δ. *grante*] granti α. *outlych yt*] outliche hit α; outerliche β; onlich he hit δ; vtterly hit ϵ.

7. *hym*] ham α; hem βδϵ. *þulke*] þat αβϵ. *yuolled*] ifollede α; folled β; yfullowed δ; yfulled ϵ.

8. *Hii*] & hi α; And β; And þey δ; Thei ϵ *in*] on δ. *ȝyf*] & gif ϵ. *ensentan*] assentant α; assentaunt βϵ; assentyng γ; assentynge δ.

To ȝyue hem so lute þyng · & bote he yt hem ȝeue
þat he ne ssolde in her lond · in non manere byleue
Hii dryue hym out of her lond · & ys men echon
þys holy man seyn Mellyt · to Kent wende anon
To speke wyþ þe erchebyssop laurence · & al so
Wyþ yuste byssop of rouchestre · wat were best to do
Seynt austyn nou al by ys daye · to erchybyssop nom
Laurence & made after hym to susteyne Cristendom
þys þre byssopes bytueyne hem · nom hem þus to rede
þat hii myȝte in her owe lond · holyor lyf lede
And wyþoute peryl sykerore · þan to byleue þere
Among mys bylyuede men · bote þer eny bote were
So þat seynt Iuste & seynt mellyt to france þo wende
& lete þe luþer men yworþþe · vorte God yt wolde amende
[240] Ac nas noȝt long þer after · aþ god wreche of hem nome
þat after her fader deþe · worrede cristendom

---

9. *so lute þyng*] so litel þinge β; so lytel a thynge δ; þat þing þat so litel is ε. *bote*] but ȝif β. *yt hem*] hem hit δ; hit to hem ε. *ȝeue*] ȝaue ε.

10. *ne ssolde*] schulde not ε. *in non manere*] no more here (her α) αβδε. *byleue*] dwelle ε.

11. *Hii*] To β. *dryue*] dryuen δ; dryfe ε. *echon*] euerychone δ.

12. *wende*] went βδε.

13. *wyþ*] mid α; om. δ. *&*] om. αβε.

14. *Wyþ*] Mid α. *rouchestre*] Roucestre βε.

15. *Seynt*] For seynt ε. *nou*] om. αβδε. *to erchybyssop*] to Archibischop β; laurence þo he ε.

16. *Laurence & made*] And made him Archebysshoppe ε. *susteyne*] susteni α; sustene β.

17. *nom hem þus*] nome þus Cαε; nome þys δ; toke þus .

18. *in*] on δ. *owe*] om. αβε; owñ δ. *holyor*] holiore α.

19. *And*] om. β. *sykerore*] sekerer β; sykerer δ; syckorer ε. *byleue*] dwelle ε. *þere*] here αβε.

20. *mys bylyuede*] mis bileued α; vnbelefful ε. *bote þer*] bot yf δ.

21. *þo wende*] þo ywende α; þan wende β; þo þei ȝede ε.

22. *luþer*] luþere α. *yworþþe*] alone β. *vorte*] vort C; wort α; vn to β; ffor δ; for tyl ε.

23. *Ac nas*] But hit was βε; Hyt was δ. *long*] longe αβ. *þer*] om. δ. *aþ*] ar Cα; or βδε. *of*] on β.

24. *fader*] fadres β; faders ε. *worrede*] worred Cδ; werred vpon β; þei werred on ε.

For a3en þat folc of westsex · hii nome an batayle
& þere hii were ybro3t to grounde · & yssend wyþ-
oute fayle
Vor her folc was muche aslawe · & ybro3t to deþe
& hii vor her luþerhede · of scapede alyue vnneþe
Laurence þe erchebyssop · al prest hym made also
Vorto wende out of þys lond · as ys felawes adde
ydo
þe ny3t þet he adde imund vort abbe ywend a-
morwe
He lay muchedel of þe ny3t in wo & in sorwe ·
To bydde god vor holy chyrche · and vor cristen-
dom
So þat aslep atte laste · vor werynysse hym nome
Seynt Petur to hym come · as þe slep hym toke
& tormented hym sore ynou · þat hech lyme hym oke

---

25. *þat*] þe δ. *nome*] toke β. *an*] þo α; þe β; a ϵ; om. δ.
26. *ybro3t*] brou3t β. *grounde*] gronde C; nou3t αβ; noght δ; no3t ϵ. *yssend*] ischende C; ischend α; schent β; yschent δ; yshente ϵ.
27. *her . . . aslawe*] moche of her folk þer I sleyne was ϵ. *her*] hore C; har δ. *was*] were δ. *muche*] meche δ. *aslawe*] yslawe δ; slayn β. *ybro3t*] brou3t β.
28. *luþerhede*] luþernesse αβδ; luþernes ϵ. *of scapede*] of schaped C; ascapede α; ascaped βδϵ. *alyue*] on lyue γ.
29. *erchebyssop*] Archibischop β. *hym*] þei him ϵ. *also*] þo αβδϵ.
30. *Vorto*] Vort to α. *ydo*] do γ.
31. þe] þat C. *imund*] ymund α; yment Cβϵ; ymynte δ; in mud B. *vort abbe ywend*] for to habbe iwende C; for to wende αβδϵ. *amorwe*] a morewe α; a morowe βδϵ; on morowe γ.
32. *muchedel*] mocheldele ϵ. *þe*] om. α. *wo*] wop Cα; wope δ; wepe β; wepynge γ; sore wepyng ϵ. *&*] & eke αδ; & also β. *sorwe*] sorewe α; sorowe βδϵ.
33. *bydde god*] bidde α; bide β; bydde δ; prey ϵ.
34. *þat aslep*] þat aslepe C; he slep α; he slepe βϵ; he slepte δ. *atte laste*] at þe last β; at þe laste ϵ. *werynysse*] werynes þat δ; sorowe & heuynes þat ϵ.
35. *as*] & as β.
36. *tormented*] tormentede α; turment β; tomentyd δ. *hech*] eche Cβϵ; ech α; euery δ. *lyme*] lim α. *hym*] of him ϵ. *oke*] sore oke C.

& esste of hym wy he adde · so vyllyche ys ssep vorsake
Wyþoute warde among þe wolues · þat in warde hym were bytake
& wy of god ne of hym · ensample he ne nom
þat deyde boþe in rode · to susteyny cristendom
þys erchebyssop was adrad · wel sore þo he awok
He hyede to þe kyng · vor ech lyme hym ok
& ssewed hym al þat cas & ys wounden some
& bed hym ys lyf amende · oþer vp hym sulf yt ssolde come
[241] þe kyng anon · for drede · ys false wyf vor soke
þat he huld in such hordom · & cristendom toke
And after Seyn Iust & Seynt Mellyt · þe tueye byssopes sende
So þat aȝen to þys lond · þys gode men boþe wende

---

37. *esste*] eþste B; esched C; axede α; asked βδε. *of hym*] him θ; om. αδε.
38. þe] om. αβδε. *in*] to αβδ. *hym*] to him ε. *bytake*] take γ; ytake ε.
39. *god ne of hym*] him ne of god αβε. *ensample he ne*] nonne ensample of hem he ε. *ne*] no β; none γ.
40. *deyde*] deiȝede α; deyȝed β; deyd δ; dyed ε. *in*] in þe α; on þe βδε. *susteyny*] susteni α; susteyne βδε.
41. *erchebyssop*] Archibischop β (& passim). *adrad*] dradde β. *wel sore*] ryȝt sore β; for wel sore he was ε. *þo*] when β. *awok*] woke β.
42. *hyede*] hyed βδε; hyed him γ. *to*] towarde δ. *lyme*] lim α. *hym ok*] of him quoke ε.
43. *ssewed*] schewede α; tolde ε. *ys wounden*] his wondene α; his wondes β; shewed to him woundes ε.
44. *bed*] bad αβε; bade δ. *vp*] to αβδε. *sulf*] sulue α. *ssolde*] wolde αβε; wil δ.
46. *he huld*] he helde βε; helde δ. *such*] om. αβδε. *toke*] he tok α; he toke βε.
47. *And*] BC; om. αβδε. *Iust*] Inste αβδε. *tueye*] tweiȝe α; two βδ. *sende*] he sende α; he sent β; he sente δ; after hem he sent ε.
48. *lond*] londe βδε. *wende*] wente βδ; went ε. *þys*] þise βε; thes δ.

& hii of rouchestre Seyn Iust · to her byssop vayre toke
Ac þe Londres Seyn Mellyt al clanlyche versoke
Ac huld hem to her heþenesse · & in þys manere com
Kyng edbald after ys fader · vorst to cristendom
After Laurences deþe · as god ȝef þat cas
Erchebyssop Seyn Mellyt · of Kanterbury was
Erchebyssop he was vyf ȝer · & after hym me nom
Seyn Iust to erchebyssop · to sauy crystendom
Cadwal þe kynges sone · þat was of þys lond
As yeh seyde er · & edwyne of norþhomberlond
þat in brutayne were · hom hii gonne wende
After her fader deþe · eyþer in ys ende
& auonge her erytage · & louede hem wel boþe
Atte bygynnynge wel ynou · & suþþe somdel wroþe
For þo hii adde an tuo ȝer ybe louerdes in her londe
Edwyne sende to cadwal þat hym ssolde vnderstonde

---

49. *&*] Tho δ. *rouchestre*] roucestre αβε. *toke*] þei toke ε.
50. *Ac*] And βε. *þe Londres*] þe londreys Cαβ; þe londreis δ; londoñ ε. *al*] ac B. *clanlyche*] clene hi α; clene þei β; clene þey δ; cleen þei ε. *versoke*] forsoke αβδε.
51. *Ac*] & Cαβδε. *huld*] hulde C; helde αβδε. *heþenesse*] heþennys ε. *in*] on αβδε.
52. *edbald*] edbal C. *fader*] faders deþ ε. *vorst*] furst αβ; ferst δ; first ε. *to cristendom*] cristendome nome ε.
53. *Laurences*] laurencis C; laurence γ; Laurence is δ. *ȝef*] ȝaf αδ; ȝaue βε. *cas*] grace γδε; gras β.
54. *Seyn Mellyt of Kanturbury*] of Caunturbery seynt Mellyte ε. *was*] þo was αδε; þan was β.
55. *vyf*] vif Cα; fyue βδε. *me*] men βδε.
56. *Iust*] Iuste αβδε. *sauy*] saue βδε.
57. *was*] was þo δ.
58. *er*] byfore ε.
59. *brutayne*] litel Bruteyn ε. *hom*] Cαδ; home β; hem B.
60. *her*] hore C; here β; hor δ (& passim). *fader*] Faderes β; ffaders ε. *deþe*] deþ Cαβε.
61. *&* . . . *erytage*] The londes folk fonge hem fayre in to her heritage ε. *auonge*] auenge C; fonge αβδ. *hem wel*] wel hem ε.
62. *Atte*] At þe αβδε. *suþþe*] seþþe α; sithe β; sethe δ; siþþe ε.
63. *For*] Fore δ; Or ε. *þo hii*] þei βε; þey δ. *an*] om. αβδε. *tuo*] to C. *ȝer*] ȝeres β. *louerdes*] lordes Cβδε. *in*] of αβδε. *londe*] londes B.
64. *sende*] sent βδε. *hym*] he hym C; he αβδε.

[242] & soffry hym in ys owe lond · þat he ycrouned were
As veruorþ as he in ys · & as ryȝt was croune bere
Kyng cadwal nom ys conseyl · & sende hym word so
þat ys conseyl ne ȝef hym noȝt ne ensentede þerto
þat in one kynedom · þat of one croune were
þat yt were departed · & þat me tueye crounen bere
Edwyne was wroþ vor þys · & suor ys more oþ
To be ycrouned wyþoute hym · ner hym no so loþ
Cadwal suor ys oþ aȝen · ȝyf he croune bere
Vorto smyte of ys heued · vnder ys croune þere
þus wax stryf bytuene hem · hii greyþed her host vaste
And by norþe homber · mette hem atte laste

---

65. *&*] om. ϵ. *soffry*] soffri α; suffry C; suffre βδϵ. *hym*] om. δ. *in*] on αβδ. *owe*] om. βϵ; owñ δ. *ycrouned*] crounede β; crowned γδ.
66. *As*] Also α. *was*] is ϵ. *bere*] to bere ϵ.
67. *Kyng*] om. αβδϵ. *nom*] nome ϵ; toke βδ. *sende*] sent β; send δ. *hym*] om. γ. *so*] þo αβδϵ.
68. *ne ȝef hym noȝt*] ne ȝaue nouȝt β; ȝef him noght δ; ȝaue him no suche rede ϵ. *ensentede*] asentede C; assentede α; assented β; assentyd δ; assenteþ noȝt ϵ.
69. *þat of . . . . were*] & one crowne y lere ϵ.
70. *yt*] om. β. *were departed*] were to parted α; were to parted nouȝt β; be noȝt departed in two ϵ. *&*] om. αβδ. *þat*] om. ϵ. *me tueye crounen*] to crounenen me α; two crounes men β; two crowmes me δ; tweyne men hit ϵ.
71. *Edwyne was wroþ vor þis*] Therfor Edwyne was wroþ ϵ. *suor ys more*] swore þo his gret ϵ.
72. *To be*] That he wolde be δϵ. *ycrouned*] crouned β; crowned δϵ. *wyþoute*] with outen β; wiþ outten ϵ. *ner hym no*] nere he neuer β; were him neuer δϵ.
73. *ys oþ*] þo δ; his oþe þer ϵ. *ȝyf*] ȝif þat δ; þat ȝif ϵ. *croune*] any crowne ϵ. *bere*] bore C.
75. *wax*] was βδ; waxed ϵ. *hii*] and boþe δ; so þat þei ϵ. *greyþed*] greiþede α; graþed β; gaderd ϵ. *her*] om. αβ; his δ.
76. *by norþe*] byfore δ. *mette hem*] hi mette hem α; þei mette hem β; þey mette hem δ; þei mette to geder ϵ. *atte*] at þe αβδϵ.

Mony þousend þer were ybroȝt · of cadwales men to deþe
& he hym sulf wyþ vewe men · of scapede alyue vnneþe
& fleu hym vorþ in to þe see · al þoru scotlond
& so vorþ euere in to þe see · vorte he com to yrlond
Edwyne wende þo anon · out of ys owe lond **81**
& destrude wyde aboute · þat cadwal adde an honde
Alle ys stedes ver & ner · & to grounde caste
Cadwal in yrlonde ys ost · ȝarkede vaste
& vorþ toward þys lond · þe veage nome **85**
Ac euere wanne he myd ys ost · to eny hauene com
Edwyne was aȝen hym · & drof hym aȝe [243]
So þat he ne myȝte aryue · ac huld hym in þe see
Ac anchanteor edwyne adde · of Spayne wyþ hym þo
þat couþe hym segge of ys dedes · al hou yt ssolde go

---

77. *were ybroȝt*] was I brouȝt ϵ ; þei brouȝt β. *Cadwales*] Cadwalis β ; Cadwal ys δ ; Cadwals ϵ.

78. *wyþ*] mid α. *of scapede*] ascapede α ; ascaped βδϵ. *alyue*] on lyue γ ; om. δ.

79. *fleu him vorþ*] fleyȝ him forthe δ ; fleı him sulf α ; flowe him self β ; he him self fled ϵ. *in*] & in ϵ. *al þoru*] al forþ bi α ; al forþe bi β ; al forthe by δ ; forþ by ϵ.

80. *in to þe*] in þe αβϵ ; in δ. *vorte*] fort α ; vn to β ; tyl δ ; for tyl ϵ.

81. *wende*] went βδϵ. *þo*] þan β. *owe*] owen β ; owñ δ ; owne ϵ.

82. *destrude*] distroied β ; destroyed ϵ ; stered δ. *wyde*] al ϵ. *an*] on αβδ ; in ϵ.

83. *stedes*] studes α ; steddes ϵ ; places δ. *ver*] boþ fer ϵ. *&*] om. δ. *caste*] he hym cast δ.

84. *ȝarkede*] ȝarkede þo α ; ȝarked þan β ; arayed δ ; gadered þo ϵ.

85. *þe*] þanne α. *veage*] viage βδ ; wey ϵ. *nome*] he nom α ; he nome βδϵ.

86. *euere*] om. δ. *he*] om. γ. *eny*] any βϵ ; ony δ. *hauene*] hafne α ; hauen β. *com*] he come γ.

87. *aȝen*] aȝenst δ ; aȝeyn ϵ. *hym*] him þer αϵ ; him þere βδ. *drof*] droue βϵ. *aȝe*] sone aȝe αβ ; sone aȝee δϵ.

88. *So*] om. αβϵ. *ne myȝte*] myȝt noȝt ϵ. *huld*] helde βδ ; euer helde ϵ.

89. *Ac anchanteor edwyne hadde*] Edwyne hadde enchanteour α ; Edwyne had an enchauntour β ; Edwyne was an enchauntour δ ; Edwyne had an enchauntoure ϵ. *of Spayne*] þer δ. *wyþ*] mid α. *hym*] om. γ.

90. *couþe*] couþ α ; coude γ ; cowde ϵ. *hym*] om. βϵ. *segge*] saye β ; seye δ ; sey ϵ.

þoru ys chantement · so þat cadwal
Ne dude noþyng þat edwyne · þoru hym yt nuste al
Cadwal nuste þo oþer rede · bote myd al ys mayne
Wende to porchacy hym help to þe lasse brutayne
Tempest hym drof in þe see · here and þer vaste
So þat in þe yle of gerneseye · hii aryued atte laste
þo cadwal com to reste · þer so gret deol he nome
þat he adde so ys folc vorlore · & ys kynedom
þat he lay syke in ys bed · vor deol & vor sore
þat he ne ete non mete · þre dawes þer vore
þe verþe day to veneson · hym þoȝte ys herte drou
Bryan ys owe priue man · was þerof glad ynou
Hys bowe he nom & soȝte a best · aboute mony a myle
& he ne myȝte ssolde he deye · vynde non in al þe yle

---

91. *chantement*] enchantement αβδε. *cadwal*] king cadwal α; kynge Cadwal β; kynge Cadwalle δ; kyng Cadwal ε.
92. *Ne*] om. δε. *þat*] but ε. *hym*] his enchauntoure ε. *nuste*] wist β; wyst ε.
93. *nuste þo*] nuste C; nuste non α; wist none β; wist non δ; knewe nonne ε.
94. *Wende*] Went βδε. *porchasy*] purchaci C; purchasi α; purchase β; purchas δε. *help*] more helpe ε. *to*] in to ε. *brutayne*] Bretayne δ (& passim).
95. *hym*] hom C; ham α; hem βδ; him γε. *drof*] droue βε; drofe δ.
96. *So*] om. αβδ. *in*] in to ε. *þe*] þan α. *gerneseye*] gernesye C; gerneseyȝe α; Garnseye β; Garnsey ε. *aryued*] ariuede α. *atte*] at αδ; at þe βε.
97. *com*] byganne ε. *reste*] reste him ε. *deol*] del C; dul α; dole β; dule ε.
98. *so*] om. αβδε. *vorlore*] ilore α; ylore δε; lost β. *&*] and eke γδ.
99. *þat*] So ε. *syke*] vaste sike C; om. αβε. *in*] on αε. *deol*] del C; dul α; dole β; dule ε.
100. *ne cte*] et C; ne et α; eete β; ete γδ; had noȝt etten ε. *non*] nanne C; mannes αβ; no manere δ; mannys ε. *þer vore*] ne more Cαβ; no more γ; & more δε.
101. *verþe*] ferþe αβδ; fourthe γε. *veneson*] venesun C; venyson β.
102. *owe*] o αβδ; om. ε. *was þerof*] þerof was δ.
103. *nom*] toke β. *a*] o α. *mony a*] in mani o α; in many a ε.
104. *&*] Ac αδ; But βε. *ne myȝte*] myȝt noȝt ε. *ssolde he*] þouȝ he schuld ε. *vynde nom*] any fynde ε. *al þe*] þat δε.

Sory was þys bryan þo · þat he non graee nadde
For he hopede yt were ys louerdes hele · vor þe wylle þat he adde
He ne vnderstod of non oþer flesss · þat þe kyng yknowe ne couþ
þat yt nere non veneson · wanne yt were in ys mouþe
He byþo3te hym of harde ynou · to abbe ys louerdes lyf [244]
A gret pece of ys owe þy · he kerf out wyþ a knyf
And helde þe wounde wanne he my3te loke 3yf he nas trewe
þe kyng he bro3te yt wel yrosted · vor veneson newe
Newe and verss yt was ynou · þe kyng ete þerof anon
Hym þo3te þat so suete mete · he ne ete neuere non
Ne so sauery in ys mouþ · so þat he turnde to hele
& hol was þe þrydde day · vor þulke suete mele

---

105. *þys*] om. δ. *þo*] þan β. *non*] no Cαβδε. *nadde*] hadde γ; had ε.
106. *hopede*] om. δ. *yt were ys louerdes*] hit were his lordis hele C; eadwales α; Cadwalis β; to Cadwalles ε. *wylle þat he*] while myght haue δ.
107. *ne vnderstod of*] vnderstode δ; vnderstood of ε. *of*] that γ. *flesss*] flechs α; flesch C; flesche βδ; flesshe ε. *þat*] but suche as ε. *yknowe*] knowe αβ; knowen δ; knewe & ε. *ne*] om. δ. *couþ*] eouþe α.
108. *nere non*] nere no Cαδ; were no β; were none γ; were ε. *were*] was β.
109. *He*] At þe last he ε. *o*] om. αβδε. *abbe*] habbe Cα; haue βδ; saue ε.
110. *A*] O αβ. *owe*] owen β; owñ δ; owne ε. *þy*] þi3 α; þi3e β; thee γ; thy3e δ; þye ε. *kerf*] earf αδ; carfe βε. *out*] om. ε. *a*] his αβε.
111. *And*] He δ. *helde*] helede C; heled βε; helyde δ. *þe*] om. δ. *wanne*] whanne C; whan αδε; when β; om. B. *3yf*] om. α; wheþer βε; if δ. *nas*] was β; was not δ; was no3t ε.
112. *þe*] To þe ε. *yt*] om. αβ. *wel yrosted*] wel i roste C; irosted wel α; rosted wel β. *newe*] god & newe α; good & newe βδε.
113. *verss*] fresch C; ferchs α; freschе β; fresshe δε. *ete*] et Cα.
114. *so suete mete*] mete so good ε. *he ne ete*] ete he Cδ; ne et he α; swetter ete he β; þat he ete ε. *neuere*] neuer er suche ε.
115. *Ne*] Neiþer ε. *in*] on α.
116. *vor þulke suete*] þoru3 stengþe of þat good ε.

Hym longede after veneson · þer after longe sore
Ac uer gode of þulke beste · ne com in ys mouþ nan-
more
To þe lasse brutayne · wyþ ys folc þo he drou
& of þe kyng Salomon was vnderuonge vayre
ynou
& byleuede wyþ hym alle wynter · vorte after þe
ȝeres ende
& greyþede her poer · hyder vorto wende
Kyng edwyne adde ywonne er al out þe Brutons
lond
More þan eny englyss kyng · euere er adde an hond
Al byȝonde seyn dauid · & al walys al out
By uore hym nas non englyss kyng · so ryche ne so
prout
Heþen man he was ywys · & to Cristendom
Þoru erchebyssop of euerwyk · seyn paulyn he com

---

117. *þer after longe*] þer after ofte Cαδ ; þer aftir ofte β ; after þat many a tyme ϵ.

118. *Ac uer*] Ac for Cα ; But for βδϵ. *gode*] gvde C ; god α. *þulke*] þat ϵ. *ne . . . mouþ*] In his mouþe come δ. *ne com*] come β ; come noȝt ϵ. *nanmore*] na more C ; no more βδϵ.

119. *To*] And so to ϵ. *wyþ*] mid α. *folc*] men ϵ. *þo he*] þo α ; fast he β ; he ϵ.

120. *þe*] om. αβϵ. *was*] he was αβδϵ. *vayre*] wel C ; fayr α.

121. *& byleuede*] He bilefde α ; He bileued β ; He bylefte δ ; He dwelled ϵ. *wyþ him*] om. αβδϵ. *alle wynter*] alle þe wynter C ; al þat winter þer α ; al þat wynter þere βϵ ; alle þe wynter þere δ. *vorte*] for C ; vort α ; but β ; for to δ ; and ϵ.

122. *& greyþede*] He graþed β ; And gaderd ϵ. *her poer*] hore power C ; hare power α ; his power βϵ ; her oste δ. *hyder*] hedir δ ; hyderwarde ϵ.

123. *ywonne*] wonne β. *a. out*] al aboute γ. *þe*] om. C. *Brutons*] bretons δ. *lond*] grounde γ.

124. *englyss*] englichs α. *er adde*] had byfore ϵ. *an*] on αβδ ; in ϵ.

125. *byȝonde*] biende α. *& al*] & so αβϵ ; and δ. *al out*] aboute γ.

126. Omitted in γ. *nas non*] nas no α ; was β ; was none δ ; was nonne ϵ. *englyss*] englisschs α. *ne*] no δ.

127. *Heþen*] Heþene Cαβδ. *&*] and first ϵ. *to*] good β.

128. *þoru*] þoru þe Cα ; Thurȝ þe β ; The δ ; Thoruȝ þe ϵ. *paulyn*] Cδ ; paulin αβϵ ; paulym B. *com*] nome β.

Cadwal kyng þat aȝte be · of brutons londe [245]
Myd poer þat kyng Salomon · hym adde ytake an honde
þat was ten þousend knyȝtes · & myd ys owe poer
Aryuede bysyde toteneys · come somdel ner
In þe toun of exestre · mony brutons were
& a luþer kyng of þe marche · byseged hem þer
Penda þat heþene was · vnder edwyne þe kyng
Cadwal þo he wuste þys · ne made no targyng
Ac smot to hym myd ys ost · & þer wyþoute fayle
At eccestre strong ynou · hij smyte an batayle
Penda þys heþene kyng · was sone ouercome
& ys folc muche aslawe · & he hym sulf ynome
þo he in prison was ydo · & oþer couþe ne yse
He byhet cadwal myd hym · myd al ys poer be
& þat he ssolde vor hym · þe bet kyng edwyne ouercome
Of þys was sykernesse ydo · & ostages ynome

---

129. *kyng þat aȝte be*] þat aute be kyng C; þat ouȝt to be kyng ϵ. *aȝte be*] aute beo α; auȝt to be β. *of*] of þe β. *brutons*] brutones α; bretons δ.
130. *poer*] þe power ϵ. *kyng Salomon*] Salamon kynge β. *hym adde ytake*] had ytake him ϵ. *ytake*] take βδ. *an*] on αβδ; in ϵ.
131. *þousend*] þousond C; þousand βδϵ. *knyȝtes*] Cα; knyȝttes βϵ; knyghtis δ; kynȝtes B. *& myd*] to strengþe ϵ. *owe*] houne α; owen β; owñ δ; owne ϵ.
132. *Aryuede*] He aryued ϵ. *by syde*] bisides αβ; be syde ϵ. *Toteneys*] totteneys α; Tottynas ϵ. *&*] & so ϵ. *come*] com α.
133. *Exestre*] eccestre C; excestre αβϵ; Eccetre δ. *brutons*] bretoñs δ. *were*] þere were δ; þer were ϵ.
134. *&*] om. C. *a*] o αβ. *byseged*] bisegede Cα.
136. *þo*] when β. *wuste*] wiste α; wist βδ; knewe ϵ. *ne*] he βδϵ. *targyng*] taryenge β; taryinge δ; tarying ϵ.
137. *smot*] smote βδϵ. *wyþoute*] wythouten γ; wiþ outten ϵ.
138. *eccestre*] excestre αβϵ; Eccetre δ. *hij smyte*] þi smiten α; þei smote β; þey smoten δ; þei smytte ϵ. *an*] o α; a βδϵ.
140. *ys folc muche*] his folk meche δ; moche of his folk ϵ. *aslawe*] slayn β; yslayne δ; sleyne ϵ. *ynome*] nome β.
141. *þo*] Whenne β. *ydo*] do β. *oþer*] non oþere δ; nonne oþer bote ϵ. *couþe ne*] ne couþe Cαβ; couþe δ; cowde ϵ. *yse*] iseo α; se βδ.
142. *byhet*] bihiȝt β; byhete δ. *cadwal*] mid Cadwal α; with Cadwal βδ. *myd hym*] om. αβδϵ. *be*] to be Cδ; to beo α; for to be .
143. *þat*] for þat δ. *vor hym*] þoruȝ him ϵ. *bet*] better βϵ.
144. *was sykernesse*] sikernesse was γ. *ydo*] made β; ymade ϵ. *ostages*] ostage α; hostage δ; good ostage βϵ. *ynome*] nome β.

Penta ȝarked ys poer · & cadwal ek ys route **145**
Of brutons þat vor defaute of help to sprad were wyde aboute
þo þys ost al ȝare was · vorþward vaste hij drowe
And in norþhomberlond · þat folc vaste hij slowe
Kyng edwyne adde al so · in ys half gret poer
Igadered of englysse kynges · & of ys owe ver & ner
[246] In to þe veld of haduele · ech of hem drow **151**
Myd her ost & smyte þer · an batayle strong ynou]
ol. 76. occisio edwini. King edwine was þer aslawe · & offrid is sone al so ·
& godbold king of orcadas · & hor folc ney þer to ·
Cadwal was al aboue · þe wule it wolde ylaste · 4932
þe englisse & þe saxons · he slou þo wel vaste ·
He ne sparde old ne ȝonge · ne womman mid childe ·
þat he ne slou wanne he vond · he nas no þing milde ·
Occisio osric. An oþer bataile suþþe he smot · aȝen osric strong ynou · 4936
þat king was after edwine · & þere he him slou ·

---

145. *Penta*] Penda C α. *ȝarked*] ȝarkede αβ; gaderd ϵ. *ek*] om. βϵ.
146. *brutons*] Bretons δ; þe Brutons ϵ. *þat vor . . . to sprad were*] for . . . . þat isprad were α; for . . . . þat sprade were β; for . . . . they sprade were γ; for . . . . þat sprad were δ; þat þer were y spradde ϵ.
147. *þo*] Whenne β. *ȝare*] redy βϵ; redye δ. *vorþward*] norþward C; forþward α; forþwarde β; forward ϵ.
148. *þat*] þere ϵ; om. δ.
149. *in*] on δ. *half*] side β.
150. *Igadered*] Gadred δ. *kynges*] knyȝttes β. *owe*] owen β; owñ δ; owne ϵ. *ver*] boþ fer ϵ.
151. *haduele*] hadfeld C; hadfelde δ; handefeld α; handefelde βϵ. *drow*] þo drou α; þo drowe ϵ; þan drouȝ β.
152. *smyte þer*] smete þer C; smote þer β; smytten þere δ; þer þei smytte ϵ. *an*] o α; a αδϵ.
4930. *þer*] þare C. *aslawe*] slayne γ; I sleyne ϵ. *offrid*] Ofred βϵ.
4931. *&*] & muche of ϵ. *ney*] ner C; nere β; nyȝe ϵ.
4932–35 omitted in αβϵ.
4932. *Cadwal*] Cadwal B. *wule*] while C.
4934. *He*] And δ. *mid*] ne BC.
4935. *wanne*] wham C. *nas*] was δ.
4936. *An*] On α; One γ. *suþþe he*] siþe þei β; siþþe þei ϵ; þo he δ· *aȝen*] aȝe α *osric*] offric αδ; Offrye β.

& is tueie neueus þat after him · kinges ssolde be ·
& cadan king of scotlond · aslawe hii were alle þre ·
Enfryd edwines broþer · þo he sey þis wo aboute ·
To cadwal he wende & mercy · him cryede vor doute ·
Cadwal him & tuelf þousend · þat mid him come slou · Magna occisio.
þis ȝer was among hom · of feble grace ynou ·
& þat was of hom gret harm · vor after hor cristendom ·
To heþenesse hii turnde aȝen · & þo such wreche hom nom ·
King cadwal & þe brutons · hor wille adde al so ·
& stured hom among hor fon · þat hom adde er ssame ydo ·
Seint oswald enfrides broþer · king was ymad þo · [247] Sanctus Oswaldus
Of al norþhomberlond · among al þis wo · fit rex.
þat holimon was & god · þe betere is grace was ·
& king cadwal to him · to sturne verst nas ·

4938. *tueie*] two γ ; tweyne ϵ. *neueus*] neueuos δ. *þat after him*] after him þat αβϵ. *ssolde*] schul β. *be*] haue be γϵ.
4939. *cadan*] cadwan αβϵ. *aslawe*] yslawe C; y sleyne ϵ; slayn β. *hii*] om. αβ.
4940. *þo*] þen β. *he*] om. αβδ. *aboute*] al aboute ϵ.
4941. *wende*] wente C; went ϵ. *mercy him cryede*] cryed him mercy ϵ. *him cryede*] cryde B; cride him α; cryed him β; cryed to him δ.
4942. *him*] toke him ϵ. *mid him come*] come wiþ him ϵ. *slou*] þan slouȝ β.
4943. *ȝer*] þare δ.
4944. *þat*] hit ϵ. *gret*] lute Bα; lite C; litel βϵ.
4945. *To*] And to B. *hii*] om. αβδ. *þo*] þus BC. *such*] swich C.
4946. *wille*] wil α. *adde al so*] þei had þo ϵ.
4947. *stured*] sturede α. *hom*] hem so ϵ. *adde*] had to him ϵ. *er ssame*] schame er C; schame ere δ. *er*] ore γ.
4948. *ymad*] made γ; maked δ.
4949. *among*] in ϵ.
4950. *þat*] This ϵ. *is grace was*] was his grace βϵ.
4951. *to sturne*] no þing sturne ϵ. *verst*] vorst B; om. ϵ. *nas*] was B; þo nas α; þan was β; he was γ; he nas ϵ.

Þis was in þe ȝer of grace · six hundred ȝer ywis ·
& aboute vour & þritti · þat ydo was al þis ·
Aduentus sancti birini. Seint birin þe bissop · an holimon was ·
þat in to þis lond · þoru þe pope · honory ysend was · 4955
To turne þe king of west sex · kingilf to cristendom ·
& þat lond of west sex · in to þis lond he com ·
conuercio regis. Sein birin him to cristendom · turnde þoru godes grace ·
& as god wolde seint oswald · was in þulke place ·
& of þe holi vantston · þis grete king nom · 4960
& is godfader was · in is cristendom ·
Seint oswald & þis oþer king · þoru vre louerdes grace ·
Purueyde seint birin · to is wille an place ·
þat derechestre is ycluped · þat biside oxenford is ·
As in þe estesouþ · an seue mile ywis · 4965

4952. *Þis*] That δ.
4953. *vour*] an foure B; a foure δ. *þritti*] þritti ȝer α; þritty ȝeer β; thirty yere γ; thretty ȝere δ; þirtty ȝeer ϵ. *þat*] om. αβϵ. *ydo*] do β.
4954. *birin*] berin α; Burine β. *was*] þat was αβδϵ.
4955. *þat in*] om. αβδϵ. *þe*] om. βϵ. *honory*] hono α; hider β; lyon ϵ. *ysend*] sente β; y sente ϵ.
4956. *þe*] om. B. *kingilf*] kyngyls B; kyngils C; kingils δ; kyndely ϵ. *kingilf to cristendom*] into this londe he come γ.
4957. *&* . . . . *west sex*] And so in þe Countree of Westsex he preched ϵ. *þat*] eke the γ. *in to* . . . . *com*] in to cristendome γ; & in to þis lond come ϵ.
4958. *birin*] berin α. *him* . . . . *turnde*] to cristendome him turned ϵ.
4959. *þulke*] þat ϵ.
4960. *of*] at ϵ. *þe*] om. B. *vantston*] fantston Cβ; fonston α. *þis*] to þis ϵ. *nom*] he nome ϵ.
4961. *is godfader was*] was his godfader ϵ. *in*] on αδ.
4962. *oþer*] om. C. *louerdes*] lordes ϵ.
4963. *Purueyde*] Puruayed for ϵ. *birin*] berin α. *an*] o α; a γ.
4964. *þat*] At ϵ. *derechestre*] dorchester B; derchestre α; Dorchestre ϵ. *is ycluped*] is icleped α; is clepid β; whiche is y cleped ϵ.
4965. *As*] Alle ase α; Al as βϵ; Alle δ. *estesouþ*] souþest C. *an*] om. αβδϵ. *seue*] seuene βϵ.

Þere sein birin bissop was · Þe uerste Þat was ywis ·
Vor Þe se was Þere of bissop Þo · Þat at lincolne nou is ·
Þere he deyde & Þere he lay · vorte suþþe Þer after longe · fol. 76 b.
Þat he was to winchestere ylad · as he ȝut is uaire auonge ·
Cadwal king of brutons · worred euere uaste · 4970 [249] Occisio sancti oswaldi.
& penda vpe seint oswald · vorte suþþe atte laste ·
Þat at Þe toun of mersfeld · binorÞe baÞe hii come ·
Seint oswald & Þe duc penda · an bataile nome ·
Penda Þere Þe luÞer duc · in batayle slou ·
& Martrede seint oswald · & al is body to drou ·
& mony a Þousend of is men · aslawe ek Þer were · 4976
Þis was of Þe ȝer of grace · In Þe six hundred ȝere ·

4966. *sein*] seint α; seynt βε. *birin*] berin α. *verste*] vorste B (& passim).
4967. *se*] see B; ee C; see βδ; Cee ε. *was . . . . Þo*] Þat Þer was Þo αδ; Þat Þer was Þan β; Þat Þere was Þo ε. *Þat*] om. δε. *Þat at . . . . is*] lincolne nou heo is α; lyncoln nowe hit is β. *is*] hit is ε.
4968. *vorte*] vort α; vn to β; for tyl ε. *suÞÞe*] hit was ε.
4969. *Þat*] om. αβδ. *ylad*] ladde β. *as*] & ε. *he ȝut is*] ys ȝut B; is ȝut α; is ȝit β; ys ȝytte δ. *uaire*] om. αβδ; Þer ε.
4970. *worred*] worrede Bα. *euere*] euere more C.
4971. *vpe*] vpon α; apon β; on γ; vppon ε. *vorte*] vorto α; vn to β; fort δ; for tyl ε. *suÞÞe*] om. ε.
4972. *at Þe toun*] vpon Þe doune α; vpon Þe downe β; at Þe downe δ; vppon Þe downe ε. *mersfeld*] mersueld B; marsfeld C; marsfelde αβε; Mersehfelde δ. *binorÞe*] by fore δ. *baÞe*] BaaÞ ε.
4973. *Þe duc*] kynge δ. *an*] & BC; asc hi α; as Þei βε.
4974. *Penda Þere*] Þer penda αβ; Thare Penda δ; There Penda ε. *in batayle*] seint oswald α; seynt Oswalde βε. *slou*] aslou α; he slowe β; slowe ε.
4975. *seint oswald*] Þane godeman α; Þat good man βε. *al*] om. αβδε. *to drou*] drowe ε.
4976. Omitted in γ. *&*] om. ε. *a*] om. BCαβδε. *aslawe*] slayn β; I sleyne ε. *ek*] also β.
4977. *of*] in δε. ȝer] time α; tyme βε. *In Þe*] in B; & in Þe α.

& vour hondred vor seint oswald · in þe ȝer king was ·
& of eiȝte & þriȝti ȝer old · þo him biuel þis cas ·
Oswy fit rex. OSwy seint oswaldes broþer · king was ymad þo ·
He biþoȝte him of pes · to libbe wiþoute wo · 4981
He acordede wiþ king cadwal · & tresour him ȝef ynou ·
Vorto be is priue frend · wiþoute worre & wou ·
þe fourme of pes was vaste ymad · bituene hom & hore ·
þat ne miȝte noȝt wel be ybroke · bote treuþe were uorlore · 4985
Ac penda þe heþene duc · adde euere god wille ·
To worry him & don him ssame · & þoȝte in is herte stille ·
Ac he ne dorste vor cadwal · & naþeles atten ende ·
To þe king at is parlement · to londone he gan wende ·

4978. *hondred*] score αβ; scoore ϵ; om. δ. *vor*] þo furst α; when furst β; þat ϵ. *in . . . . king*] kyng of age ϵ. *in þe ȝer*] ny ȝer C; nyne ȝere δ.
4979. *& of*] & αβ; om. ϵ. *& þriȝti*] an þritty C. *biuel*] vel B; ful C; felle δ.
4980. *oswaldes*] oswald B. *was ymad*] ymad was BC; was made γ.
4981. *pes*] peis C. *libbe wiþoute*] libben out of C; lyue withouten γ; lyue wt outten ϵ.
4982. *wiþ king*] wt þe kyng C; mid king α.
4983. *wiþoute*] wiþ outten ϵ. *worre*] werre Cα. *& wou*] or wouȝ δ.
4984. *þe fourme*] A couenaunt ϵ. *ymad*] made γ. *& hore*] here B; þore β; euermore δ; & her ϵ.
4985. *ne*] hit ne β; om. δϵ. *noȝt wel be ybroke*] be ibroke nout α; be broke β. *wel*] om. ϵ. *be ybroke*] ybroke be B; ibroke be C. *bote*] Bot if C. *were uorlore*] ylore were B; were ilore C; were ylore δ.
4986. *þe*] om. B. *heþene*] luþer αβδϵ. *duc*] kynge δ. *god*] gret βϵ; grete α; goude C.
4987. *worry him*] worre hym B; werre on him β; werre ϵ. *don*] do BCϵ. *& þoȝte*] he þouȝt ϵ. *stille*] ful stylle ϵ.
4988. *ne dorste*] durst noȝt ϵ. *&*] ac Bα; but βϵ; bot δ. *atten ende*] atte ende C; at þan eude α; at the ende γ; at þe last ende ϵ.

& alle þe dukes of brutayne · & þe englisse kinges echone · 4990
Ycome were to þis parlement · bote king oswi one ·
Penda esste þe king anon · wy king oswy nere þere · [250]
þe king sede he vnder stod · þat he sik were · Mendacium pend' pro oswy.
Sire quaþ þe oþer to soþe · hit nis noþing so ·
Ac he gadereþ uaste is poer · us ssame to do · 4995
& he aþ ysend biȝonde se · after saxons mo ·
& wole awreke is broþer deþ · he suereþ on vs tuo ·
þeruore ȝif me mid poer · leue þuder to wende ·
& bringe him to ssame & bineþe · er þan he vs ssende ·
To breke is triwe couenaunt · þe king was loþ þer to ·
& naþeles is conseil him ȝef · þat he it moste nede do · 5001
þo penda þis leue adde · he nom poer ynou · penda persequitur.
& toward þis king oswy · over homber drou ·

4990. *þe*] om. B. *brutayne*] Brutons ϵ. *& þe*] & αβδ.
4991. *Ycome were*] þer come were α; Ther were come β; Thei were y come ϵ. *þis*] om. βϵ. *bote*] alle bot δ; saue ϵ. *king oswi*] Oswi kynge β. *one*] alone ϵ.
4992. *esste*] askede B; eschte C; axede α; asked βϵ. *nere*] nas α; was nouȝt β; was not γ; was noȝt ϵ.
4993. *sede*] seid þat ϵ. *sik*] ryȝt sike β; right seke γ.
4994. *quaþ*] quod βϵ. *þe oþer*] penda αβϵ; þys oþer δ. *to soþe*] for soþe αβϵ. *nis*] is Cβϵ; ys δ.
4995. *uaste is poer*] power faste α; power fast βϵ. *us ssame*] schame vs αβ; shame vs ϵ. *to*] for to αβδϵ.
4996. *he*] om. C. *ysend*] isende α; sent β. *biȝonde*] biȝende α. *se*] þe see βϵ; þe se δ.
4997. *wole*] wol C; wil δ; he wol ϵ. *broþer deþ*] broþeres deþ β; broþers deeþ ϵ. *suereþ*] swerieþ α; seiþ βϵ.
4998. *ȝif*] ȝeueþ β; ȝeue ϵ. *me mid*] mid me α; with me βϵ. *poer*] good power ϵ. *leue þuder to*] and leue for to αβϵ. *to*] om. BC.
4999. *bringe*] I schal brynge ϵ. *him*] om. α. *to ssame & bineþe*] mid schame bineþe α; with schame byneþe β; downe wᵗ shaame ϵ. *er þan*] er þat α; or þat βϵ; ore þat δ.
5000. *triwe couenaunt*] trewþe þat he made β; trowþe & couenaunt ϵ.
5001. *&*] Ac α. *is*] om. αβδϵ. *it moste nede*] moste nede hit δ. *it moste*] moste yt B; moste hit C. *nede*] om. αβϵ.
5002. *þis leue*] his leue ϵ. *nom*] toke γ.
5003. *þis*] om. δ. *drou*] he drou α; he drouȝ β; he drowe ϵ.

& barnde vaste & robbede · & to grounde slou ·
þe king oswy him let esse · wy he dude him so
wou · 5005

fol. 77. · *Cadwallad* ·

& bed him vor godes loue · abbe of him reuþe ·
& of is lond & þenche bet · of foreward & of treuþe ·
þo penda nolde oþer do · þe oþer aȝen him sette ·
& dude him al in godes grace · & mid is ost him
mette ·
& an bataile smite strong ynou · & þoru godes grace ·
King oswy þe cristinemen · bileuede in þe place · 5011
Vor penda þe heþene duc · aslawe was þere ·
& þritti oþer dukes · þat mid him al so were ·
[251] Six hundred ȝer it was of grace · & in þe viftiþe
ȝere ·
þer biȝet penda lute · cristinemen to afere · 5015

5004. *barnde*] brende ϵ. After this line are repeated in γ eleven lines, ending with line 4943.

5005. *þe*] om. αβδϵ. *him let esse*] him let esche C; let axi him α; lete aske him βδ; let aske him ϵ. *dude*] dide β; ded δ. *him so wou*] þat wou α; þat wouȝ β; þys wouȝ δ; þat wrong ϵ.

5006. *bed*] bad α; badde ϵ; prayed β. *abbe*] to habbe α; to haue βδϵ. *of*] on γϵ. *reuþe*] sum routhe δ.

5007. *þenche*] þynke β. *bet*] better βϵ. *of*] on BC; of þe δϵ. *of*] on BC; on þe ϵ.

5008. *nolde*] wolde none βϵ. *do*] om. B. *þe*] þat ϵ.

5009. *dude*] putte δ. *al*] om. αβδϵ. *in*] on δ.

5010. §] om. δ. *an*] om. αβϵ. *smite*] smete C; hi smite α; þei smote β; þey smytten δ; þei smytte ϵ. §] þat αβϵ.

5011. *cristinemen*] cristineman α; Cristen man δ. *bileuede*] hadde þe better β; alyue seaped ϵ. *in*] om. Bαδ. *þe*] þat ϵ.

5012. *penda . . . duc*] þe heþene duc penda α; þe heþen Duke Penda βϵ; þe heþene Duc Penda δ. *aslawe*] aslawe þo αδ; slayn þan β; þo I slawe ϵ.

5013. *dukes*] dukus B.

5014. *it was of grace*] of grace yt was B; of grace hit was Cαβδϵ. *viftiþe*] fiftеþe α; fyftene ϵ.

5015. *biȝet penda*] penda biȝat α; Penda bygate δ; Penda wanne βϵ; Penda wonne γ. *lute*] Bα; luce A; lyte C; litil δ; lytel ϵ; but litel β. *to*] vor to B; for to ϵ. *afere*] fere αδϵ.

Obitus Cadwal.

Þo cadwal king of brutaine · nobliche adde ynou ·
Ybe king eiȝte & fourty ȝer · & to elde drou ·
He deide after martin masse · riȝt þe sixte day ·
Þe brutons made deol ynou · þo he ded lay ·
& made a kinges fourme of bras · al holu wiþinne · Sepultura apud londoniam in equo eneo.
Vpe an hors ride of bras · & þat bodi dude wiþ-
inne · 5021
& vpe þe west ȝate of londone · sette hit wel heye ·
In signe of is nobleie · þat men wel wide yseie ·
& þe siȝte þer of · þe saxons aferde ·
An chirche of sein Martin · þer bineþe hii rerede ·
War inne me ssolde · godes seruise do · 5026
& singe vor is soule · & vor alle cristine al so ·
CAdwallad is sone was · þer after ymad king ·
ȝong bacheler & stalwarde · atte biginning ·

5016. *brutaine*] brutons BCαϵ ; Brutouns β; Bretons δ. *nobliche*] nobleiȝe α; nobley βϵ.
5017. *Ybe*] & ibeo α; And hadde be β; And hadde bene γ; For he had I be ϵ. *& to*] & þo to ϵ. *elde*] elde he ϵ.
5018. *He deide after martin masse*] After martinemasse he deiȝede α; Aftir martynmasse he deied β; After Martinmasse he deyd δ; After Martelmasse he dyed ϵ. *þe*] þen B. *sixte*] sex γ; sixe ϵ.
5020. *made . . . . holu*] þei made of bras þe forme of a kyng & al holowe ϵ. *a*] om. B; an C; one αβ. *al*] & al αβδ.
5021. *Vpe . . . . bras*] And sette it on a hors to ryde β. *Vpe an*] Vpon α; Vppon an ϵ. *ride of bras*] of bras rydynge δ; of bras rydyng ϵ. *þat bodi dude*] dude þat bodi αϵ; dide þat bodi β; his body ded δ. *wiþinne*] þerynne Bδ.
5022. *vpe*] vpon α; vppon ϵ. *sette*] þei sette ϵ. *wel*] ryȝt β.
5023. *wel*] ryȝt β. *yseie*] seiȝe β; sey γ; hit se ϵ.
5024. *&*] An B. *aferde*] BCα; af erde A; afered δ; for to make a ferde β; to a ferde ϵ.
5025. *An*] & o α; And one β; And a ϵ. *hii*] om. αβ. *rerede*] arered δ.
5026. *do*] þer do β.
5027. *vor alle*] alle αβ; al δ.
5028. *Cadwallad*] Cadwallandre αβ; Cadwalladre δ; Cadwallandyr ϵ. *was*] om. *þer after ymad*] after him was made δ. *king*] to kinge α; to kynge β.
5029. *ȝong*] ȝonge C. *stalwarde*] stalworþe man β. *atte*] at his αβϵ.

& þoru out wel wuste is lond · & sauede þe brutons ·
Stifliche al an tuelf ȝer · aȝen þe saxons · 5031
Morbus regis pestis terre. Ac þo vel he in siknesse · & sorwe vpen oþer ·
þe brutons voȝte her & þer · ech vpon oþer ·
[252] & lore as wo seiþ grace of god · & þat he gan hom ssewe ·
Vor he sende hom so moche hunger · & luþer ȝeres arewe · 5035
þat þet folc was meteles · bote wo so couþe myd ginne ·
Oþer mid bowe & arwe · eny wilde best winne ·
So gret qualm com ek among mon · þat hii þat bileuede aliue ·
Ne miȝte noȝt al burye þat folc · þat deide so Riue ·
Vol of siknesse & of qualm · & sorwe þis lond was þo · 5040
Of hunger & of vuele ȝeres · hou miȝte be more wo ·

5030. *wel wuste*] wel wiste α; wel gouerned β; kepte wel δ; kept wel ϵ.
5031. *al an*] alle α; al β; om. ϵ. *twelf*] twelue βϵ. *aȝen*] aȝe C; aȝens β; ayenst γ. *þe*] om. B.
5032. *þo*] when β. *vel he*] he fel αβ; he felle δϵ. *& sorwe vpen*] gret sorowe ros hem a monge ϵ. *vpen*] up on C; vpon αβ.
5033. *voȝte*] fouten α; fouȝtten ϵ. *ech*] echon αϵ; echone βδ; & eche C. *vpon*] aȝen BCα; aȝeyn δ; aȝens βϵ; ayenst γ.
5034. *lore*] lost βδ. *wo*] who so αϵ. *grace*] þe graee Cββδϵ.
5035. *hom*] om. αβ. *luþer*] luþere α.
5036. *þet*] þys B; om. αβδϵ. *meteles*] meteles nei C; ney meteles Bα; nere meteles β; nyȝe meteles δϵ.
5037. *arwe*] arwen B; arewyn C; arewen α; arowes δ. *winne*] ywinne α.
5038. *qualm*] manqualm α; manquelme ϵ; deþ β. *com . . . . mon*] com ek among men B; was ham among α; was hem amonge βϵ; þer was amonge hem eke δ. *þat hii*] þei ϵ. *hii þat*] hi þe α. *bileuede*] were Bϵ; lefde α; leued β; lyued γδ.
5039. *Ne*] om. δϵ. *al burye þat folc*] buriȝe alle α; bury alle β; burye alle γϵ; berie al þe folk δ. *þat*] þei ϵ. *so*] þo so αδϵ; þan so β.
5040. *of qualm*] manqualm α; gret deþ β; of manquelme ϵ. *sorwe*] ful of sorowe ϵ.
5041. *&*] om. θϵ. *vuele*] wickede α; wicked β; wycked ϵ. *be*] þer be ϵ.

þat folc gret compainye · & oþer mid sorwe & wop ynou · fuga gent-[ium].
Wanne hii miȝte abbe ssipes · in to oþer londe drou ·

· *Cadwallad* · fol. 77 b.

Þe king him let ek in sorwe · & in siknesse lede · rex fugit.
Toward þis lasse brutaine · & þis deoluol pleinte sede ·
Awey awey we sunuol men · Alas vre wrecchede · planctus regis.
Þat we abbeþ þus god agult · mid moni a sunuol dede ·
We & vre elderne ek · þe wreche ich vnder stonde ·
Þat þus wrecchedliche vs driſþ · out of vre kunde londe ·
Þat þe romeins ne miȝte · mid bataile neuere do ·5050
Ne scottes ne picars · ne þe saxons þer to ·
Nou we beþ þoru wreche of god · vor vre sunuol dede ·
YDriue out al clene · wiþoute hope · wiþ sorwe · & wrechedhede ·

5042. *gret*] om. δ. *gret eompainye & oþer*] mid compaignie & oþer α; with companye & oþer β; wiþ oþer companyes ϵ. *sorwe & wop*] wop & sorwe BC. *wop*] wepe β; wepyng ϵ.

5043. *abbe ssipes*] ssypes abbe B; schipes habbe Cα; schippes haue β; schyppis haue δ; shippes haue ϵ. *londe*] londes BCαβδ; londes þei ϵ.

5044. *king . . . lede*] kyng in his sorowe eke & in his sykenes was ledde ϵ. *ek in sorwe*] in sorene ek α; in sorowe eke δ; in sorwe also β.

5045. *þis*] þe BCαβδϵ. *deoluol*] delfol C. *pleinte*] worde ϵ.

5046. *Awey awey*] Wailewai α; Walawey β; A weillaweye δ; Weylaway ϵ. *wrecchede*] wrechedheed ϵ.

5047. *we*] þey δ. *abbeþ*] om. γ; haþ ϵ. *god agult*] god agylt γ; greued god ϵ. *moni*] manie α. *a*] om. BCαβδϵ.

5048. *elderne*] vlderne α; eldres β; elders ϵ. *ek*] also β. *þe*] þis αβϵ. *wreche*] wreche is αδϵ; is wreche β.

5049. *þus wrecchedliche*] pure wreechidlye δ. *vs drifþ*] nou vus dryfþ B; nou vs dryf C; drifþ vs α; dryueþ vs βϵ; vs now dryueth δ.

5050. *þe*] om. B. *ne*] neuer δ; om. ϵ. *mid bataile neuere*] neuere mid bataile α; neuer with Bataile hit β; neuer wᵗ batelle ϵ; wᵗ strengthe of bateil δ.

5051. *Ne*] Neiþer ϵ. *þe*] om. Cαβδϵ. *þer to*] hider to αβϵ.

5052. *beþ*] buþ α; be γ; ben ϵ. *vor vre*] þoru oure α; þurgh oure β; þrouȝ oure δ; & þoruȝ oure ϵ.

5053. *Ydriue*] Dryuen β. *al*] om. αβδϵ. *wiþoute*] wᵗ outten ϵ. *wrechedhede*] wreche B; wrechede Cα; wrechehede β; wrechhede δ; wrecheheed ϵ.

[253] Vor naȝt we abbeþ so ofte · vpe hom ywonne þat lond ·
Wanne god nel noȝt þat it be · lengore in vre hond ·
Vor þe soþuast god þo he ysey · þat we nolde uor no þing ·
Fram vre sunnes vs wiþdrawe · ne þat no prince ne king ·
Ne miȝte us bringe out of þe lond · he þat miȝtfol is ·
Deþ after vre decerte · & pult us out ywis ·
Comeþ nou aȝen ȝe romeins · & ȝe scottes also · 5060
Pycars & saxons · & englisse þer to ·
þat so moche abbeþ desired þat lond · ȝe mowe hit finde nouþe ·
Al bar wiþoute defence · binorþe & eke bisouþe ·
& al þat þoru wreche of god · & þoru our poer noȝt ydo ·
Vor poer þat ȝe alle adde · ne miȝte it bringe þer to ·

5054. *naȝt*] vaȝt B. *abbeþ*] haue γ; haþ ϵ. *vpe hom*] of hem βδ; vppon hem ϵ. *ywonne*] wonne β.
5055. *nel*] nele α; wil βδ; wol γ; wylle ϵ. *lengore*] lengor C; longer β; no lenger ϵ.
5056. *Vor*] Vor þo α; For þo ϵ; For þan β. *þo he*] om. αβϵ. *ysey*] yse B; sawe β; hit se ϵ. *nolde*] wolde β; wold ϵ.
5057. *vre*] om. αβδϵ. *sunnes*] synne B. *ne þat no prince ne*] ne prince ne þat no α; no prince no ȝit no β; for Prynce neiþer ϵ. *no*] non B. *king*] om. B.
5058. *Ne miȝte*] Myȝt noȝt ϵ. *us bringe*] brynge vs Bδ. *þe*] þat δ; oure ϵ. *he*] but he ϵ.
5059. *Deþ*] Deþe B; Deþ sent β; Doþe ϵ. *pult*] pul C; put β; putte γδ; putteþ ϵ.
5060. *aȝen*] om. δ. *& ȝe*] & þe α.
5061. *þer to*] eke þer to αβδϵ.
5062. *so moche abbeþ desired*] habbeþ desired so α; han desired so β; haueþe desyred so δ; haþ desired so ϵ. *abbeþ*] habbe C. *desired*] desire A. *nouþe*] nowe ϵ.
5063. *Al bar*] Al bare nowe γ. *defence*] eny defenee δ.
5064. *þoru*] is þurgh β; is þoruȝ ϵ. *þoru our poer noȝt*] noȝt ȝoure poer noȝt B; noȝt þoruȝ ȝoure power ϵ. *our*] eur α; ȝoure β; ȝour δ.
5065. Omitted in γ. *poer*] al þe poer B; al þe power αβϵ; alle þe power δ; no poer C. *alle adde*] habbeþ α; haue βδ; had ϵ. *it bringe*] hit nouȝt brynge β; ȝe brynge hit ϵ.

Ac þoru þe miȝte of ihesu crist · we beþ ybroȝt to grounde ·
þat we wraþþede euermo · & nou we it abbeþ yfounde ·
Alas þat by myne daye · suche wreche ssolde come ·
þat y nadde be dedbore · bote god adde þe soule ynome ·
þe deol ne may no tonge · telle · þat þe king to him nom · Aduentus britannic.
So þat to þe lasse brutayne · mid þis sorwe he com ·
To þe kinges neueu salomon · Aleyn þat was king þo ·
& vaire of him was vnderuonge · in is mochele wo ·
þo þe brutons þer after were · al as out of munde · [254]
After volc þe saxons · sende of hor kunde ·
To come & wonye in þis lond · þat no mon aȝen hom nas ·
& þut lond to hor wille · al bar aȝen hom was ·
þo þis strange men hurde þis · ynou of folc hii nome · Aduentus plurium saxonum.
Of men & of wimmen ek · & to þis londe come ·
& anon fram cornwayle · to norþhumberlond ·
Bote it were of pouerayl · al bar hii founde þat lond ·

5066. *Ac*] Al δ. *beþ ybroȝt*] bene brought γ.
5067. *þat*] For þat ϵ. *wraþþede*] wraþþed him ϵ. *euermo*] euermore δϵ. *§*] om. δ. *it abbeþ*] abbeþ B; haue hit βδ; hit γ; haþ hit ϵ.
5068. *myne*] my γ.
5069. *y nadde*] ich nadde α; I ne hadde β; I had ϵ. *be*] ybe B; ibe C. *ded bore*] dede born β; ybore δ. *bote*] bote þat; but þat β; so þat δϵ; so C. *þe*] my ϵ. *ynome*] nome γ.
5070. *ne*] om. δϵ. *no*] non B.
5072. *was king*] kyng was B; king was α; kynge was βδ.
5073. *§ . . . . vnderuonge*] He was faire vnderfonge of him αδ; He was vnderfonge of him β; He was vnderfonge feyre of him ϵ.
5074. *þo þe*] Whenne þat β. *al as*] al ase α; allas δ. *munde*] mynde ϵ.
5075. *þe*] þan þe β. *sende*] sent ϵ. *kunde*] kynde ϵ.
5076. *wonye*] wonien α; wonnen βδ; wonen ϵ. *þat*] for þat ϵ. *nas*] was ϵ.
5077. *þut*] þat þet B; þat þat C; þat αβ; þe δ; þis ϵ. *to hor*] al to hore C; at her γ.
5078. *þis*] þise ϵ. *strange*] stronge C.
5079. *ek*] also β. *come*] þei come β.
5080. *§*] om. B. *anon*] al anon α; al anone β; al a noon ϵ.
5081. *Bote*] Hote B. *pouerayl*] poueral B; poraylle ϵ. *hii founde þat lond*] this londe they fonde γ; þey hit fonde δ. *þat*] þis ϵ.

fol. 78. · *Cadwallad* ·

pauperes fugiunt wallie.

Þe pouerail ouer Seuerne · fley þat þer was þo ·
& bileuede vorþ in walis · in sorwe & in wo ·
Wel longe þer afterward · þo it com to amendement ·
& bote of hunger & of qualm · vre louerd adde ysent ·
Som help of þe king alein · þe king cadwallad biso3te ·
& þat he in to is kunde lond · þoru help of him him
bro3te ·

Aspicio angel[i].

Þe king him grantede anon · & as hii were aboute ·
Eyþer in is half to gadery · gret ost & gret route ·
To king cadwallad · an angel · in auision bro3te · 5090
Fram heuene & bad him · wiþdrawe of þat he þo3te ·
Vor it nas no3t godes wille · þat of þe brutons kunne ·
Regnede more in engelond · & al uor hor sunne ·
& nameliche at þulke tyme · þat in is prophecye ·
Merlin sede to arþure · þat nolde noþing lye · 5095

5082. *Þe*] þat C. *pouerail*] poueral B; poraylle ϵ. *fley*] fleu B; flowe β.

5083. *bileuede*] bilefde α; dwelled ϵ. *& in*] & ek in ; & eke in δϵ; & also in β; & eke in δϵ.

5084. *Wel*] We B; Tyl β. *longe þer*] longe her BCα; longe here βδϵ; here longe γ. *þo it com*] whenne þei come β.

5085. *qualm*] deþ β; manquelme ϵ. *vre*] and oure δ. *ysent*] ysend Bα.

5086. *Þe*] om. δϵ. *Þe*] om. B. *cadwallad*] cadwallandre αβ; cadwallander γϵ; cadwallader δ. *biso3te*] sou3t δ.

5087. *in to is*] to his αβϵ; to þis δ. *help of him*] ys help B; his help αδ; his helpe βϵ.

5088. *him*] om. αβδϵ.

5089. *in is half*] on his half αδϵ; on his side β. *to gadery*] to gadre β; to gedre γ; to gader ϵ.

5090. *To*] To þe ϵ. *cadwallad*] cadwallandre αβ; Cadwallander γϵ; cadwallader δ. *an*] on α; come on γ. *in*] om. BCδ. *auision*] a visioun γ; a vision δ. *bro3te*] to him brou3t ϵ.

5091. *heuene*] heuene word α; heuene worde βϵ; heuenwarde γ. *bad him*] bed him C; seide α; saide β; seid ϵ. *of þat he*] þat he C; þee of þat β; þe of þi ϵ.

5092. *nas*] was βδ; is ϵ. *no3t*] om. B. *of*] none of ϵ. *Þe*] om. C. *kunne*] kunde C; kynde δ.

5093. *Regnede*] Regne ϵ. *sunne*] synne C.

5094. *at*] ar BCα or βδϵ. *þulke*] þat ϵ. *þat in*] or in δ. *in is*] ys in B.

5095. *nolde*] nold C; wolde βδ; he wold ϵ.

Vor he sede þat þe brutons · me ssolde ȝut yse · [255]
Winne hor riȝte kinedom · ac it ssolde arst longe be ·
Wanne þe relikes of halwen · yfounde were & ykud ·
þat vor drede of saxons · er wide were yhud ·
To sergi þe pope þat þo was · to rome he bed him wende ·
& do þere is penance · þat god him wolde sende ·
& bileue al erþlich þoȝt · þen deuel vor to ssende ·
& he ssolde among holimen · to heuene atten ende ·
þe king þis auisyon · þat þe aungel him sede ·
þe oþer king tolde priueliche him þer of to rede ·
þe king alein let þo anon · in is bokes aspye ·
Boþe of sybile þe sage · & of merlines prophecye · quesicio libro[rum] prophetie.
Were hii to is auision · acorded in eche þinge ·
& þo he vond þat bituene hom · nas non discordinge ·
He radde þe king cadwallad · to þenche nammore ·
Of engelond ac do al out · þe angeles lore ·

5096. *me*] men γϵ, *ssolde*] schul ϵ. *yse*] ysey B; se γ.
5097. *kinedom*] kyngdom γϵ. *arst*] ars C; ryȝt δ.
5098. *halwen*] halowes ϵ. *yfounde*] fonnde γ.
5099. *þat*] om. γ. *er*] om. Bβ; ben ϵ. *were*] where were β; were where γ; where ϵ.
5100. *sergi*] sergius αδϵ; Sargius β. *þe pope þat þo was*] þat pope þo was α; þat pope was þan β; þat Pope was þo ϵ. *bed*] bad αϵ.
5101. *him wolde*] wolde him δ.
5102. *bileue*] leue ϵ. *erþlich*] erlyche C; erþliche α. *þoȝt*] þoutes α; þouȝtes β; þouȝtis δ; þouȝttes ϵ. *þen*] þan C; þane α; þe βϵ. *deuel*] deouel α.
5103. *holimen*] holiȝe men α. *atten*] at þan α; atte C; at þe ϵγ.
5104. *þe*] Tho þe δ. *auisyon*] auysyon B; vision δϵ. *him*] to him ϵ. *sede*] þus sede αβδ.
5105. *þe . . . priueliche*] he tolde priuely to kyng Aleyne ϵ. *þe*] To þe δ. *king*] om. B. *tolde*] he tolde δ. *him þer of to*] & bad him þer of αβδ; & asked of him þer of ϵ.
5106. *alein*] om. αβδϵ. *in is bokes*] his b[o]kes α; his bokes for to βϵ. *aspye*] spye βϵ.
5108. *Were*] Wheþer αβδϵ. *is*] this γ. *auision*] vysion ϵ. *acorded*] acordede Cα.
5109. *nas non*] was no βδ; was non ϵ.
5110. *cadwallad*] cadwallandre αβ; Cadwallander γϵ; Cadwallader δ. *þenche*] þynken δ.
5111. *ac do al out þe*] ac al out do þulke α; but al oute do þilke β; al out ac of þe δ; but al out do þilke ϵ.

& wende to rome · holy lif to lede ·
Þe king cadwal dude al out · þat þe aungel & he him bede ·
& at rome was of þe pope · vayre vnder vonge ·
& In penance & holy lif · liuede þere longe · 5115
& þe nyenteþe day of aueryl · out of þis worl he wende ·
To þe Ioye of heuene · as god after him sende ·
Hit was seue hondred ȝer · bote on ȝer lasse vnneþe ·
After þat god an erþe com · þat þis king com þus to deþe ·
fol. 78 b. [256] Edificacio Saxonum.
Þe englisse þo & saxons · þat al one þo were · 5120
Grete tounes & castles · bigonne bulde & rere ·
þat hii adde er ycast adoun · & louerdes were þo ·
& þe brutons clene al out · mid sorwe & mid wo ·
& lore þo boþe al clene · name & eke lond ·
Vor þat was bruteyne ycluped er · me clupeþ nou engelond · 5125

5112. *wende*] wende forþ αβ; wende forþe δε. *to*] forto αβε.
5113. *Þe king*] om. αβδε. *cadwal*] cadwallad B; cadwallandre αβ; Cadwallander γε; Cadwallader δ. *al out*] al þing ε. *þat*] as δ. *&*] om. B.
5114. *vnder vonge*] vnderfonde C; ynou vnderfonge α; ynouȝ yfonge β; ynowe y fong ε.
5115. *&*] & in βδε. *liuede*] leuede C. *longe*] wel longe α; wel long ε; ryȝt longe β; ful longe δ.
5116. *þe nyenteþe*] in etteþe B; in þe nyteþe C; in þe nyneteoþe α; in þe nyntene βε. *worl*] lif Cδ; lyf α; lijf β; lyff ε.
5117. *after*] for ε.
5118. *seue*] seuene γε. *on*] o α.
5119. *an*] on αβδ. *þis*] þe αβδε. *com þus to*] þus toke his δ.
5120. *þo*] om. Bαββε. *saxons*] þe saxons BCαβδε. *þat al one*] alle one þan β *þo*] þus β; þo þus ε.
5121. *bigonne*] gonne to αβ; bygonne þo to δ; þei beganne to ε. *bulde*] bilde α; belde β; bylde ε. *bulde & rere*] arere δ.
5122. *er*] erst ε. *ycast*] ycaste α; cast γε. *were*] þei were ε. *þo*] al þo B; alle þo C.
5123. *clene al*] alle cleen ε. *a lout*] al on C. *& mid*] & eke αδ; & eke with βε.
5124. *lore*] lost β. *þo*] om. αβδ. *þo boþe*] boþe þo C. *boþe al clene*] all cleen boþe ε.
5125. *þat was . . . er*] þat bruteine ycleped was α; þat þat Bruteyne callid was (was callid γ) βγ; þan þat Bruteyn ycleped was ε. *me*] men βε. *clupeþ*] cluped B; cleped α; calliþ β; calle it γ.

Þe vewe þat were of hom bileued · as in cornwaile & walis ·
Brutons nere namore ycluped · ac waleys ywis · vocacio walencium.
After walon þat was hor duc · hii adde verst þe name ·
& ne miȝte neuere eft þis lond keuere · ac libbeþ mid alle ssame ·
Bote hii þus mid scolkinge · vpe þe englisse ,wende ·
& doþ eni skek feble ynou · & abbeþ þe worse ende · 5131
Ac as þe angel sede er · & merlin ek biuore ·
Hii ssolleþ ȝut keuery moche lond · þat hii abbeþ y lore ·
Al walis & al þe march · & al middel lond ywis ·
Þat is al þat bituene temese · & homber is · 5135
Al est toward londone · þis me ssal ȝut yse ·
Ac vpe godes wille it is · wanne it ssal be ·
Here we englisse men · mowe yse some ·
Mid woche riȝte we beþ · to þis lond ycome ·

5126. Þe] Þo B. *þat*] om. B. *of hom bileued*] þo bilefd α; þan bileued β; yleft þo ϵ. *as*] om. αβϵ. *&*] & in αβϵ.
5127. *nere*] were βδϵ. *namore*] no mo ϵ. *ycluped*] callid γ. *waleys*] walis C.
5128. *þe*] þat δ.
5129. *ne*] om. δ; þei ϵ. *eft*] efter B; after γ; om. αβδϵ. *þis*] the γ. *libbeþ*] liuede α; lyued βδϵ. *alle*] gret αβϵ; muche δ.
5130. *scolkinge*] schowynge β; showynge γ. *vpe*] vpon α; apon β.
5131. *eni*] ane α; a βδϵ. *skek*] skec BC; scek α; skekke δ; checke β; cheke γ; chieff ϵ. *abbeþ*] haue γ.
5132. *Ac*] And γ.
5133. *ssolleþ*] schulle C; shulle γ; schullen ϵ. *ȝut*] om. B. *keuery*] keoueri α; keuere γϵ. *lond*] om. αβδϵ. *þat*] of þat ϵ. *abbeþ*] haue β; haþ ϵ. *ylore*] for lore C; lore β.
5135. *is al þat bituene*] al bitwene for soþe β.
5136. *þis*] & þat B. *me ssal ȝut*] ȝette me schal δ. *yse*] ysey B.
5137. *vpe*] vpon α; apon β. *wanne*] whanne þat α; whenne þat β; whan þat ϵ.
5138. *yse*] iseo α; se βδ. *some*] sone B; lome δ; nou some α nowe some β; nowe sone ϵ.
5139. *woche*] whiche α; what ϵ. *beþ*] buþ α; bene γ; ben ϵ. *þis*] þisse α. *ycome*] come γ.

Ac þe wrecche welissemen · beþ of þe olde more · 5140
In woche manere ȝe abbeþ yhurd · hou hii it abbeþ ylore ·
Ac þe feble is euere bineþe · vor hii þat abbeþ miȝte ·
Mid strengþe bringeþ ofte · þat wowe to þe riȝte ·
[257] numerus regum saxonum. Þo brutayne was þus ylore · & þe londes name ·
To þe name of engelond · yturnd hom to gret ssame · 5145
Seue kinges hii adde longe · as þe king of est sex ·
Of kent of homberlond · of estangle of souþsex ·
Of þe march of westsex · of alle þes echon ·
Wule þer were kinges · þat nis nou bote on ·
Vor eche bigan to worre · mid oþer · & oþeres lond bi nom · 5150
& hii of denemarch among hom · vorte alle to one com ·

5140. *Ac*] And γ. *wreche*] wrecchede β; wrechedε. *welissemen*] englysse men B; walismen C; walische men α; walsshemen ε; waleysmen . *beþ*] buþ α; ben ε; bene γ.
5141. *abbeþ yhurd*] haue yharde γ; han herde ε *hou*] om. C. *it abbeþ*] haue hit δ. *abbeþ*] haue γ; haþ ε.
5142. *þe feble is euere*] euere þe feble is α; euer þe feble is βε; euer þe feble ys δ.
5143. *Mid*] And δ. *þat wowe*] þe wowe αδ; þe wronge β; þe wrong ε.
5144. *Þo*] The β. *ylore*] lost β.
5145. *yturnd*] hit turnde α; hit turned β; þey turnede δ. *hom*] om. Bαβδε. *gret*] om. C.
5146. *Seue*] Seuene γε.
5147. *kent of*] kent & of Bαβε. *homberlond*] humbelond α. *of souþsex*] & of souþ sex Cε.
5148. *of westsex*] and Westsex β; & of westsaxe ε. *þes*] þeos α *echon*] euerychone δ.
5149. *Wule*] While α; Whilom δ; Somme tyme β; som tyme ε. *þer*] þes B. *þat*] þer αβ; ther as δ; þere ε. *nis nou*] nouþ ys B; nou nys C; nou nis α; nou is β; nowys δ; nowe is ε. *bote*] boute α.
5150. *bigan*] gan αβ; ganne ε. *worre*] worry BC; worri α; worrie δ; werre ε. *mid*] vp BC; om. α; vpon β; on γδε. *oþeres*] eche oþer his ε. *lond*] londes BCε.
5151. *hom*] om. αβδε. *vorte*] vort α; for ε; vn to β. *alle*] it al δ.

Dominacio regis west-sex.

þe king of west sex adde · euere þe ouere hond ·
So þat atte laste he won · alle þe oþeres lond ·
Ac souþsex ne laste noȝt longe · ne est sex naþemo ·
þe king of westsex sone hom wan · bote viue nere
þer þo · 5155

occisio sancti kenelmi.

þe kinedom of þe march · ylaste longe & wel ynou ·
Vorte þe kunde king seint kenelm · in martirdom me
slou ·

fol. 79.

King kenulf is fader god mon was · þat þe hous of
winchecoumbe ·
Rerde uerst & þere liþ · him sulf in an coumbe ·
þo sein kenel ymartred was · is vncle seowulf · 5160
King was after him ymad · þe kinges broþer kenulf ·
He nas king bote on ȝer · ar on bernulf com ·
& þoru strengþe him caste · out of is kinedom ·

Egbriȝt rex de westsex.

EGbriȝt was king ymad · as oþer biuore him were ·
Of west sex in þe ȝer of grace · eiȝte hondred
ȝere · 5165

5152. *king*] kynges BCβ; kinges α; kyngys δ; kyngges ϵ. *euere*] om. BCαβδ.
5153. *So*] om, αβϵ. *he*] hii B; hi Cα; þei β; þey δ. *won*] wonne BCα.
5154. *Ac*] om. αβδϵ. *ne*] om. δϵ. *laste*] last B; lasted ϵ. *naþemo*] no þe mo α; neuer ne mo β.
5155. *sone*] om. αβδϵ. *wan*] won α. *nere þer*] þer nere Bα; þere were β; ne were þer δ; þer were ϵ. *þo*] no mo ϵ. See Appendix, Note W.
5156. *kinedom*] kynge γ. *ylaste*] laste α; last γ; lasted ϵ.
5157. *Vorte*] Vort α; Vn to β; Forto ϵ; For C. See Appendix, Note X.
5158. *King*] om. αβϵ. *King kenulf is fader*] His fader kenulf δ. *þat þe*] & þat αβϵ; þat δ. *winchecoumbe*] wynchom C.
5159. *Rerde*] He rerde α; He rered βδϵ. *liþ*] he liþ α; he lieþ β. *an coumbe*] an toumbe C; a tombe Bγϵ; o toumbe α; a toumbe β; in tombe δ.
5160. *sein*] seint α. *kenel*] kenelm Baδ; kenelme βϵ. *ymartred*] martired β. *seowulf*] seewolf α; Seewolfe β.
5161. *after him ymad*] made after him δ. *ymad*] ymaked B; made γ.
5162. *nas*] was βϵ. *on*] o Cα. *ar*] or γϵ.
5163. *strengþe*] strengþ B. *caste*] kyst ϵ. *kinedom*] kyngdome ϵ (& passim).
5164. *ymad*] made γ. *as*] and δ. *oþer*] oþere α.

[258] Bi is daye seint kenelm · to deþe ybroȝt was ·
þe kinedom was þer after lute · vor wreche of þat cas ·
Vor bernolf of wam we tolde · noȝt þre ȝer king nas ·
bellum de elindon. Ar egbriȝt king of westsex · made him fyki pas ·
Vor an bataile at elendone · hii smite mid hor ost ·
þe king bernulf was þer bineþe · & binome him al þis bost · 5171
& is folc moche aslawe · & he fley mid moche wo ·
In king egbriȝtes poer · is kinedom was ydo ·
Eiȝte hundred ȝer & tuenty · & sixe þer to ·
As in þe ȝer of grace · þis batayle was ydo ·
þe king of westsex her after · adde al þe kinedom ·
Of þe march oþer eche ȝer · truage of hom nom ·
In egbriȝtes kinedom · þe four & tuentiþe ȝere ·
Hit was ar þis batayle · at elendone were ·
occisio bernulf. Bernulf suþþe in est angle · of men of þe londe · 5180
& þoru egbriȝtes poer was aslawe ich under stonde ·

5166. *kenelm*] kenelin A. *ybroȝt*] brought γ.
5167. *lute*] lute worþ α; litel good worþe βϵ. *vor*] of γ. *þat*] þys δ.
5168. *wam*] wan B; whā α; whom ϵ. *nas*] was β.
5169. *Ar*] Or ϵ. *made . . . . pas*] as hit fel by eas β. *fyki*] feke B; feky C; fiki α; feki δ; seke a newe ϵ.
5170. *an*] o α; om. β; a ϵ. *elendone*] elindone α; Elyndonne β; Elyndonne ϵ; londone C. *hii*] þat hi α; þat þei β. *smite*] smete C; smote β.
5171. *him*] om. BCαβϵ. *þis*] ys B; his Cα.
5172. *is folc moche*] moche of his folke ϵ. *aslawe*] slayne γ; sleyne ϵ. *& he fley*] & he fleu B; & fley α; & fleyȝ δ; & flowe β; þerfor he fledde ϵ. *mid moche wo*] mid gret pas α; with gret pas βϵ; a grete pas δ.
5173. *was ydo*] was þo BC; þo was αδϵ; þan was β.
5174. *ȝer*] om. αδ. *sixe*] syxte B; six ȝeres α; six ȝerys δ; sixty ȝeres β; sixty ȝeeres ϵ.
5175. *þis*] þat αβδϵ.
5177. *oþer eche*] eche oþer αβϵ. *hom*] him δ.
5178. *kinedom*] regne ϵ þe] om. Cαββδϵ. *tuentiþe*] twenti αδ; twenty β.
5179. *elendone*] elindone α; Elyndonne ϵ; londone C.
5185. *of men*] þoru men BCα; þoruȝ men βϵ; þrouȝ men δ; though meu γ. þe] om. B.
5181. *egbriȝtes*] egbriȝt α. *aslawe*] slayne γ; ysleyne ϵ.

& þat folc of estangle · vnder uenge þere ·
King egbriȝt to hor souereyn · & truage him bere ·
King egbriȝt was þo prout · vor is seygnorye · 5184 luctacio kent et aliorum.
Adelwolf is sone he sende · mid vair bachelerye ·
To winne kent & estsex · & soþereye mid maystrie ·
To þe lond of kent · hii wende verst · mid hor chiualerye ·
Kent hii wonne timeliche · & balred þe king ·
Fley ouer temese · & bileuede is owe þing ·
Estsex & souþsex · & soþereye al so · 5190
Hii wonne ar hii come aȝen · & þo al þis was ydo ·
Egbriȝt king of westsex · al þis to him nom ·
Al to be vnder him · & vnder is kinedom ·
Al þat lond bisouþe · clene he adde þo · [259]
Vnder him oþer in is hond · winne he þoȝte mo ·

· *Adelwolf* ·

fol. 79 b.

Aȝen hom of norþhumberlond · mid ost he com at dore · luctacio humberlond.
Hii dude him anon hor manhede · & ne contekede nammore ·

5182. *vnder uenge*] vnderuonge B. *þere*] þo þere αδ; þan þere β; him þo þere ϵ.
5183. *hor*] om. αβδϵ. *truage*] seruage B. *him*] to him ϵ.
5184. *prout*] prout ynou C; proude γ; prowde ϵ. *is*] þis β.
5185. *vair*] vayre B; om. δ.
5186. *soþereye*] soþereiȝe α; southerey γ; Souþþerey ϵ.
5187. *To þe lond of*] In to αβδϵ. *wende*] went ϵ. *hor*] alle here δ.
5188. *Kent*] And kent ϵ. *hii*] he βϵ. *wonne*] wonde B. *timeliche*] liȝtliche β.
5189. *Fley*] Fleu B. *temese*] temese anon α; Temese anone βδ; Themys a noon ϵ. *bileuede*] bilefde α; lefte β; left ϵ.
5191. *aȝen*] aȝe α. *&*] om. αβδϵ. *þo*] when β. *ydo*] do γ.
5193. *Al*] Ase α; As βϵ; om. C. *to be vnder him*] vnder him to beo (be βϵ) αβϵ; vndir him to be δ.
5194. *Al*] And δ. *he*] we γ. *þo*] also BCαβδϵ.
5195. *oþer in*] & oþere to α; & oþer on δ; & þat oþer to β; & oþer to γϵ.
5196. *com at dore*] gonne go β; gunne a dore ϵ. *dore*] doyre B.
5197. *him anon*] anon hym C. *him . . . manhede*] him manhede anon α; him honoure ynouȝ β; him homage anone δ; to him manhode a noon ϵ. *& ne contekede*] & contetekked δ; þat þei contected ϵ; & wiþstode him β. *nammore*] nouȝt þo β.

Þo þe king egbriȝt adde ybe king · þre & þritti ȝer ·
Þat folc of denemarch hider com · as it adde ydo er ·
Scheþeye hii robbede verst · & suþþe Innore mo ·
Ac þe king egbriȝt hom drof aȝen · ar hii dude to moche wo ·
Þo king egbriȝt adde ybe king · seuene & þritti ȝer ·
He deyde as a noble mon · ac is londes he delde er ·
Adelwolf is eldore sone · he ȝef þo al west sex·
Þat was as is eritage · & suþþe al souþsex ·
His ȝongore sone aþelston · he ȝef & kinedom ·
Of kent & of estsex · þat of is porchas com ·
Hit was eiȝte hundred ȝer · & nyene & þritti þer to ·
As in þe ȝer of grace · þat he deyde so ·

[260] Of þe batayles of denemarch · þat abbeþ ybe in þis londe ·

Guerra danorum. Þat worst were of alle oþere · we mote abbe an honde ·

5198. *Þo þe king*] Þe kyng B ; Þo αδε ; Whenne β. *ybe king*] kyng ybe ϵ. *ybe*] bene γ.

5199. *Þat*] Þet B ; The δ. *it*] hi C ; Þei βδ ; þey δ. *ydo*] do γ.

5200. *Scheþeye*] Ssepeye B ; Schepeie C ; Soþeriȝe α ; Southerey γ ; Souþþerey βϵ. *Innore*] oþer B ; inner Cβ. *mo*] also β.

5201. *hom drof*] drove hem γ. *aȝen*] aȝe Cα. *to moche*] more αβϵ.

5202. *Þo*] Whenne β. *king*] om. αβδϵ. *ybe king*] kyng ybe Bϵ ; kyng ibe C ; king ibeo α ; kynge ben β. *seuene*] þre C.

5203. *a*] om. C ; o α.

5204. *eldore*] vldere α ; eldeste B ; eldest βδ.

5205. *as*] al αβ ; alle ϵ. *souþsex*] Souþsax ϵ.

5206. *ȝongore*] ȝonge ϵ. *aþelston*] adelston αβϵ. *ȝef*] ȝaf αδ ; ȝaue βϵ. *&*] & þe BC ; þe αβδϵ.

5207. *estsex*] Estsax ϵ. See Appendix, Note Y.

5208, 9. Omitted in γ.

5208. *& nyene & þritti*] & nyne þrytty B ; & þ[r]itti α ; & fyfty ȝere β ; & fyfty ȝeer ϵ.

5210. *batayles*] bataile αβ ; Bateil δ ; batelle ϵ. *abbeþ ybe*] hii dude B ; hi dude Cα ; þei dide β ; þey dud δ ; þei dude ϵ.

5211. *worst were*] was worst αδ ; worst was βϵ ; worste was γ. *oþere*] om. αβϵ ; þe oþere δ. *abbe*] nou habbe α ; nowe haue βϵ. *an*] on α ; in ϵ.

Worst hii were vor oþere · somwanne adde ydo ·
As romeins & saxons · & wel wste þat lond þer to ·
Ac hii ne kepte hit holde noȝt · bote robby & ssende ·
& destrue & berne & sle · & ne couþe abbe non ende ·
& bote lute it nas worþ · þei hii were ouercome ylome ·
Vor mid ssipes & gret poer · as prest ef sone hii come ·
King adelwolf of þis lond · king was tuenty ȝer ·
þe deneys come bi him · riuore þan hii dude er ·
Vor in þe allor verste ȝer · of is kinedom · aduentus danorum.
Mid þre & þritti ssipuol men · hor prince hider com ·
& at souþhamptone ariuede · & at an hauene bisouþe ·
An oþer gret ost þulke tyme · ariuede at portesmouþe ·

5212. *Worst*] First βε. *hii were*] hit was αβε; it was γδ. *vor*] fore δ. *somwanne adde*] adde somwanne B; hadde sumwhanne α; hadde som whanne C; hadde sumwhan δ; hadde somme tyme β; had somwhat ε.

5213. *romeins & saxons*] þe Romeyns & þe Saxons ε. *wel wste*] kept wel ε. *wste*] wuste Bα; wust C; kept β. *þat*] þe ε.

5214. *hii . . . noȝt*] þei kept hit noȝt for to holde ε. *hit holde*] holde hit δ. *hit holde noȝt*] nouȝt hit holde β. *robby & ssende*] to robbe & to shende ε.

5215. *destrue*] destrie C; destruyȝe α; destroyed ε. *& berne*] berne α; brenne β; brende ε. *sle*] slowȝe ε. *ne*] om. δε.

5216. *lute*] lite C; litel γ; lytel ε. *it*] his C. *nas*] was δε. *þei*] þouȝ ε. *were ouercome*] ouercome were ε.

5217. *as*] al C. *ef*] eft Cβδ; efte αε.

5218. *adelwolf*] adelwold δ. *king was*] was kynge δ. *tuenty ȝer*] þo ε.

5219. *bi him riuore*] ryuore bi him α; ryuere by him βε; more ryue by him δ. *riuore*] ryuor B. *er*] euere er αβ; euer ere δ; euer er ε.

5220. *allor*] al our B; alre α; alþer δ; om. βε. *verste*] vorst B; furst αβ. *of*] al of β; alle of δ.

5221. *þritti*] thirty γ. *men*] of men βδε.

5222. *& at an*] an BCα; at βε. *an*] þe β. *hauene*] hauene þat is αβ; hauen þat is ε.

5223. *An oþer*] & on oþer α; And anoþer β; And a noþer ε. *þulke*] þat αβε.

victoria danorum.

Þe king nuste weþer kepe · is ost he delde atuo ·
Þe deneys adde þe maystrie · þo al þis was ydo · 5225
& bi estangle & ludeseye · hii wende vorþ atte laste ·
& so hamward al by kent · & slowe & barnde vaste ·
Aȝen winter hii wende hom · anoþer ȝer eft hii come ·

destructio cancie & londonie.

& destruede kent al out · & londone nome ·
Þus al an ten ȝer · þis lond hii broȝte þer doune ·
So þat in þe teþe ȝer · of þe kinges croune · 5231

victoria populi britannie per alestou episcopum. fol. 80.

Al bisouþe hii come alond · & þat folc of somersete ·
Þoru þe bissop alcston · & þat londfolc of dorsete ·

· *Adelwolf* ·

Hii come & smite an batayle · & þere þoru godes grace ·
Þe deneys were al bineþe · & þat lond folc adde þe place · 5235
& more prowesse dude þo · þan þe king miȝte biuore ·
Þeruore gode bonde men · ne beþ noȝt al vor lore ·

5224. *weþer*] whaþer C ; where ϵ. *kepe*] to kepe βδϵ. *is ost he delde*] ac deled his ost (oste δ) Cδ ; ac delde his ost α ; at delde ys ost B ; but delte his ost ϵ ; but departed his ost β.

5225. *þis*] om. B. *ydo*] do γ.

5226. *ludeseye*] lyndeseye B ; lyndeseie C ; lindeseiȝe α ; lyndesey δ ; bi lyndesey β ; by lyndesey ϵ. *vorþ*] om. δ.

5227. *al*] om. δ. *slowe & barnde*] barned & slou δ. *barnde*] brende ϵ ; brent γ.

5228. *wende*] went β. *hom*] hem B. *anoþer*] on oþer α.

5229. *destruede*] destrude Bα. *nome*] ek hi nome α ; eke þei nome βϵ.

5230. *an*] a βϵ. *þis*] þat B. *þer*] here γϵ ; nyȝe δ. *doune*] adone β ; adonne γ.

5231. *þe teþe*] þeoþe α ; þe oþer β ; þe secunde ϵ.

5232. *aloud*] on londe γ. *þat*] þet B. *somersete*] somesete C.

5233. *aleston*] adelston Cβϵ ; aleston α. *þat*] þet B. *londfolc*] folc Bα ; folke β ; folk δϵ.

5234. *smite*] smete C ; smote β ; smytte ϵ. *an*] o α ; om. βϵ. *þere*] om. δ.

5235. *were*] om. β. *& þat*] & þe C ; þe αβδϵ.

5236. *dude þo*] þau dide β. *þo*] om. C. *miȝte*] dude αϵ ; dide β ; ded δ.

5237. *bonde men*] lond men BCδ ; londe men γ. *ne*] om. δϵ. *beþ*] be C ; buþ α ; ben ϵ ; bene γ. *vor lore*] verlore B.

Þe king was þe boldore þo · & þe more aȝen hom drou · [261]
& is foure gode sones · woxe uaste ynou ·
Adelbold & adelbriȝt · adelred & alfred · 5240 iiij filij regis.
Þis was a stalwarde tem · & of gret wisdom & red ·
& kinges were alle foure · & defended wel þis lond ·
& þe deneys dude ssame ynou · & þat me vol wel fond ·
In þe sixteþe ȝere · of þe kinges kinedom · primus
Is eldoste sone adelbold · gret ost to him nom · 5245 filius capit aciem.
& is fader also god · & oþer heyemen al so ·
& wende aȝen þis deneys · þat moche wo adde ydo ·
Vor mid tuo hondred ssipes & an half · at temese mouþe hii come ·
& londone · & kaunterbury · & oþer tounes nome · aduentus
& so vorþ in to soþereye · & slowe & barnde vaste · danorum.
Þere þe king & is sone · hom mette atte laste · 5251 Bellum.

5238. *þe boldore*] þe baldore α; balder β; bolder γϵ. *þe more aȝen hom*] aȝen hem (hom C; ham α) þe more BCαβ; aȝen hem more δ; aȝeyn hem þe more he ϵ.
5239. *gode*] godes B; ȝonge αβϵ. *woxe*] woxen δ; waxed ϵ. *uaste*] stalworþemen ϵ.
5240. *Adelbold*] Edelbold B. *adelred*] Edelred B.
5241. *Þis was*] Thise were ϵ. *a stalwarde tem*] stalworþe men ϵ. *tem*] teme β; tyme C. *red*] of rede ϵ.
5242. *were*] om. C; þei were ϵ. *alle*] al B. *defended*] defendede Bα. *wel*] al wel β; wel al γ.
5243. *& þe*] An B; And to δ. *þe deneys dude*] dude þe danys ϵ. *&*] om. C. *me*] men ϵ. *vol wel*] seþþe wel α; sithe wel β; wel sithe γ; sethe δ; siþþe wel ϵ. *fond*] ifond α.
5244. *þe*] om. B. *sixteþe*] sixte γ; sixtene ϵ. *þe*] mo þys δ.
5245. *eldoste*] vldeste α. *ost*] power αβδϵ. *nom*] nome B.
5246. *god*] good power β; om. ϵ. *oþer*] oþere Bα. *al so*] mo αβδϵ.
5247. *moche . . . . ydo*] had doñ muche wo δ.
5248 *ssipes*] shipfulle ϵ. *an*] on α.
5249. *oþer*] oþere α. *nome*] þey nome δ; mo þei nome ϵ.
5250. *& slowe*] þei slowe ϵ. *barnde*] brende ϵ; brent γ.
5251. *king & is sone*] kyngys sonnes δ. *sone*] sones αβ; sonnes ϵ. *hom mette*] mette ham α; mette hem βδϵ.

Þer was batayle strong ynou · ysmite in an þrowe ·
Þe gode kniȝtes leye adoun · as gras þat me doþ mowe ·
fluuius sangui-[ni]s. Heueden þat were of ysmite · & oþer lymes al so ·
Flote in blode al fram þe grounde · ar þe batayle were ydo · 5255
Wanne þe blod stod al abroc · nas þere wo ynou ··
Nis it reuþe vorto hure · þat so me folc slou ·
Ac vre suete louerd atte laste · ssewede is suete grace ·
& sende þe cristine englisse men · þe maystrie in þe place ·
& þe heþene men of denemarch · bineþe were echon ·
Nou nas þer ȝut in denemarch · cristendom non · 5261

5252. *Þer was*] And was β; And γ; And þer was ϵ. *ysmite*] hi smite α; þei smote β; þey smytten δ; þo þei smytte to geder ϵ. *in an þrowe*] in a þrowe Cδ; in o þrowe αβ; on o þrowe γ; in þat prowe ϵ.

5253. *Þe gode kniȝtes*] þat þat folc α; That þei β; So þat þei ϵ. *gode*] godes B. *leye*] leiȝe α; lay βϵ; leyn δ. *adoun*] doun δ. *þat me doþ*] wan medeþ B; whanne me doþ C; whanne me deþ α; when men doþ βϵ; when men do γ; whan me deþ δ.

5254. *Heueden*] Hefden α; Heedes βϵ. *of ysmite*] of smyte C; of smytte β; smytte of ϵ. *oþer*] oþere α.

5255. *Flote*] Flete B. *Flote . . . . grounde*] At þe grounde flete in blod α; That þe grounde flette al in (on γ) blode βγ; Fram þe grounde floten in blode δ; At þe grounde þei flette al in blode ϵ. *ydo*] do γ.

5256. *þe*] þat BCα. *stod*] was αβδϵ. *al abroe*] al abrod B; as a broke Cδϵ; as o brok α; as one broke β. *nas þere*] vas þer B; was þer nouȝt β; was þer noȝt ϵ. *wo*] gret wo B.

5257 in β follows 5259. *Nis it*] Was it nouȝt β; Is hit noȝt ϵ. *vorto*] to αβδϵ. *hure*] here βϵ. *so me*] me so BCδ; men so γ. *so me folc*] me folc so α; men folk so βϵ.

5258. *suete*] om. αβδϵ.

5229. *sende*] he sent ϵ. *þe place*] place C; þat place ϵ.

5260. *of*] o β. *were*] sone þei were ϵ. *echon*] euerychone δ.

5261. *Nou*] No γ; None ϵ. *nas*] was βδϵ. *ȝut*] not γ; om. ϵ. *cristendom*] ȝit cristendome ϵ. *non*] riȝt non α; ryȝt none β; ryght none δ; ryȝt nonne ϵ.

Þe king þer after to holy chirche · is herte þe more drou ·
& teþegede wel al is lond · as hii a3te wel ynou ·
Seint swithin at winchestre · bissop þo was · sancti swithini &
& alcston at ssirebourne · þat amendede moche þis alcston.
cas · 5265
Þe king was wel þe betere man · þoru hor beyre [262]
red ·
Tventi winter he was king · ar he were ded · obitus
At winchestre he was ybured · as he liþ 3ut þere · adelwolf.
His tueye sones he 3ef is lond · þat eldoste were ·
Adelbold þe eldore þe kinedom of estsex · 5270
& souþsex adelbri3t · & kent & westsex · adelbri3t fit rex.

· *Aldred* · *Alfred* · fol. 80 b.

Ei3te hundred 3er it was · & seuene & fifty al so ·
After þat god an erþe com · ar þis dede were ydo ·

5262. *þer after*] her after B; om. αβδε. *is herte*] þer after α; þer aftir euer β; therofter euer γ; afterwarde δ; here after ε. *þe more*] more δ; more he ε.
5263. *teþegede*] teþegade C; tiþed β; tyþed ε. *al*] & al BC. *is*] þys δ. *hii*] he δ. *hii a3te*] hii aute C; he haute α; he au3t β; he aughte γ; he was tau3t ε.
5265. *alcston*] aleston Cα; Adelston βε; Adeleston γ. *ssirebourne*] syrebourne B; schereborne C; schirebourne α; Shyrebourne ε. *moche*] wel αβδε. *þis*] þe δ.
5266. *was*] om. A. *hor beyre*] boþ her ε. *beyre*] boþe βδ.
5267. *winter*] 3eer ε. *were*] was β.
5268. *was*] liþ α; lieþ β; lyþe ε. *ybured*] buryed β. *as . . . . þere*] in þe abbei3e of þe hyde α; in þe Abbay at þe hide β; in þe Abbey at þe hyde ε. *liþ 3ut*] 3ut liþ B; 3ut lyþ C.
5269. *þat eldoste were*] as he by3et ham ere B; þat couþe is wel wyde αε; þat couþe is ry3t wide β.
5270. *Adelbold*] Adelbode δ. *þe eldore*] þe vldere α; his elder sonne had ε.
5271. *souþsex*] suþþe B. *& kent*] kent B. *&*] & eke Cαδε; & also β. *westsex*] estsex A.
5272. *3er*] om. A. *& seuene*] seuene αγδ; seuen β.
5273. *an*] on αδε; in β. *ar*] þat BCαβδε. *were*] was BCαβε. *ydo*] do β.

Obitus adelbold.
Boþe hii wuste bi here time · wel hor kinedom ·
Ac þe vifte ȝer adelbold · god of liue nom ·
adelbriȝt fit rex.
Ac at ssirebourne he was ybured · & is broþer adelbriȝt ·
þis kinedom adde after him · as lawe was & riȝt ·
guerra.
Bi is daye þe worre com · of þe heþene men wel prout ·
In hampte ssire & destruede · wincestre al out ·
& þat folc of hamtessire · hore red þo nome ·
& of barcssire & foȝte · & þe ssrewen ouercome ·
obitus Adelbriȝt.
Adelbriȝt was king · ȝeres folle tene ·
& of westsex bote viue · þo he deyde ich wene ·
Edelred was after him · king ymaked in þe place ·
Eiȝte hundred ȝer & seuene & sixty · as in þe ȝer of grace ·
þe verste ȝer of is kinedom · þe deneys þikke come ·
& robbede & destruede · & cites faste nome ·

5274. *wuste*] kept βε ; kepte δ. *here*] hore C.

5275. *Ac*] At B ; Ac at α ; But at βε. *god of liue*] out of þys (þis C) lyue BC ; oute of þys lif δ ; out of his lyue α ; oute of his lyfe β ; out of his lyffe ε. *nom*] nome B ; com Cα ; come βδε.

5276. *Ac*] om. BCαβδε. *ssirebourne*] scherebourne C. *ybured*] buryed β.

5277. *þis*] His BCαβε. *adde after him*] he nam to him α ; he nome to him δε ; he toke to him β ; to him he toke γ. *was*] wolde βε. *&*] om. C.

5278. *þe worre . . . . men*] þe fourþe tyme was þat þe heþen men come ε. *worre*] verde B ; verd C ; ferde αβ ; fere δ. *men*] om. Cαβδ. *wel*] ryȝt β.

5279. *In*] And B. *In hampte ssire*] In hampte chyre C ; þat hampteschire α ; That hamptschire βδ ; That hamshyre ε. *& destruede wincestre*] & wynchestre destrued C ; destrude & winchestre α ; distroied & Wynchestre β ; destruyd and wynchester δ ; destroyed and Wynchestre ε.

5280. *þat*] þo δ. *folc*] londfolc BC. *þo*] om. δ.

5281. *barcssire*] barcchyre C. *& foȝte*] þei fouȝtten ε. *ssrewen*] schrewes βε ; shrewes γ.

5282. *king*] kyng of kent BCε ; king of kent α ; kynge of kent βδ. *folle*] ful ε.

5284. *Edelred*] Adelred BCαδ. *king ymaked*] imad kyng α ; ymade kynge δ ; made β. *ymaked*] ymad BC ; I made ε. *in þe*] on þe αβδ ; in þat ε.

5285. *ȝer*] om. Bβε. *sixty*] fifti C. *as in þe*] om. αβδε.

5286. *þikke*] þycke B ; þykke C ; þicke αβε ; thikke γ ; þyk δ ; þilke A.

5287. *cites*] tounes α ; townes βδε. *faste*] vaste B. *nome*] þei nome ε.

Maistres hii adde of hor ost · as it were dukes tueie · hInguar & hulba
Hinguar & hubba · þat ssrewen were beye ·
In estangle hii bileuede · to reste hom as it were ·
Mid hor ost alle winter · of þe verste ȝere · 5291
þe oþer ȝer hii dude hom vorþ · & ouer homber come · [263] capcio
& slowe to grounde & barnde · & euerwik nome · Euerwik.
þer was bataile strong ynou · vor islawe was þere ·
Osric king of humberlond · & monie þat wiþ him were · 5295
þo humberlond was þus yssent · hii wende & tounes occisio osric regis.
nome ·
So þat atte laste · to estangle aȝen hii come ·
þere hii barnde & robbede · & þat folc to grounde slowe · reditus ad estangie.
& as wolves among ssep · reuliche hom to drowe ·
Seint edmund was þo hor king · & þo he sey þat deoluol cas · 5300
þat me morþrede so þat folc · & non amendement nas ·

5288. *Maistres*] Mistres α; Maistrisse γ; Mastryse ϵ. *of*] wiþ ϵ. *it*] þei ϵ. *tueie*] two β; tweyne δ.
5289. *Hinguar*] hynggar ϵ; kyngar γ. *hubba*] hulba A. *were beye*] boþe were þo β; were bothe tho γ; were beyne δ.
5290. *hii bileuede*] hi bilefde α; þei abode ϵ.
5291. *Mid*] And δ. *alle*] al þe B; al þat Cαβϵ; alle þat δ. *of*] ase of α; as of βδϵ. *verste*] vorst B; fest δ.
5292. *þe*] þat αβδϵ. *ȝer*] om. β. *hii dude*] þe put δ. *come*] þei come ϵ.
5293. *barnde*] brende ϵ; brent γ. *nome*] hi nome α; þei nome βϵ; þey nome δ.
5294. *bataile*] a batelle ϵ. *islawe*] yslayne ϵ; slayne γ.
5295. *monie*] manieȝe α. *wiþ*] myd C; mid α.
5296. *þus*] om. δ. *yssent*] yssend B; yschende C; ichend α; shent γ. *wende*] went forþe ϵ.
5297. *to estangle aȝen*] aȝen to estangle αβ; aȝcyne to Estangle δ; aȝcyn to Estangle ϵ. *hii*] hym B.
5298. *þere hii barnde*] And brent β. *&· þat*] & αβδϵ.
5299. *reuliche*] ruþefullye δ. *to drowe*] drowȝ δ.
5300. *&· þo*] þo αδϵ; when β. *sey*] se γϵ. *þat*] þe Cδ.
5301. *me*] men ϵ; þey δ. *so þat folc*] so þe folk δ; so þicke þe londes folk ϵ. *nas*] þer nas αϵ; þer was β; þere was δ.

He ches leuere to deye him sulf · þan such sorwe yse ·
He dude him vorþ among is fon · nolde he noþing fle ·
Martirium sancti Edmundi. Hii nome him an scourgede him · & suþþe naked him bounde ·
To an tre & to him ssote · & made him mony a wounde · 5305
þat þe arwen were on him so þikke · þat no stede nas on him bileued ·
Atte laste hii martred him · & smite of is heued ·
Noua acies danorum. þe sixteþe ȝer of þe cournement · of aldred þe king ·
A nywe ost com in to þis lond · gret þoru alle þing ·

fol. 82. · *Aldred* · *Alfred* ·

& anon to Redinge · robbede & slowe · 5310
þe kinġ & alfred is broþer · nome men ynowe ·

5302. *to*] om. αβδ. *þan*] þat B. *yse*] to ysey B; to se β.
5303. *is fon*] ham α; hem βϵ. *nolde*] wolde βδ. *nolde he noþing*] for no þing wold he ϵ.
5304. *Hii*] & hi α; And þei βϵ; And þey δ. *nome him*] nome αϵ; toke β. *an*] & BCαβδ; and ϵ. *naked*] maked α; made β; in þat place ϵ.
5305. *an*] a Bγϵ; one α. *ssote*] sehete C. *made*] ȝaf δ. *him*] in him ϵ. *mony a*] manyȝe o α.
5306. *þat*] om. αβδϵ. *arwen*] arewe B; arewene α; arewes β; arowes ϵ. *were*] weren α. *on*] in ϵ. *so*] þo B. *þikke*] þilke A. *no stede nas on him*] no stede nas B; no stede nas bar C; nas nout bar α; þer was nouȝt bare β; þer nas on him bare δ; þere was no bare ϵ. *bileued*] byleuede B; bilefde α; leued β; yleued ϵ.
5307. *smite*] smiten α; smote β; smoten δ; smytten ϵ. *heued*] hefde α; heed ϵ. See Appendix, Note Z.
5308. *sixteþe*] syxte Bϵ; sixte αδ; sixt β. *of þe . . . king*] of þe kyng Adelreds erownyng ϵ. *cournement*] crounement B; corounement α; coroment γ. *aldred*] Aldered B; adelred α.
5309. *A*] O α; one γ.
5310. *ȝ*] om. αβδϵ. *Redinge*] Redinges toñ δ. *robbede*] hi robbede α; þei robbed ϵ; þey robbed δ; þei brent & robbed β.
5311. *ȝ alfred*] Adelred ϵ; Adelfred & δ. *nome men*] men nomen α: men toke β; toke men δ; þei nome men ϵ.

& mette hom & ane batayle · smite vpe assesdoune · bellum de assesdoune.
Þer was many moder child · þat sone lay þer doune ·
Þe batayle laste uorte niȝt · & þere were aslawe ·
Vif dukes of denemarch · ar hii wolde wiþdrawe ·
& mony þousend of oþer men · & þo gonnen hii to fle · 5316
Ac hii adde alle be ssent · ȝif þe niȝt nadde ybe ·
Tueye batayles her after · in þis sulfe ȝere ·
Hii smite & at boþe · þe heþene maystres were · duo alia bella.
Þe king aldred sone þo · þen wey of deþe nom · 5320 [264]
As it vel þe vifte ȝere · of is kinedom · obitus aldred.
At wymbourne he was yburd · as god ȝef þat cas ·
Þe god alfred is broþer · after him king was ·
ALfred þis noblemon · as in þe ȝer of grace he nom · alfredus fit rex.
Eyȝte hundred & sixty · & tuelue þe kinedom ·

5312. *& mette*] Mette B. *ane*] a B. *ane batayle smite*] smite to gadere a bataile α; smote to gidre a Bataile B; smytte to geder a batelle ϵ. *vpe*] vp Bα; apon β; vppon ϵ. *assesdoune*] asschesdoune α; Asshedoun β; Asshesdoñ δ; Asshedowne ϵ.

5313. *many*] manyȝe o α; many a βδϵ. *þat . . . doune*] sone yleyde adoñ δ. *doune*] a downe ϵ.

5314. *laste*] ylaste B; lasted ϵ. *uorte niȝt*] vorto nyȝt B; forto nyȝt α; fourtnyȝt β; fort nyȝt δ; fourtennyȝt ϵ. *were aslawe*] were sleyne ϵ; riȝt slayn were β.

5315. *hii wolde*] þey were δ. *wiþdrawe*] hem wiþdrawe þere β. See Appendix, Note AA.

5316. *mony*] manyȝe α. *oþer*] oþere α. *men*] folke β. *þo*] þau β. *gonnen*] gonne Bαβϵ; gan γ; gon δ.

5317. *adde alle be*] alle had be δ. *alle be*] alle ybe B; ben alle αβ; ben al ϵ. *ssent*] assend B; ischend α; y shent ϵ. *þe*] om. αβδϵ. *nadde ybe*] hadde nouȝt be β; had ybe ϵ.

5318. *her*] þer were αβϵ. *þis*] þe Bαββδ; þat ϵ.

5319. *smite*] smiten αγ; smytten ϵ.

5320. *þe*] om. αβδϵ. *aldred*] Aldered B; adelred αβϵ; Adelrede δ. *þen*] þane α; þe βϵ.

5321. *it vel*] was in αβ; hit was in ϵ; hit byfelle in δ. *vifte*] vyfty B; fifteþe αβ; fyftene ϵ.

5322. *wymbourne*] winebourne α; Wyneburne γ; wynebourne ϵ. *yburd*] ybured B; ibured α; buryed γ.

5323. *god*] gode Bα.

5324. *noble*] gode α; good βδϵ. *as*] om. αβϵ. *he*] om. αβδϵ.

5325. *&*] om. δϵ. *þe*] here his δ; þis ϵ.

Arst he adde at Rome ybe · & uor is gret wisdom ·
vnctio alfredi per papam leonem. þe pope leon him blessede · þo he þuder com ·
& þe kinges croune of þis lond · þat in þis lond ȝut is ·
& elede him to be king · ar he were king ywis ·
& he was king of engelond · of alle þat þer come · 5330
þat verst þus yeled was · of þe pope of rome ·
& suþþe oþer after him · of þe erchebissop echon ·
So þat biuore him · pur king nas þer non ·
ix bella. In þe souþside of temese · nye batayles he nom ·
Aȝen þe deneys þe verste ȝer · of is kinedom · 5335
Nine ȝer he was þus in þis lond · in batailes & in wo ·
Alfredus victus. Ofte siþe aboue he was · & bineþe ofter mo ·
So longe þat him nere bileued · bote þre ssiren in is hond ·
Hamtessire · & wiltessire · & somersete of al is lond ·

5326. *ybe*] be γ. *&*] om. δ. *gret*] grete Bα.
5327. *leon*] lyoun β.
5329. *& elede . . . king*] Sette him on & elede (oyled β) him αβ; Sette on & enoynted him δ; He sette on his heed & oyled him ϵ. *elede*] he led B. *ar*] are α; or βδϵ. *were king*] kyng were B; king were α; kynge were β; was resseyued here ϵ.
5330. *&*] An B; So þat ϵ. *þer*] here ϵ.
5331. *þat verst þus*] The firste þat euer ϵ. *verst þus*] euere furst α; euer furst β; euer first þat δ. *yeled*] ylad B; anoiled β; oyled ϵ; enoynted δ.
5332. *oþer*] oþere α. *erchebissop*] erchebyssopes B; Archebysshopes ϵ. *echon*] euerychone δ.
5333. *pur*] pore B; puȝr α. *nas*] was δϵ.
5334. *temese*] Themys ϵ. *nye*] nyne Bαβ; nynne ϵ. *he nom*] þei nome β.
5335. *verste*] vorst B. *of*] al of β.
5336. *Nine*] Nye B; Nyȝe α. *in þis*] on þis αβ. *batailes*] batayle B; bataile αβ; batelle ϵ.
5337. *Ofte*] An ofte B; & ofte αβδϵ. *siþe*] seþþe α; tymes β. *he was*] om. βϵ; was B. *ofter*] oftere α; wel β. *mo*] þo δ.
5338. *nere*] was β; ne δ; were ϵ. *bileued*] by leuede B; ilefd α; lefte β; leued δ; ylefte ϵ. *ssiren*] shires γ; shyres ϵ. *in*] on αβ.
5339. *Hamtessire*] Hamshyre ϵ. *&*] om. αβϵ. *wiltessire*] wylshyre ϵ.

A day as he weri was · & a suoddringe him nom · 5340
& is men were ywent · a visseþ · seint cuthbert to him com ·
Icham he sede cuthbert · to þe icham ywent · aparicio sancti
To bringe þe gode tydinges · fram god ich am ysent · cuthberti.
Vor þat folc of þis lond · to sunne hor wille al ȝeue · [265]
& ȝut nolleþ hiderto · hor sunnen bileue · 5345
þoru me & oþer halwen · þat in þis lond were ybore ·
þat for ȝou biddeþ god · wan we beþ him biuore ·

· *Alfred* · fol. 82 b.

Vre louerd mid is eyen of milce · on þe lokeþ þeruore ·
& þi poer þe wole ȝiue aȝen · þat þou ast ney vorlore ·
& þat þou þerof soþ yse · þou ssalt abbe tokninge ·
Vor þine men þat beþ ygo · to day avissinge · 5351

5340. *A*] O αβ; On a ϵ. *&*] om. δϵ. *a*] o αβ. *suoddringe*] swondyng ϵ.
5341. *&*] And as ϵ. *were ywent a visseþ*] a fihsscheþ were α; a fyschynge were β; a fysshyng were ϵ. *ywent*] ywend B. *visseþ*] fysschynge δ. *cuthbert*] cutbert B (& passim).
5342. *ywent*] ywend B; isend α; I sende ϵ; ysent γδ; sent β.
5343. *tydinges*] tiþinge α; tydyng ϵ. *fram*] fro δϵ. *god*] heuene αγδϵ; heuen β. *ich am*] ys my δ. *ysent*] ysend B; sent γ; ywend α; ywende ϵ; went βδ.
5344. *al*] om. βϵ.
5345. *nolleþ . . . . bileue*] hyder to her synnes wol noȝt leue ϵ. *nolleþ*] nolle B; wollen nouȝt β; wol not γ; wil þey noȝt δ. *hiderto*] herto B. *sunnen*] synnes Bαβ; synnys δ. *bileue*] nout bileue α; nouȝt bileue β.
5346. *þoru*] Ac þoru α; But þurgh β; But þoruȝ ϵ. *oþer*] oþere α. *halwen*] halewen B; halewene α; halowes βϵ. *in*] on αβ. *ybore*] borne γ.
5347. *þat . . . . biddeþ*] þat biddeþ for þe α; þat prayeþ for þee β; Whiche prayen for þe ϵ. *þat*] þan B. *god*] to god αβδϵ. *beþ*] buþ α; bene γ. *biuore*] biforne γ.
5348. *is*] om. αβδ. *eyen*] eiȝen αβ; yen δ; yȝen ϵ. *milce*] mercy βϵ; pite δ. *on þe lokeþ*] lokeþe on þe δ.
5349. *þi*] om. αβδϵ. *þe wole*] he wil þe δ; he wylle þe ϵ.
5350. *þerof soþ*] þer of þat soþe α; þer of þe soþe δγ; þe soþe þer schalt ϵ. *yse*] se ϵ. *abbe*] haue γ.
5351. *þine*] þi ϵγ. *beþ*] buþ α; ben β; bene γ. *ygo*] ago αβ; ygoen ϵ. *to day*] þis day β; þys daye δ. *avissinge*] on fisshynge γ.

In lepes & in coufles · so moche viss hii ssolleþ hom bringe ·
þat ech mon ssal wondry · of so gret cacchinge ·
& more vor þe harde vorst · þat þut water yurore is ·
þat þe more aȝen þe kunde · of fissinge it is · 5355
Of serue it wel aȝen god · & lef me is messager ·
& þou ssalt þi wille abide · as ich þe abbe ytold her ·
regis. vigilacio As þis king her of awok · & of þis sixte þoȝte ·
His vissares come to him · & so gret won of fisse him broȝte ·
þat wonder it was & nameliche · vor þat weder was so cold · 5360
þo leuede þe godemon wel · þat seint cuthbert adde ytold ·
aduentus danorum. In deuenissire þer after · þer ariuede of deneys ·
þre & tuenti ssipuol men · al aȝen þe peys ·

5352. *coufles*] kouueles α; cowles βε; Couelles δ. *viss*] fichs α; fissche β. *hii ssolleþ hom*] hii ssolde hym B; scholle α; schulde β; shul γ; schul δ; þei schul ε.

5353. *þat*] So þat αβδε. *ssal wondry*] wondry ssal B; wondri schal α; wondre schal βδ; wondyr schal ε.

5354. *more*] þe mor B; þe more αβδε. *harde*] om. αβδε. *vorst*] vorste B; forste α; frost β; froste ε. *þut water yurore*] þe water yfrore B; ifrore nou α; frore now so β; þe water now froren δ; yfrorre nowe ε.

5355. *þe kunde*] kynde γε. *it*] om. δ.

5356. *Of serue it*] Of serue α; Do serue β; Deserue δ; And serue ε. *aȝen god*] aȝe god a; god þer aȝeyn ε. *lef*] ylef B; leue γ. *messager*] messanger ε.

5357. *ssalt*] ssal B. *abide*] haue β. *ich þe abbe*] ycham B. *þe abbe ytold*] þe seide nou α; þee seyde nowe β; þe seyde δ; þe seid nowe ε. *her*] er α.

5358. *þis*] þe αβε. *her of*] om. βε. *sixte*] syȝte B; þinge α; kynge β; thinge γ; þynge δ; þing ε. *þoȝte*] him þouȝt ε.

5359. *so gret won of fisse*] so muche fischs α; so muche fissche β; so muche fysche δ; so moche fysshe ε.

5360. *þat weder*] þe weder B; þe forst α; þe frost δ; frost β; þe froste ε.

5361. *leuede*] lyuede B; lefde α. *godemon*] king α; kyng ε; kynge βδ. *adde*] om. δ. *ytold*] tolde γε; him tolde δ.

5362. *þer after*] after þat ε. *þer ariuede*] aryuede αδ. *of deneys*] þe danys ε.

5363. *men*] of men βδε. *al aȝen þe peys*] aȝen þe pees al at anys β.

Þe kinges broþer of Þe march · duc of Þe ost was ·
Oure kinges men of engelond · mette hom bi cas · bellum.
& smite Þer an batayle · & hor grete duc slowe · 5366
& eiȝte hundred & fourty men · & hor caroines to drowe ·
Þo king alfred hurde Þis · is herte gladede Þo · releuacio regis alfredi.
Þat londfolc to him com · so Þikke so it miȝte go ·
Of somersete of wiltessire · of hamtessire Þer to · 5370
Euere as he wende · & of is owe folc al so ·
So Þat he adde poer ynou · & atte laste hii come · [266] bellum de edindone.
& an batayle at edendone · aȝen Þe deneys nome ·
& slowe to grounde & wonne · Þe maystrie of Þe velde ·
Þe king & is grete dukes · bigonne hom Þo ȝelde ·
To king alfred to is wille · & ostage him toke · 5376
Vor to wende out of is lond · ȝif he it wolde loke ·
& ȝute Þerto uor is loue · vor to auonge cristendom · Baptizacio danorum.
King gurmund hor hexte king · verst Þer to com ·

5364. *Þe march*] denemarch Bα; Denmarche δ; Denmark β; Denmarke ϵ. *Þe ost*] ost B; Þat ost he ϵ.
5366. *smite*] smote β. *an*] o α; a βϵ. *hor*] Þe αβδϵ. *slowe*] aslowe α; Þer Þei slowe ϵ.
5367. *men*] om. ϵ. *caroines*] caronyes B; Caraynes β. *to*] al to ϵ.
5368. *Þo*] The βδ. *gladede*] he gladed δ.
5369. *Þat*] The δ. *londfolc*] londes folke ϵ. *to him com*] Þo come to him δ. *so*] ase α; as βδ. *so it*] so α; as Þei βϵ; as Þey δ.
5370. *of wiltessire*] and Wiltshire γ; of wylshyre ϵ. *of*] and of δϵ. *hamtessire*] hamshyre ϵ. *Þer to*] al so αβδ.
5371. *Euere*] & euere α; And euer βδϵ. *wende*] went ϵ. *&*] om. αβδϵ. *of is owe folc*] his owne folke come ϵ. *al so*] Þer to αβδϵ.
5372. *ynou*] y nome ϵ.
5373. *an*] a B; o α. *edendone*] Edyndoune β; Edyngdonne ϵ. *nome*] Þei nome ϵ.
5374. *& slowe*] Thei slowe ϵ. *maystrie*] maystre B.
5375. *Þe king & is*] To Þe kinge Þe α; To Þe kynge Þo β; To Þe kynge Þe δ; To Þe kyng Þe ϵ. *dukes*] duke B. *bigonne*] gonne αβϵ; gan δ. *Þo*] to Bδ; Þan β; om. ϵ. *ȝelde*] aȝelde αβ.
5376. *To*] To Þe Bϵ. *alfred to is*] alfredes αβϵ. *to*] om. δ. *ostage him*] ostages B; ostages him α; ostage to him ϵ.
5377. *is*] this γ.
5378. *vor to auonge*] to auonge B; to fonge αβδϵ.
5379. *King*] om. βδϵ. *hor*] Þe B. *hexte*] highest γ; hiȝest ϵ.

King alfred is godfader was · & baptized ek þer were ·
þritty of hor hexte dukes · & moche of þat folc þere ·
King alfred hom huld wiþ him · tuelf dawes as þe hende ·
& suþþe he ȝef hom large ȝiftes · & let hom hom wende ·
Hii þat nolde cristine be · of londe flowe þo ·
& biȝonde se in france · dude wel moche wo ·

fol. 83.

· *Alfredus* · · *Edwardus* ·

ȝut þe ssrewen come eft aȝen · & moche wo here wroȝte ·
Ac king alfred atte laste · to ssame hom euere broȝte ·
sapiencia alfredi. King alfred was wisost king · þat longe was biuore ·
Vor þey me segge þat lawe s beþ·in worre tyme uorlore ·

5380. *baptized*] ybaptised B ; ifolled α ; folled β ; followed γ ; fulled δ ; y fulled ϵ. *ek*] also β.

5381. *hexte*] highest γ ; hiȝest ϵ. *of þat*] oþer $\alpha\delta\epsilon$; oþere β ; of her other γ. *þere*] þer I lere ϵ.

5382. *hom huld*] ham held α ; helde hem ϵ. *tuelf*] tyl twelue ϵ. *as þe hende*] as he hende B ; were ended ϵ.

5383. *he ȝef hom large*] ȝaf ham α ; ȝaue hem $\beta\epsilon$; ȝaf hem δ. *hom hom*] hym B ; ham hom α ; hem home $\gamma\epsilon$.

5384. *nolde cristine be*] cristene nolde be o α ; cristen wolde nouȝt be β ; Cristen be nolde δ ; eristen wold noȝt be ϵ. *of*] out of ϵ ; owte of δ. *londe*] lond B. *flowe*] þei dude hem fle ϵ.

5385. *&*] om. ϵ. *se*] þe see β. *dude wel moche wo*] with muche dole & wo β ; wiþ muchel wo ϵ.

5386. *þe ssrewen come*] come þe schrewen α ; comen þe schrewes β ; come þe shrewes γ ; come þe schrewes $\delta\epsilon$. *eft*] om. B. *aȝen*] aȝe α. *here*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$.

5387. *Ac*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *king*] þe kyng B. *to ssame hom euere*] euer to schame (shame ϵ) hem $\beta\epsilon$.

5388. *King*] om. $\alpha\beta\epsilon$. *was wisost king*] wysest kynge was δ. *was*] om. $\alpha\beta\epsilon$. *wisost*] þe wysost B ; þe wisest α ; þe wysest ϵ. *biuore*] byforn β

5389. *þey*] þouȝ ϵ. *me segge*] men sey $\gamma\epsilon$. *þat*] þe B. *lawes . . . . tyme*] in worre tyme lawes beth δ. *beþ*] bene γ. *uorlore*] ilore α ; lorn β ; y lore ϵ.

Nas it noȝt so bi is daye · vor þei he in worre were ·
Lawes he made riȝtuolore · & strengore þan er were ·
Clerc he was god ynou · & ȝut as me telþ me ·
He was more þan ten ȝer old · ar he couþe is abece ·
Ac is gode moder ofte · smale ȝiftes him tok ·
Vorte bileue oþer pley · & loky on is bok ·
So þat by pur clergye · as riȝte lawes he vond ·
Þat neuere er nere ymad · to gouerny is lond ·
& vor þe worre was so moche · of þe luþer deneys · Inuencio hundredorum.
Þe men of þis sulue lond · were of þe worse peys ·
& robbede & slowe oþere · þeruore he by vond · [267]
Þat þer were hondredes · in ech contreye of is lond ·
& in ech toune of þe hondred · a teþinge were al so · Inuencio decimarum.
& þat ech man wiþ oute gret lond · In þe teþinge were ydo ·

5390. *Nas*] Was βδ ; ȝit was ϵ. *so bi is daye*] bi his daiȝe so α ; bi his day so β ; by hys daye so δ. *bi is*] hiis B. *vor*] om. αβδϵ.
5391. *riȝtuolore*] & ryȝtfulle lore β. *riȝtuolore & strengore*] strengger & ryȝtfuller ϵ. *er were*] were ere β ; byfore were ϵ.
5392. *&*] ac α ; but βϵ ; om. δ. *me*] men βϵ. *telþ*] telleþ Bα ; tellith γ.
5393. *He . . . . þan*] More he was þan αβϵ. *old*] hold α.
5394. *is gode moder ofte*] ofte his godmoder ϵ.
5395. *Vorte bileue*] Vorto by leue B ; Vorto leten α ; For to leten βδ ; For to lerne ϵ. *oþer pley*] oþer þynges be δ ; & to pley ϵ. *loky*] loken αβ ; loke ϵ. *is*] þe αϵ.
5396. *pur*] por B. *clergye*] clergiȝe α ; clargie γ. *as*] ys B ; his αβδϵ. *vond*] wonde B.
5397. *nere*] were βδϵ. *ymad*] ymaked α ; made βδ. *gouerny*] gouerne γ ; gouerne w^t ϵ.
5398. *worre was*] werres were β. *so*] om. γ. *moche*] strong αϵ ; stronge βδ. *luþer deneys*] luþere denays α ; Danys þat wolde nouȝt sees β.
5399. *sulue*] same β ; self ϵ. *of þe worse peys*] þerfor in þe worse pees ϵ.
5400. *& robbede*] For eche robbed ϵ. *oþere*] eyþer oþere δ. *he*] þei β ; þe kyng ϵ. *by vond*] byuonde B ; bifonde α ; hit foñde ϵ.
5401. *ech*] eche Bα. *is*] þe αβδ ; this γ ; þis ϵ.
5402. *ech*] eche αγ. *a*] o αγ. *were*] man were δ. *al so*] do γ.
5403. *þe*] om. Bαβδϵ. *ydo*] do β.

& þat ech man knewe oþer · þat in teþinge were ·
& wuste somdel of hor stat · ȝif me þefþe vpe hom bere · 5405
So streit he was þat þei me leyde · amidde weyes heye ·
Seluer þat nomon ne dorste · hit nyme vor beye hor eye ·
Abbeys he rerde monion · In mony studes ywis ·
At winchestre he rerde on · þat nywe munstre ycluped ys ·
Obitus alfredi. His lif eyȝte & tuenti ȝer · in is kinedom ylaste · 5410
After is deþ he was ybured · at winchestre atte laste ·
EDward is gode sone · king was ymad þo ·
In þe ȝer of grace nyen hundred ȝer · & on & nammo ·
Foure & tuenty ȝer he was king · & to more poer com · 5414
Þan euere is fader dude · ac noȝt to so gret wisdom ·

5404. *knewe*] knewen α; knowen β; knowe ϵ. *oþer*] oþere α. *teþinge*] teoþinge α.
5405. *wuste*] wiste α; eche knewe ϵ. *hor stat*] oþers astate ϵ. *me . . . . hom*] any man þeft on oþer ϵ. *þefþe*] þu B; þufþe α; þeft β; thefte δ. *vpe*] vpon γ.
5406. *he*] hit β; it γ. *þat*] om. γϵ. *þei me*] though men γ. *leyde*] ledde B. *amidde*] amyddes β; vpon þe δ. *weyes heye*] þe heiȝe weiȝe α; þe hye strete β; þe hiȝe wey ϵ.
5407. *Seluer*] om. β; Syluer or gold ϵ. *nomon*] non man B. *ne dorste . . . . eye*] hit durst take þe lawe was so grete β. *ne*] om. δϵ. *nyme*] take δϵ. *vor beye hor eye*] þey he yt seye B; for his eiȝe α; fore his eye δ; for his yȝe ϵ.
5408. *Abbeys*] Abbeiȝes α. *rerde*] rared β; rered γ. *monion*] maniȝe on α. *In*] and B. *mony*] maniȝe α.
5409. *nywe munstre*] nowe mynstre β.
5410, 5411. See Appendix, Note BB.
5410. *in*] on δ.
5412. *gode*] god α. *ymad*] made γ.
5413. *ȝer . . . . ȝer*] nyne hundred yere of grace γ. *nyen*] nyȝe α. *ȝer*] om. αβ. *& on*] om. αβϵ.
5414. *com*] come B.
5415. *euere*] euere ȝut α; euer ȝit βϵ. *ac*] bot δ. *noȝt*] boȝt B. *to*] om. αβδ; of ϵ.

He wan þe kinedom of þe march · mid is dedes bolde · conquisicio mercie.
So þat of him he was · after warde yholde ·
& þat lond of estangle · & of norþhomberlond · conquisicio estanglie humber-
& walis he wan þoru batayle · al vnder is hond · lond &
& he nas neuere in batayle · bineþe in þis londe · wallie.
He biuond uerst an quoyntise · aȝen þe deneys to at restitencia
stonde · 5421 contra
Vor þe heye tounes in þe lond · & þe castles þer to · danos.
Mid gode kniȝtes let astory · & mid sustinance al so · [268]

· *Edwardus* · fol. 83 b.

So þat ware þe king were · & þer come hor fon ·
In eche contreye prest hii were · mid þe lond folc anon ·
& smite mony batayle · þat þe king it nuste · 5426
So þat þoru strengþe of heye tounes · ech contrey him sulf wuste ·
His soster he let spousy · þat yhote was elfled ·
To þe king þat huld þe march of him · þat yhote was eþelred ·

5417. *of*] euere of α; euer of βϵ. *of . . . . after warde*] euere afterwarde of him hit was δ. *he*] yt B. *after warde*] þar after α; þer aftir β; þere after ϵ.
5418. *þat*] þe δ. *& of*] and B; & eke αδϵ; and also β.
5419. *he wan*] om. αβϵ. *þoru*] mid α; with βϵ.
5420. *nas*] was βδϵ. *þis*] þisse α.
5421. *biuond*] bifond α; fonde β; founde γ. *an*] one αβ; a ϵ; om. δ. *at stonde*] anstonde B; stonde αβδϵ.
5422. *Vor*] And αβδ; Al ϵ. *in þe*] in þis ϵ. *þe*] om. δ.
5423. *Mid . . . . astory*] He astored wiþ good knyȝttes ϵ. *let astory*] he let astory B; astorede αβ; astored δ. *al so*] þer to Bγ.
5424. *ware*] war α; whare δ; where γ; where euer ϵ. *þe king*] he αβδϵ. *come*] comen αβ.
5425. *þe*] om. αβδ.
5426. *smite*] smote β; þei smytte ϵ. *mony*] manyȝe o α; many a βϵ; manye a δ. *nuste*] nyst γϵ.
5427. *So*] om. αβδϵ. *þoru*] myd B; mid α; with βδϵ. *heye*] þe hiȝe ϵ. *him sulf*] hem self δ. *wuste*] wist β; kept ϵ. See Appendix, Note CC.
5428. *spousy*] spouse ϵ. *yhote was*] was yhote α; was callid β; callid was γ; was yeleped ϵ. *elfled*] Alflede β; Alfled ϵ.
5429. *þat*] om. αδϵ. *yhote was*] callid was β; I hote he was δ.

So þat heo mid childe was · & þo3te hire so sor · 5430
Ar þat child were ybore · þat he ne willed it nammor ·
Come nammor to þulke stoupe · vor me ne mi3te hire bringe ·
þat 3o wolde euere eft in monnes bedde · come vor eny þinge ·
Ac euere sede wanne 3o was · of such þinge biso3t ·
þat kinges do3ter as 3o was · hit ne bi com no3t ·
Such fol delit for to do · ne such dede naþemo · 5436
þat were encheson afterward · of such pine & wo ·
Ac 3if þe biginninge were 3ut · as strong as is þe ende ·
Ich wene 3ut moni womman · þulke wey wolde wende ·

Malicia edwolf fratris regis.

þe luþer ed wolf was · þe kinges broþer edward · 5440
& vor pur hate a3en is broþer · held as a ssreward ·

5430. *heo mid childe*] heo childe α; with childe sche βε. *& þo3te*] hit afþoute α; hit aþou3t β; hit a þou3tte ε. *so*] om. ε.
5431. *Ar þat*] Er þat α; Or þe β; Or þat ε. *were*] was αβε. *ybore*] borne β. *he*] heo Bα; sche βδε. *ne willed it*] ne wilnede α; wilned βδ; wylled ε. *nammor*] no more βδε.
5432. *Come*] Com B. *nammor*] more B; om. αβδε. *me ne mi3te*] no man my3t ε. *hire*] yre B.
5433. *3o wolde euere eft*] heo come α; sche come βδ; sche wold no3t come ε. *monnes*] mannes αβ; mannus δ; manrys ε. *come vor eny*] vor none kunnes α; for no kynnes βε; for no kynnys δ. *eny*] non B.
5434. *euere*] om. βε. *sede*] heo seide α; sche saide β; sche seid ε. *such*] suche B.
5435. *3o*] he B. *hit*] om. δ. *ne*] om. Bε. *bi com*] bicome α; bycome hur ε.
5436. *fol*] foule γδε. *such*] þe αβδε. *naþemo*] no þe mo α; ne þe mo ε; neuer þe mo δ; neuere mo γ.
5437. *encheson*] encheison α. *pine*]payne ε.
5438. *Ac*] And γε. *3ut*] om. β; yit γ. *as*] om. αδε. *as is þe*] ase þe latere α; as þe latter βε.
5439. *3ut*] 3it þat δ. *moni womman*] manize wimman α. *womman*] wommen δ. *þulke*] þat αβε.
5440. *edwolf*] Edolf γ. *was*] so was αβ; þo was δ.
5441. *pur*] om. αβδε. *hate*] ate α. *a3en*] ayenst γ. *held*] he helde ε. *ssreward*] schreward α; scherewarde β.

[269]
Þe deneys were in homberlond · to hom he gan drawe · fit rex danorum.
Hii auenge him vayre ynou · & were wiþ him wel vawe ·
& made him hor king anon · is broþer uor to ssende ·
Sone hii greyþede hor ost þo · souþward vor to wende · 5445
& asaylede estsex · & nome þat lond anon · capcio prouinciarum.
Vor þe maystres of þe lond · ȝolde hom to hom echon ·
þo wende hii in to þe march · & moche sorwe made ·
& robbede & destruede uaste · anon to crekkelade ·
So hii passede temese · & dude wo ynou · 5450 fugacio horum.
King edward sone mid is ost · toward hom drou ·
& drof hom in to humberlond · mid wel quic pas ·
Ac king edwolf þer after · sone aslawe was ·
Vor þe king edward & is men · hamward ywend were · 5454
þat folc of kent aȝen is wille · bileuede bihinde þere ·

5442. *homberlond*] norþhumberlond α ; Northumberlonde β ; Norþhumberlonde ϵ. *he gan drawe*] he drowe w^t^ mayne β.
5443. *auenge*] vnderfenge α ; vnderfonge βϵ ; vndirfonge δ. *wel*] riȝt β ; ful δ. *vawe*] fawe αδ ; fayne β ; fayn ϵ.
5444. *&*] Thei ϵ.
5445. *Sone hii*] And þei ϵ. *hor*] om. αβδ.
5446. *asaylede*] asayle B. *nome*] nom α ; toke γδ.
5447. *of þe*] of þat Cαβϵ. *ȝolde*] ȝulde C ; ȝoulde α ; ȝeldede β ; ȝelden ϵ. *hom to hom*] to hom C ; to hem Bβδϵ ; to ham α.
5448. *in to*] to αβδϵ.
5449. *uaste*] om. αβδϵ. *to*] om. γ. *crekkelade*] crecklade C ; creokelade B ; krekelade α ; kyrkelade ϵ.
5450. *So*] So þat β.
5451. *sone*] om. αβδϵ. *toward*] after BC ; sone to αδϵ ; soone to γ.
5452. *drof*] drove γ. *wel*] ryȝt β.
5453. *Ac*] & αβϵ. *þer after sone*] sone after ϵ. *aslawe*] slayne γ.
5454. *Vor þe*] Vor þo B ; Vor þo þe C ; þo α ; Whenne β ; The δ ; Tho ϵ. *ywend*] went γ.
5455. *þat*] The δ. *aȝen*] ayenst γ. *bileuede bihinde þere*] yleft behynde þei were ϵ. *bileuede*] bilefde α.

bellum. occisio edwolf.

Þo edwolf & þe deneys · wuste hom so bileue ·
To hom hii smite anon · & batayle hom ȝeue ·
Þe kenteys stode vaste aȝen · & þe king edwolf slowe ·
Heye & lowe þer were aslawe · in eyþer alf ynowe ·
King edward þe niþe ȝer · of is kinedom · 5460
Þe castel made of hereford · & to god ende com ·

fol. 84.

· *Edward* · · *Aþe[l]ston* ·

Occisio ad hogenortone.

Þe ȝer þerafter þe deneys · wende · fram leycestre to norhamtone ·
Toward oxenford vaste · & at hogenortone ·
[270] Slowe moche volc ynou · & in þe contreye aboute ·
Atte laste þe contreye folc · com mid gret route ·
& driue hom al to noȝte · & hor preye nom · 5466
Suþþe in þe endlefte ȝer · of þe kinedom ·

5456. *wuste*] wiste α; wist γ; wyst δ. *so*] om. Cε; þere so δ. *bileue*] be hynde ε.

5457. *smite*] smete C; smote β. *anon*] þer anon α; þer anone β; þer a noon ε. *& batayle hom ȝeue*] batelle in þat stedde ε. *hom*] hi hom C.

5458. *kenteys*] Kent ers B; kenteys men α; kentische men β; kentysshmen γ; kentysche men δ; kentysshe men ε. *stode*] stod α. *slowe*] þei slouȝ β; þei slowe ε.

5459. *þer were . . . . alf*] in eiþer half þer were aslawe C. *aslawe*] slayne γ; y sleyne ε. *alf*] halfe α; side β.

5460. *niþe*] nynþe βδε; nynteth γ.

5461. *& to*] þat to αβε. *god*] gode B; goude C.

5462. *þerafter*] after αβδε. *þe deneys wende*] wende þe deneys α; went þe Danys β; wente þe danys ε. *to*] & C. *norhamtone*] norþhamtone BCα; Norþhampton βε; Northampton γ.

5463. *oxenford*] oxenforde α. *at*] om. C. *hogenortone*] hogenorte B; hogge Norton δ.

5464. *Slowe*] Thei slowe ε. *ynou*] þo δ; om. ε.

5466. *driue*] to dryue B; to dreue C; drof δ; drove γε. *noȝte*] naut C; nauȝte α. *preye*] preyeȝ γ. *nom*] hem bynom B; hom by nom C; ham binom α; hem by nome βδε.

5467. *Suþþe*] Setthen δ. *endlefte*] enlefþe α; elleuene β; Elleuenthe δ; eleuenþe ε. *þe*] þe kynges BCβ; þe kinges α; þe kyngs δ; þe kyngges ε.

Þe deneys come & robbede · norþ walis vaste · dani in
So þat to yrchenefeld · hii come atte laste · irchenfeld.
Out of þe castel of hereford · þat folc uaste þo com ·
& of þe contreye al aboute · & batayle wiþ hom nom ·
occisio
& slowe of hom þe hexte duc · & oþer men mony- danorum.
on ·
Hii þat miȝte ofscapie aliue · of londe flowe echon ·
Alfled quene of þe march · strong wommon was & quoynte ·
probitas
In batayle & yholde · as king In eche poynte · alfled.
Al walis ȝo ouercom · & þe march þer to · [271]
Stafford ȝo wan & leycestre · & warewik al so ·
& bruges & euerwik · & þe contreye al so ·
Of euerwik to hire com · hire wille vorto do ·
At tamewurþe heo deyde suþþe · & ybured heo was ywis ·
In seinte petres porche at gloucestre · as þe abbey ȝut is ·

5468. *norþ walis*] in norþwalis α; in to Norþwalis β; in North Walys δ; al norþwalys ϵ.
5469. *yrchenefeld*] Irchenfelde γδ. *come*] comen αδ.
5470. *þe*] om. B. *þat*] þe δ; om. ϵ. *uaste þo*] þo faste α; þo fast δϵ; þan fast β.
5472. *slowe*] slou B; slowen αδ; slouȝ β. *of hom*] om. αβδϵ. *þe*] her B; hore C; hare α; here βδ; her γϵ. *hexte*] hext δ; heiest C; hiȝest βϵ; heyest γ. *oþer*] oþere Bα. *men*] om. αβδϵ.
5473. *ofscapie*] ascapiȝe α; ascape β; scape ϵ. *aliue*] on lyue γ. *of*] owte of δ. *londe*] londone α. *flowe*] þei flowe ϵ. *echon*] anon αγ; anone β.
5474. *quene*] þe quene β. *wommon*] womwan B; wimman α. *quoynte*] quenyte B; queynte C; queynt ϵ.
5475. *&*] om. αβδϵ. *yholde*] holde β. *king*] a kyng ϵ; a kynge βδ; quene B. *poynte*] ponyte B.
5476. *ȝo*] heo Bα; he C; sche ϵ; she γ. *þer to*] al so αβδϵ.
5477. *ȝo*] heo Bα; sche ϵ; she γ. *al so*] þer to Bαβδϵ.
5478. *bruges*] brugges α; bryges ϵ. *al so*] & al so B.
5480. *tamewurþe*] BCα; Tamworþe βϵ; cameworþe Λ; Camworth δ. *ybured*] buryed γ. *heo*] he B; she γ.
5481. *at*] of Cαβδϵ. *as*] at β.

þe kinedom þo of þe march · king edward to him nom ·

As in þe sixe & tuentiþe ȝere · of is owe kinedom ·

iij filij edwardi. King edward adde þre sones · þe eldost aþelston ·

& edmund & eldred · þat kinges were echon · 5485

obitus edwardi. & suþþe he deyde at farendone · as god ȝef þat cas ·

& in þe munstre at winchestre · bi is fader ybured was ·

Aþelston was þo king · þat was edwardes sone ·

& þoru þe heymen of þe lond · ycrouned at kingestone ·

In þe nyen hundred ȝer & four & tuenty · of grace ycrouned he was · 5490

& bote aboute vourtene ȝer · king þer after he nas ·

Holi chirche he louede wel · & rerde manyon ·

ortus sancti dunstani. þe verste ȝer of is kinedom · ybore was seint dunston ·

5482. *þo of*] om. γ.

5483. *As*] & αβε. *tuentiþe*] tuentye B; twenti Cα; twenty βε; twentie δ. *owe*] om. Bαβε.

5484. *eldost*] eldoste B; vldest α. *aþelston*] Adelston α; Adelstone γ.

5485. See Appendix, Note DD.

5486. *suþþe he deyde*] he deied sithe β; he deyeth sythe γ; he dyed siþþe ε. *farendone*] farndone B; farindone α; Faryndon γ; ffaryngdon ε.

5487. *in*] om. γ. *þe*] om. B. *munstre*] mustre B; mynystre C. *at*] of αβδε. *ybured*] he buried β; buryed he γ; he beryed ε.

5488. *Aþelston*] Adelston αγ.

5489. *þoru þe*] þoru C. *heymen*] heye men B; heiȝe men α. *ycrouned*] crowned γ; he y crowned was ε.

5490. *In þe*] om. B. *þe nyen*] þe nyȝe α; nynþe β; nyne γ *ȝer*] ȝer of grace Bα; ȝere of grace β; ȝeer of grace ε. *ȝer & four & tuenty*] & xxiiij^{ti} ȝere δ. *of grace*] om. Bαβε. *ycrouned he*] crowned he δ; hit αβε.

5491. *&*] om. γ. *bote aboute*] aboute B; bote α; bot δ; but βε. *vourtene*] an fourtyne B; an vourtene C; a fourtene δ; ane viftene α; a fiftene β; fyftene ε. *ȝer*] yere fully γ. *king þer after*] king after þan αε; kynge aftir þanne β; after kynge δ. *nas*] was Bε.

5492. *Holi*] Holiȝe α. *manyon*] maniȝe on α.

5493. *þe*] & þe αβε. *ybore*] borne γ. *dunston*] donston α.

Nywe abbeys he made vaste · þe gode aþelston · emendacio religiosorum.
& þer nas of olde house · in þe londe non ·
þat he ne amendede wiþ som lond · oþer mid buldinge ·
Oþer mid boc oþer riche cloþ · oþer som oþer riche þinge ·
Norþhomberlond he wan · & walis & scotlond · [272] conquisicio hibernie wallie scocie. fol. 84 b.
& þe kinges & hor lond · heold al in is hond ·

· *Aþelston* ·

Him þoȝte it was more nobleye · þo he adde an honde al þis ·
Vor to maky kinges · þan to be king ywis ·
Aȝen he made kinges · þat kinges er were ·
Bote þat hii were vnder him · & truage him bere ·
þo hii adde hor lond aȝen · þe king of scotlond · rex scottie & humbrie sequuntur.
Constantin & analf · king of homberlond ·

5494. *þe*] þys Bδ; þis αβε. *gode*] good kynge δ; good man ε. *aþelston*] adelston αβ.
5495. *&*] om. ε. *nas of*] was none βε. *olde*] holde α. *house*] houses δ. *þe*] þis ε. *londe*] lond B. *non*] nout on α; nouȝt on β; noȝt one ε; neuere one δ.
5496. *þat . . . . amendede*] But þat he amended hit ε. *wiþ*] myd B; mid α. *som*] om. αβδε. *buldinge*] byldynge B; beldynge γ; beldyng ε.
5497. *oþer*] oþer with βδ; or wiþ ε. *oþer*] oþere αβ; or δε. *som oþer riche*] oþer ryche B; ouþer riche C; oþer riche δ; mid oþer α; wiþ oþer βε.
5499. *& þe*] The ε. *hor lond*] þe kinedoms α; þe kyngdomes β; þe kyngdome ε. *heold*] held B; huld α; helde βε. *al*] om. γε. *in*] on αβ.
5500. *Him*] He C. *it was*] om. αβδε. *þo*] þat αβδ. *an*] in α; in his βε. *honde*] hondes ε. *al þis*] þis αβ; ywys ε.
5501. *Vor*] & vor α; And for βε. *maky*] makiȝe α; make Bβε. *to be*] be α.
5502. *made*] made hom C. *þat*] þer α. *er were*] were ere γ.
5503. *Bote*] And ε.
5504. *hii adde hor*] he hadde his δ. *hor lond aȝen*] ayen ther londe γ.
5505. *analf*] analaf BCαβδε.

Vpe þis king aþelston · gaderede men ynowe ·
rex humbrie cum lira. & here bisouþe humber · mid hor ost drowe ·
Analf was god kniȝt · & stalwarde & quoynte ·
Menestral he was god ynou · & harpare in eche poynte ·
To aþelstones pauylon · mid is harpe he wende · 5510
& so wel wiþoute harpede · þat me after him sende ·
Þere he harpede so wel · þat he payde al þe route ·
Ac euere were is eyen · in eche hurne aboute ·
licenciacio eius. After mete þo hii nolde · nammore of is pley ·
Hii ȝeue him siluer uor is gle · & lete him go is wey · 5515
Of þe siluer he adde hoker · vor he ne com þuder vor non ·
Ac is wille he adde þo he sey · þe stat of is fon ·
accusacio eius. On þat adde ybe mid him · þe king tolde þer ·
Þe king him blamede þo · þat he nadde ytold him er ·

5506. *Vpe þis*] Vpon þe α; Apon the γ; Vppon þe ϵ. *aþelston*] adelston α. *gaderede*] hi gaderede α; þei gadered β; þey gadred δ; þei gadred ϵ.
5507. *drowe*] hi drowe α; þei drouȝ β; þei drowe ϵ.
5508. *Analf*] Analaf BCαβϵ. *was*] om. ϵ. *god*] gode B; goude C; a good δ; þe good ϵ. *&*] was ϵ; om. αβδ. *stalwarde*] stalward B; staleworþe α; a stalworþe man ϵ. *quoynte*] queynte BC; queynt ϵ.
5509. *Menestral*] Mynstral C; A mynstrel ϵ. *god*] gode B. *&*] an harper ϵ. *harpare*]
5510. *aþelstones*] aþelston B; Adelstones γ.
5511. *wiþoute harpede*] he harpede wiþoute α; he harpid with oute β; he harped wt oute δ; he harped wt out forþe ϵ. *me after him*] after him-me αδ; aftir him men β; after him men ϵ. *sende*] sente β.
5513. *were*] was β. *hurne*] hyrne ϵ.
5514. *hii nolde*] þei no wolde β; wolde þei noȝt ϵ.
5515. *siluer*] seluer BCα. *gle*] gleo α. *go*] gone αβ.
5516. *siluer*] seluer BCα. *ne*] om. αβδϵ.
5518. *On*] One γ; Of δ. *adde*] he hadde α; he had δ. *ybe*] ibeo α; bene γ; be δ. *þe*] to þe δϵ. *tolde*] he tolde ϵ. *þer*] of him þere αβ.
5519. *nadde*] no hadde β; ne had γ; had not ϵ. *ytold*] tolde β.

Sire he sede ich was ysuore · to him ar to þe ·
& ȝif ichadde him bisuike · þe wors þou wost leue me ·
Ac remwe in to anoþer stude · þi pauilon bi mi rede · [273]
Oþer þou miȝt ȝut to niȝt · of som treson drede ·
þe pauilon was remewed þo · & þe king & alle his ·
Ac a bissop & is men · þer uorþ come ywis · occisio episcopi pro rege,
& piȝte þere hor pauylon · & bileuede al niȝt þere ·
& þis luþer men come aniȝt · & wende þe king it were ·
& slowe bissop & al is men · þat gult nadde non ·
& suþþe hii wende vorþore mo · & soȝte aþelston ·
Of hom nas he noȝt ywar · ar þo atte laste · bellum.
Ac sone he & is men · armede hom wel vaste ·

5520. *ysuore*] sworne β; swore ϵ. *ar*] er þan α; ere þan δ; raþer þan β; or I was ϵ.

5521. *him bisuike*] him biwryed β; him desceyued δ; be wreye him ϵ. *þou wost leue me*] ich were mid þe α; I were wiþ þe βδϵ; it hadde bene for the γ.

5522. *remwe*] remuwe α; remoue β; remeue þe ϵ. *in to*] to αβδϵ. *anoþer*] on oþer α. *stude*] place γ. *pauilon*] pauilons A (*s* marked for erasure). *bi mi rede*] by myn rede B; ich rede α; I rede β; I þe rede ϵ.

5523. *Oþer*] Or els ϵ.

5524. *remewed*] remuwed α; remeued Bβ. *& þe*] þe ϵ.

5525. *Ac a*] Ac o α; But o γ. *come*] com Bα.

5526. *piȝte*] put C. *hor*] o α; a βδϵ. *pauylon*] pauylons C. *& bileuede al niȝt*] to a byde a nyȝt ϵ.

5527. *þis luþer men*] þis traitor α; þis traytour β; þis traytoure ϵ; þes traytours δ. *come*] com Bα. *aniȝt*] at nyght δ; þat nyȝt ϵ. *þe*] om. Cϵ. *king*] kynges pauylon ϵ.

5528. *slowe*] slou B. *bissop*] þe byssop B; þe bischo (sic) C; þe bisschop α; þe Bischop β; þe byschop δ; þe bysshoppe ϵ. *al*] om. αβδϵ. *nadde*] hadde β; had δϵ.

5529. *wende*] BC; wenden αϵ; went βδ; om. A. *vorþore mo*] forþere more α; forþermore β; ferþermore ϵ. *soȝte*] souten α; souȝten β. *aþelston*] adelston α; kynge Athelstone δ.

5530. *nas*] was βδϵ. *ywar*] warre β; ware γϵ. *ar þo atte*] or at þe ϵ.

5531. *armede*] assayled δ. *wel*] om. αβδϵ.

& edmund is broþer mid him · & þo hii preste were echon ·
Hii wende vorþ to þis batayle · & mette mid hor fon ·
depredacio[1] gladii regis. þe king to is suerde drou · & þo ne vond he non ·
Ac was mid treson him binome · hard cas was þat on · 5535
On god al miȝti & seint aldelm · þe king cryde vaste þo ·
Inuencio. & hii sende him bi uair miracle · bote of is wo ·

fol. 85.

· *Aþelston* ·

To is scauberc he pulte is hond · al prest a suerd he vond ·
[274] gladius pro reliquiis. þerinne þoru god ysend · no betere nas in þe lond ·
In þe kinges tresorie · þat suerd iwust ys · 5540
As uor noble relike · ȝut to þis daye ywis ·

5532. *þo hii*] om. αβε.
5533. *Hii . . . batayle*] And to this Bataile went γ. *Hii wende vorþ*] And wende BC; And wenten δ; Wenden α; Went β; Thei went to ε. *mette*] metten αδε. *mid*] om. αβε; wyth γ.
5534. *ne*] om. γ.
5535. *Ac*] Hyt B; at C; But hit ε. *hard*] an harde ε. *was þat on*] was þer on C; þat was one β; þer was one ε.
5536. *On*] To ε. *god al miȝti*] Ihesu crist αβ; Ihesu criste δ; Ihesu cryst ε. *vaste*] om. αβδε.
5537. *& hii . . miracle*] Bi faire miracle him sende him α; By faire miracle him sent β; By fayre miracle þey send him δ; By fayre myracule to him was sent ε. *of*] in BCε; on αβδ.
5538. *is*] þe αδ. *scauberc*] scaubert δ. pulte] put β; putte γ. *a*] o .
5539. *ysend*] ysond B; sent β. *no betere nas in þe*] a better nas in no δ; þer was no better in þis ε. *nas*] om. B; was β. *þe*] om. B.
5540. *kinges*] kyng B. *tresorie*] tresour β; tresoure ε. *iwust*] ywust ȝut α; kept ȝit; kept it γ; ȝytte ykep te δ; ykept ȝit ε.
5541. *As*] & αβε. *noble*] o noble α; a noble βδε. *ȝut*] om. αβε. *to*] vnto δ. *þis*] þisse α.

[1] MS. *deprecacio*.

Yegged it is in þe on half · & in þe oþer noȝt ·
þer ne miȝte neuere gold ne seluer · þer on ben ybroȝt ·
þis noble king aþelston · þo þis gode suerd to him com ·
Nobliche & wel he faȝt · & so god ernest to him he nom ·
þat fram þat þe sonne aros · vorte hit derc niȝt was ·
þe batayle ylaste · & neuere wery he nas ·
Wat þoru is stalwardhede · wat þoru godes grace ·
Mony was þe gode body · þat he slou in þe place ·
þe batayle was at brymesbury · & þer were of deneys ·
& of scottes aslawe · & al so of yreis ·
Vif ȝonge kinges · proute þoru alle þing ·
& þe proute constantin · þat of scotlond was king ·

5542. *Yegged*] Iegghed α; Egged βδ. *it is . . . half*] yt ys in on alf B; bi þat on half α; by þat one side β; on þat on half hit is δ; by þat one half ϵ. *þe*] þat αβϵ. *noȝt*] ryȝt noȝt ϵ.

5543. *ne*] om. ϵ. *neuere . . . þer on*] seluer ne gold neuere þer on α; syluer ne gold neuer þer on β; siluere ne golde neuere þeron δ; neiþer syluer ne golde neuer þer on ϵ. *ben*] be BCαβϵ. *ybroȝt*] brout α; brouȝt β; wrouȝt ϵ.

5544. *king*] king þo α; kynge þo δ. *þo*] þan β. *gode*] om. αβδϵ. *to*] om. B. *com*] nome βϵ.

5545. Omitted in ϵ. *Nobliche . . . nom*] And manfuly smote þer with to fende his kyngdome β. *Nobliche*] Nobylyche B; Nobeliehe α. *he*] om. α. *so*] om. αδ. *ernest*] vrnest α. *he*] added above the line in A; om. BCαδ.

5546. *þat fram*] There fro δ; And fro ϵ. *þat þe*] þe Cβ. *vorte*] vorto α; vn to β; for to ϵ. *hit*] om. δ. *derc niȝt*] derny ȝt C. *hit dere niȝt*] derk niȝt hit α; derk nyȝt hit β; derke nyȝt hit ϵ.

5547. *ylaste*] ilaste þare α; last þere β; lastid there γ; so longe last δ; lasted þere ϵ. *neuere wery*] þe weriore α; þe weryer β; þerfor þe weryer ϵ. *nas*] was ϵ.

5548, 9. Omitted in αβγδϵ.

5549. *þe gode*] gode B.

5550. þe] þat C; þis αγϵ. *brymesbury*] bremesbury C; brunesburi α; Brunesburie δ. *were*] was γ. *deneys*] denys α.

5551. *aslawe*] eke aslawe α; eke slayn βδ; eke ysleyn ϵ. *yreis*] yreyns α; yreynys β; yrenys γ; Irysshe ϵ.

5552. *proute*] prowde men ϵ. *alle*] al B.

5553. *þe proute*] prout B. *þat of scotlond*] of Scotland þat ϵ.

& of oþere þat were aslawe · me ne miȝte non ende yse ·
Hii þat of scapede aliue · bigonne vaste to fle ·
þus þe king aþelston · agaste þo is fon ·
& vor hii ne ssolde in is lond · abbe recet non ·
þe castel of euerwik · to grounde he let caste ·
Vor is fon were ofte þer inne · þe wule he ylaste ·
[275] þat hii nadde no recet · vor to greuy is lond ·
Also of ech maner purchas · þat com bi is hond ·
Oþer þat eny of is · as in purchas nome ·
He vorbed þat neuere more · among is spence ne come ·
Ac to hous of religion · þat me hit al clene bere ·
& to poueremen aboute · þat meseyse were ·
Subieccio wallie. Alle þe kinges of walis · he broȝte al to lawe ·
To hereford al vnder him · to is wille uawe ·

5554. *of*] om. ϵ. *aslawe*] ysleyne ϵ; slayn γ. *me . . . yse*] non ende ne myte beo α; none ende ne myȝt be β; none ende me myght sec δ; nonne ende þer myȝt be ϵ.

5555. *Hii*] They þo δ. *of scapede*] ascapede α; ascaped δ; scaped βϵ. *aliue*] on lyue γ. *bigonne vaste*] fast bygan δ. *bigonne*] gonne αβ; þei gonne ϵ.

5556. *aþelston*] þat time α; þat tyme βδϵ. *þo*] þer αβϵ; þere δ.

5557. *& . . . recet*] & þat hi on þis londe nadde recet α; And þat þei on þis londe hadde recet β; And þat þey in þys londe Rescette had δ; And þat þei in þis londe had resette ϵ. *&*] om. B. *is*] þys B.

5558. *þe*] þane α; Than þe β; Thanne the γ. *of*] þo of δ.

5559. *he ylaste*] hit last βϵ; that hit last γ; it last δ.

5560. *þat hii nadde*] þo hi hadde α; Whenne they hadde γ; Tho þey had δ; Tho had þei ϵ. *no*] non B. *vor to*] vort to α. *greuy*] gryuy C; greue ϵ; greve γ. *is*] þis ϵ.

5561. *ech*] eche α. *maner purchas*] manere porchas α; purchased manere β. *com*] was ϵ. *bi*] in BCαβδϵ. *is hond*] þis lond α; þis londe ϵ.

5562. *eny*] ȝyf eny B.

5563. *vorbed*] verbed B. *neuere*] euer β. *more*] mo α; non B. *spence*] spences ϵ. *ne*] om. Cδ; þat hit ϵ.

5564. *hous*] houses δ. *al*] om. δ.

5565. *poueremen*] þe poure men γ. *aboute*] al aboute βϵ. *meseyse*] mescile α; mesel or prisoners β; in mysseise δ; meselles ϵ.

5566. *he*] king aþelston α; kynge Adelston β; kyng Adelston ϵ. *al*] wel B; om. αβϵ.

5567. *al*] alle α. *to*] to do δ. *uawe*] fol vawe α; welle fawe β; fu lowe ϵ

þat tuenty pound of golde · ech of hom bere ·
& þritti pound of seluer · fram ȝere to ȝere ·
& tuenti þousend oxen · ek to þis golde · 5570
& hauekes & houndes · as mony as he wolde · habitacio ultra weye.
To certein woniinge he hom broȝte · boþe lowe & heye ·
So þat hor woniinge were · al bi weste weye ·
& no þing in þe est alf · so þat weye ywis ·
ȝut to þis day to delþ · engelond & walis · 5575

· *Edmond* · fol. 85 b.

& þoru king aþelston · þat was verst ydo · certus terminus cornubie.
Men of cornwayle he broȝte · to certeyn stude al so ·
Vor biȝonde þe water of tamer · he hom adde alle [276]
ybroȝt ·
To wonye þer as in hor owe · & a þis alf noȝt ·

5568. *hom*] hem hym B; hom hym C; ham him α; hem him βδ; hem to him ϵ.
5569. *þritti*] þre hundred αβϵ. *pound of seluer*] þousand oxen βϵ; thousande of oxen γ. *fram*] euere fro δ. *fram ȝere to ȝere*] with oute any were β; wythouten any were γ; wiþoutten any werre ϵ.
5570. *&* . . . . *oxen*] Thei him ȝeldede bi truage β; Thei him ȝelded by trewage ϵ. *ek to þis*] and also his βϵ.
5571. *mony as*] maniȝe so α.
5572. *To*] And to ϵ. *certein*] a certeine δ. *woniinge*] woniȝinge α; wonynge B; wonyng C; wonnynge β. *hom*] om. αβϵ. *hom broȝte*] brouȝt hem δ. *boþe*] om. αβ.
5573. *So*] om. αβϵ. *woniinge*] woniȝinge α; wonynge B; wonyng C; wonnynge β. *weye*] weiȝe α; wyȝe β; wygh γ.
5574. *þe*] þan α; þat βϵ. *weye*] weiȝe α; wyȝe β; wygh γ.
5575. *ȝut to*] ȝute to α; Vnto δ. *day*] daye Bδ; dayȝe α. *to delþ*] to deleþ C; deleþ α; delethe δ; parteþ β; departeth γ; hit deleþ ϵ. *&*] fram α; from βδϵ.
5576. *king*] þe kyng C; þe kynge δ. *þat*] þis ϵ. *was*] om. C.
5577. *certeyn*] a certeyne δ; a certeyn ϵ. *stude*] stede C.
5578. *Vor*] Ver α; ffer ϵ. *water*] watere α. *tamer*] tame αβ; Tene ϵ; Camere δ. *hom adde*] adde hem B; hadde hom C; hadde ham α; hadde hem β; had hem δϵ.
5579. *To wonye*] To woniȝe α; To wonne β; ffor to dwelle ϵ. *þer*] om. αβδϵ. *in hor owe*] in her owne ϵ; with Inne here owen β. *a þis alf*] a þeos half α.

Vor hii wonede þer biuore · anon to excestre riȝt ·
& þe welisse ver in engelond · vorte he it adde
ydiȝt · 5581
Malmesburie. King aþelston louede moche · malmesbury ywis ·
He ȝef hom of þe holy croys · som þat ȝut þere
is ·
& he was at is ende day · vaire ybured þer ·
King he arst adde ybe · aboute an viftene ȝer · 5585
EDmond aþelstones broþer · after him was king ·
Godmon & doutede · god þoru alle þing ·
In þe ȝer of grace it was · nyen hondred & fourty
ȝer ·
þat he was king ymad · & old he was er ·
Eyȝtetene ȝer he was king · & six ȝer & a day · 5590
Vour & tuenti ȝer he was old · ar he aslawe lay ·

5580. *þer*] om. δ; here ϵ. *anon to*] vorto α; forþe to β; vn to δ; forþ to ϵ.

5581. *þe welisse*] welsse B; þe walysch C; þe welische α; þe walsshe men ϵ. *ver*] were B; feor C; fer α. *vorte*] vort α; vn to β. *it adde*] hadde þus αβ; had hit δ; had þus hit ϵ. *ydiȝt*] dyȝt B; diȝt β. See Appendix, Note EE.

5582. *aþelston*] adelston αϵ. See Appendix, Note FF.

5583. *hom*] hem som δ. *som*] om. δ. *ȝut þere*] þere ȝut B; þere ȝitte δ.

5584. *ende*] endynge δ. *þer*] þere B.

5585. *King . . . . adde*] After he hadde kynge δ. *arst adde*] adde arst B; hadde arst C. *viftene*] fiftie δ.

5586. *aþelstones*] adelstones α.

5587. *Godmon*] Gode man B; A good man δ. *doutede god*] idouted wel α; douted wel β; doubted wel γ; douȝtty ϵ. *þoru*] þoru out α; þorowe oute β; þrowte δ.

5588. *In þe . . . . hondred*] Niȝe (Nyne βδϵ) hundred of grace hit was αβδϵ. *it was nyen hondred*] nyne hondred yt was B; nyn hundred hit was C. *fourty*] foruty B; foure & twenty ϵ.

5589. *king ymad*] made kyng ϵ. *ymad*] ymaked α; made γ. *&*] an δϵ. *old*] old man α; olde man βδϵ.

5590. *Eyȝtetene*] Eyȝtene B; eitene C; Ane six α; And sixe β; Syxe ϵ. *he*] and he BC. *&*] om. BCδϵ. *six*] half αβϵ. *a*] om. B; an C; o αβ.

5591. *Vour . . . . ȝer*] Vour score winter α; Foure score wynter βϵ. *ar*] þo BCαϵ; when β. *aslawe*] slayn β; y sleyn ϵ.

Saracens þat were þer ȝut · bileued in engelonde · fugacio
In lincolne & in leycestre · & in derby ich vnder pagan-
stonde · orum.
In stafford & in notingham · he hom drof · al to
noȝte ·
& cristine men aboute · in hor studes broȝte · 5595
þat hous of glastingbury · he louede wel ynou · dunstanus.
& made seint dunston abbot þer · & to is conseil him
drou ·
& þoru is conseil chirchen · wide he let rere ·
& abbeys & prioryes · aboute her & þere · 5599
Into þe hous of glastingbury · gret þing he ȝef þo ·
& gret franchise hom grantede · þat lasteþ euermo ·
þat hii adde hor franchise · as veruorþ · as þe king · [277]
& mid god chartre þat ȝut is þer · made þe conferming ·
Edwyne is sone was · þat luþer was ynou · filii.
& Edgar þe ȝongore · þat to alle godnesse drou · 5605

5592. *þat*] þer BCδ. *þer*] þe BC; þo δ; om. αβε. *bileued*] bilefd α; byleuede B; ylefte δε. *engelonde*] engelond B.
5593. *&*] om. αβδε. *& in*] in αβγε; & δ. *derby*] dorbi α.
5594. *&*] om. δε. *hom drof*] drof hem B; drof hom C; drof ham α; droue hem βδε.
5595. *aboute*] al aboute βε. *studes*] stude B; stede C; stede he δ.
5596. *þat*] þet B; The δ. *glastingbury*] glastynbury B; Glastenbury ε.
5597. *&* . . . . *dunston*] Seint dounston he made α; Seynt Dunston he made βε; Seint Dunstan he made δ. *abbot þer*] abbed þere B; þer abbot ε.
5598. *chirchen*] churches γ; chirches ε. *rere*] arere δ.
5599. *&*] om. ε.
5600. *þe*] om. B. *glastingbury*] Glastynbury B; Glastenbury ε. *ȝef*] ȝaue ε.
5601. *&*] And þer to ε. *gret*] grete Bα. *franchise*] franchyses B; ffraunchyses ε. *hom*] om. αβδε. *euermo*] euere mo α.
5602. *þat*] And þat ε. *hor*] om. αβδε. *franchise*] franchyses B; franchises Cα; fraunchises δ. *as veruorþ as*] ase fer forþ so α.
5603. *&*] om. ε. *god chartre*] gode chartre B; scryȝt α; scryt β; Scryte δ; scripture ε. *made*] he made ε. *þe*] om. B.
5604. *is sone was*] het his vldere sone α; hiȝt his elder sone β; het his elder sone ε. *was*] om. δ. *luþer*] luþer man αβε.
5605. *&*] om. δ. *þe*] het þe α; hiȝt þe β; het his ε. *ȝongore*] ȝoñger sone ε.

occisio regis.

King Edmund atte laste · mid luþer deþes wounde ·
Pitosliche was aslawe · alas þulke stounde ·
Vor a traytour of is lond · lof was is name ·

pokele chirche.

Yflemd was out of engelond · mid wrecchede & ssame ·
Supþe aday as þe king · sat at is mete · 5610
At pokelchirche bi side bristowe · & somdel adde yȝete ·
Lof þis luþer traytour · mid is cloþes ychanged þere ·
Com in & biuore him et · anoþer mon as it were ·

fol. 86. · *Edmond* · · *Edred* ·

At seint austines day · it was · as it valþ in may ·
þe king bi huld aboute · & þe traytour ysay · 5615
& auisede him suiþe wel · wat man it were ·
& þo he sey þat þis lof · þis traytour sat þere ·
He hupte him vp fram þe bord · in gret wraþþe ynou ·
& hente þis lof bi þe top · & fram þe bord him drou ·

5606, 5607. See Appendix, Note GG.

5608. *a*] o α; one γ. *of*] on αβ; in ϵ.

5609. *Yflemd*] Yflou B; y flemyd δ; That was flemed β. *engelond*] þe lond α; þe londe β; londe δ; þis lond ϵ. *wrecchede &*] wrechedheed & wᵗ ϵ.

5610. *aday*] o day α; on a daye δ; on a day ϵ.

5611. *pokelchirche*] potelchurche C; pokeles chirche αβ; Pokilchurche δ; Puckels chirche ϵ. *bristowe*] Brustowe γδ. *&*] om. ϵ. *adde*] he had ϵ. *yȝete*] yete β; forȝete ϵ.

5612. *is*] om. αβδϵ.

5613. *&*] om. δ. *et*] eete γ; om. δ. *anoþer mon as it*] as hit anoþer ϵ. *anoþer*] on oþer α. *mon*] om. αβδ.

5614. *At*] Λ BCα; On βϵ. *austines*] Austyne ϵ. *as it*] as αβ· *valþ*] falleþ αβϵ.

5615. *& þe*] & þys Bδ; & þis Cαβ. *ysay*] sey ϵ.

5616. *&*] He ϵ. *him*] om. α. *suiþe*] om. αβδϵ. *it*] þat hit β; þat he ϵ.

5617. *þis traytour*] þe traitor αβδ; þat traytoure ϵ. *sat*] sat so αδϵ; satte so β.

5618. *hupte*] rose β; skypped ϵ. *him*] om. δ. *fram*] fro ϵ. *gret*] grete α.

5619. *hente*] he toke ϵ. *þis*] om. αβδϵ. *þe*] om. α. *&*] om. B. *fram*] fro ϵ.

& defoulede him vnder him · mid hond & mid fote · 5620
þis þef þat lay bi neþe · þoȝte on luþer bote ·
& smot þen king þat lay bineþe · in þe brust dep ynou ·
To grete harm of al þe lond · þe gode king so slou ·
þat folc to drou þat traytour · ech lime pece mele · [278]
þe king bigan bi is lif · is god wol wyde dele · 5625
& þe toun of pokele chirche · & oþere þat þer were · sepultura.
He ȝef in to glastingbury · & let him burye þere ·
& þere he liþ ȝut to þis day · ac ynot to wuche dome ·
þe toun suþþe of pokel chirche · fram glastingbury come ·
Seint dunston was at glastinbury · þo þe king ywounded was · 5630
ȝut þoru ioye of þe deuel · he wuste of þat cas ·

5620. *defoulede him*] defoulede þe traitor (traitour β) αβ; defouled þe traytoure ϵ. *hond*] honde Bα.
5621. *þis*] þe B; þis vlke α; This ilke β; Thys ilke δ; This ylke ϵ. *þef*] þuf α. *bi neþe*] byneþe hym B. *þoȝte*] þouȝt him ϵ. *luþer*] a luþer δϵ.
5622. *& ... bineþe*] He lay bineþe & smot þane king α; He lay (laye δ) byneþe & smote þe kynge (kyng ϵ) βδϵ. *þen*] þe BC. *þat lay bineþe*] wyþ a knyf B. *in*] in to ϵ. *brust*] breste B; hurte α; herte β; hert ϵ. *dep*] depe Bβ; dup α.
5623. *To ... lond*] Mid one longe knyue α; With a longe knyf β; Wiþ a long knyffe ϵ. *To*] & to BC. *of al þe*] to al þys B; to al þe δ. *þe*] þis C; & þene α; and þat β. *gode*] om. δ. *so*] he Bαβϵ; so he δ.
5624. *folc*] om. δ. *to drou*] to drewe γ. *þat*] þen B; þe Cδ; þane α. *lime*] lim α.
5625. *þe king*] & þe king α; And þan β; And þei ϵ. *bi*] by al B; al bi Cαβϵ; al by δ. *lif*] leue C. *wol*] wel Baϵ; ryȝt β; om. δ. *dele*] forto dele δ; to dele ϵ.
5626. *pokele chirche*] pokelchyrche B; pokelchurche C; pokeles-chirche αβ; Puckel chirche ϵ. *þer were*] ys were B; his were Cαβδϵ.
5627. *in to*] to αβδϵ. *him burye*] berie him δ. *þere*] om. α.
5628. *to*] in to C. *þis*] þus B. *ynot*] ich not α; I wote noȝt ϵ. *to*] þoru BCα; þurȝ β; þrouȝ δ. *to wuche*] as to ϵ. *dome*] dom α.
5629. *þe*] how þe ϵ. *suþþe*] om. αβδϵ. *come*] com α; seth come δ.
5630. *ywounded*] wounde γ.
5631. *ȝut*] & ȝut BC; & α; And βδϵ. *þoru ioye*] for ioiȝe α; for ioie Cβ; for Ioye δ; by ioying ϵ. *þe*] om. Bβ. *deuel*] deouel α.

Gaudium diaboli.

Vor þe deuel com biuore him · & hoppede & lou ·
& saylede & pleyde · & made ioye ynou ·
þis holy mon wuste anon · wy is ioye was ·
& þat for some meschaunce of þe king · he made so glad pas ·
Toward pokele chirche he wende · hastiliche & bliue ·
& me tolde him bi þe weye · þat he was out of þis liue ·
Edred was þo king anon · after edmund is broþer ·
Vor is tueye sones so ȝonge were · þat me ne miȝte abbe hor noþer ·
God man edred was ynou · & to godnesse drou anon ·
& moche louede holy chirche · & þe godemon sein dunston ·

vincit scottos.

Men of norþhumberlond · were aȝen him vaste ·
& of scotlond al so · ac hor poer lute ylaste ·

[279]

Vor wat wiþ loue wat wiþ eye · he broȝte hom alle to is wille ·
& hor olde seruage · made hom holde al stille ·

5632. *deuel*] deouel α. *biuore*] to fore αε.
5634. *þis holy mon*] Seint dunstan α; Seynt Dunston βε. *wuste*] wiste α; wist γδ; wyst ε. *anon*] well δ. *wy is*] wu ys B; hou þis C; why alle þys δ.
5635. *&*] om. αβδε. *he*] þat he δ. *so*] þat ε.
5636. *Toward*] To αβε. *he wende*] seint dunstan wende α; Seynt Dunston went βε. *& bliue*] om. ε.
5637. *me*] men γε. *weye*] wey Bα. *he*] þe king α; þe kynge βδ. *out of þis liue*] deed redelyche ε. *þis*] om. Bαβδ.
5638. *Edred*] Eldred αγ; Eldrede ε. *þo*] om. C. *edmund*] om. δ.
5639. *tueye*] om. αβε. *so ȝonge were*] were ȝonge αβε. *me ne miȝte abbe*] ne myte α; þei ne myȝt β; þei myȝt ε; hit myght be δ. *hor noþer*] non oþer B; non noþer δ; neuer noþer α; neuer nouþer β; neuer neiþer ε.
5640. *God man edred*] Eldrede good man ε. *God*] A good δ. *edred*] eldred αγ. *drou*] he drowe ε.
5641. *moche*] om. αβδε. *godemon*] god man α.
5642. *were*] hulde α; helde βδε.
5643. *& of*] & men of αβδε. *ac*] & δ. *lute*] litil γ; lytel ε. *ylaste*] laste α; last γε.
5644. *Vor*] om. αβε. *wiþ*] mid α (bis). *eyc*] eyȝe α; eygh γ. *alle*] om. αβε.
5645. *al*] om. δ.

Vourtene ȝer he was king · & at is ende day ·
Me tolde sein dunston vore · þat he sik lay ·
To him he wende hastiliche · bi þe weye ywis ·
He hurde angles singe an hey · bi þe luft þis ·
þe king edred nou aslepe · in our louerd is · 5650
þo wuste seint dunston · þat he was · ywent to heuene blis ·

· *Edwinus* · fol. 86 b.

Suiche gode kinges · me ssolde non finde among ·
þat angles of hor ending · miȝte make hor song ·
EDwyne Edmundes sone · after edred king was ·
Fals & luþer vor no worse · in is kunde nas · 5655 Malicia eius.
Ase a nywe herodes · in such poer he com ·
& vpe is poer destruede · & apeyrede cristendom ·
A fol womman in spousbruche · he huld vnder is wif ·
Sein dunston him sede wel · þat it was a luþer lif · Adulterium regis.

5646. *ende*] endynge δ.
5647. *Me . . . dunston*] Seint donston (Donstan δ) me tolde αδ; Seynt Dunston men tolde β; To seynt Dunston men tolde ϵ. *vore*] om. βϵ. *he*] þe kyng ϵ. *sik*] sore sike αβ; sore syke ϵ.
5648. *he*] om. C. *wende*] went ϵ. *bi*] & by BCδϵ; & bi αβ. *weye*] wey B; weyȝe α.
5649. *an hey*] on heygh γ. *luft*] lyfte B; lofte α; lofe β; loft ϵ. *þis*] ywys ϵ.
5650. *þe*] om. αβδϵ. *edred*] eldred α; Eldrede γ. *nou aslepe*] aslepe nowe ϵ. *in*] myd C. *our*] oure Baϵ; om. C.
5651. *he*] om. C. *ywent to*] ywend to BC; in αβδϵ.
5652. *Suiche*] Suche B. *me . . . among*] nou fewe me finde may α; newe (nowe γ) to fewe men fynde may βγ; now me fewe fynde maye δ; nowe fewe men fynde nowe a day ϵ. *non*] nou B; om. C.
5653. *angles*] angeles Bα; angelis δ. *of hor . . . song*] wole makiȝe songe of hare ende day α; wole make songe on here ende day β; wol make songe at here ende daye δ; wol make songge on her ende day ϵ. *ending*] endynge B. *make*] made B; makye C. *hor*] om. B. See Appendix, Note HH.
5654. *edred*] eldred α; Eldrede γϵ.
5655. *vor*] & αβϵ; om. γδ. *no*] non B; none β. *nas*] was ϵ.
5656. *Ase*] Ac as α; But ase β; But as ϵ. *a*] o αβ. *herodes*] herod C; herode δ. *in*] om. δ.
5657. *vpe*] vpon α; with β; by δϵ.
5658. *A fol*] An foule C; One fol α; One foule β; A foule ϵ. *womman*] wimman α. *in . . . huld*] he held in spousbruche α; he helde in spousebreche βϵ.
5659. *him sede wel*] wel to him seid ϵ. *a*] om. αβδ.

Ase seint Ion þe baptist · calanged hore misdede · 5660
Wroþ was þe king & is hore · þat he hor folie wiþsede ·
[280] & þe womman fondede · him to deþe bringe ·
Exulacio dunstani. So þat seint dunston was · þoru hire & þoru þe kinge ·
Yflemed out of engelond · & to flaundres wende ·
þe gode man ne tok neuere gome · þat me him so foule ssende · 5665
Destruccio abbatiarum. Abbeys þis luþer mon · broȝte ek in alle wo ·
& þe hous of malmesbury · þat an old hous was þo ·
Of tuo hundred ȝer & seuenty · he arerd þer biuore ·
He made hit stable to his hors · as it were al uor lore ·
So luþer man was þis king · þat þe heye men of þe londe · 5670
Bigonne ase hii nede moste · aȝen him vaste at stonde ·
& binome him moche of is lond · & bitok edgar is broþer ·
Vor he drou to alle godnesse · & betere was þan þe oþer ·

5660. *Ase*] & as BCβδε; & ase α. *calanged*] kalangede B; calangede αδ; chalanged βδε. *hore*] her ε.
5661. *& is hore*] þer fore αβδε. *hore*] houre C. *he*] om. ε. *wiþsede*] wyþ B; wissede C.
5662. *womman*] wimman α. *him*] hem δ.
5663. *seint*] om. β. *& þoru*] & Bαβδε.
5664. *Yflemed*] I flou B; Yflemd α; Flemyd β. *of*] om. C. *& to*] & in to ε.
5665. *man*] om. α. *ne*] om. Cαβδε. *tok neuere gome*] tok no gome α; toke no gome δ; toke no game β; sorowed noȝt ε. *me*] men γε. *him*] dude him ε. *foule*] om. αβδε. *ssende*] schent β.
5666. *Abbeys*] Abbeis eke δ. *ek in alle*] al so in αβε; in muche δ.
5667. *þe*] þat BC. *an*] om. αβε. *hous*] om. β.
5668. *ȝer & seuenty*] & seuenty ȝere β; and seuentene yere γ. *seuenty*] seuety C. *he arerd*] yrerd B; irerd α; yrered Cε; rered βδ.
5669. *hit*] om. αβε. *stable*] a stable δε. *to*] for Cαγε. *al*] alle B; om. αβε.
5670. *þis*] þe Bαβδε. *þe heye*] heiȝe α; hye β. *of þe*] of þis C.
5671. *ase hii*] & αβδε. *vaste at stonde*] for to stonde αβδε. *at stonde*] astonde C.
5672. *&*] And þei ε. *bitok*] bytoke B; tok C; toke β; þei toke ε; ȝaf it δ.
5673. *Vor*] & αβδ. *drou*] drewe γ. *alle*] om. αβδε. *þan*] om. γ. *þe*] om. B; þat ε.

þis edwine was þus king · þre ȝer & somdel more ·
& þat lond vor is deþe · ne wep no þing sore · 5675
& ȝut for alle ssrewede · as it ywrite is ·
þoru biddinge of seint dunston · is soule com in to blis ·

EDgar edwines broþer · & edmondes sone þe king ·
King was after Edwin · god man þoru alle þing ·
No licchere is broþer him nas · þane wolf is a lomb ·
Of manere ne of dede · þei hii were in one womb · 5681
Vor þulke tyme þat edgar · of is moder was ybore · Cantus
Seint dunstan was at glastingbury · þer after & biuore · angelorum.
þo hurde he þulke tyme · angles singe ywis ·
Vpe in þe luft a murye song · & þat song was þis ·
To holy chirche & to þe lond · pays ys ybore & blis · [281]
Bi þulke childes time · þat nouþe ybore is · 5687

5674. *somdel more*] more ywys αε; more Iwis β.
5675. *& þat . . . sore*] & deiȝede & was ibured at winchestre & þer is α; And deyed & was buried at Wynchestre & þer ȝit is β; He dyed & beryed was at wynchester & þer ȝit is ε. *ne*] om. δ. *wep*] wept C. *no þing sore*] noȝt ouersore B; nout ouersore C.
5676. *alle*] al B. *ssrewede*] ys ssrewede B; his schrewede α; his schrewehede β; his schrewedhede γ; his schrewdeheed ε; his schrewdnesse δ. *ywrite*] ywriten α; ywryten ε; wretyn γ.
5677. *biddinge*] prayenge β; þe prayer ε. *com*] come αβ. *in to*] to BCαβδε.
5679. *god mon*] gode man B; þat good man was ε.
5680. *No . . . . nas*] He nas no lechore his broþer α; He was no lyker his broþer β; He was no lichyr is broþere δ; He was no lechoure his broþer ε. *No licchere*] Non lyckore B; no lickor C. *þane wolf*] þan an wolf B; þan a wolf C; þan þe wolf δ; þat wolf ε. *is a*] is þe αβε; to þe δ. *lomb*] lombe α.
5681. *þei hii*] thof thei γ. *womb*] wombe α.
5682. *þulke*] þat ε. *ybore*] borne γ; bore ε.
5683. *þer after*] & þerafter BCaδ; & þere after β; here after ε. *& biuore*] byfore δ; & þer byfore ε; & byforne γ.
5684. *þo*] Thenne β; om. δ. *hurde he*] hurde α; he harde β; He herd δ; he herde ε. *þulke*] that ε. *angles*] angeles α.
5685. *Vpe in þe luft*] Opon þe lofte α; Vp on loft β; Vpon þe loft δ. *murye*] muriȝe α. *þat song*] þat C.
5686. *ybore*] borne γ.
5687. *þulke*] þat . *nouþe*] nou B; nowe βε. *ybore*] iboren α; borne γ.

Suþþe þo seint dunston wuste · þat child ybore riȝt þo ·
He wuste þat al engelond · he ssolde bringe of wo ·

fol. 87. · *Edgar* ·

Bonitas regis. & so he dude for þo he was · after is broþer king · 5690
He broȝte al þat lond in pes · þat er was in striuing ·
He vndude alle þe luþer lawes · þat me huld biuore ·
& gode lawes broȝte vorþ · þat er were as uorlore ·
Scotlond & norþhumberlond · & walis al so ·
Wiþoute heste to him come · is wille vor to do ·
þe erþe ȝeld betere & þet weder · was murgore bi is daye ·
& lasse tempeste in þe se · þan me er ysaye · 5697
Me tolde him of seint dunston · þat is broþer drof of londe ·
After him he sende anon · & he com þoru is sonde ·
& is abbeye aueng in pes · fram wan he was so longe ·
& was þe kinges conseiler · & vaire was vnderuonge ·

5688. *þo*] om. Cα ; þat δ ; that γ. *seint*] om. γ. *child ybore*] þe chyld was ybore B ; þe child was ibore Cα ; þe childe was born β ; þe childe was bore δ ; þe child ybore was ϵ. *riȝt*] om. αβϵ.
5689. *of*] owte of δ ; out of ϵ.
5690. *& so*] As δ ; So ϵ. *for*] om. αβδϵ. *þo*] om. C ; when β. *was after*] was man & after ϵ.
5691. *þat lond*] þe londe δ ; þis lond ϵ.
5692. *He*] And ϵ. *vndude*] ondude α. *alle*] al α. *þe*] om. BCαβδϵ. *biuore*] biforne β ; beforne γ.
5693. *gode*] goddys δ. *vorþ*] afore forþe δ. *þat*] þer A. *er*] arst β ; erst γ. *er were*] were er C. *as*] al αβ ; om. δϵ. *uorlore*] forlorne β.
5694. *al so*] ek al so α ; eke also βδ.
5695. *Wiþoute*] Wythouten γ.
5696. *erþe*] vrþe α ; yerthe γ. *ȝeld*] ȝelde α ; yeldid γ ; ȝaue his fruyte ϵ. *betere*] bet BCα. *þet*] þe Bγδϵ ; þat α. *murgore*] mergore B ; myrgor C ; muryer γ ; merier δ. *bi*] in αβϵ ; on δ.
5697. *me*] men β. *er*] euere er α ; euer β ; ere euere δ ; euer er ϵ. *ysaye*] isaiȝe α ; ysay β ; saye δ ; sey ϵ.
5698. *Me*] Men γ. *of*] out of ϵ.
5699. *he com*] come α.
5700. *abbeye*] abbey α. *aueng*] auong B ; veng C ; feng α ; fonge γ ; fenge δ ; fonged him ϵ. *fram wan*] fram wham α ; from whome γ ; fro whom ϵ. *was*] had be ϵ.
5701. *& was*] He was of ϵ. *conseiler*] counseille ϵ. *vaire was*] was faire αβ ; þer to fayre δ.

Erchebissop of kaunterbury · þoru þis gode kinge ·
Sein dunston was suþþe ymad · þe more god to bringe ·
þis king also at glastingbury · as he þeruorþ com ·
Seint aþelwold þat was þere monek · out of þe house he nom ·
& ȝef him an place in barkssire · þat moche is in mone ·
Vif mile bisouþe oxenford · þat me clupeþ abindone · Abindone.
þis holy mon seint aþelwold · bulde þere uaste ·
& a uayr abbeye þer bigan · þat euereft aþ ylaste ·
Verst abbot he was þere him sulf · & monekes to him nom · [282]
In þis manere abindone · verst to abbeye com ·
Hit biuel þat þe bissop · of winchestre was ded · Aþelwoldus fit episcopus.
þe king him made bissop þer · þoru sein dunstones red ·
Atte heye chirche of winchestre · þere is se was ydo ·
þat me clupede chirche cathedral · & ȝut me deþ al so ·

5702. *þis*] his *αβ*.
5703. *ymad*] made *γ*. *þe*] om. *αβδε*. *god*] godnesse B; goudness C; gognesse (*sic*) *α*; goodnesse *βδ*; goodenys *ε*.
5705. *aþelwold*] adþelwold C; Adelwold *ε*. *þere*] om. *αβε*. *þe*] ys B. *he*] om. C.
5706. *an*] o *α*. *barkssire*] barchyre C; barchire *α*. *moche*] muchel C. *mone*] moone *ε*.
5707. *bisouþe*] bysydes *δ*. *oxenford*] oxeneford *α*. *me*] meu *γ*. *clupeþ*] clepen *ε*; calle *γ*. *abindone*] habyndon *ε*.
5708. *bulde*] bulde him *α*; bilde him *β*; bylded him *ε*.
5709. *a*] an C; o *α*. *þer*] om. *δ*. *þat . . . ylaste*] þe fende for to a gast *ε*. *euereft*] euer efte *α*; euer after *γ*; euer sethe *δ*. *aþ*] om. *αβ*. *ylaste*] last *β*.
5710. *Verst*] þe furst *αβ*; He was þe first *ε*. *abbot*] abbod B. *he was þere*] þer he was C; þat was þer *β*; þat þer was *ε*. *him sulf*] om. *αβδε*.
5711. *In*] On *αβδ*. *abbeye*] an abaye *δ*. *com*] bi com C.
5712. *biuel*] byuelle B. *þe*] þis *αβ*.
5713. *him made*] made him *ε*.
5714. *Atte*] At þe *αδε*. *se*] Cee *ε*. *ydo*] do *γ*.
5715. *clupede*] clepeþe *δ*; clepen þe *ε*; calliþ *β*; calle *γ*. *me*] om. C. *deþ*] doþ C; dothe *γ*.

Canons þer were seculers · þo he verst þuder com ·
Ferce men & proute · þat moche were in hordom ·
conuercio canonicorum in monachos. þe king & seint aþelwold · aȝen hom sette vaste ·
& out of hor hous & of hor rentes · ech after oþer caste ·
& made an hous of monekes · to holde hor ordre bet · 5720
þe monekes out of abendone · verst were þuder yuet ·
Of seint swithin þat hous was · as it is ȝut al so ·
So þat out of abendone · hit was verst ydo ·
In þe secunde ȝere þat he verst bissop was ·
þis gode king & he · dude þis gode cas · 5725
& ek in þe vifteþe ȝere · of þe kinges kinedom ·
Seint aþelwold verst bissop was · & þe bissopriche nom ·

fol. 87 b.

· *Edgare* ·

Translacio sancti swithini. þis gode king Edgar & he · sein swithin atte fine ·
þat longe adde vnder erþe ybe · verst broȝte in to ssryne ·

5716. *Canons þer were seculers*] Seculer chanons þer were ϵ. *verst þuder*] þider furst β; þider first ϵ.
5717. *were*] lyued δ.
5718. *aþelwold*] Aldelwolde γ.
5719. *hor*] þe B; om. Cαβδϵ. *of hor*] of her B; hore C; αβϵ; om. δ. *rentes*] Rente δ.
5720. *&*] And þerof ϵ. *an*] om. C; on α; one γ. *holde*] kepe ϵ.
5721. *were*] were they γ. *þuder*] þedere α. *yuet*] ifet Cα; fet β.
5722. *as*] and γ. *it is ȝut*] ȝut hit is α; yit it is γ; ȝit hit is ϵ; ȝitte ys δ.
5724. *þe*] om. B. *he*] þe δ. *verst*] om. αβδϵ.
5725. *þis*] þat þis αβϵ; There þys .
5726. *ek*] om αβϵ. *þe*] om. ϵ. *vifteþe*] fifteþe α; vyfte B; vifte C; fifte δ; fiftene β; fyftene ϵ.
5727. *aþelwold*] Aldelwalde γ. *verst*] om. αβδϵ.
5728. *þis*] þe αβδϵ. *king*] om. β. *atte*] ate α; at γ.
5729. *vnder erþe ybe*] ybe vnder erþe ϵ. *ybe*] yleye Bδ; ilei C; be γ. *verst broȝte*] þei brouȝt him first ϵ.

Yssryned he was nyn hondred · & on & seuentiþe
ȝere · 5730
After þat vre louerd aliȝte · in is moder here · Religiones
King edgar & seint aþelwold · In winchestere arerde leuate.
al so ·
An oþer hous of Monekes · þat ȝut stondeþ boþe tuo·
& ȝut þat þridde þere al so · hii rerde of seinte [283]
marie ·
Of womman of religyon · & made a nonnerye · 5735 Moniales.
Þe priorie of hely · þere a bissopriche is ·
& þe abbeye of petresboru · hii rerde al so ywis ·
& þorneye & rameseye · & oþere monyon ·
Vor eyȝte & fourty abbeys · hii rerde in þis londe
echon ·
Ar vre king þat we abbeþ nou · adde yrerd so vale ·
To monye him wolde þenche · viftene bi tale · 5741

5730. *Yssryned . . . . hondred*] Niȝe hundred ȝer he was yschrined α; Nyne hundred ȝere he was schryned β; Nyne hundred ȝeer he was yshryned ϵ. *hondred*] hondred ȝer B. *seuentiþe*] seneteþe C; seuenteþe α; seuentie δ; seuenty ϵ.

5731. *is moder*] Mariȝe α; maide marye β; marye ϵ. *here*] an erþe here Bδ; an erþe her C; on erþe here αβϵ.

5732. *aþelwold*] Aldelwolde γ. *arerde*] rered C.

5733. *An*] On α; One γ. *stondeþ*] stonden ϵ.

5734. *þat*] þe Bαβδ. *þat þridde þere*] þer þe þirdde ϵ. *þere al so hii rerde*] hii rerde al so þere B.

5735. *Of*] To αβϵ. *womman*] wynmen B; wymmen Cβ; wimmen α; wommen δ. *&*] þei ϵ. *a*] one αγϵ; an C.

5736. *hely*] ely Cα. *þere*] þer as δ. *a*] o αγ; one ϵ. *bissopriche*] bischope δ. *is*] nou is α; nowe is β.

5737. *petresborn*] Petrus Borowe β. *rerde*] arerde B. *al so*] om. δ.

5738. *&*] om. ϵ. *þorneye*] þorney B; þorneiȝe α. *rameseye*] romesei C; tameseiȝe α; Rampsey ϵ. *oþere*] ouþer C; oþer also ϵ. *monyon*] ek maniȝe on α; eke many one β.

5739. *hii rerde in þis londe*] in þis lond hi rerde α; in þis londe þei rerede (rered ϵ) βϵ.

5740, 5741 omitted in Bϵ.

5740. *Ar*] Er α; Or γ. *we*] om. C. *abbeþ*] haue γ. *adde*] haue δ. *yrerd*] rered γδ. *vale*] fale α.

5741. *bi*] al bi β; alle by γ.

As þis king edgar · an honteþ ywend was·
visio in sompno de arbore. Al one he com fram is men · as god ȝef þat cas ·
So þat he aliȝte adoun · & aslepe lay · 5744
þo þoȝte him in is slep · þat he an hey tre ysay ·
Stonde þere bi syde him · & as he bi huld an hey ·
Vpe þe hexte bowe · tweye applen he sey ·
& þe bowes of þe on appel · smite þe oþer vaste ·
So harde þat he vel adoun · in þe water atte laste ·
vox. A voys sede as him þoȝte · þes wordes þoru þe soun · 5750
Wel is þe · wel is þe · as he vel adoun ·
þo he awok him þoȝte · wonder of þis cas ·
Interpretacio matris. His gode moder alfife · he tolde al hou it was ·
Ȝe leue sone quaþ þe moder · þe tokninge her of is ·
þat heye tre þat þou yseye · bitokneþ þe ywis · 5755

5742. *As*] And as ϵ. *an honteþ*] an hunted C; an huntyng αϵ; an huntynge δ; on huntynge β. *ywend*] ywent C; ywende α; went β; y gon δ.
5743. *com fram*] went fro ϵ.
5744. *aliȝte*] lyȝte σ; liȝt C; lyȝt βϵ. *adoun*] doun γ. *&*] om. αβϵ. *lay*] anon he lay α; noon he lay ϵ; anone he lay þere β.
5745. *þoȝte him*] him þouȝt ϵ. *in*] on α. *he an hey tre*] an hey (hei C; heye δ) tre he BCδ; on heiȝe tre he α; an heiȝe tre β. *ysay*] say B; sai C; sey αϵ; þer were β.
5746. *Stonde*] That stode β. *bi syde*] bysydes B; bisides Cα; bysides β; besydes ϵ. *&*] om. B. *hey*] heiȝe so β.
5747. *Vpe*] Vpon αγ; Vppon ϵ. *hexte*] heiste C; hiȝest ϵ; heyest γ. *bowe*] bow α; bowþe β. *tweye applen*] tweiȝe applene α; two appulles γ; tweyn apples ϵ. *sey*] sawȝ þo β; sawe tho γ.
5748. *þe on*] þat on δ; þat one ϵ. *smite*] bete ϵ. *þe*] om. B; þan α; þat δϵ. *oþer*] oþer so δ. *vaste*] ryȝt fast β.
5749. *vel*] ful C. *in*] in to ϵ.
5750. *A*] O α. *þe*] se A; om. B; thi γ.
5751. *he vel*] is felde β; hit felle ϵ.
5753. *alfife*] aluyue C; Alfiue δ; alyue αβ; alyue was ϵ. *tolde*] tolde to hur ϵ. *al hou it was*] of þys cas δ.
5754. *leue*] leoue α. *quaþ þe moder*] heo seide α; sche saide β; sche seid ϵ. *þe moder*] moder B.
5755. *þat heye*] þe heye B; þe αβϵ. *tre*] treo α. *þou*] you γ. *yseye*] seie C; seyȝe α; sawe γ; se ϵ.

Þe tueye applen bitokneþ · ȝif þou wolt ywite ·
Tueie heye sones of þe · þat þou ssalt biȝite ·
Þat þe ones bou smit · þen oþer adoun to grounde ·
Þat is þat þe ones frend ssal · sle þen oþer mid wounde ·
Þe voys þat sede wel is þe · to tokny þat is · 5760
Þat him worþ wel ynou · vor to heuene he wend ywis ·
Al þis biuel afterward · vor sones he adde tweye · ij filios. [284]
Seint edward · & aeldred · þat kinges were beye ·
& þe ones kinrede · þen oþer suþþe slou ·
& he wende to heuene · & was wel ynou · 5765

· *Edgar* · fol. 88.

He adde Edward bi is uerste wyf · as ich abbe ysed ·
& bi alfred is oþer wif · he adde aeldred ·

5756. *tueye applen*] tweiȝe applene α; two appulles γ; tweyn apples ϵ. *wolt*] yt wolt B; hit wolt Cα; hit wolde β; wylt ϵ. *ywite*] wete β; wyte ϵ.

5757. *Tueie heye*] Tweiȝe heiȝe α; Two high γ; Tweyne hiȝe ϵ.

5758. *Þat þe ones bou*] The on bowȝ þat δ; The bowes þat ϵ. *ones*] o C; oþer α; om. β. *bou*] bon A; bowe BC; bowes αβ. *smit*] smyte B; smete C; smite α; smote β; smytte δ; bete ϵ. *þen*] þan C; þo αγ; þat δϵ. *oþer*] oþere α. *adoun*] om. Bαγδϵ. *to*] to þe αγδ.

5759. *Þat is*] om. α; Is þat βϵ. *ones*] oþeres B. *frend*] frendes αβϵ. *ssal*] ssolle B; schulle Cα; scholle α. *sle þen oþer*] þe oþer sle Bβ; þan oþer sle Cα; þe oþer sley γ; þat oþer sle δ; sle þat oþer ϵ. *mid wounde*] mid wonde α; to grounde δ.

5760. *Þe*] Þat C. *tokny*] token γϵ.

5761. *Þat him worþ*] That hit is β; That is γ; He worþe ϵ. *he wend*] he wende Bα; he went C; hit went β; he schal wende ϵ.

5762. *tweye*] two γ; tweyne δ.

5763. *aeldred*] Alfrede β. *were beye*] were beyne δ; boþe were aftir þo β; were there after tho γ.

5764. *&*] om. ϵ. *þe*] om. B. *ones*] one β. *kinrede*] kunrede BC; kunredene α; kynreden β. *þen*] þan α; þe β; þat ϵ.

5765. *he*] om. βϵ.

5766. *He adde Edward bi*] Edward he hadde on β. *He . . wyf*] Edward on his furste wif he hadde α; Edward on his first wyfe he had δ; Edgar had by his first wyff ϵ. *as . . . . ysed*] þe good kyng Edward ϵ. *abbe ysed*] haue sede γ; haue seyde δ.

5767. *& bi*] & α; And on β; And one γ. *alfred*] alfrede B; aelfred α. *oþer*] broþer δ. *aeldred*] king aeldred α; kynge Aldrede β; kyng Aldrede ϵ.

& alfiue is gode moder · let rere ywis ·
Verst þat hous · of ssaftesbury · as seint edwardes body is ·
King edgar adde vnder him · alle þe kinges here aboute ·
Vor þer nas non ywis · þat nadde of him doute · 5771
þer uore þe king of walis · as in gret seygnorye ·
lupi wallie. He het þat he him sende · ech ȝer by maystrye ·
þre þousend of wolues · in name of truage ·
þe welisse king vpe is poer · dude him þe seruage ·
& sende him þes wolues · fram ȝere to ȝere · 5776
þre þousend at certein terme · vor te þat lond deliuered were ·
þre ȝer he huld is rente · ac þe verþe was bihinde ·
Vor he sende þe kinge word · þat he ne miȝte namo vinde ·
& þat was lute wonder · vor to vale þer were by viue ·
Vor al þat lond were þe wors · adde hii bileued aliue ·

5768. *& alfiue . . . . ywis*] His moder by hur lyffe sche rered fully y wys ϵ. *alfiue*] alfife B; aluyue C; aluyne α; alyue β. *is gode moder*] his moder goude C. *gode*] om. αβ. *rere*] arere δ. *ywis*] foly wis α; fully I wis β.

5769. *þat*] þe βδ. *ssaftesbury*] schaftebury C. *as*] þar C; þer αβ; þere δϵ. *edwardes body*] edward ȝut α; Edward ȝit βϵ.

5770. *vnder*] ȝit vnder βϵ.

5771. *nas*] was βδϵ. *þat nadde*] þat ne hadde α; þat he ne hadde β; but þat þei had ϵ.

5772. *gret*] grete α.

5773. *het . . . . sende*] hiȝt him for to sende β. *het*] comaunded ϵ.

5774. *þousend*] þousond C; hundred αβϵ. *of*] om. βϵ. *wolues*] wolffes ϵ. *in*] in þe β; as in δ. *name*] maner ϵ.

5775. *welisse*] walesch C; walsshe ϵ. *vpe*] ope α; at β; by ϵ. *him*] to him ϵ. *þe*] þat αβδϵ.

5776. *þes*] þys B; þeos α.

5777. *þre þousend*] þre þousond C; & þat αββδϵ. *certein*] a serteyne β; a eerteyn ϵ. *terme*] time α; tyme βδϵ. *vor te*] vor B; uort C; fort α; vn to β; for to ϵ. *þat*] the γ. *deliuered*] y delyuered ϵ.

5778. *he huld*] he hulde C; h[e] ȝeld α; he ȝelde β; þey helde δ; he ȝelded ϵ. *is*] þis α; þys δ.

5779. *Vor*] Wherfor ϵ. *þat*] om. αγϵ. *ne*] om. δϵ. *namo*] nanmo Bα; none δ. *vinde*] yfynde BC.

5780. *lute*] lyte C; litel γ; lytel ϵ. *vale*] fale α; fele δ; many βϵ. *þer*] om. γ.

5781. *þat*] þe δ. *adde hii*] ȝif þei had ϵ. *bileued*] by left C; bilefde α; be left δϵ; ben β.

Boþe walis & engelond · þe betre is þeruore ȝute ·
& þeruore þe godeman it dude · more þan vor prute ·
Þis gode king edgar · þat so stalwarde kniȝt was · rex scottie.
& wys & hardi þoru out al · bote lute of body he nas ·
þeruore þe king of scotlond · enuye adde þer to ·
& as he sat atte mete · & mony oþer kniȝt al so ·
He sede a wel hey word · among is gustes echon · [285]
Þat he adde gret hoker · & wonder nas it non ·
Of a so lute half man · as king edgar was ·
Þat þer nas lond ne prince non · þat of him adrad nas ·
Þis word com to king edgar · þeruore he þoȝte him teche ·
Woch were þe haluemon · ȝif he him miȝte of reche ·
He com & mette him in a wode · & bed him abyde ·
& he adde uor þe nones · tueye suerdes bi is syde ·

5782. *Boþe walis . . . . ȝute*] Wherfor ȝit þei ben þe better boþe Walys & ynglond ϵ. *þe betre is þeruore*] þer fore þe betere is α; þerfore þe better is β; þerfore ȝitte þe better ys δ. *ȝute*] ȝitte β; om. δ.

5783. *&*] om. αβϵ. *more*] more for prowe ϵ. *prute*] prytte β; pruyd ywys δ; pryde ϵ.

5784. *gode*] good man γ. *kniȝt*] kyng B; man αβϵ; om. δ.

5785. *& wys*] Wys αβϵ. *& wys . . . . al*] Was ful hardy wᵗ alle δ. *lute*] litil γ; lytel ϵ. *body*] bodiȝe α. *he*] om. BC. *nas*] was ϵ.

5786. *þeruore*] Wherfor ϵ.

5787. *&*] om. ϵ. *sat*] sete C. *atte*] at B; at þe αγ; at his ϵ. *oþer*] anoþer δ. *kniȝt*] knyȝtis C; knyȝttes β; knyȝttes wᵗ him ϵ.

5788. *wel*] ryȝt β. *gustes*] kynȝtys B; gistes α; gestis γδ; gestes ϵ. *echon*] euerychone δ.

5789. *gret hoker*] wel grete wonder δ. *nas*] was βδϵ.

5790. *a so*] al so C; o α; a βδ; one ϵ. *lute*] lyte C; litel β; litil δ; lytel ϵ. *half*] halue B.

5791. *nas*] was β; was no ϵ. *lond*] lorde δ. *ne*] neiþer ϵ. *þat*] but þat þei ϵ. *nas*] was ϵ.

5792. *Þis word*] Sone þis αβδϵ. *king*] þe kyng B; om. βϵ. *teche*] to teche ϵ.

5793. *Woch*] Wich Bα. *haluemon*] half man αδϵ. *him miȝte*] myȝte hym BC; myȝt him ϵ. *of reche*] a reche αβδϵ.

5794. *a*] o α. *bed*] bad α; badde γϵ. *abyde*] þer abide αϵ; þere abyde γδ.

5795. *&*] om. αβϵ. *þe nones*] þan ones α. *tweye*] tweiȝe α; two γ; tweyne ϵ.

He drou out boþe to · & bed him nime an honde ·
& chese weþer he wolde · & þen aluemon fonde · 5796
& loke weþer þe aluemon · him miȝte oȝt at stonde ·
Vor dereyny hii wolde hom sulue tuo · & take godes sonde ·
þe oþer vel adoun akne · anon Riȝt vor drede · 5800
& cryede him mercy uor godes loue · of þat þat he mis sede ·
Kyng edgar adde reuþe of him · so reulich he gan crye ·
Sire king he sede ech god mon · hit is vileynye ·
To be of bold word atte mete · & coward in þe velde ·
Vnderstond þe bet ef sone · & hold me þin helde · 5805
fo . 88 b. þe godnesse al of king Edgar · no tonge telle ne may ·
Mony was þe gode abbey · þat he rerede bi is day ·

5796. *to*] tuo B ; two α. *bed*] bad α. *nime*] take γδ ; take one ϵ. *an*] on α ; in ϵ.
5797. *chese*] cheose α. *& þen*] þane Cα; þat β ; & þe δ ; þe ϵ. *aluemon*] haule man B ; half man Cαβδϵ. *fonde*] to fonde αβϵ.
5798. *&*] To δ. *loke*] loki α. *weþer*] wer B ; ȝif αβ ; if γ ; yf δ ; yff ϵ. *aluemon*] halue man Bα ; half man Cβδϵ. *him miȝte*] myte him α ; myȝt him βδ. *oȝt*] out Bα ; ouȝt β ; owȝt δ. *at stonde*] a stonde Cδϵ ; withstonde β.
5799. *dereyny*] proue β ; preve γ.
5800. *þe*] That ϵ. *oþer*] toþer γ. *akne*] akneo α ; on knee γϵ.
5801. *cryede*] bad α ; bade δ ; askede β. *him*] om. αβδϵ. *þat þat he*] þat he Bαβ. *he*] he had ϵ.
5802. *Kyng*] om. αβδϵ. *of*] on γϵ. *reulich*] reuliche α ; pyteously ϵ.
5803. *ech*] to eche βδϵ.
5804. *of . . . mete*] at mete bolde of worde ϵ. *word*] wordis C. *atte*] ate α ; at the γ. *coward*] kouward α. *þe*] om. ϵ.
5805. *Vnderstond*] Vnder þinch α ; Be þenkè βδ; Be þinke ϵ. *bet*] better βϵ. *ef sone*] eft sone αβδ ; efte sone ϵ ; a sone C. *þin helde*] þi frende ϵ.
5806. *al*] om. ϵ. *of*] of þis ϵ. *no*] none B ; om. αβ. *ne*] om.

5807. *Mony*] Maniȝe α. *gode*] god α.

Seint Edward þe martir · as ich sede er was is sone ·
Bi is raþere wiue · & seint Edithe of wiltone ·
He deyde & wende to heuene · nyen hundred ȝer [287]
ich wene · 5810
As in þe ȝer of grace · & sixty & viftene ·
SEint Edward þe martir · is eldore sone ·
After him was king ymad · as lawe was & wone ·
þe godnesse of þis ȝonge king · ne may no tonge Mores regis.
telle ·
Vor he was meok & mylde ynou · & vair of flesse
& felle · 5815
Debonere to speke wiþ · & wiþ pouere men mest ·
Chaste & wis of conseyl · & prute he louede lest ·
Wylde men ne louede he noȝt · þat recheles were of
þoȝte ·
Ac wisemen he drou to him · & after hom he wroȝte ·
Ech gret dede þat he dude · þe mestedel ssolde go ·
After þe erchebissop · sein dunston þat was þo · 5821
God pais þer was in engelond · & loue & Ioye ynou ·
& richesse bi is daye · vor elles it were wiþ wou ·
To þe godnesse of þe holymon · þe deuel adde enuye ·
& þe luþer quene is stepmoder · þat vol was of tri-
cherye · 5825

5809. *is raþere wiue*] his first wyff ϵ. *&*] & his douȝtter ϵ. *wiltone*] Waltoñ δ.
5810. *wende*] went α. *nyen*] nyȝe α.
5811. *in*] of αβ. *ȝer*] om. B. *& sixty*] sixty ϵ. See Appendix, Note II.
5812. *eldore*] vldere α.
5813. *king ymad*] made kynge γ.
5814. *þis*] þisse α. *ne*] om. δ. *tonge*] man δ.
5815. *meok*] mek B; meke C; muk α. *flesse*] fleschs α.
5816. *wiþ*] mid riche α; with ryche β. *& wiþ*] and α. *pouere men*] þe pouere αδ; þe pore β.
5818. *ne*] om. δ. *recheles*] rechyles B.
5820. *þe mestedel*] mest hit α; meste hit δ; most hit β.
5822, 3. Transposed in γ.
5822. *pais*] pes B. *& loue*] loue αβδ. *Ioye*] ioiȝe α.
5823. *vor*] and β. *wiþ*] om. αβ.
5824. *of þe*] of þys B; of þis Cαβδ.
5825. *& þe*] In þe C. *vol was*] was fol α; was ful βδ.

Vor heo þo3te ni3t & day · 3if heo mi3te þoru eny þing ·
þat seint edward were aslawe · & hire sone ymad king ·
þe 3er þat he ymartred was · þe hexte men of þe londe ·
Casus calne. [288] In þe toun of calne were · as ich vnder stonde ·
As hii sete in an chaumbre an hey · in conseil of speche · 5830
þe flor to brac vnder hom · as it were uor wreche ·
& hii velle & to brusede · some anon to deþe ·
& some ymaymed & some yhurt · so þat eny vnneþe ·
Wiþ oute gret harm of scapede · bote sein dunston bicas ·
þat hente him by a bem · and ysaued was · 5835
Signacio. Wat bitoknede þis · þat þis heyemen velle so ·
Bote þat hii & al þat lond · bineþe ssolde be ydo ·
þoru folc of strange londe · & þat me ssolde yse ·
Vor hii soffrede hor king · so villiche ymartred be ·
Venacio. Vor a day as seint Edward · an honteþ wende bi cas ·
In an wode in dorsete · þat byside warham was · 5841

5826. *heo*] he C. *heo*] he C. *þoru*] om. αβ; wᵗ δ.
5827. *þat*] Do þat αβ. *seint*] om. αβ. *hire*] here C. *ymad*] ymaked α; made γ.
5828. *ymartred*] martired γ. *hexte*] heiest C; heyest γ; heye δ.
5830. *sete*] satte γ. *in an*] in αβδ; in a C.
5831. *to brae*] to breke C.
5832. *velle*] felle α; fulle C; felle doun β. *& to brusede*] & debrusede Bα; & debrused Cδ; al to brusede β. *some*] and somme αβ. *to deþe*] to þe deþe C.
5833. *ymaymed*] maymed γ. *& some yhurt*] & yhurt α; & yhurte βδ.
5834. *of scapede*] aseapede αγ; aseaped C.
5835. *hente him*] him hente α; him hent βδ. *ysaued was*] asaued he was β.
5836. *Wat bitokenede þis*] What myȝte þis bitokni α; What myȝt þis bitokene βδ. *þis*] þe BC; þise β; þes δ. *heyemen*] hei men C; men αβδ.
5837. *þat*] the γ. *ydo*] do γ.
5838. *yse*] iseo α; se γ.
5839. *so*] om. αβ. *ymartred*] ymorþred Bα; ymurþred C; morþerede β; morderede γ; murthred δ. *be*] to be β.
5840. *a day*] o day α; one day β; on a daye δ. *an honteþ*] an hunteþ α; an hunted C; on huntynge β; an huntynge δ. *wende*] felle β.
5841. *an*] o α; a β. *warham*] Wharham α; waram γ.

þat vair wode was þulke tyme · a gret wille him com to ·
Vor to se is ȝonge broþer · vor anon he þoȝte it do ·
Vor he was a lute þer bi side · as is stepmoder was ·
In a toun þat me clupede corf · þat bote þre myle
þanne nas ·

· *Sanctus Edwardus* · fol. 89.

A strong castel þer is nou · ac þo nas þer non þere ·
Longe þoȝte seint edward · at is broþer ar he were ·
An vewe men mid him he nom · & þuderward gan Ride ·
His men pleyde bi þe wey · & spradde aboute wyde ·
So þat þis holy king · al one was sone ·
& alone wende vorþ · as he þoȝte to done ·
þo is luþer stepmoder · al one ysey him come ·
Heo þoȝte do hire wille of him · as heo adde hire
red ynome ·
þo þis holymon was ney ycome · þe quene aȝen him
ȝeode ·
Wiþ noble mayne ynou · & gret loue him gan beode ·

5842. *þulke*] þat αβ. *a gret . . . com*] him com (come β) o gret wille αβ; him come a gret wille β.
5843. *Vor*] om. cβδ. *se*] yse B. *it do*] to do C; it to do γ.
5844. *lute*] lyte C; litel β. *þer*] om. αβδ. *as*] þer β.
5845. *a*] an B; o α. *clupede*] cluped B; clepede α; calliþ β; calle γ. *þat*] om. αβδ. *þanne*] þer hanne hit α; fram him hit β; þen hit δ.
5846. *A*] om. αβ. *þo nas þer non*] þo nas non BC; nas þer non þo α; was þer none þo β; þer was non þo δ.
5847. *ar*] or γ.
5848. *An*] Ane α; And β; And a δ. *he nom*] nom Cδ; toke β.
5849. *men*] om. α; meynee β; meyne γ.
5850. *was*] þo he was δ. *sone*] þo sone α; þan sone β; ful sone δ.
5851. *alone*] so alle on δ. *wende*] went δ.
5852. *is*] þis C. *luþer*] om. αβ. *ysey*] sei C; say α; sawe γ.
5853. *Heo*] He C. *do*] don α; to do γ; to doñ δ. *of*] bi α; by β; on δ. *heo*] he C. *adde hire red*] red hadde α; rede hadde β.
5854. *þo*] & þo α; And when β. *holymon*] king α; kynge βδ. *ȝeode*] eode B; ȝede C; yede γ.
5855. *Wiþ*] & mid α; And with β. *mayne*] mayny C; main α. *&*] om. αβ. *beode*] bede Bγ.

þe feste þat heo wiþ him made · no tonge telle ne may ·
Heo suor þat he ssolde aliȝte · & bileue wiþ hire al day ·
[289] Certes ma dame quaþ þe king · so ne may it noȝt be ·
Ac lat me speke mid my broþer · vor me longeþ him to se ·
Vor ar ich him abbe yseye · ine worþ noȝt bliþe ywis ·
Min herte is so moche on him · & no wonder it nis · 5861
Potacio. A sire quaþ þis luþer quene · wanne it ne may oþer be ·
Verst icholle to þe drinke · & suþþe þou ssalt him yse ·
Occisio. As me him drinke tok · on was prest ynou ·
& þoru is wombe smot a knif · & is gottes to drou ·
A long knif it was & smal ynou · as me may ȝut yse · 5866
Atte churche of kaueresham · as he aþ ȝare ybe ·

5856. *feste*] chere β. *heo*] he C. *wiþ*] om. β. *no*] non B. *ne*] om. αδ.
5857. *Heo*] He C. *bileue wiþ hire*] byleue myd yre B; myd hure bi leue C; þer bileue αβ; bileue δ.
5858. *ma dame*] dame αβ. *þe king*] þys oþer BC. *ne*] om. δ.
5859. *lat*] let α; latte γ.
5860. *ar*] or β. *ich him abbe*] ich habbe him α; I haue him βδ. *ine worþ*] yne worþe B; worþ ich α; worthe I δ; schal I β. *bliþe*] be bliþe β.
5861. *Min*] For myne δ. *&*] þat δ. *no*] non B; none γ. *nis*] is γ.
5862. *þis*] þe αβ. *ne may*] mai non C; maye none δ.
5863. *Verst . . . . drinke*] Ich wole to þe drinke furst α; I wille (wol γ) to þe drynke furst (first δ) βγδ. *icholle*] ych wolle B; iᶜ wolle C. *ssalt*] schal β; shal γ. *yse*] seo α; se β.
5864. *As*] And as δ.
5865. *smot a knif*] a knyfe smote γ. *a knif*] an knyf C. *to drou*] to droȝ B; drough γ.
5866. *& smal ynou as*] om. δ. *ynou*] om. αβ. *me may ȝut*] men yit γ.
5867. *Atte*] Atte þe C; At þe α. *kaueresham*] keueresham C; Cauernesham δ. *he*] hit Cβδ. *ȝare*] ȝore δ; longe β.

Þis holi man sat vpriȝt · & ysei is deþes wounde ·
He ne rod bote lute wey · ar he vel to grounde ·
& let þere is suete lif · & to heuene wende · 5870
Awey lute vuel þoȝte he · þo me is wombe rende · Sepultura.
Þo þis holymon ymartred was · hii þat him broȝte þer to ·
Biþoȝte hou hii miȝte best · mid þe holy bodi do ·
Hii porueiede an derne stude · & þer inne hit caste ·
Villiche & stilleliche · & burede it þere vaste · 5875
Þo þis dede was al ydo · þe quene adde al ire wille ·
Vor me halt euere mid þe quike · þe dede was sone stille ·
Seint Edward þe vifte ȝer · of is kinedom ·
Aȝen eue aday aslawe was · in such martirdom ·
AEldred þe quene sone · þat king was ymad þo ·
Nas bote of ten ȝer old · þo is moder dude þis wo · Clamor in [celo].
Ne of þis dede nuste he noȝt · bote as god ȝef þat cas ·
In þe luft he hurde an hey · as he al one was ·

5868. *þis*] So þis αβ. *ysei*] say α; sawe β. *wounde*] wonde α.
5869. *lute*] lytel C; litel γ. *ar*] er α; or þat β. *vel*] ful C; fel α.
5870. *let*] lefte β. *wende*] he ywende α; he wente β.
5871. *Awey*] Alas β; Weilaway δ. *lute*] lite δ; lytel C; litel β. *vuel*] wel B; harm α; euyl δ. *vuel þoȝte he*] þouȝt he of harme β.
5872. *Þo*] So þat β. *holymon*] king α; kynge βδ. *ymartred*] martired β. *him broȝte*] brouȝt him βδ; hem brought γ. *broȝte þer*] þer broȝte B.
5873. *Biþoȝte*] Byþouȝt hem δ.
5874. *porueiede*] porueyde B; porueide ham α; purueyde him β; purueyde hem γ. *an*] one αβ; a C. *derne*] durne C; priuey β. *&*] om. α.
5875. *stilleliche*] stille ynou α; stille ynouȝ β; stille ynowȝ δ. *burede it þere*] buryed they it γ.
5876. *al*] om. BCαβδ.
5877. *me*] om. δ. *halt*] hal B; holdeþ β; helde δ. *was sone*] is euere α; is euer β; euere γ; was euere δ.
5879. *eue*] euen γ. *aday*] om. αβδ. *aslawe*] slayn β; yslayne δ. See Appendix, Note KK.
5880. *quene*] quenes β. *ymad*] made γ; maked δ.
5881. *Nas bote of*] Nas he bote α; Was he but β. *of*] om. δ. *old*] wolde α.
5882. *Ne*] And δ. *nuste*] wist βδ.
5883. *luft*] lofte αβ. *an hey*] on heye γ.

[290] His broþer þat was aslawe · pitosliche grede · 5884
þat child criede & sore wep · & is moder þat cas sede ·

fol. 89 b. · *Aeldred* ·

verberacio cum candelis. Welle þat þis luþer quene · anguisous was þo ·
þat child heo hente vaste anon · he ne moste an vot go ·
ȝerd ne vond heo preste non · þat child uorto bete ·
An hondfol heo hente · of condlen · longe & grete ·
þat child heo bet so stronge · mid þe condlen longe & towe · 5890
Heo ne bileuede noȝt ar he lay · at hire vet yswowe ·
War þoru þis child afterward · such heymon as he was ·
Was þe worse wan he ysey · candlen vor þis cas ·
Wat halt it to telle longe · þis child me made king ·
Ac sein dunstan wel vnneþe · wolde do þe sacring ·

5884. *aslawe*] slayn β; slayne γ. *pitosliche*] pitouseliche α; piteuously γ; pituoslich δ.
5885. *þat*] þet B; þe αβ. *wep*] wept C; wepte β. *&*] & to δ. *þat*] þe αβ; þys δ. *cas*] cas he δ.
5886, 5887 transposed in γ.
5886. *Welle þat*] Anone β; Lord þat δ. *anguisous*] ryȝt angry β.
5887, 5888, transposed in β, but marked for correction.
5887. *heo*] he C. *he*] þat he B; hei C. *an vot*] anne fot C; on vot B; afot α; afote β.
5888. *ȝerd ne vond heo*] ȝerdes sche fonde δ. *heo*] he C; sche β. *preste*] prest α; þer β.
5889. *An*] On α; One β. *heo*] he C. *hente*] fond α; fonde β. *condlen*] candlen BCα; candles βδ. *&*] & eke αβ.
5890. *þat*] þis αβδ. *heo*] he Cα. *bet*] bette β; bete γ. *so*] om. δ. *mid*] that γ. *þe*] þis C. *condlen*] candlen Cα; candles β; candels γ. *longe*] long B; smarte Cα; smerte β; smart δ.
5891. *Heo*] he C (& passim). *ne*] om. δ. *bileuede*] let him α; lefte him β; left him δ. *ar*] or þat β. *he*] hei C. *vet*] feyt C; fet α; fote β. *yswowe*] in swowe β; ysowȝ δ.
5892. *War*] What C. *heymon*] man αβ; a man δ. *he*] hei C.
5893. *ysey*] sey B; sei C; sawe γ. *candlen*] condlen B; candle β; candele γ. *þis*] þys same δ.
5894. *halt . . . . longe*] halt to longe telle α; schulde it longe to telle β. *þis*] þat αβδ.
5895. *wel*] om. αβδ.

Vor þe godemon spek ȝut þerof · wel longe þer biuore ·
þo he baptised þis aeldred · sone so he was ybore ·
Vor þat child fuled in is hond · þat water & þe vant-
ston ·
Biuore bissops þat þer were · & heyemen monyon ·
& dude is kunde fulþhede · seint dunston sede anon ·
þat he ssulde of sunne encheson be · & of wrecchede
monion · 5901
& þo he ssolde king be · þis godemon seint dunston ·
Hatede muche to crony him · ȝif he it miȝte
vorgon ·
Ac þo he it moste nede do · þoru pur londes lawe ·
Sire king he sede uor þou art · mid vnriȝt her to
ydrawe · 5905
Vpe þin owe heued it ssal come · þi moderes luþer [291]
plawe ·
þoru ssedinge of þi broþer blod · þat þus is ybroȝt of
dawe ·

5896. *þe godemon*] god man B. *spek*] spak α; spake γ; speke δ. *ȝut*] ek B; eke C; om. αβδ. *þerof wel*] þe þer of wel C; of oþere δ. *þer*] om. Bδ; eke C. *biuore*] biforne γ.

5897. *baptiscd*] follede α; fulled β; fouled γ. *aeldred*] aþeldred C. *sone so*] as soone as β. *ybore*] born β.

5898. *þat*] þe Baβδ. *fuled*] foulede α; fyled β. *in*] on αδ. *þat*] þe Bβ; & þe δ. *& þe*] & þane C; & αδ; in þe β. *vantston*] vanston B; vanstone C; wanston α; fanstoñ β; fantstone δ.

5899. *Biuore*] Byforne γ.

5900. *fulþhede*] fulhede C. *dunston*] donston C.

5901. *sunne*] Bα; somme β; sinne γ; synne δ; sũme A; sum C. *& of*] & summe γ; & δ. *wrecchede*] wrechhede B; wrechidhede γ; wreched δ.

5902. *godemon*] godman Bα.

5903. *crony*] erouny BC; erouni α; eroune γ. *it miȝte*] myte α; myȝt hit β; myȝt hit haue δ. *vorgon*] vergon B; furgon C; forgon α.

5904. *it moste nede*] moste nede yt B; most hit nede Cβ; moste hit neode α; must nedes γ. *þoru*] þour C.

5905. *ydrawe*] drawe γ.

5906, 5907, transposed in C.

5906. *Vpe*] Vpon α. *owe*] α; owe owe A; owen β; owñ δ. *heued*] hed C; heed β; hede γ. *it*] om. αβ. *ssal*] schuld δ. *moderes*] moder BCα; modir β.

5907. *þi*] om. β. *broþer*] broþers C. *ybroȝt*] broȝt B; brouȝt β. *dawe*] drawe β.

& uor englisse men · were wel ypayd ·
In ssedinge of þi broþer blod · þat so was bi trayed ·
þeruore hor poer ssal · al clene hom be bi nome · 5910
& þou al so uor strange uolc · of strange londe ssal come ·
& þis lond worþ in seruage · & to grounde ybroȝt ·
& al þat ssal come bi þine daye · & bi myne noȝt ·
& atte laste vr louerd wole · of hom vnder stonde ·
& al þis word to soþe com · suþþe to engelonde · 5915
penitencia regine. ȝut elfred þe luþer quene · þat seint Edward slou ·
Of ire trespas biuore ire deþ · repentant was ynou ·
Monasteria. & rerede tuo nonneryes · worewelle þe on was ·
& ambresbury þat oþer · to bete hire trespas ·
& adde grace ȝif god wole · hir sunnes vor to bete · 5920
& com to god amendement · ar heo þat lif lete ·
guerra. þe þridde ȝer as it wolde be · of aildredes kinedom ·
þe biginning of þis sorwe · to engelonde verst com ·
Vor of þe volc of denemarch · þer ariuede þo ·
Atte hauene of souþhamtone · seue ssipuol & nammo ·

5908. *wel*] wel þar wiþ α; wel þer with β; wel þo wel δ. *ypayd*] apayde γ; payed δ.
5909. *In*] On α; Of β. *broþer*] broþers Cγ; broþeres β.
5910. *hom*] om. αβδ.
5911. *þou*] þe C; þin αγ; þine β; þyne δ.
5912. *&*] om. αβδ. *þis*] þy B. *worþ in*] vor þyn B; schal be in β.
5913. *al*] om. αβδ. *ssal come*] om. αβδ.
5914. *&*] om. B. *vr*] oure α. *louerd*] lord C. *of hom*] hom C.
5915. *þis word*] þes wordes δ. *þis word to soþe*] to sothe this worde γ.
5916. *ȝut*] And ȝytte δ. *elfred*] aelfred α; eldfred B; Alfrede γ. *luþer*] leþer B.
5917. *ire*] yr B; hure Cα. *ire*] yre B; hure C; þe α.
5918. *worewelle*] worwel B; whorewelle C; worwelle α; whorwel β; Orwel δ. *þe*] þat Bαβδ.
5919. *þat*] þet B.
5920. *ȝif*] yif of γ. *wole*] wolde C. *sunnes*] synne BC.
5921. *ar*] or γ. *lete*] for lete C.
5922. *aildredes*] aeldredes α; Aldredes γ.
5923. *verst*] om. Cαβδ.
5924. *of þe*] þe δ.
5925. *Atte hauene*] Atte þe hauene C; At þe hafne α; At the hauen γ. *seue*] seuen γ. *nammo*] nanmou B mo α; moo γ.

· *Aeldred* ·

fol. 90.

& robbede þen toun vaste · ac hor poer noþing nas ·
þis was as a tokne · þat to comene was ·
Ac bi sein dunstones daye · nammore þer ne com ·
Vor he deyde þe teþe ȝere · of þe kinges kinedom ·
& nyn hondred ȝer & eiȝte & eiȝtety · after þat god [292]
was ybore · 5930
& þe bissop seint aþelwold · was ded þer biuore ·
& seint oswald þe bissop · after þre ȝer ·
As in þe þritteþe ȝer · þat þe king croune ber ·
þe betere pays it was uor hom · þe wule hii were
aliue ·
Ac after hor daye sone · þe sorwes spronge bliue ·
þe king adde bi is verste wif · an stalwarde sone · [293]
þat uor is stalwardhede · euere worþ in mone · 5937 Edmund irene syde.
Vor me ne vond non so god kniȝt · ware so he wende
wide ·
Me clupede him uor is stalwardhede · Edmund yren-
syde ·

5926. *þen*] þane α ; þan C ; þe B ; þat β. *ac*] at B.
5927. *a tokne*] a toknyng C ; o tokning α ; o tokenynge β ; a tokenynge δ. *þat*] of þat Cδ ; of what α ; what β. *comene*] comyng BC ; comynge β ; come γδ.
5928. *Ac*] As B ; Ae he C ; And γ. *sein*] om. β. *nammore*] no more γ. *com*] come α.
5929. *þe teþe*] in þe teoþe α ; in þe tenþe β. *kinedom*] kynedome α.
5930. *nyn*] nyȝe α. ȝer] om. Cαβδ. *& eiȝte*] eiȝte αβ. *eiȝtety*] eiȝteþe β. *after*] yere γ. *ybore*] born β ; yborne γ.
5931. *&*] Ac Cαδ ; But β. *aþelwold*] Adelwolde γ. *þer*] ȝut þer Cα ȝit þer βδ. *biuore*] byforn β.
5932. *oswald*] oswold α. *after*] þer after Cα ; þer aftir β ; þat after δ. ȝer] ȝere α.
5933. *þritteþe*] þretteþe α. *ber*] bere α.
5934. *þe*] þer B. *pays*] pees γ. *wule*] while Cα. *aliue*] on lyue γ.
5935. *þe sorwes*] þan sorowe β ; þe sorowe δ.
5936. *an*] one B ; a αγ. *stalwarde*] staleworþe α.
5937. *stalwardhede*] stalewarde dede he is α ; stalworþe dede he is β ; stalwardnes δ. *euere*] longe B. *worþ*] more αβ.
5938. *ne*] om. δ. *god*] gode B. *ware*] whar α. *so he*] he αβδ. *wende*] went alond δ.
5939. *Me clupede*] Men callid γ. *stalwardhede*] strengþe BCαβδ. *yrensyde*] yrenesyde α.

dani. Þe sorwes as ich abbe ytold · spronge aboute ylome · 5940
Vor þat folc of denemarch · sone to londe come ·
[294] As a uour alf þis land · þe hauene hii adde ysoȝt ·
So þat norþhumberlond · was al to grounde ybroȝt ·
Kent hii destruede al so god · & þe est contreye wide ·
Eccestre hii barnde al adoun · & in þe west syde ·
Vr king worrede ofte aȝen · as he miȝte do · 5946
Ac wreche of is broþer deþ · wel harde him com to ·
Redempcio. Vor is poer was lute worþ · ac he ȝef hom atten ende ·
Four þousend pound of sterlinges · hom aȝen to wende ·
Obitus regine. So þat is quene deide · & of sorwe & sore · 5950
Him com in ech half · euere þe leng þe more ·
Vor þe deneis come aȝen · & in euerich ende ·
Him worrede her & þer · þat he nuste wuder wende ·
He biþoȝte him wel narwe · ȝif þer miȝte be eny red ·
Þoru wiuinge oþer þoru eny þing · vor is wif was ded ·

5940. *ich abbe*] ych chabbe B. *ytold*] itolde α; of tolde β. *ylome*] lome β.
5941. *londe*] londone C.
5942. *As*] & B. *a uour alf*] a four half α; a foure half δ; in foure partes (parties γ) of βγ. *hauene*] hauenes Bβ. *ysoȝt*] sought γ.
5943. *was al to grounde*] to grounde was δ.
5944. *Kent . . . . god*] Al so hi destrude kent α; Also þei destroyed kent β; Also þey destruyd Kent δ. *destruede*] destryed C.
5945. *Eccestre*] Exetre B. *barnde*] brent β. *al*] om. αβδ. *& in*] as in C.
In C lines 5946–6029 are placed after line 6113.
5946. *Vr*] Oure α. *aȝen*] aȝe α. *do*] ydo β.
5947. *broþer*] broþers Cγ; broþeres β. *wel*] ful β. *him com*] com him α; come him β.
5948. *lute*] litel γ. *ac*] vor B. *atten*] atte C; at þan α; at the γ.
5949. *hom*] hem B.
5950. *is*] þis αβ; þys δ. *deide*] deiȝede α.
5951. *Him com*] Come to him αδ; Com to him β. *ech*] eche Bαγ. *þe leng*] þe lenger C; þe longer β; so leng α; so lenger δ. *þe more*] so more δ.
5952. *aȝen*] aȝen ope him α; aȝen vpon him β. *&*] om. αβ. *in*] om. C. *euerich*] euerycne B; eche δ.
5953. *Him*] & αβ; On him δ. *worrede*] werred β. *nuste*] ne wist β. *wuder*] whoder C. *wende*] to wende γδ.
5954. *biþoȝte*] brouȝt δ. *wel*] ryȝt β. *ȝif . . . rede*] wheþer he myȝte mid eni red α; where he myȝt with any rede β.
5955. *oþer þoru*] oþer Cαγ; of δ.

He vnderstod þat richard · duc of normandye ·
Was mon of gret poer · & of gret seygnorye ·
Vor emme is gode doȝter · he sende ofte is sonde ·
To spouse hire & to make hire · quene of *Inglonde* ·
þat he miȝte þoru þe *aliance eny help vndergo* · 5960 [295]
To wite him fram hem of *denmarch þat dud them such wo* ·
So þat þo hii were at one · *þis spousing was ydo* ·
As in þe ȝer of grace a þousend ȝer *& two* ·
& of þe kinges *corouning* · *in þe foure & twenty yere* ·
þo þoȝte þe king þat he adde · of *is fon yᵉ lesse fere* ·

· *Aeldredus* · fol 90 b.

& here sprong lo þe uerste more as of hom of normandye · 5966
Ware þoru hii come in to þis lond · & abbeþ þe maystrye ·
Vor þe kynge adde bi þis emme · tueie sones ywis · ij filii.
Alfred & seint edward · þat at westmunstre yssrined is ·

5956. *duc*] þe Duke β.
5957. *mon*] man BCα.
5959. *spouse*] spousi α. *to make hire*] makiȝe α; hir to make δ. *Inglonde*] Engelond B; engelonde α; Englonde βδ; þis londe C.
5959–65. Partly defaced in A, and written over in a later (perhaps Selden's) hand. The later writing is marked in italic.
5960. *miȝte . . . help*] þoru alyance eny help myte α; þurgh aliaunce eny helpe myȝt β; þrouȝ aliaunce eny helpe myght δ. *þe*] om. B.
5961. *wite*] witiȝe α; kepe β. *fram hem of denmarch*] wiþ þe deneys α; fram þe Danys β; from þe Deneis δ. *dud*] dude BCα; dide β; ded δ. *them*] þys lond Bδ; þis lond Cα; þis londe β. *such*] so BCα; muche β; om. δ.
5962. *þo*] om. δ. *at one*] aton B; at on Cα; attone β. *þis*] þe B. *ydo*] do δ.
5963. *a*] o αβ. *þousend*] þousund C. *ȝer*] om. B. *two*] to Cδ.
5964. *corouning*] erounynge Bβ; coroument C; crounement α; coronoment δ. *in þe*] in BC. *twenty*] tuentyþe BC; twentiþe α.
5965. *þat*] om. α; þouȝt δ. *lesse*] lasse BCαδ.
5966. *& here*] þo αδ; Thanne β. *sprong*] spronge α. *as*] om. δ.
5967. *Ware*] Whar α. *in to*] to β. *abbeþ*] hadde αβ; had δ.
5968. *kynge*] in later hand. *emme*] .M. B. *tueie*] two γ.
5969. *westmunstre*] westymustre B; westmystre C. *yssrined*] om. αβδ

& þoru þulke blode suþþe · willam bastard com ·
As ȝe ssolle her after ihure · & wan þis kinedom ·
þat poer muche of denemarch · in pes wiþoute strif ·
Was hom ywent to denemarch · ar þe king weddede wif ·

Occisio danorum.

þe king uor is grete poer · as of is wiuinge ·
Alle þe deneis þat were bileued · he let to deþe bringe ·
In a seinte bryce day · & in one day echon ·
þat non nere of oþer ywar · ne þat þer ofscapede non ·
Suan þe duc of denemarch · þo he hurde of þis cas ·
Made him wroþ & wod ynou · & ech þat wiþ him was ·
Hii greiþede hom mid gret poer · & to engelond come ·
As in þe vif & tuentiþe ȝere · of þe kinges kinedome ·
& in þe ȝer of grace · a þousend & þre ·
Hii slowe & sorwe dude ynou · non more ne miȝte be ·

[296] þo þikce hii come þat þet lond · oueral hii gonne fulle ·
As þikke as ameten crepeþ · in an amete hulle ·

5970. *þoru*] of B. *willam*] william β.
5971. *ssolle . . . ihure*] after yhure scholle α; aftir schal here β; after here schul δ.
5973. *hom ywent*] hem ywend B; hom iwend C; hom ywend α; hom went γ. *ar*] er α. *wif*] his wif C; his wyf αθ; is wyfe δ.
5976. *In a*] In o α; Apon β. *bryce*] Bryde ys δ. *&*] om. αβ. *echon*] euerychone δ.
5977. *nere*] were Cγ. *oþer*] oþere B. *ywar*] ware γ. *ne þat þer*] ne þat þer ne B; þat þer ne α; þat þere β. *ofscapede*] ascapede α; ascaped β.
5978. *þe*] om. C.
5979. *wod*] woude C. *ech*] eche B; om. δ.
5981. *vif*] nyne B; vyue α; vyuethe δ. *tuentiþe*] twenty β; twentie δ.
5982. *&*] Hud B. *a*] o α. *þre*] ek þreo α; also þre β.
5983. *sorwe dude*] dide sorowe γ. *non more*] no more Bαβδ. *ne*] om. δ.
5984. *þo*] So Bαβ. *þat þet*] þat þe Bαβδ; to this γ. *hii*] om. αβ. *gonne fulle*] gonne fylle β; gan to fulle δ.
5985. *þikke*] þilkeA. *as ameten crepeþ*] so crupeþ emetenc α; as crepeþ emetene β. *ameten*] emeten C; Ematen δ. *an*] one αβ. *amete*] emete Cαβ; Emate δ. *hulle*] hylle β.

Bi norþe & bi souþe · in þe est & in þe west · occisio.
So þicke hii come þat me nuste · in wuche alf kepe best ·
Hii ne sparede prest ne clerc · þat hii ne slowe to grounde ·
Ne men of religion · ware so hii eni founde ·
Ne wommon ne soukinde child · ne dozter ne sone ·
Hii vorbarnde norþwich · & þe toun of wiltone · 5991
þat a reulich lond was engelond · & vol of sorwe ynou ·
Hii miȝte acorci þe fole quene · þat seint Edward slou ·
Vor suan þe luþer duc · adde euere is yuere ·
þre velawes þat next him were · ech in þat manere · iij socii
Brenningge & robberye · & quellinge atte laste · 5996 predacio &c.
þis were is þre felawes · þat he huld euere vaste ·
Wanne at an gode monnes house · is men were at inne ·
Verst hii wolde ete & drinke · þat hii founde þer inne ·
& suþþe þe louerd of þe hous · quelle & alle his · 6000
& suþþe brenne al is hous · al uor hor scot ywis ·

5986. *§·*] & eke α; & also β; om. δ. *§·*] & ek α.
5987. *hii come*] om. αβ. *nuste*] ne wist β. *in wuche alf*] in wuch half B; whar ham α; whare hem β. *kepe*] to kepe β; to kep δ; kepe hom C.
5989. *Ne*] Ne none α; Ne no β. *ware so hii*] whar hi α; whare þei β; whare þat þey δ.
5990. *wommon*] wommane B; womman C; wimman α; woman γ. *soukinde*] soukende C; soukyng B; soukynge αγδ. *child*] chylde B.
5991. *vorbarnde*] verbarnde B; furbarnde C; forbrent β; brent γ. *norþwich*] norwych BC. *of*] om. δ.
5992. *a*] om. αβ.
5993. *acorci*] acorsy B; aeursy C; corsi α; curse β; cursse δ. *fole*] om. αβδ. *slou*] aslou α.
5994. *þe*] þulke α; þilke β. *yuere*] ifere α; in fere β; fere δ.
5995. *next him were*] euere were next hym C; him were next α; him were nexst β; euer were next δ. *ech in þat*] in echt B; in eche Cαβδ.
5996. *Brenningge*] Byreynynge B; Berninge α. *robberye*] robbynge δ. *quellinge*] quellyng B.
5997. *he huld euere*] euere he helde δ.
5998. *Wanne*] om. αβ. *an*] a C; o α; ony β; one γ. *gode*] god Bα; goude C. *monnes*] nonnes A; mannes BCα; mannys β. *is men . . . inne*] whar hi were at inne α; whare þei were at Inne β.
5999. *wolde ete*] ȝete α; eete β; ete γ. *drinke*] dronke α; dranke β.
6000. *quelle*] quolde α; þei killyd β.
6001. *brenne*] barnde α; brent β. *al uor*] as for B; for αβδ.

Suche were lo þe gistes · þat hider come þo ·
Moche aþ þis lond ar þis · idrive in sorwe & wo ·
Mest wo hii dude in barcssire & vpe assesdoune ·
& so aboute quichelmeslewe · & so in mani a toune ·

fol. 91. · *Aeldred* ·

Atte laste king aildred · þo he was to grounde ybroȝt ·
[297] & Muche of þe lond aslawe · & destrued al to noȝt ·
Suan þe duc of denemarch · he ȝef atten ende ·
Folle þritti þousend pound · to denemarch to wende ·
& bileue þis lond in pes · so þat þis was ydo · 6010
Ac lute it was ar þer com · wel more wo þer to ·
gentes per hidas. Vor þe king aildred · isey is lond al bar ·
Of þe folc of denemarch · he nolde noȝt ȝut be ywar ·
Ac let gadery a nywe ost · þoru al engelond wel wide ·
Of heyemen & of lowe ek · ygadered bi þe hide · 6015
þat euere eiȝte hide lond · an man him ssolde finde ·
Wiþ helm & haubere & þe atil · þat non nere bihinde ·

6002. *Suche*] Hit αδ; Thei β. *lo þe*] þo þe B; þe C; sori α; sory β; sorye δ. *gistes*] gustes C; gestys β; gestis δ. *hider*] huder C; hidere α; thider γ. *þo*] so αβ.
6003. *þis lond ar þis*] engelond B. *ar*] or γ. *þis*] þisse α. *idrive*] dryed β; ydured δ. *in*] om. BCαβ; of δ.
6004. *hii dude*] that dide γ. *vpe*] vpon α; apon γ. *assesdoune*] asschesdoune α; Aischesdoune γ.
6005. *so*] al so C; om. δ. *quichelmeslewe*] quychelmesley B; quichhelmes lyȝe α; kouchamslew β; Quichelmesleye δ. *mani a*] mony B; maniȝe α; many β.
6006. *aildred*] aeldred α. *he was*] was he C. *ybroȝt*] brought γ.
6007. *aslawe*] slayne γ. *destrued*] destrud α.
6008. *atten ende*] atte nende B; at þan ende α; at the ende γ.
6009. *to*] aȝen to αβ. *denemarch*] demarch α. *to*] om. α.
6011. *Ac lute*] Aite α; A litel while β. *hit . . . com*] or þer come hit was β.
6012. *aildred*] aeldred α; Aldrede γ.
6013. *he*] ne α. *nolde*] wolde β; ne wolde γ. *noȝt*] om. δ. *ywar*] war Cα; ware γ.
6014. *gadery*] gadre γ. *a*] o α. *al*] om. αβδ. *wel*] ryȝt β.
6015. *& of*] of C; & δ. *ek*] om. αβδ.
6016. *euere*] euery γ. *an man him*] ane man him α; one man he γ.
6017. *haubere*] Aγ; haubert B; haubrek α; haubryk β; hamberk δ. *þe atil*] atyr α; atyre βδ. *non nere*] no nere α; non were β.

& greiþede him ssipes in þe se · ac al nas worþ a fille ·
Vor þo is coust was al ydo · he miȝte bet abbe be stille ·
To suan þe duc of denemarch · þe tidinge sone com ·
His ost & is poer · wiþ him sone he nom · 6021 reditus suani.
& in þe a þousend ȝer of grace · & þe teþe ȝer al so ·
& of vr kinges crounement · þritti ȝer & tuo ·
In an haly þoresday · to þis lond he com · 6024
& þen toun of gypeswich · mid strengþe sone nom ·
& robbede aboute in þe lond · & tounes adoun caste ·
Ac þe contreye of grantebrugge · aȝen hom stod grantebrugge resistit.
uaste ·
& foȝte ase stalwardemen · þe wule hor poer ylaste ·
Ac hii were as hii nede moste · bineþe atte laste ·
& þer was þe kinges soster sone · islawe aþelston · 6030
& barons & kniȝtes · & heiemen monion ·

6018. *greiþede*] greyþed B; graþed β; graded γ. *him*] hem Bβ. *nas*] was nouȝt β; was not δ. *a fille*] o ville α; a ville β; a wille γ; a frille C.
6019. *is coust was al*] al his cost was C; al þis coust was α; al þis cost was β; alle þys cost was δ. *ydo*] do βδ. *bet*] let B; better β. *abbe*] B; habbe Cα; albe A; haue β. *be*] ybe B; ben at home β.
6020. *þe duc*] duc Bα. *þe tidinge sone*] sone þe tiþinge α; soone þe tyþinge β; sone þe tyþynges δ. *tidinge*] tytynge B; tiþynge C.
6021. *wiþ him sone*] sone wᵗ him δ.
6022. *&*] om. C. *a*] om. Bαβδ. *& þe*] & in þe β; and in δ. *teþe*] tenthe δ.
6023. *vr*] þe αβδ. *crounement*] corounement α; crounynge β. *þritti*] þrittеþe α.
6024. *In an*] In one α; Apon an β. *haly*] holy Bα; halwe C.
6025. *þen*] þan C; þe αβ; in þe δ. *gypeswich*] gripeswych C; Episwiche β. *nom*] he nom α; he nome β.
6026. *robbede aboute*] aboute robbede αβ; abowte robbed δ.
6027. *aȝen hom stod*] stod aȝen wel α; stode aȝen him β.
6028. *ase*] al þe B. *wule*] while Cαβ. *hor poer*] power α. *ylaste*] laste α; last γ.
6029. *Ac*] And γ. *hii were . . . moste*] as hi nede moste hi were α; as þei nede muste þei were β; as þey nedys moste þey were δ. *laste*] at þe laste α; cast β.
6030. *&*] om. δ. *islawe*] yslawen α; slayne γ.

predacio. Aboute heruest þis deneis · as rotes arnde ·
Bi chilterne & to oxenford · & þen toun barnde ·
[298] þo wende hii vorþ of denemarch · & robbede al est sex ·
& grantebruggessire & estangle · & al so middelsex ·
Bokinghamssire & oxenfordssire · & hertfordssire al so · 6036
Bedeuord ssire & haluendel · hontindone ssire þer to ·
Norþhamtone & bisouþe · temese barcssire ·
& soþereye & souþsex · & souþhamtessire ·
& muchedel of wiltessire · & þo al þis was ydo · 6040
Obsessio kanterburie. Hii drowe hom toward kanterbury · to robbi þere al so ·
In þe a þousend ȝer of grace · & endlefte þer to ·
þis folc com to kanterbury · robberye to do ·
Bituene vre leuedi day þe late · & misselmasse day ·
þis folc bisette kaunterbury · & uaste it bi lay · 6045

6032. *heruest*] þe heruest δ. *rotes*] roters Bδ; rotours C; rotors α; robbers β. *arnde*] ernede δ; went β.
6033. *chilterne*] α; chylterne B; chiltarn C; chilterme A. *& to*] to Bα; and γ. *þen*] þane α; þat βδ. *barnde*] hi barnde α; þei brent β; þey barned δ.
6034. *þo*] So α. *of*] to γ. *robbede*] robbed B.
6035. *grantebruggessire*] gutebruggessyre B; grantebrugge α; grauntburge β; grauntbrugg γ.
6036. *&*] om. C. *oxenfordssire*] oxeneford α; Oxenforde β. *hertfordssire*] herfordschire C; herefordeschire α; herforde schire β; hertfortschire δ.
6037. *haluendel*] haluendeñ γ.
6038. *Norþhamtone*] Norþhamtessyre B; Norþhampteschire C; Norhampte schire α; Northe haptschire β; Northamptonshire γ; Norhampschyre δ. *temese*] temese & αβδ.
6039. *& souþhamtessire*] & also souþhampteschire αβ.
6040. *& muchedel*] An mucheldel B; And mucheldel γ.
6041. *hom*] om. δ. *robbi*] Cα; robb A; robby B; rebbe γ.
6042. *a*] om. Bγδ. *þousend*] þousund C. *endlefte*] endlofte A (later hand); endleuene B; elleuene δ; enlefþe ȝer α; þe elleueþ ȝere β.
6043. *robberye*] robbory C. *to*] for to δ.
6044. *vre*] hour B. *leuedi*] leuede B; lady αβ. *late*] latere BCαβ later δ. *misselmasse*] myelmasse B; mychelmasse C; seint Micheles α; seynt Michaelys; seint Micheles δ. *day*] daiȝe α.
6045. *kaunterbury*] cauntebury C. *it*] om. BC; þane touu α; þat toune β; þat toun δ. *bi lay*] bilayȝe α; bylaye δ.

Aeldred · fol. 91 b.

& gret raunson of hom wiþinne esste · to be out of wo ·
Ac þe erchebissop of þe toun · seint alfe þat was þo ·
Was vaste þer aȝen · to ȝiue eni raunsoun ·
þe deneis vor wraþþe þo · asailede uaste þen toun ·
& wonne him & vaste slowe · & þo hii wiþinne come · 6050
Heye men þat inne were · & seint alfey hii nome ·
& monekes & þen toun · barnde & adoun caste ·
þe erchebissop seint alfe · hii hulde & bounde uaste ·
& ladde him biside londone · to þe toun of grenes-wich ·
& helde him þere in prisoun · þat he nas no mon ilich · 6055
Half ȝer & somdel more · & suþþe in þe ȝer of grace ·
A þousend & tuelf ȝer · hii ladde him in an place ·

6046. *raunson*] raymson B; Raunsom δ. *of hom wiþinne*] ham α; hem βδ. *esste*] eisehte C; eschste α; escht δ; asked β. *to be*] to leten ham ben α; to late hem be βδ.
6047. *þe*] om. β. *seint*] om. δ. *alfe*] aelfege C; alphe αβ.
6048. *vaste*] fast α; om. γ. *aȝen*] ayens γ. *eni*] hem any β. *raunsoun*] raymson B.
6049. *þo*] om. δ. *asailede uaste*] vaste asaillede C. *þen*] þane α; þe BC; þat β.
6050. *wonne him*] wonne α; hit wanne β; wonne hit δ. *& þo*] þo C; & αδ.
6051. *inne*] þer inne Bαβ; þerynne Cδ. *alfey*] alfe B; aelfege C; alphe αβ (& passim). *hii*] om. C.
6052. *þen*] þane α; þe B; þat β. *barnde*] þei brent β. *adoun*] doun β.
6053. *alfe*] aelfege C. *hulde*] heolde B; hente α; toke β.
6054. *ladde . . . . londone*] biside (bysyde δ) londone (Londoñ βδ) him ladde αβδ. *greneswich*] grenewich α; grenewych C; Grenewiche β Grenewyche γδ.
6055. *helde*] hulde α. *þere*] forthe þere δ. *nas*] was β; ys δ. *no mon*] nan man B. *ilich*] ylyche B; liche β.
6056. *Half*] An half β. *of*] om. δ.
6057. *A*] O αγ. *tuelf*] þe tuelfte C. *ladde*] hadde C. *in an*] on o α; on a β; in δ.

Wiþoute þe toun of greneswich · & henede him wiþ stones ·
As me henede seinte steuene · & tobrusede is smale bones ·
[299] Atte laste mid an deueniss ax · me smot him to gronde · 6060
Occisio sancti alphegi. In þe heued þat he lay · & deyde in an stounde ·
þe saterday þe ester wouke · þis holy man hii slowe ·
Ac vewe þer were atte dede · þat þe beuerege bilowe ·
Vor some bicome cancrefrete · & some blinde oþer wode ·
& som deyde verlich · vpriȝt as hii stode · 6065
So þat vor drede of þis wreche · þe deneis were agaste ·
& wiþ drowe hom of hor luþerhede · þe wule it wolde ylaste ·
& þer was þe betere pays · a ȝer & vnneþe ·
Vor in þe ȝer of grace · a þousend & þretteþe · 6069
Suan þe duc of denemarch · bigan to turne is hond ·
& after þat he adde destrued · þe souþhalf of þis lond ·

6058. *of*] om. B. *greneswich*] greneswyke B; grenewyke C; grenewich α; Grenewyche γδ. *henede*] hende Cα; stenede B; stoned β stenyd δ. *wiþ*] om. C.
6059. *henede*] hende Cα; stenede B; stoned β; stened δ. *steuene*] stefne α. *tobrusede*] debrusede Bα; debrused Cδ; brusede β; brused γ. *smale*] om. Bδ.
6060. *an*] o α; a BCβδ. *deueniss ax*] denchax Bδ; deynesch ax C; denischs ax α; Deuenysche axe β. *gronde*] the grounde γ.
6061. *heued*] heuede B; hede γ. *& deyde*] ded α; dede β. *an stounde*] a stounde BC; o stounde α; one litel stounde β; o litel stounde γ.
6062. *þe*] in þe BCαβδ. *wouke*] woke C; wike αβ; weke γ.
6063. *þer*] þat B; om. Cα. *atte*] at þe α; at that C. *þat*] om. B. *beuerege*] beuereche α; beueriche δ.
6064. *bicome*] hi bicome α; þei bicome β.
6065. *verlich*] ferliche α. *vpriȝt as hii*] as hii vp ryȝt B.
6066. *þis*] þat δ.
6067. *wiþ drowe*] wᵗ drowen δ. *hom of*] om. αβδ. *ylaste*] last Cγ.
6068. *& . . . . pays*] þe betere pays þer was after α; The better pees þer was aftir β; The better pees was after δ. *a ȝer*] o ȝer α; o ȝere βδ. *&*] om. δ.
6069. *a*] o α. *þousend*] þousund C. *þretteþe*] þe thrytteþe δ.
6070. *þe*] om. α.
6071. *adde*] om. αβ. *destrued*] destrud B; destrude α. *þis*] þe δ.

He wende & robbede of þis lond · al þe norþ side · predacio borialis.
Norhumber & lindeseye · & destruede wyde ·
Euere fram watelinge stret · & so bi oxenford ·
Hii come & nome winchestre · & so walinford ·
Fram walingford hii wende · & þen toun of baþe nome · 6076
So þat suan was king yholde · ware so he euere come ·
Ac þe king of engelond · in such sor & morninge · Missio filii neustric.
Carede of is ȝonge sones · mest of alle þinge ·
Leste hii were defouled oȝt · vor hii ne couþe of fiȝtinge · 6080
þeruore in to normandie · he let hom sone bringe ·
Boþe alfred & seint edward · & þe quene hor moder [300]
also ·
Wiþ þe duc richard þe quene broþer · vorte such wo were ydo ·
Ac is eldoste sone · Edmond yrene syde ·
Vor he was hardi & god kniȝt · at hom he let abide · 6085

6072. *of*] al B.
6073. *Norhumber*] Norþhomber B; Northumber α; Norþhumberlonde β.
6074. *& so*] so αβ. *oxenford*] oxeneforde α.
6075. *so*] suþþe C. *walinford*] walyngford C; wlingforde α; walyngforde γ.
6076. *þen*] þane α; þe BC; þat β.
6077. *yholde*] hi holde C. *w re so he euere*] whar hi α; whare þei β; whare þat þey δ. *he euere*] euere he C.
6078. *sor*] sorewe α; sorowe βδ.
6079. *of*] for. *m est*] moste γ. *alle*] eny δ.
6080. *Leste*] Laste Cα. *defouled*] defoulde B. *oȝt*] out α. *hii ne couþe*] he couþe nout α; þei couþe nouȝt β.
6083. þe] om. αβ. *þe quene*] hure αβ; hir δ. *vorte*] for C; vort α; vn to β; forto δ. *such*] swich C; þe αβδ. *wo*] wowe α; werre βδ. *ydo*] do γ.
6084. *eldoste*] vldeste α.
6085. *hardi & god kniȝt*] knyȝt hardi & god (good β) αβ; knyght hardy & good δ. *god*] gode B. *abide*] him bide β.

fol. 92. · *Aeldred* ·

Þat luþer folc of denemarch · robbede & slowe uaste ·
Chirchen & abbeys · barnde & adoun caste ·
Men leye vnbured to drawe · þat reuþe it was ynou ·
Þat feble folc to wildernesse · & to wodes faste drou ·
Aildred king of Engelond · ysei al þis wou · 6090
Hou me destruede is lond · & is folc so slou ·
To midewinter he wende anon · þo he ne sey oþer red ·
To normandie & huld him þer · uorte þe duc suan was ded ·

Obitus suan. Suan deide in þe ȝer of grace · a þousend & fourteþe · 6094

His folc made euere uaste worre · ȝut after is deþe ·
knout. & made is sone king after him · knout was is name ·
Þat dude as wel as is fader · engelond gret ssame ·
& false kniȝtes of engelond · hulde mid him vaste ·
Ac hii þat trewe & gode were · aȝen hom hor herte caste · 6099

reditus aildred. & sende after king aildred · in to normandie stille ·
& he com sone to engelond · & wende abbe is wille ·

6087. *Chirchen*] And chyrchyn B ; & churches C ; & chirchen α ; And chirches βδ. *barnde*] brent δ. *adoun*] adoun also α ; also adonn hem β ; also doune hem γ.
6088. *leye*] layne δ. *vnbured to drawe*] to drawe al vnbured Cα ; to drawe alle vnburied β ; to drawe vnburied γ ; al to drawn̄ vnberied δ. *þat*] at C.
6089. *þat*] The . *faste drou*] drowe fast drowe (*sic*) γ.
6090. *Aildred*] Aeldred α ; Aldrede γ. *ysei*] þo he sey B ; y say α ; sawe γ.
6091. *destruede*] destruyde B ; destrude α. *so*] om. B ; me α ; men β.
6092. *To*] At βδ. *sey*] sawe γ.
6093. *uorte*] vort α ; vor C ; vn to β ; forto δ. *þe*] om. δ.
6094. *Suan*] He αβδ. *a*] o α. *þousend*] þousund C. *fourteþe*] fonteþe A.
6095. *folc*] men δ. *uaste*] om. αβδ. *worre*] werre α.
6097. *as wel*] also αβδ. *as*] om. β. *gret*] muche αβδ.
6098. *hulde*] held C.
6099. *trewe & gode were*] trewe were & goude C ; gode & trewe were α ; good & trewe were β. *aȝen*] aȝenst δ. *hom*] hym B ; him αβδ.
6100. *aildred*] aeldred α ; aidred C. *in to*] to αβδ.
6101. *abbe*] to habbe C ; to haue βδ. *is*] al his α ; alle his β.

Ac þo king knout it vnder ȝet · he was vol of rage · Occisio ostagiorum.
He wende anon to sandwich · & men þere in ostage · [301]
Þat were bitake is fader · vor heye men of þe londe ·
He nom & let hom smite of · boþe vet & honde · 6105
Nou adde heyemen of þe lond · itake þer bi uore ·
His fader ostage god ynou · & deop oþ ysuore ·
Wiþ him to holde treweliche · & breke þo hor oþ ·
þer uore þe king knout wiþ hom · was þo so wod wroþ ·
& for wraþþe let bilimie · hor ostages þat were · 6110
Suþþe he wende in to westsex · & robbede þere ·
& in dorsete dude & wiltessire · & somersete gret wo ·
King aildred lay sik · in þe toun of cosham þo · Morbus cosham.
In þe west ende of wiltessire · vor he was feble & old ·
& wiþ care & sorwe ouercome · as me aþ itold · 6115
& fram cosham to londone · he ofscapede vnneþe · londone.
Vor to witie him fram is fon · þat hii ne broȝte him to deþe ·

6102. *Ac*] om. αβδ. *þo*] þe B; Whenne β. *vnder ȝet*] vnderȝat α; vnderstode β. *vol of*] of grete δ.
6104. *bitake is fader*] his fader bitake α; his fadir bitake β; his fadir bytake δ.
6105. *hom*] hym B; om. C. *vet*] fot C; fet α.
6107. *&*] & eke α; & also β. *deop*] dep B; dup α; so depe δ. *ysuore*] swore β.
6109. *þo*] om. αδ. *wod*] om. C; wood wood δ.
6110. *bilimie*] bylyme B; bilymyȝe α; bylymme β; bylemme γ; belymmye δ.
6111. *wende in to*] wende to αδ; went to β. *robbede*] vaste robbede α; fast robbed þan β. *þere*] fast þere δ.
6112. *in dorsete dude*] dude in dorsete α; dide in Dorsete β; ded in Dorset δ. *&*] & in β. *&*] & in αβ.
6113. *King*] C; Kyng B; Kynge δ; Kin A; & king α; And kynge β. *aildred*] Aeldred α; Aldred β. *cosham*] corsham αβ; Corsam γ.
6114. *þe*] om. B.
6115. *care & sorwe*] sorowe and care γ.
6116. *&*] om. αβδ. *cosham*] Corsham αβ. *ofscapede*] aseaped β.
6117. *witie*] wityȝe α; wyte B; wite C; kepe βδ. *deþe*] his dethe γ.

Þere he huld him in þe toun · mid muche sorwe & sore ·
Þat of al is lond of engelond · he nadde an vot more ·
Þe ȝates he made vaste · & wuste him wiþinne · 6120
His fon asailed þene toun · wiþ oute mid al hor ginne ·

obitus regis. Atte laste þis king aildred · as in al þis strif ·
In a seint gregories day · wende out of þis lif ·
As in þe ȝer of grace · a þousend & sixteþe · 6124
Febleliche he liuede al is lif · & deyde in feble deþe ·

fol. 92 b.

· *Edmund iren side* ·

In such sorwe he was king · seuene & þritti ȝer ·
He adde moni a sori day · & mochel anguisse her ·
& for wreche of is broþer deþ · al such sorwe him com ·
Þat lute ioye he adde al is lif · of is kinedom ·

[302] EDmond yren syde · king aildredes sone · 6130
So god kniȝt of bodie was · þat he worþ longe in mone ·

6118. *muche*] muchel γ.
6119. *is lond of*] om. αβδ. *nadde*] hadde β. *an vot*] o fot α; o foot δ; no fote β; fote no γ.
6120. *wuste*] wiste C; kept β; kepte δ.
6121. *asailed*] asaylede Bα. *þene*] þane α; þat βδ; þe C. *al*] om. αβ. *hor*] his C.
6122. *Atte*] At þe α. *þis*] þe C; om. αβ. *aildred*] aeldred α. *al*] alle αδ. *þis*] his C; om. αβδ. *strif*] stryue Bαβδ.
6123. *In*] On βδ. *a*] an B; o α. *þis lif*] þys lyue B; his lyue αβ.
6124. *a*] o α. *þousend*] þousund C.
6125. *al*] om. αβδ. *is*] in β.
6126. *such*] suche B.
6127. *He adde . . . . her*] He was ibured at londone at seinte poules & liþ þer α; He was buried at londoun at seynt Poules & lieþ þere β. *a*] an B. *her*] er B; ere δ.
6128. *broþer*] broþeres Cβ. *al*] om. β; to al δ. *him*] to hym B; he δ.
6129. *lute*] litel Cγ. *ioye*] ioiȝe α. *he adde*] hadde αβ. *al*] on α; in β; of δ. *of*] & eke of δ.
6130. *yren syde*] yrenesyde Bα. *king*] þat was king α; þat was kynge β; þat was kynges γ.
6131. *god*] gode B. *of bodie was*] was of bodiȝe α; was of bodi Cβ; was of bodye δ. *he worþ longe*] longe worþ B; worþ longe α; woruþ longe C; longe schal be β.

Me nuste so god in none londe · & atte biginninge ·
After is fader deþ · me ches him to kinge ·
Þe heye men of þe lond · þat fals ne luþer nere ·
Ac monie hulde mid king knout · þat false & trichors were ·
EDmond vor is strengþe was · yeluped yrensyde ·
Dreduol he was to is fon · þat him dorste vewe abide ·
Debonere & milde he was · to alle þat gode were ·
Quointe & suiþe hardimon · as mon wiþoute fere ·
Verst he wende to westsex · & þere ech contreye ·
Abuyede al to is wille · boþe uor loue & eye ·
As leon hardi ynou · he wende aboute wide ·
& wan contreye & oþer · aboute in eche side ·
þat knout nadde poer non · aȝen him vorto stonde ·
Ȝif false traytors nadde ybe · here of engelonde ·
þat hulde mid þe king knout · traytours as hii were ·
So þat noþer of þis kinges · abuyinde to oþer nere ·

6132. *Me nuste . . . . londe*] So god in no lond me nuste α ; So good in no londe men wist β ; So good in no lond me nust δ. *god*] gode B.
6133. *fader*] faders γ.
6134. *fals*] false α ; neyþer fals δ.
6135. *hulde*] þer helde δ. *false & trichors*] false an trysthors B ; traitorus & fals C ; traitours & false αβ ; trechours & fals δ.
6136. *strengþe*] strenge B ; strenþe C. *was yeluped*] w[as] yeleped α ; was callid γ. *yrensyde*] yrenesyde Bα ; þe Irensyde δ.
6137. *Dreduol*] Drefol C. *him dorste vewe*] fewe him dorste α ; fewe him durst β.
6138. *& milde he was*] he was & milde αβ. *alle*] ham α ; hem β.
6139. *Quointe*] Queynte BC. *suiþe*] ful β.
6141. *Abuyede*] Aboute B ; Abowede Cα ; Abowed βδ. *al*] om. α. *is wille*] his honde δ. *uor*] om. δ. *& eye*] & eiȝe α ; & eke wᵗ eye δ.
6142. *leon*] lyon C ; o leon α ; a lyoun β ; a lioñ δ.
6143. *contreye*] Bδ ; tontreye A ; contrei C ; contreiȝe α ; cuntreye β ; cuntree γ.
6144. *nadde*] hadde β ; had δ.
6145. *traytors*] traitorus C. *nadde ybe*] hadde nouȝt ybe β.
6146. *mid þe king*] with kynge β.
6147. *noþer of þis kinges*] neuer noþer king α ; neuer noþer kynge βδ. *abuyinde*] abouynde B ; y bonde C ; bowing α ; bowynge βδ. *oþer*] oþere α.

Ac eiþer gaderede gret ost · & of oþeres men slowe ·
Atte laste mid hor ost · to gadereward hii drowe ·
Bellum sserston. & mette hom after midsomer · þe feste of seint Ion ·
A gret bataile smite · bi side þe toun of sserston · 6151
& slowe to grounde muche folc · & þo al was ydo ·
þe kinges & muche of hor folc · aliue partede atuo ·
þo wende king Edmund · to londone mid is route ·
& al þat folc of denemarch · destruede þer aboute ·
& drof hom out of þis lond · & ȝut nolde he noȝt blinne ·
Ac wende in to westsex · þulke contreis to winne ·
[303] þo he was fram bi este ywent · þe deneis mid al hor ginne ·
Bisegede londone ac hii ne miȝte · noȝt come wiþinne ·
So wel he was wiþinne ywust · þoru men þat þer were · 6160
þat þe deneis hom wiþdrowe · þo hom ne spedde noȝt þere ·
& wende estward in to kent · & robbede þere vaste ·
& hor preye at medeweie · in to ssipes caste ·

6148. *gret*] hare α; here β; her γ; om. δ. *of*] om. Cδ.
6149. *Atte . . . . ost*] Afterward atte laste C. *Atte*] And the γ.
6150. *midsomer*] myssomer C. *þe feste*] þe fest α; in þe feste β. *Ion*] iohon α.
6151. *A*] And a BCδ; & o αβ. *smite*] smete C; hi smite α; þei smyte β. *bi side þe*] at þe αβδ; atte C. *sserston*] scherston αβ; Sherston γ.
6152. *al*] al þis αβδ. *ydo*] do β.
6155. *al*] om. αβ. *aboute*] al aboute αβ; allaboute δ.
6156. *ȝut*] om. αβδ. *nolde he noȝt*] wolde he noȝt β; he nolde þo δ.
6157. *westsex*] Estsex β. *þulke*] þane α; þat βδ. *contreis*] contreye B; contreiȝe α; cuntreye β; contrey δ.
6158. *was . . . ywent*] wende fram estsex α; went fram Estsex β. *ywent*] ywend B; ywende C. *al*] alle αβ. *hor*] om. αβδ.
6159. *londone*] londone faste α; londoñ fast β; Londoñ anone δ. *noȝt*] om. αβδ. *wiþinne*] þer ynne C; þer inne αβ.
6160. *he*] hit βδ. *ywust*] kept β; kepte δ. *men*] ham α; hem βδ. *þer were*] were wᵗynne δ.
6161. *þat*] om. BCαβδ. *þo*] when β. *hom ne spedde*] þey ne spedde δ. *noȝt*] om. αβδ. *þere*] nere β.
6162. *robbede þere*] þer robbede α; þer robbed β.
6163. *medeweie*] mydwei C; medeweiȝe α. *ssipes*] the shippes γ.

King edmond hom sywede · þo he hurde þis ·
& passede temese · at breinford ywis · 6165

· *Edmundus* · fol. 93.

& slou aboute vaste ynou · moni þat he vond ·
& Monie flowe her & þer · aboute in þe lond ·
Batailes hii smite monion · as we bigonne to telle er ·
Vor eiȝte batailes hii dude · ney wat wiþinne half ȝer ·
As at sserston & elleswere · & þe sixte bataile was · 6170
Vpe þe hul of assesdoune · icholle telle þat cas · Assedoun.
þis tueye noble kinges · mid hor poer hom mette ·
& smite þer an bataile · & faste to gadere sette ·
Iordeined hii adde hor ost · wel in eyþer syde ·
& edmond diȝte is stondard · ware he ssolde him sulue abide · 6175
& is dragon vp sette · & þis bataile ysmite ·
Hii slowe to grounde in eiþer side · þat deol it was to wite ·

6164. *King*] Kind α. *he*] hi C ; om. δ.
6165. *passede*] sone passede α ; sone passed βδ. *temese*] forþe β. *at*] & Bαδ ; by β. *breinford*] braynford Cαβδ.
6166. *moni*] maniȝe α.
6167. *flowe*] slouȝ δ.
6168. *smite*] gonne smyte β. *bigonne*] gonne αβ ; gan δ. *to*] om. Cαβδ. *er*] here γ.
6169. *ney wat*] nerand β ; om. δ. *half*] on half α ; one half β.
6170. *elleswere*] ellis whar C ; elles whar α.
6171. *Vpe*] Opon α ; Apon γ. *assesdoune*] aschedoune C ; asschesdoune α ; Aischesdon γ. *icholle*] ychylle B ; ichwul C ; ich wole α ; I wol γ.
6172. *hom*] togeder δ.
6173. *smite*] smote γ. *au*] a B ; o αγ. *sette*] þei sette β.
6174. *Iordeined*] Ordeyned γ. *eyþer*] aiþer C.
6175. *diȝte*] ydyȝt B ; idiȝt α ; om. δ. *stondard*] standard B ; standart α. *he ssolde him sulue*] he wolde αβδ.
6176. *sette*] yset Bα ; iset C ; ysette δ ; he sette β. *ysmite*] hi smete C ; hi smite α ; þei smyte β ; þey smytten δ.
6177. *slowe*] smyten δ. *in*] on γδ. *side*] alf B ; half αδ. *deol*] del C ; dul α. *wite*] weten δ

In is standard edmund was · as riȝt was uor to abide ·
He sey þat me slou is folc · aboute in eche syde ·
His herte him nolde soffri noȝt · abide uor te time were ·
Ac to þe bataile smot anon · as man wiþoute fere ·
& bileuede dragon & standard · & sturede vaste is honde ·
& slou to grounde as noþing · him ne ssolde at stonde ·
Sone adde is gode body · yperced þe ost þoru out ·
He made is wei roume ynou · vorte he com to king knout ·
[304] þer were duntes ariȝt · ismite bituene hom tueie ·
Of þe helmes þat fur sprong out · vor hii were stronge beye ·
A duc þer was mid king Edmund · Edric was is name ·
þat was traytour & louerd suike · þat god ȝiue him ssame ·
Vor he fondede him bitraie · vor king knoutes loue ·
þo he sey þat Edmund was · as he dradde al aboue ·

6178. *In*] At δ. *standard*] standart α.
6179. *sey*] sai C; seyȝe α; sawe γ. *þat me*] how men γ. *eche*] euerye δ.
6180. *him nolde suffri*] wolde him suffre β; wolde suffre him δ. *abide*] to abide βδ. *uor te*] for C; vort α; fort δ; vn to β.
6181. *smot*] he smot α; he smote βδ.
6182. *bileuede*] bilefde α.
6183. *ne*] om. βδ. *at stonde*] astonde β.
6184. *yperced*] persid γ.
6185. *vorte*] vort α; vn to β. *king*] om. αβδ.
6186. *were . . . ismite*] dyntis ysmyten aryght were δ. *ismite*] smyte β. *bituene*] þat were bitwene αβ. *tueie*] tweiȝe α; two β; tweyne δ.
6187. *fur*] fuir α; þe fire β; þe fuyr δ. *vor*] om. αβδ. *hii*] boþe þei β. *beye*] men þo β; beyne δ.
6188. *A*] O α. *þer*] þat B; om. αβ.
6189. *traytour . . . suike*] traytoure to him δ. *louerd*] lorde γ. *þat god*] our louerd B. *god ȝiue him*] ȝyue him god C; god ȝif him α.
6190. *foudede*] fonde β; fonge γ. *him*] his kynge β. *bitraie*] to bitray β; to bytraye δ. *king*] kinges α; kynges γ. *knoutes*] knoute γ.
6191. *sey*] dradde B; say α; sawe γ. *dradde*] sey B. *al*] om. αβδ.

& king knout ney ouercome · vp an hul an hey ·
He wende wiþ is suerd adrawe · þat þet folc him al ysey ·
He adrou is blodi suerd · & loude bigan to grede · fuga anglorum.
Englissemen englissemen · fleþ anon ich rede ·
Vor edmond vre noble king · to deþe he is ydo ·
Him sulf he gan uerst to fle · vor oþere ssolde al so ·
Englissemen him leuede wel · & flowe after bliue ·
& al it was to bitraye · is louerd þat was aliue ·
þo king Edmond þis isey · þat is folc vnderstod · Edmundus faciem monstrat.
þat he was to deþe ybroȝt · & þeruore hii flowe vor wod ·
He arnde vpe a lute hul · & gradde in þe place ·
Is folc & dude of is helm · & ssewede is face ·
& sede turneþ faste aȝen · ich am aliue ywis ·
Is folc turnde anon aȝen · þo hii hurde þis ·

· *Edmundus* · fol. 93 b.

& smite vorþ þis bataile · grettore ne miȝte non be ·
& foȝte uorte it was niȝt · þat hii ne miȝte no leng ise ·

6192. *vp an*] op on α; apon an γ. *an*] on γ.
6193. *suerd*] suerde B. *þet*] þe αβδ. *ysey*] hi sei C; sey γ.
6194. *adrou*] drou α; drowe β; drewe γ. *loude*] fast β. *bigan*] gan αβ; he gan δ.
6195. *fleþ anon*] fleoþ anon α; anone fleeth γ; fleþ anone anon δ.
6196. *vre*] youre γ. *noble*] om. B. *deþe*] þe dethe δ. *he*] om. αβδ.
6197. *he*] om. C. *oþere*] þe oþer αγ; þe oþere β.
6198. *leuede*] lyuede C; louede δ. *wel*] om. αβδ. *after*] after hym δ.
6199. *it*] om. δ. *to*] for to δ. *to bitraye*] for trayȝe α.
6200. *isey*] yse γ. *is folc*] his men so δ.
6201. *ybroȝt*] brought γ. *hii flowe*] flowe Bδ; flowen αβ.
6202. *arnde*] harnde α; erne δ; ran β. *vpe*] vp on β. *lute*] lutel α; litel Cβ. *hul*] hulle β. *gradde*] eryede β; gadred δ.
6203. *Is*] To his Cαβ. *of*] vp C. *ssewede*] schewede ham α; schewede hem βδ.
6204, 6205. Omitted in δ.
6206. *smite*] smote γ. *non*] om. C.
6207. *foȝte*] om. β. *uorte*] vort C; vorto α; vn to β. *it*] is A. *ne*] om. Bδ. *no leng ise*] nout seo α; nouȝt se β; not se γ; noght se δ.

Ac þe englisse adde ybe aboue · ȝif it nadde ybe uor niȝte ·
Ac hii departede as hii nede moste · as uor defaute of siȝte ·
aliud bellum. Hii greiþede hom þer after · an oþer bataile to do ·
& ef sone come to gadere · up assedoune al so · 6211
& bataile smite strong ynou · ac knoutes poer uaste ·
Wexinge was þat he wan · þe maistrie atte laste ·
[305] Edmondus uadit gloucestrie. Sori was edmond þo · to gloucestere he wende ·
To porueye him more help · ȝif god him grace sende · 6215
King knout sywede after · mid an longe tayle ·
viij bellum. So þat aboute gloucestre · þe eiȝteþe batayle ·
Vpe seuerne hii smite in a stude · & so vaste me slou ·
þe gode bodies in eiþer half · þat it was deol ynou ·
Mid blod þe erþe was iheled · þat pite it was to wite · 6220
& noþer partye ne miȝte · þe maistrie al bi ȝite ·

6208. *ybe*] bene γ. *nadde ybe*] nadde beo α; had noȝt be β; had be δ. *uor*] om. C; ferre δ.
6209. *as uor*] vor B; for αβδ. *siȝte*] lyght δ.
6210. *an*] on α; one γ.
6211. *ef sone*] eft sone Cδ; efte soones β; eft soones γ. *to gadere*] to gaderes α; to gidre γ. *up*] op α; apoñ β. *assedoune*] assedoune B; asschesdoune α; Aischesdoñ β.
6212. *smite*] smote γ.
6213. *Wexinge*] Wexende C. *wan*] won α.
6214. *to*] and to δ. *gloucestere*] gloucestrye B.
6215. *god him*] hym god C.
6216. *an*] a C; his αβδ.
6217. *gloucestre*] gloucestrye B. *eiȝteþe*] eiȝte β.
6218. *Vpe*] Opon α; Apon γ. *smite*] smote γ. *in a stude*] & a stede B; om. αβδ; in a stūde C.
6219. *þe*] That δ. *gode bodies*] goodies β; bodies γ. *deol ynou*] doel to y nowe γ.
6220. *Mid blode þe erþe*] þe erþe mid blod α; The erþe with blode βδ. *iheled*] helid β; heled δ; felid γ. *it*] om. δ.
6221. *&*] Ac BCα; But β. *ne*] om. δ. *al bi ȝite*] om. B; al gete δ.

Ne hii ne miȝte yse uor þe niȝte · þe batayle to fol ende·
Hii departede mid sor ynou · amorwe aȝen to wende ·
& king edmond of seuerne · was in þe west side ·
& king knout bigan mid is ost · in þe est alf abide ·
& seuerne was bituene hom · & knoutes poer · 6226
Of folc of bi ȝonde se · wax euere ver & ner ·
As edmond sat mid is ost · aniȝt in such solas ·
As folc miȝte þat vorwounded · & sor & wery was ·
& speke of þis batayle · hou it miȝte be god · 6230
An old kniȝt þer ros vp · & biuore þis folc stod · vetus Miles.
Ich am he sede mest fol · þeruore as foles wolle ·
Mi fole red ȝif ȝe wolle ihure · uerst ssewi icholle ·
Muche þing we abbeþ yseye · & vr elderne vs ek sede · [306]
Anguisse & sorwe we abbeþ ynou · of wel more we mowe drede · 6235
We fiȝteþ & beþ ouercome · & no maistrie we ne seþ ·
Hou miȝte we be bote ouercome · þat þus defouled beþ ·

6222. *Ne . . . . niȝte*] Ne lengore (lenger β) yse for nyȝt αβ; Ne lenger y se for nyght δ. *to fol*] to do non B.
6223. *sor*] sorw B; sorewe α; sorowe β; sorow δ.
6224. *of*] ouer BC. *þe*] om. B.
6225. *þe*] om. B. *abide*] to abyde δ.
6226. *&*] om. αβδ. *&*] & king α; and kynge βδ. *knoutes*] knottes β.
6227. *se*] þe see β; þe se δ. *ver & ner*] ner & ner α; nere & nere βδ.
6229. *þat vorwounded*] al forwonded α; al forwounded β. *& sor*] & sori α; & sory β; sor δ.
6230. *speke*] spac α; spake β.
6231. *An*] On α; One β.
6232. *am*] ham α. *mest*] þe most δ. *fol*] foul C; fole δ. *þeruore*] þer αβ; and þerfore δ. *foles*] foules C. *wolle*] wille δ.
6233. *fole*] fol α; fool γ; foule C; fole ys δ. *ȝe*] jȝe A. *wolle*] wolleþ α. *ihure*] hure α; here β. *uerst . . . . icholle*] first I wil schewe my wille δ. *ssewi*] ssewe B; schewe β. *icholle*] ichylle B; ich wolle α; I schulle β.
6234. *abbeþ*] haueþ β; haue γ. *yseye*] ysene γ. *vr*] vre B; oure α. *elderne*] eldres β. *vs ek*] ek vs α; eke vs β; eke he δ.
6235. *abbeþ*] han β; haue γ. *wel*] om. αβδ. *we*] wei C.
6236. *fiȝteþ*] fitteth γ. *beþ*] bene γ. *no*] non B. *we ne*] ne α; om. δ. *we ne seþ*] hit is to seen β. *seþ*] yseþ B.
6237. *be bote*] bote be B. *þat . . . . beþ*] & no maistrye it is that thus defouled bene γ. *defouled*] defoulede B.

Despoiled & vorwounded · & vr strengþe leseþ vaste ·
Vre felawes & vre owe lif · we dredeþ ek atte laste ·
Wanne ssal vre reste come · & þe endinge of vre wo · 6240
& among vs sikernesse & pais · ich drede neuere mo ·
Edmond ne mai be ouercome · uor is strengþe ywis ·
Ne þe king knout vre fo · uor he so quoynte ys ·
Wat may þanne vre ende be · bote wanne þis kniȝtes echone ·
In eyþer side beþ aslawe · & vr maystres bileued one · 6245

fol. 94. · *Edmundus* ·

Oþer hii mote þanne acordi · oþer fiȝte hom sulue tuo ·
Wat reson is þat hii ne mowe · as wel nouþe so ·
þe wule hii abbeþ eni aliue · þat hom mowe serui & drede ·
Nere hom noȝt boþe uairor so · wuwat is þis gidihede ·
þer were wule in engelond · at on time kinges fiue · 6250
& alle hii were riche ynou · & of noble liue ·

6238. *vorwounded*] for woundede α. *vr*] vre B; oure α.
6239. *lif*] lifes δ. *dredeþ*] dreden β. *ek*] eke α; also β; om. δ.
6240. *þe*] om. Bαβδ.
6241. *among vs*] among vus B; among ous C; eke αδ; also β. *mo*] þe mo δ.
6243. *Ne*] Nor γ; om. δ. *þe*] om. Cαβ. *vre fo*] or fo C; þat oure fo is αβ; þat ys oure fo δ. *quoynte*] queynte BC.
6244. *þanne*] þane α; þan β. *vre*] oþer Cαβ. *bote*] om. αβ. *þis*] þes α.
6245. *In*] On . *In . . . . aslawe*] Beth in eyþere syde yslayn δ. *beþ aslawe*] bene slayne γ. *vr*] oure Bα. *maystres*] maister δ.
6246. *Oþer . . . . acordi*] þanne hi mote acordi α; Thanne þei mote a corde β; Then þey mote acorde δ.
6247. *nouþe*] nou do Cα; nowe do β; now do δ; do nowe γ.
6248. *abbeþ*] haue βδ. *eni*] āme α; hem β; men δ. *þat hom mowe*] to ham α; hem to β. *serui*] serue Bβδ.
6249. *Nere*] Were βδ. *boþe*] om. αβδ. *uairor*] fairere α. *wuwat*] whi what C; what αβδ. *þis*] om. B; þi β.
6250. *wule*] while α; somme tyme β; somtyme δ. *at on time kinges*] kinges o time α; kynges oftyn β. *on*] o Bδ.
6251. *alle*] om. C.

& nou to lute to hom tueyc · al engelond is ·
& ofte wo so coueiteþ al · al leseþ ywis ·
ȝif eiþer king so moche wilneþ · to be louerd her ·
þat hor noþer nele abbe · felawe ne per · 6255
Fiȝte hom sulue tueyc · þat louerd wole be one · [307]
Wy nere hom noȝt so betere nou · þane wanne hor kniȝtes echone ·
& hor folc were aslawe al · & hii bileued al bare ·
& ne founde wo hom seruede · in anguisse ne in care ·
Ne wo mid hom in nede · þat lond defendi miȝte · 6260
Her of þat soþe seggeþ ȝe · as bi ȝoure in siȝte ·
Nadde þis kniȝt folliche · is reson ysed · Concussus omnium.
þat is felawes nadde sone · ynome hor red ·
& sede alle mid one mouþe · we ensenteþ þer to ·
þat þis tueie kinges acordi · oþer batailc hom sulue do · 6265

6252. *is*] so is αβ.
6253. *coueiteþ al*] al coueiteþe δ. *leseþ*] luseþ α.
6254. *so moche*] om. αβ. *wilneþ*] wol not γ. *louerd*] nou louerd α; nowe β.
6255. *hor . . . . abbe*] hare noþer habbe α; þei nouþer haue β; neuer noþere wil haue δ. *ne*] no β; nor γ.
6256. *Fiȝte hom*] Fyght þey hem δ. *þat . . . be*] to loke who schalbe lord δ. *louerd*] louerdes α; lordes β. *wole*] wolde BCαβ.
6257. *Wy nere*] Wu nere B; Were β; Why were δ. *hom noȝt so betere nou*] hem noȝt betere nou so B; hom betere so C; ham nout betere so α; hem nouȝt better so β; noght hem better so δ. *þane*] þat Bα.
6258. *aslawe al*] al aslawe B; alle aslawe Cα; alle slayn β; al y slayn δ. *hii*] om. β. *bileued*] bilefde α.
6259. *wo hom*] whom hem β.
6260. *wo*] who Bβ; whom γ. *þat*] þe δ. *defendi*] defende β.
6261. *þat*] þe βδ. *seggeþ*] segge BCα; say β; seye δ. *ȝoure*] cur α.
6262. *Nadde*] Hadde β. *folliche*] fulleche B; fullich C. *ysed*] nout al ysed α; nought al sede γ.
6263. *nadde*] hadde β. *ynome*] ytake β.
6264. *alle*] om. αβδ. *ensenteþ*] asenteþ C; assenteþ αβ; consenten δ.
6265. *tueie*] om. αβδ. *acordi*] acorde β.

rex consentit.

Þis king edmund þo he hurde þis · fol was of ioye & blis ·
Þe bataile he sede he wolde nime · mid god herte ywis ·
Þat word he sende amorwe to knout among is fon ·
& he grauntede is owe bodi · þe batayle to do anon ·
Hii lete hom armi beye · & in to an yle mid god pas ·
Amidde seuerne hii wende · þat olenege icluped was ·

Duellium.

Þerinne hii were hom sulue tuo · & þat water al aboute ·
Hor ost was eiþer in is side · alonde bileued wiþoute ·
Mid gret ernest & god ynou · hor suerdes hii adrowe boþe ·
Þis kinges þo hii to gadere come · & mad hom boþe wroþe ·
[308] To grounde hii smite & harde · mid stalwarde honde ·
Þat wonder was hou oþer miȝte · oþeres dunt at stonde ·

6266. *Þis*] om. BC$\alpha\beta$. *fol was*] was fol α; was ful $\beta\delta$.
6267. *he wolde nime*] ich wole nyme α; I wil take δ; he wolde take γ.
6268. *amorwe*] on morowe γ. *to*] om. Cα.
6269. *he*] om. B. *þe*] þat $\alpha\beta\delta$. *do*] don α; done γ.
6270. *armi beye*] armi beiȝe α; armi boþe Cδ; harme boþe β; arme bothe γ. *&*] om. B. *an*] on α. *god*] gode B.
6271. *Amidde*] Al mydde B; Amiddes γ. *olenege*] alenege $\alpha\beta\delta$. *icluped*] callid β.
6272. *tuo*] om. β. *þat*] þe B. *al aboute*] hem allabowte δ.
6273. *in*] ou δ. *alonde*] in londe $\alpha\beta$. *bileued*] bilefde α; ylefte δ. *wiþoute*] byþoute B.
6274. *gret*] god B; goud C. *god*] gret C; wille β. *hii*] om. BC$\alpha\beta$. *adrowe*] drowe α; drouȝ $\beta\delta$.
6275. *þis kinges*] & so $\alpha\beta\delta$. *þo hii*] om. BC$\alpha\beta\delta$. *to gadere*] to gidre β; togedir δ. *mad*] made Bα. *boþe*] sone C$\alpha\delta$; soone β.
6276. *To grounde*] To gidre β; Togedir δ. *smite & harde*] smote ryȝt harde β; smytten ryght hard δ.
6277. *was*] hit was β. *oþer*] eny δ. *oþeres*] other γ. *at stonde*] astonde Cβ; stonde δ.

Þo king edmond ywraþþed was · & wiþinne hot ·
He ssoc is suerd & gronte · & mid such ernest smot ·
Þat þat fur sprong out · mid ech dunt · out of þe helm so þere · 6280
Þat it þoȝte mid ech dunt · þat þat heued afure were ·
As þonder þat soun was · þe siȝt as liȝting ·
So þat ech dunt þoȝte liȝt · as it were & þondring ·
Me seiþ of a stalwarde kniȝt · ac me wondred on þere · 6284
Yblessed be þe moder wombe · þat him to monne bere ·

· *Edmundus* · fol. 94 b.

Þe king knout was so debrused · þat he stod vnneþe ·
He dradde wanne he lore þat lif · & were ybroȝt to deþe ·
He adde leuere þan eni þing · þat hii acorded were ·
Ac he ne dorste is feblesse · telle edmund vor fere ·

6278. *ywraþþed*] wrathed γ ; wratthed δ.
6279. *suerd*] suerde B. *gronte*] grynte C ; grunte Bαβ ; grunted δ. *mid such ernest*] with ernest fast β.
6280. *Þat þat*] Þat þe Bδ ; þat αβ. *fur*] om. B ; fuir α ; fure β. *sprong*] smote γ. *ech*] eche α. *out of þe*] of B ; of þe αβ. *helm*] helme B.
6281. *þoȝte*] semede β. *ech*] eche α. *þat þat*] as þat B ; þat αγ ; þat þe βδ. *afure*] afuire α.
6282. *As . . . was*] Riȝt ase þondre was þat soun α ; Ryȝt as þonder was þe sounde β. *siȝt*] lyȝt B.
6283. *ech dunt þoȝte*] þe dynttes semed β. *liȝt*] leyȝt B ; leit C ; om. δ. *&*] om. αβδ. *þondring*] þonringe α.
6284. *Me*] Men γ. *seiþ*] speeþ B ; spekeþ Cαβ ; speke δ. *a*] mony B ; om. Cαβ. *stalwarde kniȝt*] staleworþe knytes α ; stalworþe knyȝttes β. *ac*] & β ; as γ. *wondred*] vond B ; fond Cα ; fonde βδ. *on*] one β. *þere*] þar α ; þare β ; the δ.
6285. *Yblessed*] Blyssed β. *þe moder*] þat α ; þe β. *him to*] to hym C. *monne bere*] manne ybar α ; man bare β.
6286. *Þe*] om. αβδ. *king*] om. δ. *sō*] þo so α ; so þan β. *debrused*] to brused α ; to brusede β. *stod*] ne stode β.
6287. *dradde wanne . . . lif*] drad to lese his lyfe β. *lore þat*] lost his δ. *were ybroȝt*] to be brouȝt β.
6288. *hii*] he δ. *acorded*] acordede α.
6289. *is feblesse . . . fere*] be yknow (knowe β) so muche he was in fere αβ. *feblesse*] feblenesse C.

Laste ȝif he vnderȝete · þat he were so ouercome · 6290
þat he nolde fine ar he adde · is lif him binome ·
þo he him adde an wule yrest · is armes he gan to caste ·
& wiþ gret ernest step ner · & asailede edmond vaste ·
Mid al þe strengþe þat he miȝte · & ssewede more þer to ·
& al uor he ne ssolde wene · þat he were ouercome so · 6295
þis knout bigan to reste · þo is asaut was ydo ·
& bed edmond as in pes · a word hure oþer tuo ·
King edmond him grauntede · & somdel him wiþ drou ·
& lenede vp is sseld · & herknede him ynou ·
[309] humiliacio. Ichabbe quaþ knout ywilned · þi kinedom ar þis · 6300
& nou wel more þan þi lond · þi sulue ich wilni ywis ·

6290. *Laste . . . vnderȝete*] Last edmund vnderstode α; Lest Edmunde vnderstode β; Lest Edmunde vndirstood δ. *were so*] were αβ; so were δ.

6291. *nolde fine*] nolde neuere fine αδ; wolde neuer leue β. *ar*] er α; or γ. *adde*] wolde γ. *him*] om. αβδ. *binome*] ynome δ.

6292. *he*] knout αβ. *him*] om. BC. *an wule*] a wule B; o while α; awhile β. *yrest*] hym irest C; rest β. *caste*] gast β.

6293. *gret*] om. αβ. *step*] stap α; stapped β; stepped δ. *ner*] ver B.

6294. *Mid*] And wᵗ δ. *þe*] his αβδ. *þat he miȝte*] om. αβδ. *ssewede*] ssewe B. *more*] more ȝut α; ȝit more β.

6295. *& al*] Al B; om. αβδ. *uor*] Þat αβ. *þat he*] þat β. *were ouercome*] ouercome were αβ.

6296. *is*] þis C. *asaut*] asawyt β. *ydo*] do γ.

6297. *bed*] bet B; hete δ; preyede β; prayed γ. *a word hure*] here a worde δ. *a*] o αγ. *hure*] ihure α; to here β. *oþer*] or γδ.

6298. *King*] þe kynge β.

6299. *lenede*] lende B; lynede hym C; lenede him αβδ. *vp*] vp ou α; apon β; vpon γδ. *sseld*] schul C.

6300. *ar*] or γ.

6301. *wel*] wol γ. *sulue*] sulf B; lyfe β. *ich wilni*] wilny α; wylne β; wil ne γ.

Vor þou nart noȝt one worþe be · of engelond king her ·
Ac to be prince of al þe world · uor in þe world nis þi per ·
Ich abbe al þat lond of norþweye · & of denemarch anhonde ·
Ine wende noȝt þat eni mon · min dunt ssolde atstonde · 6305
Ac þou ne atstonst it noȝt one · ac art al clene aboue ·
Ware uore ich desiri mest · þin grace & þin loue ·
þat þou of alle min londes · me be felawe & per ·
& ich mot ek of engelond · be þi parciner ·
Vor ȝif we to gadere beþ · & al clene of one rede ·
Norþwey & ech oþer lond · & ech prince vs wole drede · 6311
þeruore ich biseche þe · haue half mi lond mid me ·
& ich as þi parciner · half engelond mid þe ·
Edmond þo he hurde þis · is grete herte wiþ drou ·
& ensentede to is red · & bi com milde ynou · 6315 Concordia.

6302. *nart*] nert α; art β; ert δ. *one worþe*] worþ one B; worþe one C; worþi one α; worþi only to β; worthye δ. *of engelond king*] kynge of Englond δ.
6303. *be*] om. B. *world*] worle C. *þe world*] þe wordle C; no lond α; no londe β; thi londe γ. *nis*] is β; is none γ.
6304. *þat*] þe δ. *norþweye*] norwei C; norwey γ; noreweiȝe α. *anhonde*] on honde αγ.
6305. *Ine*] Ich ne α. *noȝt*] om. Cγδ. *mon*] man nout C. *min*] myne α; my Bγ. *atstonde*] astond C; astonde γ.
6306. *ne . . . . one*] ne atstondest nout one α; ne astondest hit onlye δ; nouȝt only me with stode β. *atstonst*] aestonst A; astonst C. *it*] om. C. *art*] þou art β.
6307. *desiri mest*] desire most γ. *þin*] þi αγ. *þin*] þi αγ.
6308. *min*] þine α; my γ. *me be*] be mi α; be my β; be δ.
6309. §] An B (& passim). *ich mot ek of*] þat I mȳȝt of β. *mot*] mote α. *ek*] om. αδ. *be*] by δ. *parciner*] partyner BC; partiner α; partynere βδ.
6310. *to gadere beþ*] to gidre bene γ. §] om. β.
6311. *Norþwey*] Noreweiȝe α; Franee B. *vs wole*] vs wil β; wol vs γ.
6313. *parciner*] partyner BC; partiner α; partynere γ.
6314. *hurde*] ihurde C.
6315. *ensentede*] assentede α; assentid β; assented δ. *to is rede*] þo he hurde þis C.

& abuide to is milde word · þat mid suerd was aboue ·
Hii caste awei sseld & suerd · & turnde al to loue ·
& biclupte hom & custe · & hor folc in eyþer side ·
þo hii seye hom acorded · uor ioye loude hii cride ·
& songe te deum laudamus · eiþer in is route ·
& to gadere wende & custe hom · ech oþer aboute ·
Bi tuene þis tueye kinges · was · a certein fourme ydo ·
& forewarde among al hor folc · ar hii departed atuo ·
[310] Wat eiþer adde to is del · of lond & oþer þinges ·
& departede wiþ loue atuo · & bileuede boþe kinges ·

fol. 95. · *Edmond* ·

& ȝif hii adde in gode loue · longe iliued beye ·
Me adde þoru al cristendom · yspeke of hom tueye ·
& ech prince & ech lond · ydouted hom tuo ·
Ac edmond was al to raþe · alas to deþe ydo ·
Vor þe luþer duc edric · þoȝte euere to bitraye ·
King edmond is owe louerd · knout uor to paye ·

6316. *abuide*] byude B; aboude C; abouȝde α; abowed β.
6317. *Hii caste*] Hi casteu α; And cast β. *sseld & suerd*] swerd & scheld α; swerde & schelde β. *sseld*] schuld C. *turnde*] drouȝ δ.
6318. *biclupte*] biclupped C; byclipped β. *custe*] kist γ. *in*] on αβδ.
6319. *seye*] sawe γ. *hii*] om. αβ.
6320. *songe*] songen δ.
6321. *wende*] hi wende α; þei went β. *custe hom*] kyst theym γ.
6322. *a*] o αγ.
6323. *al*] om. αβδ. *ar*] er α; or β. *departed*] partede Cα; parted β.
6324. *lond*] londes C.
6325. *departede wiþ*] partede myd C.
6326. *longe iliued*] boþe lyued β; bothe longe lyued γ. *beye*] beiȝe α; beyne δ; so β.
6327. *yspeke*] yspoke BC; speke β. *tueye*] tweyne δ.
6328. *ydouted*] douted B; idouted eke α; dowted also β. *ech*] eche B. *ech lond*] eche londe B.
6329. *alas*] al wyckedly β.
6330. *Vor*] The δ. *to*] to him α; him to β. *bitraye*] trayȝe α.
6331. *knout*] king knout α; kynge knout βδ. *uor*] om. αβ. *paye*] apayȝe α.

A luþer gadeling was is sone · boþe at one rede · proditor.
Hii fondede mid alle gile · to do þis luþer dede ·
þo hii ne miȝte anoþer wise · þis dede bringe to ende · 6334
In to an chaumbre foreine · þe gadeling gan wende ·
þat king edmond com ofte to · & in þe dunge þar ·
Hudde him bineþe in þe dunge · þat nomon nas ywar ·
þo þe king þer to com · is nede uor to do ·
þe luþer þef ȝare was · mid is arme þer to · Occisio.
& smot him þoru þe fondement · & þoru þe gottes riȝt · 6340
Edmond þe noble king · þat was so noble kniȝt ·
Wiþ a long ipointed knif · iegged in eiþer side ·
þus senduolliche he him slou · aboute seint andrewes tide ·
At oxenford he was aslawe · þoru þis luþer lore ·
Mid treson & gile ynou · inot hou miȝte be more ·
þe beste bodi & noblost · þat in eni lond þo was ·
Islawe was þoru a gadeling · so villiche alas · 6347

6332. *A*] O α.
6334. *anoþer*] in oþer Bαβδ. *þis*] þe αβ.
6335. *In to*] In αβ. *an*] a BC; one αβ. *foreine*] forene B. *wende*] to wende αβδ.
6336. þe] þat β. *dunge*] dungeon γ.
6337. *Hudde him bineþe in þe dunge*] Hudde hym þere longe B; Lay & hudde him bi neþe α; Ley & hydde him byneþe β; Laye & hudde him byneþe δ. *nomon*] none men B. *nas*] was β. *ywar*] ware γ.
6338. þo] An þo B. *þer to com*] come þer to β.
6339. *þef*] pete C; gadeling α; gadelinge β; gaddlynge δ. *ȝare*] redy βδ. *arme*] harm α; harme βδ.
6340. *him*] ī C.
6341. *noble*] goude C; gode α; good βδ. *kniȝt*] a knyght γδ.
6342. *Wiþ a*] Myd a C; Mid o α. *long*] longe α. *ipointed*] yponyted B; pointed β. *iegged*] igged β; egged γδ. *in*] on β.
6343. *senduolliche*] ssenduollyche B; schendfullych C; schendfolliche α; schenfulliche β; schenfullich δ. *aboute*] at αβδ. *andrewes*] andreu B; Andrew ys δ.
6344. *At*] An B. *he was aslawe*] hit was ido αβ.
6346. þe] þat Cαδ. *noblost*] noblest Bα.
6347. *Islawe was*] Slawe α; Was slayn β. *a*] one α. *villiche*] villiliche α. *alas*] alas alas αβ; allas allas δ.

[311] Ar men miȝte aboute come · þen þef to seche þare ·
Of scaped he was & iflowe · nomon nuste ware ·
sepultura. Me greiþede þis gode king · wanne non oþer nas · 6350
& broȝte him vaire an erþe · as he wel wurþe was ·
In þe abbey of glastingburi · biuore þe heye weued an hey ·
Vor he wilnede vorto ligge · is grantsire ney ·
þe king edgar þe gode king · þat þere ybured is ·
þere hii liggeþ uaire ynou · boþe ȝut ywis · 6355
Ac þis luþer gadeling · þat þe king so slou ·
To king knout wende anon · glad & prout ynou ·
Aue rex solus. He grette him anon & sede · hail þou be king one ·
So nis it noȝt quaþ þe king · uor mi kinedom is ymone ·
Vor an felawe ich abbe þer to · þat ich louie ynou ·
Vor gode sire king quaþ þis þef · uor þi loue ich him slou · 6361
Here is þat knif al blodi · þat ich broȝte him wiþ of dawe ·

6348. *Ar*] Er α; Or γ. *þen*] þane α; þat β. *þef*] þeof α.
6349. *Of scaped he was*] He was ascaped αβδ. *nomon*] non man B. *nuste*] wist β.
6350. *þis*] þisne α. *wanne*] whan α.
6351. *an*] on αβδ. *erþe*] vrþe α. *wel wurþe*] worþi Cαβ; wel worþi γ; wel worthie δ.
6352. *glastingburi*] glastynbury B. *þe heye*] þe hey B; þe hei C; he heye A; þe αβδ. *weued*] wefed α; weuyd δ; Auter β. *an*] on γ.
6353. *vorto*] om. α; to βδ.
6354. *þe king*] Bi α; By β; om. δ. *ybured*] buryed γ.
6355. *liggeþ*] lyggen β. *uaire*] fair α. *boþe*] alle boþe β.
6356. *þe king*] þys gode kyng B; þis gode king α; þis good kynge β.
6357. *wende*] wente C; he wende α; he went β. *anon*] þan β. *& prout*] om. B.
6358. *He grette him anon*] Him he grette α; Him he gret β; Hym he grette δ. *þou be*] be þou Cαβδ. *one*] al one α; alone β; allone δ.
6359. *nis*] is β; ys δ. *uor*] om. αβ. *is*] om. δ. *ymone*] ī mone C; nouȝt one β.
6360. *an*] o αδ; one γ. *louie*] louyȝe α; loue B; loue þer β.
6361. *Vor*] Ver B. *king*] om. γ. *þis*] þe αβ. *þef*] þeof α.
6362. *þat*] þe αβδ. *al*] lo al β. *broȝte him wiþ*] him with brouȝt β. *of*] oute of α; a γ.

& smot in þoru þe foundement · & so in to þe mawe ·
þi loue ich abbe wel dere abo3t · & mi lif an auntre ydo ·
þer nis non aliue nou · þat þe abbe yserued so · 6365

· *Edmundus* · fol. 95 b.

þeruore vnder stond þe wel · & 3eld min mede bliue ·
Vor ich abbe ydo þe more god · þan alle men aliue ·
þou seist soþ quaþ þe king · þou ast muche ydo vor me ·
Icholle wel þin mede 3elde · bi þe treuþe ich ou to þe ·
Icholle make þe hey mon · bi time ich abbe iþo3t · 6370 [312]
þat þou ne ssalt of þin liflode · neuere carie no3t ·
Edric þe luþer suike · is fader com al so ·
Sire king he sede ich abbe · muche loue þe ydo ·
Vor sake edmond min owe louerd · & bitrayd uor þe ·
& let him sle uor þi loue · hou woltou it 3elde me ·

6363. *in*] hym BC; him αγδ. *in*] vp BCαβδ. *to*] om. δ. þe] om. C.
6364. *wel*] om. Cγ; ry3t β. *dere*] dure Cα. *abo3t*] ibout α; ybou3t β. *an auntre*] on auntre α; on aunter β; in auenture δ. *ydo*] do β.
6365. *nis*] is β; ys δ. *non aliue nou*] nou alyue non α. *abbe yserued*] hath serued γ; hath yserued δ.
6366. *3eld*] 3elde β. *min*] my B; mi α; me my Cβ.
6367. *abbe ydo*] haue doon γ. *god*] gode B. *men*] þe men Bαβδ. *aliue*] on lyue β.
6368. *þou seist soþ*] Soþ seist þou αβ; Sothe seist þou δ. *king*] king knout α; kynge knout β. *muche ydo*] do muche αδ; done muche β.
6369. *Icholle wel*] An ychylle wel B; & ichulle wel C; Wel wole ich α; Wel wolle I β; Wel wil I δ. *þin*] þy Bα; þi β. *þe treuþe*] trouþe C. *ich*] þat I β. *ou*] owe α.
6370. *Icholle*] Ychylle B; Ieh wole α. *make þe*] makye þe C; þe maky3e α; þe make β. *bi time*] in tyme as β. *abbe iþo3t*] haue thought γ.
6371. *of*] vor B. *þin*] þy B; om. αβδ; thi γ. *liflode*] lyuelode γ. *neuere*] neuereft α; neuer aftir β; neuere efte δ. *carie*] kari3e α; care β; ne cary C.
6372. *suike*] duke δ. *com*] þan cam β; thanne come γ.
6373. *ich . . . þe*] gret loue ich habbe þe α; gret loue I haue for þee β; grete loue I have þe δ. *ydo*] do α.
6374. *Vor sake*] Versake B; I forsoke β. *min*] my C. *louerd*] lord C. *bitrayd*] bitraide him α; bitrayed him β.
6375. *him sle*] slee him β. *woltou*] wolt þou α; wol thou γ; wilt þou δ. *it 3elde*] hit 3ulde α; qwyte it β. *it*] om. Cδ.

Þo sede king knout aȝe · traytour þou art ywis ·
& muche aȝen god & aȝen me · þou ast ydo amys ·
Wanne þou ast þin owe louerd · as þou me tellest vore ·
To so vile deþe ybroȝt · þat was mi broþer ysuore ·
His blod þat þou madest ssede · ssal harde come on þe · 6380
Vor þin owe mouþ þe aþ ydemd · bi þat þou seist me ·
Mersio edric. He let caste þis traitour · in þe eueninge late ·
At an fenestre in temese · noise vorto abate ·
& let him stilleliche adrenche · uor monnes speche þere · 6384
& þat was lo is noble mede · to lute þei it were ·
Traccio occisoris. Þe luþer traitour is sone · auaunced was ȝut bet ·
Vor is robe & is dignete · was al wel bi set ·
He ȝef him such auauncement · as he wolde he suor is oþ ·
Þat he ne dorste neuer eft · carie of mete ne of cloþ ·

6376. *king*] the kynge γ. *aȝe*] ayen γ *traytour*] a traytoure δ. *art*] ert Cα.
6377. *&*] Wel αδ; om. β. *aȝen*] aȝe BC; aȝenst αδ; ayenst γ. *& aȝen me*] & me Cαβδ. *ydo*] doun β; doñ δ.
6378. *me*] om. B. *tellest*] telst α.
6379. *ysuore*] swore β.
6380. *þat*] om. αβ. *ssal harde come*] þat harde schal come β. *on*] to αβδ.
6381. *ydemd*] idampned C; þe dempneþ α; þee dampneþ β; þe dampneth δ. *me*] nou me α; to me β.
6382. *in þe*] in þan α; in an δ. *late*] ryȝt late β.
6383. *an*] om. B; one α; a Cγ. *in*] in to β. *noise*] nouse B; þe noise β. *vorto*] vort α.
6384. *let him*] om. αβδ. *adrenche*] to adrenche δ. *monnes*] manne B.
6385. *lo*] om. αβδ. *is noble*] hi[s] noble α; þe heiȝe β.
6386. *was ȝut*] was ȝute α; yit was γ; ȝitte was δ.
6387. *was al wel*] was wel al α; al was wel γ.
6388. *He ȝef . . . oþ*] He was avaunced as þe kynge wolde & swore his oþe β.
6389. *he*] him δ. *ne dorste*] ne derste C; ne þorte α; ne þurst β; neded δ. *neuer eft*] neuer ef B. *carie*] kariȝe α; care βδ. *of m ete ne of cloþ*] of drynke ne cloþe β; for his mete ne for clothe δ.

A robe he let him ssape uerst · of blod red scarlet þere · [313]
Þe ssarpe stones bi þe stret · is tailors were ·
Vor he let him mid hors to drawe · fram strete to strete ·
Þat þe peces folle of is ffless · aboute moni & grete ·
Þe tailors corue so moni peces · uor is robe ne ssolde powȝe ·
He ne dorste carie noȝt · of þe winter cowȝe ·
Suþþe he let smite of is heued · bi þe ssoldren as me sey ·
& let it sette vp on þe tour · of londone an hey ·
& so he was hey man ymad · as he bihet him to is mede ·
Alle traitours & louerd suiken · god late hom so spede ·
KNout was þo al one king · as wo seiþ of engelonde ·
Of norþwei of denemarch · & gret poer adde an honde ·

6390. *A*] An BC; One α; O γ. *ssape*] schuppe α. *uerst*] om. β. *scarlet*] scarleit α.
6391. *stret*] strete B. *were*] þo were αδ; þan were β.
6392. *to drawe*] drawe δ.
6393. *þat*] om. αβδ. *folle*] ffelle B; ful C; fellen αδ; felle β. *of is*] of þe αδ; fro þe β; from the γ. *ffless*] flechs α. *moni*] monye B; manyȝe α.
6394. *þe tailors . . . peces*] Vale peces made þe tailors α; Many peces made þe tailour β. *þe*] þo δ. *moni*] monge B. *ne ssolde*] schulde not δ; shulde not γ. *powȝe*] powe B; pouwe C; pouhe α; powȝ δ; poke β.
6395. *He . . . noȝt*] Ne þorte kariȝe nout þo α; Hym neded noght care þo δ; Neuer nedede him care more β. *dorste carie*] dorste þo carye B; derste þo cary C. *of þe winter cowȝe*] for no wynter cloke β. *cowȝe*] kouhe α; couwe BC.
6396. *ssoldren*] schulder β. *sey*] isei C; sede δ.
6397. *it*] him δ. *þe*] om. B. *an hey*] þat is so hey α; þat is so heiȝe β; þat was a good dede δ.
6398. *hey*] heiȝe α. *ymad*] ymaked α; made γ. *bihet*] bihyȝt β; hyȝt δ. *him*] om. β. *is*] om. αβ.
6399. *louerd suiken*] lord sweken C; louerd swykes α; luþer swikes β; lond swykes δ. *late*] let α; latte γ. *so*] so to δ.
6400. *al one*] al oo β.
6401. *norþwei*] noreweiȝe α; Norwey γ. *of*] & of δ. *an*] on αγ.

Ac edmond þe gode king · þat so villiche me slou so ·
filii edmundi. Adde tueye ȝonge sones · ar he were to deþe ydo ·
Edward & edmond · & breþeren also tueye · 6404
Seint edward & alfred · þat in normandie were beye ·
fol. 96. Vor þes were king edmond next · & is eirs al so ·
King knout þoȝte hou he miȝte · best her offe do ·
To binime hom hor eritage · & mid woch wrong he miȝte ·
& mid woch treson bote he adde · som colour of riȝte ·
[314] Vor wanne man may do · wat he wole · & vnriȝt ynou · 6410
Ofte he bringþ uor coueitize · to riȝt þe pur wou ·
He made a gret parlement · & broȝte heyemen þer to ·
As wo seiþ inele no þing · wiþoute lokinge do ·
þo bed he þe court segge soþ · & riȝt vnderstonde ·
Wat vorewarde þer were ymad · & fourme of engelonde · 6415
Bituene him & king edmund · þe wule he was aliue ·
& wan edmond made is eir · of is lond wiþoute striue ·

6402. *so*] om. *αβ*. *me slou*] aslawe was *α*; slayn was *β*; slawe was *δ*. *so*] þo *βδ*.
6403. *were*] was *β*.
6405. *were beye*] boþe were þo *β*; were bothe tho *γ*.
6406. *al so*] were also *αβ*.
6407. *King*] om. *αβδ*. *best her offe*] of þis ilke cas *β*. *her offe*] herof B*α*; here of C. *do*] þo do *αδ*.
6408. *hom*] om. C*αβδ*. *woch*] wyche C; swich *α*; suche *β*. *miȝte*] ne myȝt *β*.
6409. *& . . . treson*] Ne do suche tresoun *β*. *mid*] om. *αδ*. *woch*] wuch C; which *α*. *bote*] BC*α*; bot *δ*; but *β*; hote A.
6411. *riȝt*] riȝte *α*. *þe*] om. B*αβδ*. *pur wou*] pure wronge & wouȝ *β*.
6412. *He*] Knout *αβ*. *a*] o *α*; one *β*.
6413. *inele*] i nelle C; ich *α*; I wolde *β*. *lokinge*] *α*; lokyng BC; lokynge *βδ*; kokinge A.
6414. *bed*] bad *α*; badde *γ*. *segge soþ*] say þe soþe *β*; sey sothe *γ*.
6415. *þer*] om. *αβ*. *were ymad*] was made *β*. *& fourme*] in fourme B.
6416. *king edmund*] þe king of engelond *α*; þe kynge *β*. *þe wule he was*] while he was here *β*. *aliue*] on lyue *β*.
6417. *wan*] wam B; wham C*β*; whā *α*; whan *δ*; whom *γ*. *is lond*] londe *β*. *wiþoute*] wythouten *γ*.

& wan of is ȝonge sones · wardein ek ydo ·
& wat þing he adde asigned · to is breþeren al so ·
Her of he let hom segge soþ · as it were in glosinge ·
Vor he ne kepte he sede mid vnriȝt · of none monnes þinge · 6421
Þo stode þer some vp · þat adde inome hor rede ·
Vorto paye king knout · & noȝt edmond þat was ded ·
& sede biuore al þe court · þat king edmond biqueþ ·
Is kinedom & al is lond · king knout biuore is deþ ·
& þe warde of is tueye sones · vor te hii of elde were ·
Alas alas þe tricherie · þat me miȝte ise þere · 6427
Vor þe dede was vorȝite · & þe quike uor to paye ·
Hii bitoke þe qued hor soule · þe kunde eirs to bitraye ·
Þis word was iholde stable · & iloked uor dom · 6430
King knout of edmondes londes · anon seisine nom ·

6418. *wan*] wam B; wham eke C; whā α; whom β; whan eke δ. ȝ*onge*] ȝonges B. *ek*] also β.
6419. *adde*] om. β. *to is*] ys tueye B; his to C.
6420. *let*] bed BC; bad α; bade δ; prayed β. *segge*] sai β. *soþ*] the sothe γ. *as . . . . glosinge*] þat hit were for no glosynge β; nat as it were glosyng γ. *in*] om. BCαδ.
6421. *Vor*] om. αβδ. *none*] no Bδ; om. β.
6422. *Þo . . . . vp*] Þo stode summe α; There were somme β. *þer*] om. δ. *inome*] ynome þar of α; ytake þer of β.
6423. *Vorto paye*] Vort apayȝe α; For to plese β. *king knout*] knouȝt þe kynge β.
6424. *þe*] om. B.
6425. *king*] om. β.
6426. *tueye*] tuo B. *vor te*] vot α; vn to β. *elde*] helde α; age δ.
6427. *me*] om. C; men γ. *miȝte ise*] myght see γ.
6428. *vorȝite*] vergyte anon B; forȝete anon Cα; forȝete anone δ; sone forȝete β. §] om. β. *uor to paye*] vort apayȝe α.
6429–6568 omitted in C. Two leaves lost.
6429. *Hii bitoke*] Hi toke αδ; Thei toke β. *qued*] quede δ; fende β. *soule*] soulen α; soules βδ. *eirs*] eire β; heir γ; eyre δ.
6430. *iholde*] holde β. *stable*] stable ynou α; stable ynouȝ β. *iloked*] loked β.
6431. *King knout*] þe king α; The kynge β. *edmondes*] kynge Edmundys δ. *anon . . . nom*] and anone to him he nome β.

& huld him þo al clene king · of al engelonde ·
Of norþwey & of denemarch · gret poer he adde an honde ·
[315] Ech þoȝte he was gode next · þat miȝte abbe is grace ·
Of so gret poer þer biuore · me ne kneu non in no place · 6435
þo he was of al engelond · king wiþoute mone ·
He bigan to cuþe anon · þat he was king one ·
occisio consanguinei Edmundi vel fugacio. Alle þat were þo oȝt isibbe · edmond þe kinge ·
Oþer in aliance of eni loue · to deþe het bringe · 6439
Oþer flemde hom out of engelonde · none bileued nere ·
Bote is tueye ȝonge sones · þat so feble & tendre were ·
fugacio filiorum. He ne miȝte uor worldes ssame · hom to deþe bringe ·
He sende out of engelond · to an heie kinge ·
Of biside denemarch · þat he hom to deþe broȝte ·
So ver in vnekoþe lond · þat no mon of hom ne roȝte ·
fol. 96 b. Awey seli ȝonge þinges · frendles were hii þere · 6446
þat so uer as milde lomb · to deþe ylad were ·

6432. *&* . . . *king*] And him þan al clene helde β. *of*] & of α.
6433. *&*] om. Bαβ; and γ. *he*] om. β. *an*] on αγ.
6434. *Ech*] Eche man βδ. *he*] þat he αδ.
6435. *me ne kneu*] me ne knewen δ; men knowe β; men knewe γ. *non*] om. δ. *no*] non B.
6436. *wiþoute*] wythouten γ.
6437. *cuþe*] kupe (sic) α; kuythe δ; kithe γ. *one*] al one α; alone β; allone γδ.
6438. *þo*] om. Bαβδ. *oȝt*] ȝout α; ouȝt β; owȝt δ. *isibbe*] ysyb B; bisibbe αβ; sibbe δ. *þe*] oure αβ; oure good δ.
6439. *het*] he let Bα; he lete β; he lete hem δ.
6440. *engelonde*] þe londe β; londe δ. *none*] þat non α; þat none βδ. *bileued*] bilefd α.
6441. *so*] om. αβδ.
6442. *worldes*] þe worldes B; þe worldys δ; om. αβ. *hom*] ham nout α.
6443. *sende*] sende hem Bδ; sende ham α; sent hem β. *an*] & B; one αγ.
6444. *Of*] om. B.
6445. *vnekoþe*] onekeþe B; vncoþe α; vncowthe β. *lond*] londe α. *þat no mon*] Aγ; þer non man B; þar noman α; þer no man β. *ne*] om. βδ.
6446. *Awey*] Awai α; Weillaye δ. *seli*] þe αβ; þo δ. *þinges*] kynges β; kynges sones γ.
6447. *so uer as milde lomb*] ase milde lambren fer α; as mylde lambes fer β; as mylde lambes ferre δ. *ylad*] iladde α; ladde γ.

Þo hii to þe kinge come · þat he hom to deþe broȝte ·
Vor þe heie blod of wan hii come · þe king him bi þoȝte ·
& adde gret reuþe of hom · & is wille gan wiþdrawe ·
& ne miȝte uor reuþe uor no þing · bringe hom of lif dawe · 6451
To þe king of hongri · þis seli children tueie ·
He sende uor to norisi · þat he wardede hom wel beye ·
Þe king hom vaire vnderueng · & anourede in eche wise · [316]
& gret deinte tolde of hom · uor hor gentrise · 6455
So longe þat he let edmond · þat was þat o broþer · Sponsacio uxorum.
Spousi is owe doȝter · & suþþe he made þe oþer ·
Þat het edward spousi · þe emperours mowe ·
Þo adde hii boþe iwiued · wel & noȝt to lowe ·
Ac edmond leuede lute wule · & no child nadde aliue · 6460
Ac edward þe oþer adde · þre children bi is wiue · filii edwardi.

6448. *he hom . . . . broȝte*] hem to deþe schulde brynge β.
6449. *heie*] om. αβ. *of wan hii come*] þat hi come of α; þat þei come of βδ. *wan*] wam B. *him bi þoȝte*] him þo biþoute α; myȝt for no þinge β.
6450. *&*] But β. *gret reuþe of hom*] reuþe of hem gret B. *of hom*] on hem γ.
6451. *& ne*] He ne αβδ. *uor no þing*] vor non þyng B; þo α; þan β; om. δ. *bringe*] do αβδ. *hom*] hym B.
6452. *hongri*] hongari B. *þis*] þy δ. *tueie*] two β.
6453. *sende*] sende hem B. *uor*] fer α; forþe β. *norisi*] norischi α; norsshe γ. *þat he wardede*] & warded β. *hom wel beye*] wel ham beiȝe α; wel þo β.
6454. *hom vaire vnderueng*] hem vayre vndervong B; hem faire vnderfonge β; vndirfenge hem fayre δ. *anourede*] honoured B; onourede α; honowred hem β; honoured hem γδ. *in*] on αβ.
6455. *deinte*] denyte B; dentee δ. *uor*] al for αβδ. *hor*] her grete δ. *gentrise*] genitrise α.
6456. *þat o*] þat on B; þe ȝongore α; þe ȝongur β.
6457. *Spousi*] Spouse γ. *he*] om. δ. *made*] let B. *þe*] þat β.
6458. *spousi*] spouse γ. *emperours*] amperoures α.
6459. *to lowe*] ryȝt lowe β.
6460. *leuede*] lyuede α; lyued γ. *lute*] but litel γ. *nadde*] hadde β; had δ. *aliue*] on lyue γ.

An sone þat het edward · & doȝtren al so tueie ·
Margarete & cristine · þat gode wimmen were beye ·
þis gode children aȝte be · eueremore in munde ·
Vor engelond ȝif hii nere · were ȝut out of kunde ·
As ȝe mowe ihure herafterward · in king henries lif · 6466
Hou engelond com to kunde aȝen · þoru þe gode quene mold is wif ·
þat þes margarete doȝter was · mold þe gode quene ·
Vor þis lond were ȝut out of kunde · ȝif heo nere ich wene ·
[317] King knout of al engelond · was þo king al out · 6470
Me ne dar noȝt esse weþer he were · kene þo & prout ·
þo he was of edmondes sone · & of alle þat mid him were ·
Deliuered he was fers ynou · ac somdel he was in fere ·
Of edmondes tueie breþeren · þat wonede in normandie ·
Alfred & seint edward · leste hii gonne astie · 6475

6462. *An*] A B; O α. *tueie*] two α.
6463. *cristine*] Cristiane β. *gode*] om. β. *wimmen*] wommen B. *were beye*] were bo α; boþe were þo β.
6464. *þis*] þeos α. *aȝte be*] aute beo α; awȝt to be β; ought to be γ. *eueremore*] euermo B.
6465. *nere*] ne hadde be β; hadde nought bene γ. *were ȝut out*] hadde ben owte β.
6466. *ihure*] hure B; here β. *herafterward*] afterward α; aftirwarde β. *henries*] Herryes δ.
6467. *aȝen*] aȝe α. *þe gode . . . wif*] Mold his gode wyf α; molde his good wife β. *quene*] om. Bδ.
6468. *þes*] þis α.
6469. *Vor*] om. αβ. *were*] went δ. *ȝut . . . kunde*] out of kunde ȝut α; owte of kynde ȝytte δ. *ȝut*] om. β. *heo*] hii B. *nere*] nadde ybe B; ne hadde be β.
6471. *Me . . . weþer*] No wonder þei (þouȝ β; thof γ) he were αβγ; No wondir þouȝ he were δ. *weþer*] wer B. *þo*] þan β.
6472. *þo he was of*] Of beiȝe α; Of boþe βδ. *sone*] sones Baβ; sones bothe δ. *him*] hem δ.
6473. *Deliuered*] Deluered A. *was fers ynou*] was ynou α; was al clene β was he wend þo δ.
6474. *tueie breþeren*] tweiȝe breþerene α; two brether γ.
6475. *leste*] laste Bα.

þoru þe duc of normandie · þat hor vncle was ·
Him þo3te were he siker of hom · him ne doutede in no cas ·
Seint edwardes moder · þeruore he of sende · sponsacio emme.
Emme quene of engelond · þat heo hider wende ·
þoru conseil of ire bro þer · þat was þe duc richard ·
& þoru ensent of ire tueie sones · alfred & seint edward · 6481
& were ispoused him to wiue · & vre quene were also ·
Wat halt it to telle longe · þis dede was ido ·
Vor king edmond was aslawe · at seint andrewes tide ich wene ·
As in þe 3er of grace · a þousend & sixtene · 6485
& to þe lammasse þer after · he spousede þe quene · fol. 97.
As in þe 3er of grace · a þousend & seuentene · [318]
3ut to be þe sikerore · after þe spousinge ·
He let is barons of engelond · to oxenford bringe ·
A þousend in þe 3er of grace · & þe ei3tete þe 3ere · 6490
& a parlement uor is stat · of hom made þere · parliamentum.

6476. *vncle*] vnche A.
6477. *Him*] He α. *were he*] if he were β. *ne*] no β. *in*] of Bαβδ.
6478. *of sende*] for sente γ; after sende δ.
6479. *quene*] þe quene B. *þat heo hider*] þat he hyder B; hider þat heo α; hider þat sche β; hydir þat sche δ.
6480. *ire*] her B; hnre α. *þe*] om. β.
6481. *ensent*] assent αβδ. *ire*] hyr B; hure α.
6482. *were*] was βδ. *ispoused*] spousid β. *to wiue*] to wyf B; to wif α; to his wife δ. *&*] om. δ. *were also*] was also β; anon þo δ.
6483. *Wat . . . longe*] What halt hit longe telle α; What schulde hit longe be to telle β; What shulde it be longe to telle γ. *to telle longe*] longe to telle δ. *was*] was þus β.
6484. *Vor*] Or γ. *aslawe*] slayne γ. *at*] a B. *andrewes*] androwes B; Andreus α. *tide*] day δ.
6485. *a*] o α; oo γ.
6486. *& to þe*] As in þe β; And at δ. *lammasse*] lammese δ. *þer after*] afterward Baδ; aftirwarde β.
6487. *a*] o α; oo γ.
6488. *þe*] þys B; þis αβ; his γδ.
6489. *is*] þe αβ. *engelond*] þe londe β.
6490. *A þousend . . . grace*] As in þe 3er of grace o þousend α; As in þe 3ere of grace oo þousande β; As in þe 3ere of grace a þousand δ. *in*] as in B. *þe ei3tete þe*] ey3te þe B; eyteteþe α; ei3tene β; eyghtene δ.
6491. *& a*] & o α; As oo β. *uor is*] of his β. *made*] he made αδ.

So þat ȝif þer eni was · þat aȝen him herte bere ·
Him þoȝte is poer noþing nas · ac uor noȝt as it were ·
Ac was to him al clene ysuore · þer nas non bi hinde ·
Þo was he al clene louerd · to binde & unbinde · 6495
ij filii. A wif þat het ailiue · he adde er of gret fame ·
Bi hire he adde an sone · harald was is name ·
Þat of þe kunde was of denemarch · in eiþer half al out ·
Bi emme he adde an oþer sone · þat het hardeknout ·
Þat beye were kinges after him · as me ssal sone rede ·
Þis king was þo þoru out al · mon of noble dede ·
Þo he was al one king · of þe grete londes · þre · 6502
Him þoȝte al þe world ne miȝte · aȝen is poer be ·
& naþeles he bigan is herte · in bocsomnesse amende ·
& þoȝte on þe vaire grace · þat vr louerd him sende ·
[319] & louede englissemen · & engelond þer to · 6506
leuacio ecclesiarum. & muche louede holi chirche · & susteinede al so ·
& restorede abbeis · þat destrued were biuore ·
& chirchen let vp arere · þat were arst as uorlore ·

6492. *eni*] ony δ. *herte*] hurte α
6493. *noþing*] non þyng B. *nas*] was β. *uor . . . it*] as vor noȝt yt B; as for nout hit α; as hit for nouȝt β; as for noght hit δ.
6494. *Ac was*] As was B; Hi were α; Thei were β; They were δ. *ysuore*] sworne γ. *nas*] was
6495. *al*] om. δ. *louerd*] a lord δ.
6496. *A*] O αγ. *ailiue*] Ailyne β; Alyue γ. *he adde . . . fame*] of gret fame he hadde β. *er*] þer α; om. δ.
6497. *an*] one α; oo γ. *harald . . . name*] his name was Haralde β.
6498. *of þe kunde was*] was of þe kunde α; was of þe kynde βδ.
6499. *an*] on α. *het*] hight γ.
6500. *þat*] Tho δ. *beye were*] were bothe γ; boþe were δ. *after him*] om. αβ.
6501. *þis*] þe αβ. *out*] om. β.
6502. *þe*] om. B. *þre*] þere (sic) α.
6503. *al*] þat al α; þat alle β. *is poer*] him αβ; om. γ.
6504. *&*] Ac αδ; But γ. *bigan*] gan αβδ; ganne γ. *amende*] to amende β.
6505. *on*] in α. *vaire*] om. β. *vr*] houre B; oure α.
6507. *muche louede*] eke αδ; also β. *susteinede*] cristendom α; Crystendome βδ.
6508. *destrued*] destrud B; destrude α. *were biuore*] weren biforne γ.
6509. Omitted in δ. *chirchen . . . . arere*] chirchen let vprere α; birches he dide vp rere β. *arst as*] arst β; erst γ. *uorlore*] verlore B; forlorn β.

& let arere moni anywe · & in studes mest þer ·
As he adde men aslawe · & batailes ydo er ·
& vp assedoune & þer aboute · mest chirchen he let rere ·
As uor hore soulen · þat islawe were þere ·
Vor he & þe king edmond · mest armes þere bere ·
& mest manslaȝt þoru hom · & batailes þere were ·
Sein alfeyes body · þat ymartred was · Sepultura sancti alfegi.
At grenewich þoru is fader · as we tolde þat cas ·
At seint poules of londone · as it was anerþe ydo ·
His owe honde nom it up · & as it biuel þer to ·
He let it uaire anouri · & sende it atte fine ·
To þe munstre of kaunterburi · as he liþ in ssrine ·
Þe þridde ȝer ich vnderstonde · þat he was al one king · Guerra danorum.
Fram is lond of denemarch · me broȝte him tiding ·
þat he was þere iworred · uaste of is fon ·

6510. *arere*] rere αβ. *moni*] monye B; manieȝe α; many δ. *anywe*] nywe Bα; newe βδ. *studes*] stede β.
6511. *aslawe*] slayne γ. *& batailes ydo er*] þer Batailes doñ were β.
6512. *&*] om. αβδ. *vp*] Apoñ β. *assedoune*] assesdone B; Asschesdoune α; Asschedone β. *mest chirchen*] most chirches γ.
6513. *As . . . soulen*] Ther to praye for þe soules δ. *As*] Af (sic) α; Al β. *hore*] her B. *soulen*] soules β. *islawe were þere*] þer aslawe were α; in þilke stedes slayn were β.
6514, 6515, in γ follow 6511.
6514. *þe*] om. αβ. *armes bere þere*] mis bere þere α; mysdede þere β; armes bere there δ.
6515. *manslaȝt*] manslauȝter β. *& batailes*] in Batailes β. *þere*] that γ.
6516. *alfeyes*] alfeus B; alpheus α; Alphes γ; Affeus is δ. *þat ymartred was*] for godes loue was β; was for godes loue γ.
6517. *grenewich*] greneswuch B. *we*] he β.
6518. *of*] at βδ. *it . . . ydo*] hit in erþe do was þo β. *an erþe*] on erþe αδ.
6519. *honde*] hondes β. *nom it up*] he nom vp α; he nome vp δ; him vp toke β.
6520. *it*] him α. *anouri*] honoury B; honouri α; honoure βδ. *&*] om. α. *sende*] sente γ.
6521. *munstre*] munste (sic) α; mynystre β; mynstre γ. *he liþ*] he lyþ ȝut B; heþ (sic) α; he is β.
6523. *tiding*] tythyng B; tiþing α; tythinge γ.
6524. *iworred*] ywarred γ.

He nom wiþ him of engelond · kniȝtes gode monion ·
fol. 97 b. & mid gret poer & muche folc · þuderward wende anon ·
& so þat he sone com · bi side is fon Echon ·
& bileuede him þere al niȝt · & is ost al so ·
& þoȝte anon amorwe · strong bataile to do ·
bellum godwine. A gret erl of þis lond · godwine was is name ·
Mid is poer mid him was · þat monimon dude ssame ·
[320] Vor þis lond as me ssal ihure · ofte he dude bi traie ·
He þoȝte þo hou hii miȝte · king knout best paye ·
Bi niȝte him & is poer · he let armi þere ·
& wende so an onywar · as þe kinges fon were ·
& fond hom as aslepe · he leyde on hom to grounde ·
& slou & to drof hom alle in a lute stounde ·
A morwe þo þe king wolde · wende vp is fon ·
& miste godwine & is men · of gile he dradde anon ·

6525. *nom*] nam α. *kniȝtes gode*] god knyȝt B; gode knytes α; goode knyȝttes β; good knyȝtis δ.
6526. *&*] om. δ. *wende*] vende B.
6527. *&*] om. Bαβ. *þat . . . com*] whenne he nere þider come β. *bi side*] bisides β.
6528. *& bileuede*] & bilefde α; He bileued β. *is*] al his Bαβ; alle his δ.
6529. *amorwe*] on morowe γ. *to*] om. B.
6530. *A*] O α. *erl*] vrl α.
6531. *Mid . . . . mid*] Mid . . . . wiþ α. *Mid*] And δ. *mid him*] wiþ him α; þat with him β. *monimon*] monyon B; manion α; many one γ; many a man δ.
6532. *lond*] man β. *ihure*] hure B; here γ. *he dude*] dude he α; dud he δ; dide he β; he dide γ.
6533. *hii*] he Bαγ. *miȝte*] miyȝt best β; night best γ. *king*] þe kyng B; þe king α; þe kynge δ. *best*] om. β. *paye*] apaiȝe α.
6534. *him*] he βδ. *he let*] lete hem β; hem lete δ.
6535. *wende so an onywar*] wende forþ an onywar α; wende forthe al vnware δ; al vnwar þus wente forþe β; al vnware went forthe thus γ. *as*] þer αβδ; there γ.
6536. *as*] as wo seyþ B; alle β; om. δ. *he*] & αβδ. *on hom*] hem on δ.
6537. *slou & to drof*] to drof & slou α; to drof & slouȝ δ; to drofe and also slouȝ β. *a lute*] a lutel B; o lute α; one β; a δ.
6538. *wende vp is fon*] wende opon his fon α; on his fone gone β.

Þat englisse men him bitraye wolde · he ȝoȝte of luþer won · 6540
Vor to sle þis godwine · & þe englisse men echon ·
& naþeles he wende to is fon · mid al is poer uaste ·
Vor tǫ smite an bataile · & þo ne vond he atte laste ·
Noȝt of hom bote caroine · & þe bodies dede also ·
Þo he vond þat godwine · such an dede adde ydo ·
& deliuered of is fon · & ibroȝt him al so aboue · 6546
Euereft he louede him þe more · & al englisse uor is loue ·
Þo he sey þat englissemen · so god in nede uere ·
& is fon ouercome · of noþing he nas in fere ·
Þo he adde one þe kinedom · of grete londes þre · 6550
Him ȝoȝte al þe world ne miȝte · aȝen is poer be ·
Of alle is proute dedes · ine may uorbere noȝt · [321]
Þat ine mot ȝou telle of on · nou it comeþ in mi ȝoȝt ·
A þousend as in þe ȝer of grace · & on & tuenti þer to · Cessio
& in þe vifte ȝer þat king knout · in such poer was ydo · super mare.

6540. *englisse men*] þe englysse B ; þe englissche α.
6541. *godwine*] Godewyne & his men β. *men*] om. Bαβδ. *echon*] euerychone δ.
6542. *to*] toward B.
6543. *an*] o α ; oo γ ; wᵗ hem δ. *vond*] wond B. *þo ne fond he*] when he fonde β. *he*] om. δ.
6544. *Noȝt of hom*] Noþing α ; No þynge βδ. *caroine*] carayne β ; careyne δ. *þe bodies dede*] dede bodies δ.
6545. *an*] om. αβδ.
6546. *of*] hym of B ; him of αβ. *ibroȝt*] brouȝt β. *al so*] so Bα ; al δ ; om. β.
6547. *Euereft*] Euer aftir β. *him*] om. β. *more*] bette δ. *&*] om. β. *englisse*] englisch men δ.
6548. *god*] gode Bα. *in*] at δ.
6549. *ouercome*] were ouercome Bαβ ; so ouercome δ. *of*] om. B. *nas*] was β.
6550. *one*] al one α ; al one to him selfe β ; allone to him self γ. *kinedom*] kyngedomes β. *of . . . þre*] of alle þreo α ; alle þre β.
6551. *al . . . be*] þat al þe worlde aȝenst his power ne myȝt be β.
6552. *ine*] ich ne α ; om. δ. *uorbere*] verbere B.
6553. *ine*] ich ne α. *mot ȝou telle*] most telle of δ ; mote telle ȝow β ; telle mote you γ. *in*] on αβ ; to γ.
6554. *A*] O α.
6555. *king*] om. δ. *ydo*] do γ.

He wende aboute as noble sire · fram londe to londe ·
þat him þo3te al þe world ne ssolde him at stonde ·
As he wende aboute bi þe se · & such poer adde an
honde ·
Vppe a chaere he sat adoun · al vpe þe se sonde ·
& enresonede is men as hii biuore him stode · 6560
So þat þe time com · of þe se flode ·
þat it bigan to wexi uaste · ase it deþ atte tide ·
þe king bihuld þe wexinge · an hoker al an side ·
So þat þe water uaste wax · vpward hei & wide ·
þo3te þis grete louerd · 3ut icholle abide · 6565
fol. 98. þo it was nei to him icome · baldeliche he spac ·
& sturneliche to þis water · þo it alles out brac ·
Water he sede wat þencst þou · ich rede ne com no
ner ·
Vnderstond þat þou art · al clene in mi poer ·

6556. *He wende . . . . sire*] Ase o noble sire he wende aboute α; As þis noble sire abowte wente β; As a noble sire he went aboute δ. *aboute*] om. B.
6557. *þat him . . . . world*] Thought þat alle þe worlde wᵗ no power β. *al þe*] al B; þat al þe α; þat alle þe δ. *ssolde*] mygh(t) δ. *him at stonde*] a3en hym stonde Bαβ; him wᵗ stond δ.
6558. *bi þe se*] by see δ. *an honde*] on honde α.
6559. *Vppe*] Vp B; Op on α; Apon γ. *chaere*] chaire α; chayre δ. *vpe*] op α; apon γ. *sonde*] stronde γ.
6560. *enresonede*] areisonede α; aresowned β; aresoned δ. *men*] men þere β.
6561. *þat þe*] þat when þe β.
6562. *bigan*] gan αβδ; biganne γ. *to wexi*] to wexe Bγ; wexe αβ; wex δ. *atte tide*] at tyde α; at eche tyde β.
6563, 6564. Omitted in γ.
6563. *bihuld*] byheld Bα. *an side*] asyde Bδ; on side β.
6564. *uaste wax*] vaste waxe B; wexe faste α; fast wexe β; wax fast δ. *vpward*] vppard B; opward α.
6565. *þo3te . . . . louerd*] But ay þou3t þe gret lorde β. *louerd*] louerding α; lordynge δ. *icholle*] ychelle B; ich wole α; I schal β.
6566. *nei*] nere β. *he*] om. B.
6567. *it alles*] hit wawes β; it wawes γ. *out brac*] vp brake β.
6568. *þencst þou*] þencst ou B; wiltou β; wilthou γ. *ne*] þee β; om. δ. *ner*] ver B.
6569. *Vnderstond*] And vnderstonde β. *art*] ert α. *in*] on α.

Vor þat lond vp wan þou ernst · & vp wan ich sitte her ·
Is clene min al aboute · vor þou wost inabbe no per ·
Þeruore ich hote þe · þin wexinge þat þou lete ·
Þat þou ne be so hardi noȝt · þin louerdes cloþes to wete ·
No is limes ac vp min owe · let me in pes sitte · [322]
Oþer bi þe fey ich owe to god · icholle rekeni mitte ·
Þat water dude uorþ is kunde · & wax euere uaste ·
So þat to þis grete louerd · it com atte laste ·
& watte is sson & is vet · so longe it wax an hey ·
Þat it watte is brech al aboute · & euere vpward it stey ·
So þat is hupes smorte · & of cale were ney ·
Þis grete louerd sturte him vp · þo he oþer ne sey ·

6570. *þat*] þe β. *vp wan*] op wham α; apon whom β. *ernst*] vrnst Bα; ernest δ; rennest β. *& vp wan*] & ope wham α; on whom β; & vp whan δ.
6571. *al aboute*] al oute δ. *wost*] wotest γ. *inabbe*] ich nabbe α; I haue βδ.
6572. *hote*] ote B. *þe*] þee nowe β. *þin*] þyne B; þi αγ. *þat þou*] anon B; anon to Cαδ; anone to β; anone thou γ.
6573. *so hardi noȝt*] so hardi αβ; not so hardye δ. *þin louerdes*] þine louerdes α; thi lordes γ. *cloþes*] clothe δ.
6574. *No*] Ne BCαβδ. *limes*] knyghtis δ. *vp min owe*] apon myn owen γ. *vp*] ope α. *let*] lat C.
6575. *Oþer*] Or γ. *fey*] feiþe β; feyth δ. *ich*] þat ych B; þat ic C; þat I δ. *owe*] ou B. *to god*] to þe BCαδ; to þee β. *icholle*] ychelle B; ich wole α; I wil β; I wol γ. *rekeni*] rikeni α; rekene þee β; rekyn the γ.
6576. *þat*] þe B. *uorþ*] om. αβδ. *wax*] wexe γ; waxt δ.
6577. *þis*] þe β.
6578. *watte*] wette β; wete γ. *sson*] ssone B; ton α; toon β; toos δ. *so*] & so β. *wax*] wexe γ; wext δ. *an*] on γ.
6579. Omitted in δ. *watte*] wette β; wete γ. *brech*] brych B; breke β. *al*] om. α. *vpward*] opward α; vpard B. *stey*] tey α; teiȝe β; teye γ.
6580. *So*] om. δ. *hupes*] hepes C. *smorte*] smourte B; smerte αδ. *&*] & also β. *of cale*] of cold B; of cal α; of colde β; acolde δ; colde γ. *were*] was he β; was so γ.
6581. Omitted in δ. *sturte*] sterte γ. *vp*] op α (& passim).

& wod him vp to londe · him þo3te late inou ·
& bi held toward þe water · & is grete herte wiþ drou ·
Wite he sede alle men · þat an erþe wonieþ her ·
þat it nis bote þe pure mase · eni kinges poer · 6585
Ne þat no mon nis wurþe · to be icluped king ·
Bote þe heie king of heuene · þat wro3te alle þing ·
þat haþ heste of water · & of erþe al so ·
Of heuene of helle of ech þing · mot nede is heste do ·
& abowe him as louerd · vor man non ywis · 6590
þeruore me to clupie king · mid vnri3t it is ·
þeruore ich bihote god · þat ine ssal kinges croune ·
Neuere bere an erþe · vor mi poer is þer doune ·
Coronacio crucis. He wende him uorþ to chirche · & biuore þe rode com · 6594
& mid mek herte pitoslicche · is kinges croune nom ·

6582. *wod*] wed B; wende α; wente β; went γδ. *him þo3te*] hym þo3te er B; hit þoute hym to C.
6583. *&*] He Bα; hei C. *biheld*] bihuld α. *toward*] om. β. *water*] water þan β. *grete herte*] herte þan β.
6584. *Wite*] Witen α; Weteþ β. *an erþe wonieþ*] on erþe wony3eþ α; woneþ on erþe β.
6585. *nis*] is β. *þe pure*] pur α; pure β; om. δ. *mase*] masse B. *kinges*] erlych kynges C.
6586. *nis wurþe*] nis worþi C; ys wurþe B; nis werþe α; is worþi β; ys worthie δ. *to*] om. α. *icluped*] callid γ.
6587. *heie*] om. αβδ. *wro3te*] made αβδ.
6588. *water*] watere α. *erþe*] þe erþe β.
6589. *Of*] om. B. *heuene of helle*] Heuene & helle B; helle of hefne α. *of*] & Bδ. *ech*] eche Cδ; alle β. *mot nede*] þat moten α; þat mote ; þat most δ. *is heste*] heuene hestis β.
6590. *abowe*] habbe B. *him as*] to hym as to a C; as to α; to him as β. *man*] y nam BC; ich nam α; I am β; eche man δ. *non*] nowe δ.
6591. *me to clupie king*] to calle me a kynge β; to calle me kynge γ; me clepud kynge δ. *mid*] with gret β. *vnri3t*] wronge δ. *is*] is ywysse δ.
6592. *þeruore*] om. β. *god*] to god Cδ. *ine*] ich ne α. *kinges*] neuer þe kynges β.
6593. *Neuere*] om. β. *an*] on αδ; apon þis β; vpon this γ. *doune*] ydoñ δ.
6594. *him*] om. C. *com*] he com α.
6595. *mek herte*] muke hurte α. *pitoslicche*] pyteslyche B. *is kinges*] his kine (sic) α; þis kynge his β.

& sette is vpe þe rode heued · & sede þat he alone · [323]
Was worþe to croune bere · & oþer kinges none ·
He bileuede þe croune þere · sikinge wel sore ·
& þer after vp is heued · ne com he nammore ·
& me seiþ þat he ne bar neuere · þe croune of engelonde · 6600
Ac he ne bar þulke ne non oþer · þer after ich vnder stonde ·
Suiþe god mon he bi com · & aforcede him ynou · bonitas regis.
& bihet god euereft afterward · to bileue wou ·
& god & holi chirche · to louie mid al is miȝte ·
& to make gode lawes · & to sosteine ech riȝte ·
þis biheste he huld vol wel · & gode lawes ynou · fol. 98 b.
He made þe beste þat miȝte be · & to eche godnesse drou · 6607
Vor þe manslaȝt þat he adde ydo · & þe vnriȝt ilome ·
& vor þe moni god cas · þat him ofte come ·

6596. *is*] om. B; hure α; it β. *vpe*] vpon Bβ; opon α. *rode*] roodys δ. *heued*] hefd α; hede γ.
6597. *worþe*] worþi Cγ; worthye δ. *to croune*] crowne to β; crone to δ. *oþer*] oþere α.
6598. *bileuede*] bilefde α. *sikinge*] sykynde B. *wel*] ryȝt β.
6599. *vp*] vp on β. *ne*] om. δ. *he*] heo α; it β; hit δ. *nammore*] namore B; neuereft more α; neuer more β; neuere efte more δ.
6600. *ne*] om. δ.
6601. *Ac he ne bar þulke*] As þilk δ. *he*] om. B. *þulke*] þuke α; thilke γ.
6602. *Suiþe*] Ryȝt β; A ryght δ. *bi com*] bi came β. *aforcede*] enforced δ. *him*] him self β.
6603. *euereft*] euermore δ. *afterward*] after α; aftir β. *to bileue*] to lete αδ; for to leue β.
6604. *louie*] loue γ. *is*] my γ.
6605. *to*] om. B. *make*] makye C; makie α. *gode*] godes B. *to*] om. Bαβ. *sosteine*] susteyny C; susteni α. *ech*] eche α.
6606. *þis*] þes BCα. *huld*] held B; hult α. *vol*] om. γ.
6607. *eche*] ech Bα.
6608. *manslaȝt*] manslaut α; manslauȝter β. *ydo*] do γ. *þe vnriȝt*] vnriȝt α; also vnryȝttes β. *ilome*] echone β.
6609. *moni*] monye B; maniȝe α; om. β. *god*] gode Bα; om. γ. *him ofte come*] to him often come many one β.

via rome. He bihet god to wende · þen holi wei to rome ·
So þat he & is kniȝtes · wiþ gode herte þen wei nome ·
& as he toward rome · wende bi moni londe ·
Wanne he eny luþer lawes · in eni stude vonde ·
þe prince oþer louerd of þe stude · sone he ne oȝt soȝte ·
& bote he grantede him amendement · mid is tresour he it boȝte ·
& vor he was mon of such poer · vewe aȝen him wroȝte ·
So þat euere ware he com · gode lawes he broȝte ·
Gentil men þat he vond · in prison ek ydo ·
Oþer in warde mid vnriȝt · he boȝte hom out al so ·
reditus anglie. At rome he was vaire auonge · & asoiled al so ·
Aȝen he wende to engelond · þo al þis was ydo ·
glastinburia & emendacio eius. þo he com aȝen at glastingbury · him longede ar he were ·
Vor loue of king edmund · þat yburyed was þere ·

6610. *þen*] þe Baβ; þane C. *holi*] om. C.
6611. *wiþ god herte*] om. αβ. *þen wei*] þane wei C; þane wey þuder α; þilke weie þider β. *nome*] come β.
6612. *toward rome wende*] wende toward rome α; wente towarde Rome β. *moni*] mony a B; many a δ; manyȝe mannes α; manye mennes β. *londe*] lond Bα.
6613. *he*] om. β. *in*] on α. *stude*] stede C; cuntrey γ. *vonde*] vond B; fond α.
6614. *oþer*] or β. *þe*] om. B; þat β. *stude*] stede C. *sone . . . . soȝte*] of amendement he him souȝt β. *ne oȝt*] out BCα; owte δ.
6615. *he*] me C. *him*] om. αβδ. *is*] om. Baβδ. *tresour*] om. γ. *it*] him β.
6616. *mon*] a man δ.
6617. *ware*] whar α.
6618. *Gentil*] Gengyl B. *men*] mon A. *ek ydo*] owher do β; owhere doo γ.
6619. *boȝte*] broute α; brouȝt β.
6620. *vaire auonge*] auonge uayre B; vnderfonge vaire C. *auonge*] ifonge α; yfonge δ; vnderfonge β. *& asoiled*] & assoillede Cα; schrene & assoiled β. *al so*] þo δ.
6621. *Aȝen he wende*] And aȝen wente β. *wende*] come δ. *ydo*] do γ.
6622. *at*] to αβ. *ar*] er α; or γ.
6623. *loue*] þe loue αβδ. *yburyed*] ybured B; ibured C; iburiȝed α; buryed γ.

Þat he clupede is broþer uor þe treuþe · Þat bituene hom was er · [324]
Þat bodi he onourede ynou · þo he com þer ·
& al þe stude uor is loue · & dude uair offringe ·
& amendede þat hous · mid moni riche þinge ·
& ȝef hom lond & rentes · & confermede al so ·
Þe ȝiftes þat oþer kinges · adde er iȝiue þer to ·
Of rentes & of londes · as þe king cuþred · reges dantes glastinburie.
& king crutwine & Iue · & suþþe king alfred ·
Edward & aþelston · Edmund & edgar ·
Hor ȝifte he confermede · to make ech mon ywar ·
He confermede hor londes · as frelich to holde ywis ·
Bi gode chartre & hor rentes · as þe king huld is ·
Þis king knout was tuenti ȝer · king of engelonde · obitus.
& in þe a þousend ȝer of grace · & þritti ich vnder stonde ·
& sixe he deide at ssaftesburi · & at winchestre wiþ gret prute ·
At sein swithines he was ibured · þere as he liþ ȝute ·

6624. *clupede*] callid γ. *þe*] om. αβδ. *þat*] om. δ.
6625. *he onourede*] honowrede he β. *þo*] when þat β.
6626. *stude*] place δ. *&*] & also β.
6627. *amendede*] amendede wel αβ. *moni*] manize α. *riche*] a ryche B; a riche δ.
6628. *hom*] om. αβδ. *lond*] londe B; londes αβδ.
6629. *ȝiftes*] ȝeftes B. *oþer*] obere α. *adde er iȝiue*] hadde ȝiuen α; hadde ȝeue β; had ȝeuen δ.
6630. *rentes & of londes*] londes & of rentes αβ; londes & rentes γ. *cuþred*] Cuprede δ.
6631. *crutwine*] centwyne BCδ; Grutwyne β. *Iue*] Ine Bαβδ.
6633. *ȝifte*] ȝeftes BC; ȝiftes αβ; ȝiftis δ. *to*] & to Cαβ. *make*] makyȝe α. *ywar*] war γ. See Appendix, Note LL.
6634. *frelich*] frelyche B; freliche α.
6635. *Bi . . . . rentes*] & hare rentes mid god chartre α; And here rentes (her rentis δ) with good chartre βδ.
6637. *in þe a*] in a BC; in o α; in oo β; in þe δ. *&*] et α.
6638. *ssaftesburi*] ssaftebury B; schaftebury C; schafteburi α. *wiþ gret prute*] wt pride β; ȝe schul wete δ.
6639. *ibured*] buryed γ. *þere . . . . ȝute*] þat was knowyn wide β; þat knowen was wyde γ. *ȝute*] ȝette δ.

HArald þe kinges sone knout · after him was king ·
Ykrouned he was at oxenford · a ssrewe þoru alle
þing · 6641
Of þe kunde he was of denemarch · of þe eror wif
ybore ·
þe lasse he louede englissemen · & engelond þeruore ·
[325] þe verste ȝer þat he was king · Emme þe gode quene ·
fugacio regine. He drof out of engelond · & is ssrewede made isene ·
Is stepmoder is fader wif · þat quene adde ybe tueie ·
Of engelond & þat is fader · let vette in normandie ·
fol. 99. þo þis quene was of londe ydriue · þoru hire wiþer-
wine ·
Heo wende to þe erl of flaundres · þat het baldewine ·
þis erl hire vaire vnder veng · þat was hende & fre ·
& toc hire þe castel of bruges · Inne vorto be · 6651
þere was þis gode quene · wiþoute eni striuing ·
Vorte hire stepsone was ded · harald þe luþer king ·
Vor he was king bote four ȝer · & six monþes vnneþe ·
Ar he lay at oxenford · & drou toward þe deþe · 6655
obitus. & deide þer in pine inou · & suþþe is bodi me ber ·
To þe abbei of westmunstre · & burede it uaire þer ·

6640. *þe*] om. C.
6641. *Ykrouned*] Crouned γ. *oxenford*] oxeuforde α. *a*] o α.
6642. *he was*] om. β. *þe*] om. C. *eror*] erore Cα; herror β; first δ.
wif] wyue αβ.
6643. *louede*] loue α.
6645. *He*] om. δ. *ssrewede*] schrewehede α; schrewednes β; schrewed-
nesse δ. *made isene*] he made sene β.
6646. *fader*] fadris C. *ybe*] be γ. *tueie*] twyȝe α.
6647. *&*] om. αβδ. *vette*] vecche C; fecche αβδ.
6648. *ydriue*] dryue γ. *wiþerwine*] weþerwyne Cβ.
6649. *Heo*] He C. *het*] heit C.
6650. *hire vaire*] faire hure β. *vnder veng*] vndervong B.
6651. *bruges*] brugges α. *Inne*] þer inne αβ.
6652. *þere*] þar α. *wiþoute eni*] with owten β.
6653. *Vorte*] Vort α; Vn to β. *was*] were α.
6654. *was*] nas BCα.
6655. *Ar*] Or γ.
6656. *pine*] peyne β.
6657. *abbei*] abbeyȝe α. *westmunstre*] Westmonastre γ.

In þe ȝer of grace · an þousend & on & fourtiþe ȝere ·
þis king deide in aueril · moni glad mon was þere ·
HArdeknout is broþer þo · þen wei sone nom · 6660
Fram denemarch to engelond · & to sandwich com ·
þoru þe baronie of engelond · & of denemarch al so ·
Ichose he was to be king · uor hii encentede þerto ·
Vor he adde somdel to engelond · More kunde þan þe
oþer · 6664
Vor he was in is moder half · seint edwardes broþer ·
Sone so he was king ymad · after is moder he sende · reditus
þe quene emme to flaundres · & bigan hire stat regine.
amende ·
& huld hire uaire as riȝt was · is moder & quene al [326]
so ·
Ac þis hardeknout nas king · noȝt folliche ȝeres tuo ·
Vor þer failede of ten dawes · þat he ne deide ywis · obitus.
At lamhuþe he was ded · & ybured he was & is · 6671
At seint suithines at winchestre · bi is fader þat liþ
þere ·
Kinges of denemarch · in þis manere were ·

6658. *an*] a BCγ; o α. *fourtiþe*] fourti αδ; fourty Cβ.
6659. *moni*] many a Cδ; maniȝe α.
6660. *þen*] þane α; þe β. *nom*] name β.
6661. *to*] in to B. *& to*] & at C. *com*] came β.
6662. *þe baronie*] Baronye β.
6663. *Ichose*] Chose γ. *to be king*] to kynge β. *encentede*] assentede αβ; asentyde C.
6664. *to*] do α; of β. *þan þe*] than of the γ.
6665. *in*] on αδ. *moder*] om. αβ. *half*] om. C.
6666–6697, omitted in δ.
6666. *Sone so*] Sone þo Cα; As sone as β. *ymad*] ymaked α; made γ. *moder*] moþer α.
6667. *þe*] om. β. *to*] in to β. *amende*] to amende β.
6669. *nas*] was β.
6670. *Vor þer*] And there γ. *ten dawes*] daies ten β. *deide*] deyde of B.
6671. *lamhuþe*] Cα; lambheþe β; lamhupe AB. *ybured he*] buried β.
6672. *fader*] faþer α.
6673. *in þis*] in þisse C; on þisse α; on þis β. *were*] ywere α; wise here β.

Kinges here of þis lond · kinges ech after oþer ·
Þe sone verst after þe fader · þe broþer after þe broþer ·
& engelond was out of kunde · six & tuenti ȝer ·
In pine & worre & sorwe inou · as seint dunston bi
het er · 6677
Ac þo þis þre kinges · were ded · of denemarch þer nere ·
Bileued nammo in engelond · þat of þe kunde were ·
Þo moste it nede come aȝen · to þe riȝt eir of kunde ·
Þe holimon seint edward · þat euere worþ in munde ·
Vor aldred is eldore broþer · was arst aslawe here ·
Wiþ treson in engelond · icholle telle in wuch manere ·
A time to speke mid is moder · to engelond he com ·
Occisio aldredi. & gret folc of normandie · wiþ him hider nom · 6685
& þe ualse erl of engelond · godwine was is name ·
Þat euere adde wiþ treson · þis londe ydo ssame ·
fol. 99 b. An doȝter he adde god · he þoȝte he wolde fonde ·
To make hire ȝut ȝif he miȝte · quene of engelonde ·

6674. *here of*] haue ben on β. *kinges*] om. B; ryȝt þus β.
6675. *verst after*] next aftir β. *after*] next aftir β. *þe broþer*] þen oþer C.
6676. *& engelond was*] And þus was Englonde β.
6677. *pine & worre*] worre & pyne BCα; werre & peyne β. *sorwe*] wo β. *bi het*] seide αβ.
6678. *were ded*] ded were C.
6679. *Bileued*] Byleuede B; Bilefd α. *nammo*] namon B. *nammo in engelond*] in Englonde no mo β. *of þe*] of that γ.
6681. *þe*] To þe β. *worþ*] woruþ C; schal be β.
6682. *aldred*] alfred αβ. *eldore*] vldere α. *arst*] ars C. *aslawe*] slayne γ.
6683. *icholle*] ich wole α; I wole ȝow β; I wol you γ. *in wuch*] in whuche α; on what β.
6684. *A time*] om. αβ. *he com*] ase he com α; as he came β; as he come γ.
6685. *him*] hem γ. *hider*] he hidere α; he hider β. *nom*] he nome B; he nom C; name β nome γ.
6687. *treson*] gret tresoun β. *þis londe ydo*] doun Englonde β. *ssame*] gret schame α; muche schame β.
6688. *An*] And B; One α; O γ. *doȝter*] dorter B. *god*] þat was goode β.
6689. *To make*] Make BC; Makiȝe α. *ȝut*] om αβ. *quene*] be quene α; to be quene β.

Þat aldred nolde noȝt spousi · is doȝter he was in fere · 6690
Vor prute & is heynesse · ȝif þat he king were ·
To þe ȝongore broþer seint edward · is hope was more inome · [327]
Vor he was simple & milde · & eþ to ouercome ·
Þeruore þo he sei alfred · so gret heinesse drawe · 6694
He þoȝte hou he miȝte do · þat he were of lifdawe ·
To þe heie men of engelond · uaste he wende aboute ·
& sede engelond miȝte be · of aldred in gret doute ·
Vor he þoȝte ȝif he were king · þat folc of normandie ·
Al maistres make in engelond · þoru strengþe & tricherye ·
& deseriti hom also · þoru normannes he þoȝte · 6700
Þeruore mid him of normens · so muche folc he broȝte ·
So þat heie men of þe lond · he broȝte al to is wille · occisio ad guldeford.
Þat hii nome aldred & is folc · mid tricherie & stille ·
& ladde hom uaste ibounde · to guldeforde al so ·
Awei seli gultelese men · lute hadde hii mis do · 6705

6690. *Þat*] Lest β. *aldred*] alfred αβ. *nolde*] nold C; wolde β. *noȝt spousi*] spousy noȝt B; spousi nout Cα; spouse noȝt β. *doȝter*] dorter B.
6691. *prute & is*] pride of his β. *ȝif . . . were*] the kynge if he were γ.
6692. *ȝongore*] ȝonge β.
6693. *simple*] sympler β. *milde*] myldore BC; mildore α; meker β. *eþ*] eisi C; eþore α; esier β; hesier γ.
6694. *sei*] sawe γ. *alfred*] ABCα; Alfrede β. *so*] to so β.
6696. *engelond*] þe londe β.
6697. *aldred*] alfred Bαβ; Alfrede γ. *in gret doute*] gret adoute γ.
6699. *make*] makiȝe α.
6700. *diseriti*] deseryth B; disheriti α; diseryt β; disherite γ. *normannes*] noremans α.
6701. *mid him of normens*] of Normañdes with him β. *normens*] noremans α; normandye B.
6702. *heie*] hey B; þe heiȝe β.
6703. *nome*] toke β. *aldred*] alfred Bαβ. *is*] al hys B. *tricherie*] tresoun β. &] om. B; al β.
6704. *hom*] him β. *uaste*] fast tho γ. *guldeforde*] gildeforde α. *al so*] þo αβ.
6705. *Awei*] A goode β; Weillawey δ. *gultelese*] gultelis C. *lute*] litill γ. *hii mis do*] they do γ.

Þo hii come to guldeforde · Þe erl godwine Þe ssrewe ·
Let Þis gultelese men · sette al arewe ·
& telle out euere Þe teþe mon · & Þe nine Þoru out he nom ·
& let smite of hor alre heued · & made a reufol dom ·
Þo Þe teþe was aliue · he Þoȝte of more wou · 6710
Him Þoȝte Þer were to monye · aliue of ynou ·
Alle Þat were aliue bileued · arewe ef sone he drou ·
& tolde of hom Þe teþe out · & Þe nine slou ·
So Þat Þer bileuede · aliue vewe Þo · 6714
& Þulke out of engelond · he drof mid muche wo ·
[328] cecacio alfredi. Alfred hii ladde to ely · & pulte out boþe is eye ·
& huld him Þere in prison · vorte Þe selimon gan deye ·
Nas Þis of Þis godwine · a ssrewe & luþer dom ·
Ȝut our louerd ar he deide · gret wreche Þer of nom ·

6706. *guldeforde*] gildeforde α. *Þe erl*] Þys erl B; Þis erl Cαβδ.
6707. *Let*] Lete B. *Þis*] Þes αδ. *sette*] sitten α; setten hem β. *al*] alle α; om. β. *arewe*] on a rewe βδ; on rewe γ.
6708. *telle*] tolde β. *teþe*] tuþe α; tenthe γ. *& Þe*] ac Þe Cδ.
6709. *hor alre*] her alre B; hore alle C; are alre α; alle here β; alle her δ; alle of her γ. *heued*] hefd α; heuedys B; heuedis C; hedes βδ. *a*] o α; one β. *reufol*] reuthful δ.
6710. *teþe*] tuþe α; tenthe γ. *of*] on γ.
6711. *Him . . . ynou*] And Þouȝt Þer were alyue of Þat companye ynouȝ β.
6712. *Alle . . . drou*] Of giltles men Þat were alyue he hadde litel awe β. *bileued*] bilefd α. *ef sone*] eftsone Cαδ.
6713. *& tolde . . . . slou*] And on a newe rewe anone he gan (they ganne γ) hem blyue drawe β. *teþe*] tuþe α. *nine*] nyþe B. *slou*] he slou α.
6714. *Þer*] Þere were δ; here β. *bileuede*] bilefde α. *aliue vewe Þo*] but fewe alyue were Þo β. *vewe*] a fewe δ.
6715. *engelond*] londe αβδ.
6716. *hii*] he γ. *ely*] hely α. *&*] et α. *pulte*] pult α; put β; putte γ. *eye*] eyȝe α; eiȝen β; eyen γ.
6717. *huld*] hulde B; held α; helde γ. *vorte*] vort α; vn to β. *Þe*] om. B. *deye*] deyȝe α; deiȝen β; deyen γ.
6718. *Nas Þis*] Vas Þys B; Was Þis noȝt β. *a ssrewe*] o schrewehede α; a schrewede Cβ; a schrewd δ. *luþer*] a luþere δ.
6719. *Ȝut*] Þt C. *our louerd*] om. γ. *ar*] are α; or γ. *Þer of*] apon him β. See Appendix, Note MM.

SEint Edward in normandie · was þo bileued al one ·
As bar as wo seiþ of þe kunde · as he sprong of þe
stone · 6721
He dradde uor he was al one · of þe tem bileued there ·
& uor þe traitours of engelond · so ualse & luþer were ·
Leste he were of is fon · þoru treson iboȝt ·
& vor loue of is eritage · so to deþe ybroȝt · 6725
To god he made is pleinte ofte · wepinde wel bliue · planetus.
& nameliche þe wule is fon · of denemarch were aliue ·
Help me he sede in þis wo · louerd bidde ich þe · fol. 100.
Vor min frend & mi nexte · ney stondeþ aȝe me ·
My fader þat leuede here · in worre & in strif · 6730
In worre & sorwe & sor ynou · he endede is lif ·
Min breþeren beþ boþe aslawe · þoru treson al so ·
Min neueus beþ boþe yflemd · & out engelond ido ·
& mi moder iwedded to mi meste fo · [329]
& ich al one bileued · woder ssal ich louerd go · 6735

6720. *bileued*] byleuede B; bilefde α.
6721. *As*] Also αβδ. *as wo seiþ*] om. αβδ. *þe kunde*] kunde α; kynde βδ.
6722. *He dradde*] & dradde αδ; And drad him β. *al*] om. αβδ. *tem*] teme βδ; tyme C. *bileued*] byleuede B; bilefd α; yleft δ.
6723. *ualse & luþer*] luþere & false α; luþer & false β.
6724. *Leste*] laste α; last C. *iboȝt*] þere bouȝt β; there brought γ.
6725. *so to deþe*] to þe deþe αβ. *ybroȝt*] be brouȝt β.
6726. *made is pleinte*] pleinede α; pleyned β. *wepinde*] wepynd B wepende C; wepynge β. *wel*] om. α; sore and β.
6727. *þe*] om. Cβ. *aliue*] on lyue γ.
6728. *Help . . . sede*] & seide help me god α; And seide helpe me god β; And seyd helpe me δ. *in*] of αβ. *louerd*] lord B. *bidde ich*] I praye β; I bydde δ.
6729. *min*] my Bβ; mine α. *frend*] frendes β. *mi nexte*] myne nexte C; sibbe α; sybbe βδ. *ney*] nerande β. *stondeþ*] stonde γ. *aȝe*] aȝen BC; ayen γ.
6730. *leuede*] liuede α; lyueth γ. *worre*] werre γ.
6731. *worre &*] wowe & in α; wo & in β. *& sor*] om. αβδ. *endede*] hendede α.
6732. *Min*] My Bγ; Mine α. *beþ*] buþ α; bene γ; ben δ. *aslawe*] dede β.
6733. *Min*] My B; Mine α. *beþ*] buþ α; ben βδ. *boþe*] om. BCαβδ. *yflemd*] yfloynd B; yflemed δ; flemed β. *& out*] & out of B; out of α; oute of β; owt of δ. *ido*] wt wo αδ; with wo β.
6734. *iwedded*] wedded β. *to*] vn to γ. *meste*] most Cβ; moste γ.
6735. *woder*] whoder C; whider α; wheþer β.

Hii þat of min eritage · al louerdes beþ ·
Wilneþ alle þinge mest · min deþ as men yseþ ·
& al pouere louerd ich am · to þe bileued ywis ·
& þou wolt louerd help be · to him þat faderles is ·
Al to soþe it is icome · þat sein dunston gan telle ·
þe wreche of min vncle deþ · þat is stepmoder let quelle · 6741
Mi fader aboȝte it dere ynou · & min breþeren bo ·
So þat þer nis non bileued · bote ich louerd & nammo ·
Nis it viue & sixti ȝer · louerd nou non ago ·
þat to engelond uor þulke deþ · uerst com such wo ·
Hou longe ssal hit ylaste · louerd wiþ draw þin hond · 6746
Of þi wreche send sum ende · and reu of engelond ·
þo þis kinges of denemarch · alle þre were dede ·
& alfred al so aslawe · þe barons nome to rede ·
Eleccio .E. ad regem. And oþer heiemen · as god ȝef þat cas · 6750
And chose seint edward to king · þat kunde eyr þo was ·

6736. *min eritage*] mine heritage α. *beþ*] nou buþ α; now ben β.
6737. *Wilneþ*] Wilnyȝeþ α. *alle*] of al βδ. *mest*] meste α; most B; moste γ. *min*] my Bγ; mi α. *men yseþ*] men ysuþ α; men now seen β; nowe men sene γ.
6738. *al*] al to αβ. *pouere*] poure C. *þe*] om. γ.
6739. *&*] And yf δ. *wolt louerd help be*] lorde wolte helpe me β. *to him . . . is*] as I am faderles β.
6740. *icome*] come γ.
6741. *min*] my Bγ. *vncle*] vneles β.
6742. *aboȝte it*] hit aboute α; hit aboȝt β; boȝt it δ. *min*] my Bγ; mine α. *bo*] to C; boþe also β; eke also γ.
6743. *þer*] om. α. *nis*] is β; ys δ. *non*] BCα; none βδ; nou A. *louerd*] om. β. *&*] om. α. *nammo*] nanmo B; namo α; no mo β.
6744. *Nis it*] Is hit β; It is γ. *sixti*] twenti β. *louerd . . . ago*] & fourty now lorde ago β. *nou non*] non mon B. *non*] om. Cδ.
6745. *such*] þulke Cα; þilke β; þilk δ.
6746. *ylaste*] laste α; last β.
6747. *Of*] & of C. *þi*] þe βδ. *send*] sende B. *reu*] haue reuþe C; haue reuth δ. *of*] on Bβδ.
6748. *þis*] þe β.
6749. *alfred al so aslawe*] also alfred aslawe α; also Alfred slayn β. *barons nome*] Brutoñs toke β.
6750. *And*] & eke αδ; And also β. *heiemen*] heye men al so B.
6751. *chose*] chosen αβδ. *king*] her kyng B; hore kyng C.

As he was þer to ichose · er þan he was ibore ·
þo was it to soþe icome · þat ised was biuore ·
þat seinte peter at glastinbury · to bissop briȝtwold sede ·
þo com verst þais to engelond · after þe wrecchede ·
Me sende after him to normandie · to engelond þat he come · 6756
& lute folc of normandie · mid him hider nome ·
So þat mid lute onekeþ folc · to engelond he drou · [330]
þe heiemen come aȝen him · mid ioye & prute inou · aduentus eius anglie.
& vnderuenge him as hor louerd · vaire þoru alle þing ·
& an esterday at winchestre · crouned him to king · coronacio.
Isacred he was þo to king · of erchebissopes tuo ·
Of kanterbury of euerwik · & of oþere al so ·
Hit was in a þousend ȝer · & fourti & tuo · 6764
After þat god an erþe com · þat he was icrouned so ·
þo was ioye in engelond · aboute in eche side ·
His godnesse & is gode los · aboute sprong so wide ·

6752. *ichose*] chose β. *er þan he*] ar he α; or he β; are he δ. *was*] were BCαδ. *ibore*] borne γ.
6753. *icome*] come γ. *þat*] BCαβδ; þan A. *ised*] seide β. *biuore*] to fore αδ; to forne β.
6754. *glastinbury*] glastyngbury C; glastingburi α. *bissop*] seint α; seynt β. *briȝtwold*] briȝtwolde α; Dryȝtwolde β.
6755. *þe*] that γ. *wrecchede*] wrecchedhede β; wrechidhede γ.
6756. *him*] edward α; Edwarde β. *to normandie*] of Normandie β.
6757. *lute*] litel γ; fewe δ. *mid him hider*] that he wyth him γ. *hider*] þat he αβδ.
6758. *lute*] lite C; litel γ; fewe δ. *onekeþ*] onkede C; onkouþ α; vncowthe β; vnkyd δ.
6759. *aȝen him*] him aȝen αβ; him aȝeyne δ.
6760. *vnderuenge*] vnderuonge B; vnderfengen α; vnderfonge γ. *as hor*] for αβ; for her δ. *þing*] þinge α.
6761. *an*] on α; apon β. *crouned*] crounede α. *to*] for β; om. δ. *king*] kinge α.
6762. *Isacred*] Sacred β; Sacrede γ. *þo to*] for β.
6763. *of*] & Bβ; & of δ. *of oþere*] of oþere bisschopes α; of oþer Bischopes β; other bissopes B; oþer bischopes C; oþere bischopes δ.
6764. *was*] om. δ. *a*] o α.
6765. *an*] on αβ. *þat*] þo α; when β. *icrouned*] crouned B; crowned β; crounyd γ.
6766. *aboute*] al oute B. *in*] on δ.
6767. *so*] wel B; om. δ.

fol. 100 b. Þat þer nas no god prince · ne king in none londe ·
Þat ne wilnede enqueintaunse · of him ich vnderstonde ·
Þe emperour of rome to him · in god loue iwis · 6770
Obligede bi his messagers · alle þing þat was his ·
Vor þat edmundes sone yrenside · þat his broþer was ·
Hadde ywedded is cosine · he was glad of þut cas ·
& seint edward nei kun was · þe king of france al so ·
Þat ech þing clene þat is was · obliged him to · 6775
So þat nas prince nour · þat at his wille nas ·
Bote he one of denemarch · þat euere is fo was ·
mores. Seint edward vor al is god · debonere was ynou ·
& nameliche to pouere men · to none prute he ne drou ·
Reufol he was to nedi men · of is almes large & fre ·
Of more deuocion nomon · in chirche ne miȝte be ·
He was selde iseie wroþ · ne in glotonie ne in prute ·
Þei is tresour were ilore · þer of he tolde lute · 6783

6768. *Þat*] om. *β*. *nas*] was *βδ*. *no*] non B. *none*] no *βδ*.
6769. *Þat*] That þei *β*. *enqueintaunse*] aqueyntaunce Cδ; aquointanse *α*; aqweyntise *β*.
6770. *god*] gode B. *iwis*] sente I wis *β*.
6771. *Obligede*] Obleged B; Oblyge C; And oblisched *β*. *alle*] al B*α*.
6772. *þat*] om. BC*αβδ*. *sone*] sone myd C; loue *δ*. *broþer*] on broþer B.
6773. *ywedded*] weddid *γ*. *of þut*] of þat B; vor þat *α*; for þat *βδ*.
6774. *nei kun was*] nciȝe him *β*; neyghe him *γ*.
6775. *Þat eeh*] Þat eche B*α*; To eche *γ*. *clene*] om. *δ*. *obliged*] he obleged B; obligide *α*; oblisched *β*. *to*] also *αδ*.
6776. *nas*] þer nas BC*α*; þer was *βδ*. *nour*] non C*α*; none *βδ*. *his*] hit A. *nas*] al nas *β*.
6777. *he*] þe C. *one*] alone *β*; allone *γ*.
In Cδ lines 6778–6843 are omitted here and inserted after line 7009.
6779. *to none prute he ne*] to prute he nout ne *α*; to pryde noȝt he *β*; to pruyd he noþing *δ*.
6780. *Reufol*] Reuthful *δ*. *nedi*] neody B; nudiȝe *α*; nede *β*. *almes*] almesse B*γ*.
6781. *Of . . . . no mon*] Of his deuocioun no man more *β*. *nomon*] non mon B. *nomon in chirche ne miȝte*] in chirche noman myght *δ*. *ne*] om. C.
6782. *iseie*] sene *γ*. *ne*] om. C*αβδ*. *glotonie*] glotoniȝe *α*. *prute*] pride *γ*.
6783. Omitted in *δ*. *ilore*] lorne *γ*. *þer of . . . lute*] he rowȝte but a litel *β*.

So holi lif he ladde & god · so chast & so clene · 6784
Þat þe heiemen of þe lond · wolde hom al day mene ·
Þat hii nadde non eir of him · & þat gret peril it was · [331]
Vor þer miȝte come to al þe lond · gret wo uor such cas ·
Vor ȝif he adde an kunde eir · biȝite bi is wif · Concilium pro uxore.
Þe sikerore were þat lond · wiþoute worre & strif ·
Þerl godwine þe false mon · þat þe kinges broþer slou ·
Aldred as ich tolde er · an doȝter god ynou · 6791
Of holi lif & clene adde · Edithe was hire name ·
Þat as it is of hire iwrite · & of ire holi fame ·
Þat as þe rose springþ of þe brer · þat ssarp & kene is ·
Also com þat clene maide · of þe luþer man iwis · 6795
Þis luþer mon was uaste aboute · to heiemen ylome ·
To bringe it þer to ȝif it miȝte · þat þe king is doȝter nome ·

6784. *So*] To β. *he*] om. α. *god*] drouȝ β. *chast & so clene*] good & clene β.
6785. *þe heiemen*] heymen B. *wolde hom al day*] alle daye wolde to him δ. *wolde*] wolden α.
6786. *hii*] he Cδ. *nadde*] hadde β; had δ. *none*] nanne α. *of him*] bytuene hem B. *& þat . . . peril*] to grete peril δ. *gret peril it*] hit gret perel β.
6787. *lond*] rewme β. *gret*] muche BCαβ; meche δ. *such*] swich a C; suche α; þat β.
6788. *an*] a C; o α; oo γ. *biȝite*] bi ȝute α; bygeten δ. *bi*] of β; on δ.
6789. *were þat lond*] þe londe were δ. *wiþoute*] wythouten γ; wᵗowten δ. *worre*] werre αγ. *&*] or δ.
6790. *þerl*] þe erl B; þe vrl α. *þe false*] þat false C; that fals γ.
6791. *Aldred*] Alfred α; Alfrede γ. *as*] þᵗ C. *tolde*] ȝow tolde δ. *an*] hadde o α; hadde a β; had a δ. *god*] þat was good β.
6792. *&*] om. β. *adde*] ynou C; heo was α; sche was βδ. *Edithe*] edwyna αβ.
6793. *Þat*] om. αβ. *&*] om. β. *holi*] holyȝe α.
6794. *Þat as þe rose*] Þat asc rose α; Ryȝt as a rose β. *springþ*] spryng B; comeþ αβ; comeþe δ. *of þe*] of a αβ. *brer*] brerer γ. *ssarp*] so scharp C.
6795. *Also*] So β; Ryght so δ. *þat*] þe B. *clene maide*] maide forþe β. *þe*] þat β. *luþer*] luþere α. *man*] BCβδ; manne α; men A.
6796. *was uaste*] spak α; spake β. *ylome*] some β.
6797. *bringe it þer to*] makiȝe α; maken δ; make β. *it*] he B; hi Cα; þei β; þey δ.

Me sede þe king þat he moste · nede wedde wif ·
& þat þet maide was him best · uor hire clene lif ·
þe king him bi þo3te · priueliche & stille · 6800
þat in such cas god it was · to do þe londes wille ·
& uor heo was so clene maide · & of so clene liue ·
þat betere him were in holinesse · nime hire to wiue ·
þan an heie kinges do3ter · of veire londe ybro3t ·
þat to is holi liue · nolde acordi no3t · 6805
[332] & weddede þis maide · þat so holi & clene was ·
sponsacio. More uor to paie þat lond · þan vor eni oþer cas ·
ol. 101. Longe hii were to gadere · þis gode king & quene ·
Ac of o3t bote of holinesse · lute it was isene ·
Vor god as hii sede ofte · hii toke to witnesse · 6810
þat bituene hom neuere nas · no þing bote clannesse ·
Boþe hii were at one worde · to libbe in clene liue ·
So þat hii were wiþoute eir · me þinc þ vor al is wiue ·

6798. *þat he*] he α; om. β. *moste*] most α. *nede*] nedes β. *wedde*] weddy BC; weddi α. *wif*] a wyf C; a wif α; a wyfe βδ.
6799. *þet*] þe C; om. αβδ. *best*] beste α.
6800. *him bi þo3te*] biþoute α; biþou3t β; byþou3t him δ. *priueliche*] priueli β. *& stille*] him silue swiþe stille α; him silf swyth stille δ; him self ry3t stille β.
6801. *such*] suche α. *londes*] om. B.
6802. *& uor heo was so*] & he was αβ; And as he was γ; And þat sehe was so δ. *clene*] holy BCα; holi β; holye δ.
6803. *þat*] þe B. *betere him were*] was betere α; hit was better β. *nime*] to nyme B; to nime α; to take β; take δ.
6804. *an*] one αγ. *of*] owte of δ. *veire*] verre B; ferre Cαδ; fer β.
6805. *nolde*] wolde β. *no3t*] ryght nou3t β.
6806. *weddede*] he wedde β. *þis maide*] þat mayde αδ; þat maiden β. *so holi & clene*] so clene & holy Cα; clene and holi β.
6807. *uor to*] vort α. *paie*] apay3e a; apaie β. *þat*] þe βδ. *oþer*] ouþer C.
6808. *& quene*] & þe quene αδ.
6809. *Ac of o3t bote of*] Ac out bote of α; On any oþer þan β. *lute*] litel β; lytil δ. *it was isene*] was sene δ.
6811. *hom*] hem two β. *neuere nas*] was neuer β. *nas*] was δ. *no þing*] om. BCαβδ. *bote*] bote holi α; but holi β; bot holy life & δ.
6812. *hii were at one worde*] at on assent hui were α; at one assent þei were β; at on worde þey were δ. *to libbe*] for to lyue β.
6813. *wiþoute*] wythouten γ. *þinc þ*] þenche þ C. *is*] om. β.

þe king of denemarch & is men · þretnede him wel vaste ·
So þat hii greiþede hom · hiderward atte laste · 6815
A witesoneday as seint edward · at is masse stod ·
& bed vor þe pes of þe lond · þat god it sende god ·
Riȝt atte sacringe · he stod as he lowe ·
In þe churche at westmunstre · as men bihulde ynowe ·
Hii þat him were mest priue · askede wy it were ·
þe king þo he hom com · & wy he made such chere ·
Certes sires quaþ þe king · ihered be godes sonde ·
þe luþer men of denemarch · mid hor king of þe londe ·
To hor olde luþerhede · iturnd adde hor þoȝt · 6824
To worry vr suete pais · þat ur louerd vs aþ ibroȝt ·
& to day in þis gode tyme · hor poer clene hii nome ·
& þe wind hom paide wel · & to þe se hii come ·
Vor to destrue engelond · as hii abbeþ ofte ydo ·
& þulke time þat ȝe iseye · þat ich somdel lou so ·

6814. *þe*] So þe δ. *þretnede*] þreted β. *him*] om. αβ. *wel*] om. Cα; ryȝt β; ful δ.
6815. *hom*] hym B.
6816. *A*] Apon β; Apon a γ. *witesoneday*] witsonedai C; whytsonenday α; wytsonday β. *seint*] kynge β; the kynge γ. *is*] þe β.
6817. *& bed*] & bad α; He praied β. *þe pes*] pes δ.
6818. *he stod as he lowe*] as he prayed he louȝ δ. *as he lowe*] and somwhat lowȝe β.
6819. *at*] of αβδ. *men*] me C; hit αβδ; it γ.
6820. *him were*] to hym were C; were him αγ. *mest*] most β; moste γ. *priue*] preue β. *wy*] wu β.
6821. *he hom com & wy*] to hem tolde why δ. *hom*] hem B.
6822. *sires*] sirre β; sirres γ. *ihered*] heried β.
6823. *luþer*] luþere α. *hor king*] þe kynge β; þe luþer kynge δ. *þe*] þat δ.
6824. *olde*] om. C. *iturnd adde*] turnede haueþ β.
6825. *worry*] distrouble β. *vr*] owr B; oure Cαβ. *ur*] oure Cα. *vs aþ*] ous haþ α; haþ vs δ. *ibroȝt*] brought γ.
6826. *to day . . . . tyme*] in þisse gode tyme to dai α; in þis tyme to daie β; on þis good tyme to daye δ.
6827. *& þe*] Vor þe Cα; For þe β; Fore þe δ.
6828. *Vor to*] fort to C; To αβ. *destrue*] destrye C; destruyȝe α. *abbeþ*] haue β; om. γ; han δ. *ofte*] often β. *ydo*] doo γ.
6829. *iseye*] seie C; seiȝe α; sawe β. *þat . . . so*] me lawȝ somdel so β. *so*] þo C.

[333] Mercio regis danorum.

Þe king bi an laddre · to þe ssip clam an hey · 6830
& þreu vp to doun in þe se · & adreincte as ich sey ·
& is men as in wanhope · wende hom aȝen bliue ·
So þat ich hopie to god pais · þe wule ich am aliue ·
Messagers to denemarch · sone isend were ·
& as þe king adde ised · al clene hii founde þere ·
Neuereft hii of denemarch · hiderward ne come · 6836
Vor god prince al a lond · varþ þe bet ylome ·
Vor þe lond was viue & sixti ȝer · in worre & in sore ·
As ȝe abbeþ ihurd biuore is day · & afterward ȝut more ·
As ȝe ssolle yhure her after · ac þe wule he was king · 6840
Þat lond was in god loue & pes · wiþoute ech striuing ·
Ac ȝut eir nadde he non · ywis uor al is liue ·
Vor he nadde neuere bote in clannesse · to doiinge wiþ is wiu[e] ·

6830. *an*] a C ; one αγ. *ssip*] schipe α. *clam*] clambe β. *an hey*] on heye γ.
6831. *þreu*] he felle β ; ouerthrew δ. *vp to doun*] vp so doun C ; adoun β ; vpsodoñ δ. *in*] in to β. *adreincte*] adrenctþe B ; a dreyntte C ; adreinte α ; dreynte β ; drenched δ. *sey*] ysey B ; ysei C ; isey α.
6832. *wende*] wente β ; wenten δ. *hom aȝen*] aȝe wel α ; aȝen ryȝt β ; aȝeyn wel δ.
6833. *hopie*] hope γ. *to god pais*] of pes δ. *aliue*] on lyue γ.
6834. *Messagers*] Messangers γ. *isend*] sent þan β.
6835. *&*] om. β. *adde ised*] hadde þan seide β ; than hadde seyde γ ; *al clene*] to soþe B ; as clene β.
6836. *Neuereft*] Neuer aftir β. *hiderward ne*] hyder nolde B ; hider þci ne β.
6837. *god*] a goude C ; o god α ; oo good β ; a good δ. *a*] þe β. *varþ*] farþ α ; fareþ β. *bet ylome*] better lome β.
6838. *Vor þe*] Vor þat α.
6839. *ȝe*] he B. *abbeþ ihurd*] hurde α ; harde of here β. *is day*] om. B ; þis dai β. *afterward*] aftir β.
6840. *As . . . . after*] Ac ich segge eu for soþe α ; But I say ȝow for sothe β. *yhure*] hure BC. *after*] afterward BCδ. *ac*] at C ; om. αβ.
6841. *þat*] The β ; This δ. *wiþoute*] wythouten γ. *ech*] eche Bα ; any β ; eny γδ. *striuing*] striuinge α ; steringe δ.
6842, 6843. Omitted in BCαβδ.

WESTMINSTER PUBLIC LIBRARY
UNITED PARISHES OF
ST MARGARET AND
ST JOHN THE EVANGELIST
17 SMITH ST., S.W.

CATALOGUE

OF

ENGLISH, SCOTCH, AND IRISH RECORD PUBLICATIONS,

REPORTS OF THE HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION,

AND

ANNUAL REPORTS OF THE DEPUTY KEEPER OF THE PUBLIC RECORDS,

Printed for

HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,

And to be purchased,

Either directly or through any Bookseller, from

EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C.; or

ADAM AND CHARLES BLACK, 6, NORTH BRIDGE, EDINBURGH; or

HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

CONTENTS.

Page

Calendars of State Papers, &c. - - - - - - 3

Chronicles and Memorials of Great Britain and Ireland during the Middle Ages - - - - - - - - 9

Publications of the Record Commissioners, &c. - - - - 26

Works Published in Photozincography - - - - - 29

Historical Manuscripts Commission - - - - - - 31

Reports of the Deputy Keeper of the Public Records - - - 35

Scotch Record Publications - - - - - - - 39

Irish Record Publications - - - - - - - 40

ENGLAND.

CALENDARS OF STATE PAPERS, &c.

[Imperial 8vo., cloth. *Price* 15*s*. each Volume or Part.]

As far back as the year 1800, a Committee of the House of Commons recommended that Indexes and Calendars should be made to the Public Records, and thirty-six years afterwards another Committee of the House of Commons reiterated that recommendation in more forcible words; but it was not until the incorporation of the State Paper Office with the Public Record Office that the Master of the Rolls found himself in a position to take the necessary steps for carrying out the wishes of the House of Commons.

On 7 December 1855, he stated to the Lords of the Treasury that although "the Records, State Papers, and Documents in his charge constitute the most "complete and perfect series of their kind in the civilized world," and although "they are of the greatest value in a historical and constitutional point of view, "yet they are comparatively useless to the public, from the want of proper "Calendars and Indexes." Acting upon the recommendations of the Committees of the House of Commons above referred to, he suggested to the Lords of the Treasury that to effect the object he had in view it would be necessary for him to employ a few Persons fully qualified to perform the work which he contemplated.

Their Lordships assented to the necessity of having Calendars prepared and printed, and empowered the Master of the Rolls to take such steps as might be necessary for this purpose.

The following Works have been already published under the direction of the Master of the Rolls:—

Calendarium Genealogicum; for the Reigns of Henry III. and Edward I. *Edited by* Charles Roberts, Esq., Secretary of the Public Record Office, 2 Vols. 1865.

This is a work of great value for elucidating the early history of our nobility and landed gentry.

Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, of the Reigns of Edward VI., Mary, Elizabeth, and James I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* Robert Lemon, Esq., F.S.A. (Vols. I. and II.), *and by* Mary Anne Everett Green, (Vols. III.–XII.). 1856–1872.

Vol. I.—1547–1580.
Vol. II.—1581–1590.
Vol. III.—1591–1594.
Vol. IV.—1595–1597.
Vol. V.—1598–1601.
Vol. VI.—1601–1603, with Addenda, 1547–1565.
Vol. VII.—Addenda, 1566–1579.
Vol. VIII.—1603–1610.
Vol. IX.—1611–1618.
Vol. X.—1619–1623.
Vol. XI.—1623–1625, with Addenda, 1603–1625.
Vol. XII.—Addenda, 1580–1625.

These Calendars render accessible to investigation a large and important mass of historical materials. The Northern Rebellion of 1566-67; the plots of the Catholic fugitives in the Low Countries; numerous designs against Queen Elizabeth and in favour of a Catholic succession; the Gunpowder-plot; the rise and fall of Somerset; the Overbury murder; the disgrace of Sir Edward

Coke; the rise of the Duke of Buckingham, &c., and numerous other subjects, few of which have been previously known.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* JOHN BRUCE, Esq., F.S.A., (Vols. I.–XII.); *by* JOHN BRUCE, Esq., F.S.A., and WILLIAM DOUGLAS HAMILTON, Esq., F.S.A., (Vol. XIII.); and *by* WILLIAM DOUGLAS HAMILTON, Esq., F.S.A., (Vols. XIV.–XVII., 1858–1882.

Vol. I.—1625–1626.
Vol. II.—1627–1628.
Vol. III.—1628–1629.
Vol. IV.—1629–1631.
Vol. V.—1631–1633.
Vol. VI.—1633–1634.
Vol. VII.—1634–1635.
Vol. VIII.—1635.
Vol. IX.—1635–1636.
Vol. X.—1636–1637.
Vol. XI.—1637.
Vol. XII.—1637–1638.
Vol. XIII.—1638–1639.
Vol. XIV.—1639.
Vol. XV.—1639–1640.
Vol. XVI.—1640.
Vol. XVII.—1640–41.

This Calendar presents notices of a large number of original documents of great value to all inquirers relative to the history of the period to which it refers, many hitherto unknown.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, DURING THE COMMONWEALTH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. 1875–1885.

Vol. I.—1649–1649.
Vol. II.—1650.
Vol. III.—1651.
Vol. IV.—1651–1652.
Vol. V.—1652–1653.
Vol. VI.—1653–1654.
Vol. VII.—1654.
Vol. VIII.—1655.
Vol. IX.—1655–1656.
Vol. X.—1656–1657.
Vol. XI.—1657–1658.
Vol. XII.—1658–1659.
Vol. XIII.—1659–1660.

This Calendar is in continuation of those during the reigns from Edward VI. to Charles I., and contains a mass of new information.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES II., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. 1860–1866.

Vol. I.—1660–1661.
Vol. II.—1661–1662.
Vol. III.—1663–1664.
Vol. IV.—1664–1665.
Vol. V.—1665–1666.
Vol. VI.—1666–1667.
Vol. VII.—1667.

CALENDAR OF HOME OFFICE PAPERS OF THE REIGN OF GEORGE III., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* JOSEPH REDINGTON, Esq. 1878–1879. Vol. III. *Edited by* RICHARD ARTHUR ROBERTS, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. 1881.

Vol. I.—1760 (25 Oct.)–1765.
Vol. II.—1766–1769.
Vol. III.—1770–1772.

These are the first three volumes of the modern series of Domestic Papers, commencing with the accession of George III.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to SCOTLAND, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARKHAM JOHN THORPE, Esq., of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford. 1858.

Vol. I., the Scottish Series, of the Reigns of Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary, and Elizabeth, 1509–1589.

Vol. II., the Scottish Series, of the Reign of Elizabeth, 1589–1603; an Appendix to the Scottish Series, 1543–1592; and the State Papers relating to Mary Queen of Scots.

These volumes relate to Scotland, between 1509 and 1603. In the second volume are Papers relating to Mary Queen of Scots during her Detention in England, 1568–1587.

CALENDAR OF DOCUMENTS relating to IRELAND, in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, London. *Edited by* HENRY SAVAGE SWEETMAN, Esq., B.A., Trinity College, Dublin, Barrister-at-Law (Ireland); *continued by* GUSTAVUS FREDERICK HANDCOCK, Esq. 1875–1886.

Vol. I.—1171–1251.
Vol. II.—1252–1284.
Vol. III.—1285–1292.
Vol. IV.—1293–1301.
Vol. V.—1302–1307.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to IRELAND, OF THE REIGNS OF HENRY VIII., EDWARD VI., MARY, AND ELIZABETH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* HANS CLAUDE HAMILTON, Esq., F.S.A. 1860–1885.

Vol. I.—1509–1573.
Vol. II.—1574–1585.
Vol. III.—1586–1588.
Vol. IV.—1588–1592.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to IRELAND, OF THE REIGN OF JAMES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* the Rev. C. W. RUSSELL, D.D., and JOHN P. PRENDERGAST, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. 1872–1880.

Vol. I.—1603–1606.
Vol. II.—1606–1608.
Vol. III.—1608–1610.
Vol. IV.—1611–1614.
Vol. V.—1615–1625.

This series is in continuation of the Irish State Papers commencing with the reign of Henry VIII.; but for the reign of James I., the Papers are not confined to those in the Public Record Office, London.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, COLONIAL SERIES, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* W. NOEL SAINSBURY, Esq. 1860–1884.

Vol. I.—America and West Indies, 1574–1660.
Vol. II.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1513–1616.
Vol. III.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1617–1621.
Vol. IV.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1622–1624.
Vol. V.—America and West Indies, 1661–1668.
Vol. VI.—East Indies, 1625–1629.

These volumes include an analysis of early Colonial Papers in the Public Record Office, the India Office, and the British Museum.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS AND PAPERS, FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC, OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, the British Museum, &c. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London (Vols. I.–IV.); and *by* JAMES GAIRDNER, Esq., (Vols. V., VI., VII., VIII., and IX.) 1862–1886.

Vol. I.—1509–1514.
Vol. II. (in Two Parts)—1515–1518.
Vol. III. (in Two Parts)—1519–1523.
Vol. IV.—Introduction.
Vol. IV., Part 1.—1524–1526.
Vol. IV., Part 2.—1526–1528.
Vol. IV., Part 3.—1529–1530.
Vol. V.—1531–1532.
Vol. VI.—1533.
Vol. VII.—1534.
Vol. VIII.—1535, to July.
Vol. IX.—1535, Aug. to Dec.

These volumes contain summaries of all State Papers and Correspondence relating to the reign of Henry VIII., in the Public Record Office, of those formerly in the State Paper Office, in the British Museum, the Libraries of Oxford and Cambridge, and other Public Libraries; and of all letters that have appeared in print in the works of Burnet, Strype, and others. Whatever authentic original material exists in England relative to the religious, political, parliamentary, or social history of the country during the reign of Henry VIII., whether despatches of ambassadors, or proceedings of the army, navy, treasury, or ordnance, or records of Parliament, appointments of officers, grants from the Crown, &c., will be found calendared in these volumes.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF EDWARD VI., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. 1547–1553. *Edited by* W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, &c. 1861.

Calendar of State Papers, Foreign Series, of the Reign of Mary, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. 1553–1558. *Edited by* W. B. Turnbull, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, &c. 1861.

The two preceding volumes exhibit the negotiations of the English ambassadors with the courts of the Emperor Charles V. of Germany, of Henry II. of France, and of Philip II. of Spain. The affairs of several of the minor continental states also find various incidental illustrations of much interest. The Papers descriptive of the circumstances which attended the loss of Calais merit a special notice; while the progress of the wars in the north of France, into which England was dragged by her union with Spain, is narrated at some length. These volumes treat only of the relations of England with foreign powers.

Calendar of State Papers, Foreign Series, of the Reign of Elizabeth, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, &c. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Stevenson, M.A., of University College, Durham, (Vols. I.–VII.), and Allan James Crosby, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law, (Vols. VIII.–XI.) 1863–1880.

Vol. I.—1558–1559.
Vol. II.—1559–1560.
Vol. III.—1560–1561.
Vol. IV.—1561–1562.
Vol. V.—1562.
Vol. VI.—1563.
Vol. VII.—1564–1565.
Vol. VIII.—1566–1568.
Vol. IX.—1569–1571.
Vol. X.—1572–1574.
Vol. XI.—1575–1577.

These volumes contain a Calendar of the Foreign Correspondence during the early portion of the reign of Elizabeth. They illustrate not only the external but also the domestic affairs of Foreign Countries during that period.

Calendar of Treasury Papers, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* Joseph Redington, Esq. 1868–1883.

Vol. I.—1557–1696.
Vol. II.—1697–1702.
Vol. III.—1702–1707.
Vol. IV.—1708–1714.
Vol. V.—1714–1719.

The above Papers connected with the affairs of the Treasury comprise petitions, reports, and other documents relating to services rendered to the State, grants of money and pensions, appointments to offices, remissions of fines and duties, &c. They illustrate civil and military events, finance, the administration in Ireland and the Colonies, &c., and afford information nowhere else recorded.

Calendar of the Carew Papers, preserved in the Lambeth Library. *Edited by* J. S. Brewer, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London; and William Bullen, Esq. 1867–1873.

Vol. I.—1515–1574.
Vol. II.—1575–1588.
Vol. III.—1589–1600.
Vol. IV.—1601–1603.
Vol. V.—Book of Howth; Miscellaneous.
Vol. VI.—1603–1624.

The Carew Papers relating to Ireland, in the Lambeth Library, are unique and of great importance to all students of Irish history.

Calendar of Letters, Despatches, and State Papers, relating to the Negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the Archives at Simancas, and elsewhere. *Edited by* G. A. Bergenroth 1862–1868.

Vol. I.—Hen. VII.—1485–1509.
Vol. II.—Hen. VIII.—1509–1525.
Supplement to Vol. I. and Vol. II.

Mr. Bergenroth was engaged in compiling a Calendar of the Papers relating to England preserved in the archives of Simancas in Spain and the corresponding portion removed from Simancas to Paris. Mr. Bergenroth also visited Madrid, and examined the Papers there, bearing on the reign of Henry VIII. The first volume contains the Spanish Papers of the reign of Henry VII.; the second volume, those of the first portion of the reign of Henry VIII. The Supplement contains new information relating to the private life of Queen Katherine of England; and to the projected marriage of Henry VII. with Queen Juana, widow of King Philip of Castile, and mother of the Emperor Charles V.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS, DESPATCHES, AND STATE PAPERS, relating to the Negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the Archives at Simancas, and elsewhere. *Edited by* DON PASCUAL DE GAYANGOS. 1873–1886.

Vol. III., Part 1.—Hen. VIII.—1525–1526.
Vol. III., Part 2.—Hen. VIII.—1527–1529.
Vol. IV., Part 1.—Hen. VIII.—1529–1530.
Vol. IV., Part 2.—Hen. VIII.—1531–1533.
Vol. IV., Part 2.—*continued.*—Hen. VIII.—1531–1533.
Vol. V., Part 1.—Hen. VIII.—1534–1536.

Upon the death of Mr. Bergenroth, Don Pascual de Gayangos was appointed to continue the Calendar of the Spanish State Papers. He has pursued a similar plan to that of his predecessor, but has been able to add much valuable matter from Brussels and Vienna, with which Mr. Bergenroth was unacquainted.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS, relating to ENGLISH AFFAIRS, preserved in the Archives of Venice, &c. *Edited by* RAWDON BROWN, Esq. 1864–1884.

Vol. I.—1202–1509.
Vol. II.—1509–1519.
Vol. III.—1520–1526.
Vol. IV.—1527–1533.
Vol. V.—1534–1554.
Vol. VI., Part I.—1555–1556.
Vol. VI., Part II.—1556–1557.
Vol. VI., Part III.—1557–1558.

Mr. Rawdon Brown's researches have brought to light a number of valuable documents relating to various periods of English history ; his contributions to historical literature are of the most interesting and important character.

SYLLABUS, IN ENGLISH, OF RYMER'S FŒDERA. *By* Sir THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records. Vol. I.—Will. I.–Edw. III., 1066–1377. Vol. II.—Ric. II.–Chas. II. 1377–1654. Vol. III., Appendix and Index. 1869–1885.

The "Fœdera," or "Rymer's Fœdera," is a collection of miscellaneous documents illustrative of the History of Great Britain and Ireland, from the Norman Conquest to the reign of Charles II. Several editions of the "Fœdera" have been published, and the present Syllabus was undertaken to make the contents of this great National Work more generally known.

REPORT OF THE DEPUTY KEEPER OF THE PUBLIC RECORDS AND THE REV. J. S. BREWER TO THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, upon the Carte and Carew Papers in the Bodleian and Lambeth Libraries. 1864. *Price* 2*s.* 6*d.*

REPORT OF THE DEPUTY KEEPER OF THE PUBLIC RECORDS TO THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, upon the Documents in the Archives and Public Libraries of Venice. 1866. *Price* 2*s.* 6*d.*

In the Press.

Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, of the Reign of Charles I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* William Douglas Hamilton, Esq., F.S.A. Vol. XVIII.—1641-1643.

Calendar of State Papers and Manuscripts, relating to English Affairs, preserved in the Archives of Venice, &c. Vol. VII.—1559, &c.

Calendar of Letters, Despatches, and State Papers, relating to the Negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the Archives at Simancas, and elsewhere. *Edited by* Don Pascual de Gayangos. Vol. V., Part 2.—1537, &c.

Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, during the Commonwealth, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* Mary Anne Everett Green. Vol. XIV.

Calendar of State Papers relating to Ireland, of the Reign of Elizabeth, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* Hans Claude Hamilton, Esq., F.S.A. Vol. V.—1592-1594.

Calendar of Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of the Reign of Henry VIII., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, the British Museum, &c. *Edited by* James Gairdner, Esq. Vol. X.—1536.

In Progress.

Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* W. Noel Sainsbury, Esq. Vol. VII.—America and West Indies, 1669, &c. Vol. VIII.—East Indies, 1630, &c.

Calendar of Treasury Papers, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* Joseph Redington, Esq. Vol. VI.—1720, &c.

THE CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND DURING THE MIDDLE AGES.

[Royal 8vo. half-bound. *Price* 10*s.* each Volume or Part.]

On 25 July 1822, the House of Commons presented an address to the Crown, stating that the editions of the works of our ancient historians were inconvenient and defective; that many of their writings still remained in manuscript, and, in some cases, in a single copy only. They added, "that an uniform and convenient edition of the whole, published under His Majesty's royal sanction, "would be an undertaking honourable to His Majesty's reign, and conducive to "the advancement of historical and constitutional knowledge; that the House "therefore humbly besought His Majesty, that He would be graciously pleased "to give such directions as His Majesty, in His wisdom, might think fit, for "the publication of a complete edition of the ancient historians of this realm, "and assured His Majesty that whatever expense might be necessary for this "purpose would be made good."

The Master of the Rolls, being very desirous that effect should be given to the resolution of the House of Commons, submitted to Her Majesty's Treasury in 1857 a plan for the publication of the ancient chronicles and memorials of the United Kingdom, and it was adopted accordingly. In selecting these works, it was considered right, in the first instance, to give preference to those of which the manuscripts were unique, or the materials of which would help to fill up blanks in English history for which no satisfactory and authentic information hitherto existed in any accessible form. One great object the Master of the Rolls had in view was to form a *corpus historicum* within reasonable limits, and which should be as complete as possible. In a subject of so vast a range, it was important that the historical student should be able to select such volumes as conformed with his own peculiar tastes and studies, and not be put to the expense of purchasing the whole collection; an inconvenience inseparable from any other plan than that which has been in this instance adopted.

Of the Chronicles and Memorials, the following volumes have been published. They embrace the period from the earliest time of British history down to the end of the reign of Henry VII.

---

1. The Chronicle of England, by John Capgrave. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. Hingeston, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1858.

   Capgrave was prior of Lynn, in Norfolk, and provincial of the order of the Friars Hermits of England shortly before the year 1464. His Chronicle extends from the creation of the world to the year 1417. As a record of the language spoken in Norfolk (being written in English), it is of considerable value.

2. Chronicon Monasterii de Abingdon. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Stevenson, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard. 1858.

   This Chronicle traces the history of the great Benedictine monastery of Abingdon in Berkshire, from its foundation by King Ina of Wessex, to the reign of Richard I., shortly after which period the present narrative was drawn up by an inmate of the establishment. The author had access to the title-deeds of the house; and incorporates into his history various charters of the Saxon kings, of great importance as illustrating not only the history of the locality but that of the kingdom. The work is printed for the first time.

3. Lives of Edward the Confessor. I.—La Estoire de Seint Aedward le Rei II.—Vita Beati Edvardi Regis et Confessoris. III.—Vita Æduuardi Regis qui apud Westmonasterium requiescit. *Edited by* Henry Richards Luard, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1858.

   The first is a poem in Norman French, containing 4,686 lines, addressed to Alianor, Queen of Henry III., probably written in 1245, on the restoration of the church of Westminster. Nothing is known of the author. The second is an anonymous poem, containing 536 lines, written between 1440 and 1450, by command of Henry VI., to whom it is dedicated. It does not throw any new light on the reign of Edward the Confessor, but is valuable as a specimen of the Latin poetry of the time. The third, also by an anonymous author, was apparently written for Queen Edith, between 1066 and 1074, during the pressure of the suffering brought on the Saxons by the Norman conquest. It notices many facts not found in other writers, and some which differ considerably from the usual accounts.

4. Monumenta Franciscana. Vol. I.—Thomas de Eccleston de Adventu Fratrum Minorum in Angliam. Adæ de Marisco Epistolæ. Registrum Fratrum Minorum Londoniæ. *Edited by* J. S. Brewer, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. Vol. II.—De Adventu Minorum; re-edited, with additions. Chronicle of the Grey Friars. The ancient English version of the Rule of St. Francis. Abbreviatio Statutorum, 1451, &c. *Edited by* Richard Howlett, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1858, 1882.

   The first volume contains original materials for the history of the settlement of the order of Saint Francis in England, the letters of Adam de Marisco, and other papers connected with the foundation and diffusion of this great body. It was the aim of the editor to collect whatever historical information could be found in this country, towards illustrating a period of the national history for which only scanty materials exist. None of these have been before printed. The second volume contains materials found, since the first volume was published, among the MSS. of Sir Charles Isham, and in various libraries.

5. Fasciculi Zizaniorum Magistri Johannis Wyclif cum Tritico. Ascribed to Thomas Netter, of Walden, Provincial of the Carmelite Order in England, and Confessor to King Henry the Fifth. *Edited by* the Rev. W. W. Shirley, M.A., Tutor and late Fellow of Wadham College, Oxford. 1858.

   This work derives its principal value from being the only contemporaneous account of the rise of the Lollards. When written, the disputes of the schoolmen had been extended to the field of theology, and they appear both in the writings of Wycliff and in those of his adversaries. Wycliff's little bundles of tares are not less metaphysical than theological, and the conflict between Nominalists and Realists rages side by side with the conflict between the different interpreters of Scripture. The work gives a good idea of the controversies at the end of the 14th and the beginning of the 15th centuries.

6. The Buik of the Croniclis of Scotland; or, A Metrical Version of the History of Hector Boece; by William Stewart. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* W. B. Turnbull, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, 1858.

   This is a metrical translation of a Latin Prose Chronicle, written in the first half of the 16th century. The narrative begins with the earliest legends and ends with the death of James I. of Scotland, and the "evil ending of the traitors that slew him." Strict accuracy of statement is not to be looked for; but the stories of the colonization of Spain, Ireland, and Scotland are interesting if not true; and the chronicle reflects the manners, sentiments, and character of the age in which it was composed. The peculiarities of the Scottish dialect are well illustrated in this version, and the student of language will find ample materials for comparison with the English dialects of the same period, and with modern lowland Scotch.

7. Johannis Cabgrave Liber de Illustribus Henricis. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. Hingeston, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1858.

This work is dedicated to Henry VI. of England, who appears to have been, in the author's estimation, the greatest of all the Henries. It is divided into three parts, each having a separate dedication. The first part relates only to the history of the Empire, from the election of Henry I., the Fowler, to the end of the reign of the Emperor Henry VI. The second part is devoted to English history, from the accession of Henry I. in 1100, to 1446, which was the twenty-fourth year of the reign of Henry VI. The third part contains the lives of illustrious men who have borne the name of Henry in various parts of the world. Capgrave was borne in 1393, in the reign of Richard II., and lived during the Wars of the Roses, for which period his work is of some value.

8. Historia Monasterii S. Augustini Cantuariensis, by Thomas of Elmham, formerly Monk and Treasurer of that Foundation. *Edited by* Charles Hardwick, M.A., Fellow of St. Catharine's Hall, and Christian Advocate in the University of Cambridge. 1858.

This history extends from the arrival of St. Augustine in Kent until 1191. Prefixed is a chronology as far as 1418, which shows in outline what was to have been the character of the work when completed. The only copy known is in the possession of Trinity Hall, Cambridge. The author was connected with Norfolk, and most probably with Elmham, whence he derived his name.

9. Eulogium (Historiarum sive Temporis): Chronicon ab Orbe condito usque ad Annum Domini 1366; a Monacho quodam Malmesbiriensi exaratum. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* F. S. Haydon, Esq., B.A. 1858–1863.

This is a Latin Chronicle extending from the Creation to the latter part of the reign of Edward III., and written by a monk of the Abbey of Malmesbury, in Wiltshire, about the year 1367. A continuation, carrying the history of England down to the year 1413, was added in the former half of the fifteenth century by an author whose name is not known. The original Chronicle is divided into five books, and contains a history of the world generally, but more especially of England to the year 1366. The continuation extends the history down to the coronation of Henry V. The Eulogium itself is chiefly valuable as containing a history, by a contemporary, of the period between 1356 and 1366. The notices of events appear to have been written very soon after their occurrence. Among other interesting matter, the Chronicle contains a diary of the Poitiers campaign, evidently furnished by some person who accompanied the army of the Black Prince. The continuation of the Chronicle is also the work of a contemporary, and gives a very interesting account of the reigns of Richard II. and Henry IV. It is believed to be the earliest authority for the statement that the latter monarch died in the Jerusalem Chamber at Westminster.

10. Memorials of Henry the Seventh: Bernardi Andreæ Tholosatis Vita Regis Henrici Septimi; necnon alia quædam ad eundem Regem spectantia. *Edited by* James Gairdner, Esq. 1858.

The contents of this volume are—(1) a life of Henry VII., by his poet laureate and historiographer, Bernard André, of Toulouse, with some compositions in verse, of which he is supposed to have been the author; (2) the journals of Roger Machado during certain embassies on which he was sent by Henry VII. to Spain and Brittany, the first of which had reference to the marriage of the King's son, Arthur, with Catharine of Arragon; (3) two curious reports by envoys sent to Spain in 1505 touching the succession to the Crown of Castile, and a project of marriage between Henry VII. and the Queen of Naples; and (4) an account of Philip of Castile's reception in England in 1506. Other documents of interest are given in an appendix.

11. Memorials of Henry the Fifth. I.—Vita Henrici Quinti, Roberto Redmanno auctore. II.—Versus Rhythmici in laudem Regis Henrici Quinti. III.—Elmhami Liber Metricus de Henrico V. *Edited by* Charles A. Cole, Esq. 1858.

This volume contains three treatises which more or less illustrate the history of the reign of Henry V., viz.: A life by Robert Redman; a Metrical Chronicle by Thomas Elmham, prior of Lenton, a contemporary author; Versus Rhythmici, written apparently by a monk of Westminster Abbey, who was also a contemporary of Henry V. These works are printed for the first time.

12. Munimenta Gildhallæ Londoniensis; Liber Albus, Liber Custumarum, et Liber Horn, in archivis Gildhallæ asservati. Vol. I., Liber Albus. Vol. II. (in Two Parts), Liber Custumarum. Vol. III., Translation of the Anglo-Norman Passages in Liber Albus, Glossaries, Appendices, and Index. *Edited by* Henry Thomas Riley, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law. 1859–1862.

The manuscript of the *Liber Albus*, compiled by John Carpenter, Common Clerk of the City of London in the year 1419, a large folio volume, is preserved in the Record Room of the City of London. It gives an account of the laws, regulations, and institutions of that City in the 12th, 13th, 14th, and early part of the 15th centuries. The *Liber Custumarum* was compiled probably by various hands in the early part of the 14th century during the reign of Edward II. The manuscript, a folio volume, is also preserved in the Record Room of the City of London, though some portion in its original state, borrowed from the City in the reign of Queen Elizabeth and never returned, forms part of the Cottonian MS. Claudius D. II. in the British Museum. It also gives an account of the laws, regulations, and institutions of the City of London in the 12th, 13th, and early part of the 14th centuries.

13. Chronica Johannis de Oxenedes. *Edited by* Sir Henry Ellis, K.H. 1859.

Although this Chronicle tells of the arrival of Hengist and Horsa in England in 449, yet it substantially begins with the reign of King Alfred, and comes down to 1292, where it ends abruptly. The history is particularly valuable for notices of events in the eastern portions of the Kingdom, not to be elsewhere obtained. Some curious facts are mentioned relative to the floods in that part of England, which are confirmed in the Friesland Chronicle of Anthony Heinrich, pastor of the Island of Mohr.

14. A Collection of Political Poems and Songs relating to English History, from the Accession of Edward III. to the Reign of Henry VIII. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* Thomas Wright, Esq., M.A. 1859–1861.

These Poems are perhaps the most interesting of all the historical writings of the period, though they cannot be relied on for accuracy of statement. They are various in character; some are upon religious subjects, some may be called satires, and some give no more than a court scandal; but as a whole they present a very fair picture of society, and of the relations of the different classes to one another. The period comprised is in itself interesting, and brings us through the decline of the feudal system, to the beginning of our modern history. The songs in old English are of considerable value to the philologist.

15. The "Opus Tertium," "Opus Minus," &c., of Roger Bacon. *Edited by* J. S. Brewer, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. 1859.

This is the celebrated treatise—never before printed—so frequently referred to by the great philosopher in his works. It contains the fullest details we possess of the life and labours of Roger Bacon: also a fragment by the same author, supposed to be unique, the "*Compendium Studii Theologiæ.*"

16. Bartholomæi de Cotton, Monachi Norwicensis, Historia Anglicana; 449–1298: necnon ejusdem Liber de Archiepiscopis et Episcopis Angliæ. *Edited by* Henry Richards Luard, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1859.

The author, a monk of Norwich, has here given us a Chronicle of England from the arrival of the Saxons in 449 to the year 1298, in or about which year it appears that he died. The latter portion of this history (the whole of the reign of Edward I. more especially) is of great value, as the writer was contemporary with the events which he records. An Appendix contains several illustrative documents connected with the previous narrative.

17. Brut y Tywysogion; or, The Chronicle of the Princes of Wales. *Edited by* the Rev. John Williams ab Ithel, M.A. 1860.

This work, also known as "The Chronicle of the Princes of Wales," has been attributed to Caradoc of Llancarvan, who flourished about the middle of the twelfth century. It is written in the ancient Welsh language, begins with the abdication and death of Caedwala at Rome, in the year 681, and continues the history down to the subjugation of Wales by Edward I., about the year 1282.

18. A Collection of Royal and Historical Letters during the Reign of Henry IV. 1399–1404. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. Hingeston, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1860.

This volume, like all the others in the series containing a miscellaneous selection of letters, is valuable on account of the light it throws upon biographical history, and the familiar view it presents of characters, manners, and events. The period requires much elucidation; to which it will materially contribute.

19. The Repressor of over much Blaming of the Clergy. By Reginald Pecock, sometime Bishop of Chichester. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* Churchill Babington, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. 1860.

The "Repressor" may be considered the earliest piece of good theological disquisition of which our English prose literature can boast. The author was born about the end of the fourteenth century, consecrated Bishop of St. Asaph in the year 1444, and translated to the see of Chichester in 1450. While Bishop of St. Asaph, he zealously defended his brother prelates from the attacks of those who censured the bishops for their neglect of duty. He maintained that it was no part of a bishop's functions to appear in the pulpit, and that his time might be more profitably spent, and his dignity better maintained, in the performance of works of a higher character. Among those who thought differently were the Lollards, and against their general doctrines the "Repressor" is directed. Pecock took up a position midway between that of the Roman Church and that of the modern Anglican Church; but his work is interesting chiefly because it gives a full account of the views of the Lollards and of the arguments by which they were supported, and because it assists us to ascertain the state of feeling which ultimately led to the Reformation. Apart from religious matters, the light thrown upon contemporaneous history is very small, but the "Repressor" has great value for the philologist, as it tells us what were the characteristics of the language in use among the cultivated Englishmen of the fifteenth century. Pecock, though an opponent of the Lollards, showed a certain spirit of toleration, for which he received, towards the end of his life, the usual mediæval reward—persecution.

20. Annales Cambriæ. *Edited by* the Rev. John Williams ab Ithel, M.A. 1860.

These annals, which are in Latin, commence in 447, and come down to 1288. The earlier portion appears to be taken from an Irish Chronicle, used by Tigernach, and by the compiler of the Annals of Ulster. During its first century it contains scarcely anything relating to Britain, the earliest direct concurrence with English history is relative to the mission of Augustine. Its notices throughout, though brief, are valuable. The annals were probably written at St. Davids, by Blegewryd, Archdeacon of Llandaff, the most learned man in his day in all Cymru.

21. The Works of Giraldus Cambrensis. Vols. I., II., III., and IV. *Edited by* J. S. Brewer, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. Vols. V., VI., and VII. *Edited by* the Rev. James F. Dimock, M.A., Rector of Barnburgh, Yorkshire. 1861–1877.

These volumes contain the historical works of Gerald du Barry, who lived in the reigns of Henry II., Richard I., and John, and attempted to re-establish the independence of Wales by restoring the see of St. Davids to its ancient primacy. His works are of a very miscellaneous nature, both in prose and verse, and are remarkable chiefly for the racy and original anecdotes which they contain relating to contemporaries. He is the only Welsh writer of any importance who has contributed so much to the mediæval literature of this country, or assumed, in consequence of his nationality, so free and independent a tone. His frequent travels in Italy, in France, in Ireland, and in Wales, gave him opportunities for observation which did not generally fall to the lot of mediæval writers in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, and of these observations Giraldus has made due use. Only extracts from these treatises have been printed before and almost all of them are taken from unique manuscripts.

The Topographia Hibernica (in Vol. V.) is the result of Giraldus' two visits to Ireland. The first in 1183, the second in 1185–6, when he accompanied Prince John into that country. Curious as this treatise is, Mr. Dimock is of opinion that it ought not to be accepted as sober truthful history, for Giraldus himself states that truth was not his main object, and that he compiled the work for the purpose of sounding the praises of Henry the Second. Elsewhere, however, he declares that he had stated nothing in the Topographia of the truth of which he was not well assured, either by his own eyesight or by the testimony, with all diligence elicited, of the most trustworthy and authentic men in the country; that though he did not put just the same full faith in their reports as in what he had himself seen, yet, as they only related what they had themselves seen, he could not but believe such credible witnesses. A very interesting portion of this treatise is devoted to the animals of Ireland. It shows that he was a very accurate and acute observer, and his descriptions are given in a way that a scientific naturalist of the present day could hardly improve upon. The Expugnatio Hibernica was written about 1188 and may be regarded rather as a great epic than a sober relation of acts occurring in his own days. No one can peruse it without coming to the conclusion that it is rather a poetical fiction than a prosaic truthful history. Vol. VI. contains the Itinerarium Kambriæ et Descriptio Kambriæ: and Vol. VII., the lives of S. Re migius and S. Hugh.

22. Letters and Papers illustrative of the Wars of the English in France during the Reign of Henry the Sixth, King of England. Vol. I., and Vol. II. (in Two Parts). *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Stevenson, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard. 1861–1864.

These letters and papers are derived chiefly from originals or contemporary copies extant in the Bibliothèque Impériale, and the Depôt des Archives, in Paris. They illustrate the policy adopted by John Duke of Bedford and his successors during their government of Normandy, and other provinces of France acquired by Henry V. Here may be traced, step by step, the gradual declension of the English power, until we are prepared for its final overthrow.

23. The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, according to the several Original Authorities. Vol. I., Original Texts. Vol. II., Translation. *Edited and translated by* Benjamin Thorpe, Esq., Member of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Munich, and of the Society of Netherlandish Literature at Leyden. 1861.

This Chronicle, extending from the earliest history of Britain to 1154, is justly the boast of England; no other nation can produce any history, written in its own vernacular, at all approaching it, in antiquity, truthfulness, or extent, the historical books of the Bible alone excepted. There are at present six independent manuscripts of the Saxon Chronicle, ending in different years, and written in different parts of the country. In this edition, the text of each manuscript is printed in columns on the same page, so that the student may see at a glance the various changes which occur in orthography, whether arising from locality or age.

24. Letters and Papers illustrative of the Reigns of Richard III. and Henry VII. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* James Gairdner, Esq. 1861–1863.

The Papers are derived from the MSS. in Public Record Office, the British Museum, and other repositories. The period to which they refer is unusually destitute of chronicles and other sources of historical information, so that the light obtained from them is of special importance. The principal contents of the volumes are some diplomatic Papers of Richard III.; correspondence between Henry VII. and Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain; documents relating to Edmund de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk; and a portion of the correspondence of James IV. of Scotland.

25. Letters of Bishop Grosseteste, illustrative of the Social Condition of his Time. *Edited by* Henry Richards Luard, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1861.

The Letters of Robert Grosseteste (131 in number) are here collected from various sources, and a large portion of them is printed for the first time. They range in

date from about 1210 to 1253, and relate to various matters connected not only with the political history of England during the reign of Henry III., but with its ecclesiastical condition. They refer especially to the diocese of Lincoln, of which Grosseteste was bishop.

26. Descriptive Catalogue of Manuscripts relating to the History of Great Britain and Ireland. Vol. I. (in Two Parts); Anterior to the Norman Invasion. Vol. II.; 1066-1200. Vol. III.; 1200-1327. *By* Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records. 1862-1871.

The object of this work is to publish notices of all known sources of British history, both printed and unprinted, in one continued sequence. The materials, when historical (as distinguished from biographical), are arranged under the year in which the latest event is recorded in the chronicle or history, and not under the period in which its author, real or supposed, flourished. Biographies are enumerated under the year in which the person commemorated died, and not under the year in which the life was written. This arrangement has two advantages; the materials for any given period may be seen at a glance; and if the reader knows the time when an author wrote, and the number of years that had elapsed between the date of the events and the time the writer flourished, he will generally be enabled to form a fair estimate of the comparative value of the narrative itself. A brief analysis of each work has been added when deserving it, in which original portions are distinguished from mere compilations. If possible, the sources are indicated from which compilations have been derived. A biographical sketch of the author of each piece has been added, and a brief notice of such British authors as have written on historical subjects.

27. Royal and other Historical Letters illustrative of the Reign of Henry III. Vol. I., 1216-1235. Vol. II., 1236-1272. *Selected and edited by* the Rev. W. W. Shirley, D.D., Regius Professor in Ecclesiastical History, and Canon of Christ Church, Oxford. 1862-1866.

The letters contained in these volumes are derived chiefly from the ancient correspondence formerly in the Tower of London, and now in the Public Record Office. They illustrate the political history of England during the growth of its liberties, and throw considerable light upon the personal history of Simon de Montfort. The affairs of France form the subject of many of them, especially in regard to the province of Gascony. The entire collection consists of nearly 700 documents, the greater portion of which is printed for the first time.

28. Chronica Monasterii S. Albani.—1. Thomæ Walsingham Historia Anglicana; Vol. I., 1272-1381: Vol. II., 1381-1422. 2. Willelmi Rishanger Chronica et Annales, 1259-1307. 3. Johannis de Trokelowe et Henrici de Blaneforde Chronica et Annales, 1259-1296; 1307-1324; 1392-1406. 4. Gesta Abbatum Monasterii S. Albani, a Thoma Walsingham, regnante Ricardo Secundo, ejusdem Ecclesiæ Præcentore, compilata; Vol. I., 793-1290: Vol. II., 1290-1349: Vol. III., 1349-1411. 5. Johannis Amundesham, Monachi Monasterii S. Albani, ut videtur, Annales; Vols. I. and II. 6. Registra quorundam Abbatum Monasterii S. Albani, qui sæculo xv^mo^ floruere; Vol. I., Registrum Abbatiæ Johannis Whethamstede, Abbatis Monasterii Sancti Albani, iterum susceptæ; Roberto Blakeney, Capellano, quondam adscriptum: Vol. II., Registra Johannis Whethamstede, Willelmi Albon, et Willelmi Walingforde, Abbatum Monasterii Sancti Albani, cum Appendice, continente quasdam Epistolas, a Johanne Whethamstede Conscriptas. 7. Ypodigma Neustriæ a Thoma Walsingham, quondam Monacho Monasterii S. Albani, conscriptum. *Edited by* Henry Thomas Riley, Esq., M.A., Cambridge and Oxford; and of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1863-1876.

In the first two volumes is a History of England, from the death of Henry III. to the death of Henry V., by Thomas Walsingham, Precentor of St. Albans, from MS. VII. in the Arundel Collection in the College of Arms, London, a manuscript of the fifteenth century, collated with MS. 13 E. IX. in the King's Library in the British Museum, and MS. VII. in the Parker Collection of Manuscripts at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.

In the 3rd volume is a Chronicle of English History, attributed to William Rishanger, who lived in the reign of Edward I., from the Cotton MS. Faustina B. IX. in the British Museum, collated with MS. 14 C. VII. (fols. 219–231) in the King's Library, British Museum, and the Cotton MS. Claudius E. III. fols. 306–331 : an account of transactions attending the award of the kingdom of Scotland to John Balliol, 1291–1292, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI., also attributed to William Rishanger, but on no sufficient ground : a short Chronicle of English History, 1292 to 1300, by an unknown hand, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI. : a short Chronicle Willelmi Rishanger Gesta Edwardi Primi, Regis Angliæ, from MS. 14 C. I. in the Royal Library, and MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI., with Annales Regum Angliæ, probably by the same hand : and fragments of three Chronicles of English History, 1285 to 1307.

In the 4th volume is a Chronicle of English History, 1259 to 1296, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI. : Annals of Edward II., 1307 to 1323, by John de Trokelowe, a monk of St. Albans, and a continuation of Trokelowe's Annals, 1323, 1324, by Henry de Blaneforde, both from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI. : a full Chronicle of English History, 1392 to 1406, from MS. VII. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; and an account of the Benefactors of St. Albans, written in the early part of the 15th century from MS. VI. in the same Library.

The 5th, 6th, and 7th volumes contain a history of the Abbots of St. Albans, 793 to 1411, mainly compiled by Thomas Walsingham, from MS. Cotton. Claudius E. IV., in the British Museum : with a Continuation, from the closing pages of Parker MS. VII., in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.

The 8th and 9th volumes, in continuation of the Annals, contain a Chronicle, probably by John Amundesham, a monk of St. Albans.

The 10th and 11th volumes relate especially to the acts and proceedings of Abbots Whethamstede, Albon, and Wallingford, and may be considered as a memorial of the chief historical and domestic events during those periods.

The 12th volume contains a compendious History of England to the reign of Henry V., and of Normandy in early times, also by Thomas Walsingham, and dedicated to Henry V. The compiler has often substituted other authorities in place of those consulted in the preparation of his larger work.

29. Chronicon Abbatiæ Eveshamensis, Auctoribus Dominico Priore Eveshamiæ et Thoma de Marleberge Abbate, a Fundatione ad Annum 1213, una cum Continuatione ad Annum 1418. *Edited by* the Rev. W. D. Macray, Bodleian Library, Oxford. 1863.

The Chronicle of Evesham illustrates the history of that important monastery from its foundation by Egwin, about 690, to the year 1418. Its chief feature is an autobiography, which makes us acquainted with the inner daily life of a great abbey, such as but rarely has been recorded. Interspersed are many notices of general, personal, and local history which will be read with much interest. This work exists in a single MS., and is for the first time printed.

30. Ricardi de Cirencestria Speculum Historiale de Gestis Regum Angliæ. Vol. I., 447–871. Vol. II., 872–1066. *Edited by* John E. B. Mayor, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. 1863–1869.

The compiler, Richard of Cirencester, was a monk of Westminster, 1355–1400. In 1391 he obtained a licence to make a pilgrimage to Rome. His history, in four books, extends from 447 to 1066. He announces his intention of continuing it, but there is no evidence that he completed any more. This chronicle gives many charters in favour of Westminster Abbey, and a very full account of the lives and miracles of the saints, especially of Edward the Confessor, whose reign occupies the fourth book. A treatise on the Coronation, by William of Sudbury, a monk of Westminster, fills book iii. c. 3. It was on this author that C. J. Bertram fathered his forgery, *De Situ Brittaniæ*, in 1747.

31. Year Books of the Reign of Edward the First. Years 20–21, 21–22, 30–31, 32–33, and 33–35 Edw. I.; and 11–12 Edw. III. *Edited and translated by* Alfred John Horwood, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-

at-Law. Years 12–13, 13–14 Edward III. *Edited and translated by* Luke Owen Pike, Esq., M.A., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law. 1863–1886.

The volumes known as the "Year Books" contain reports in Norman-French of Cases argued and decided in the Courts of Common Law. They may be considered to a great extent as the "lex non scripta" of England, held in the highest veneration by the ancient sages of the law, and received by them as the repositories of the first recorded judgments and dicta of the great legal luminaries of past ages. They are also worthy of attention on account of the historical information and the notices of public and private persons which they contain, as well as the light which they throw on ancient manners and customs.

32. Narratives of the Expulsion of the English from Normandy 1449–1450. —Robertus Blondelli de Reductione Normanniæ: Le Recouvrement de Normendie, par Berry, Hérault du Roy: Conferences between the Ambassadors of France and England. *Edited, from MSS. in the Imperial Library at Paris, by* the Rev. Joseph Stevenson, M.A., of University College, Durham. 1863.

This volume contains the narrative of an eye-witness who details with considerable power and minuteness the circumstances which attended the final expulsion of the English from Normandy in 1450. Commencing with the infringement of the truce by the capture of Fougères, and ending with the battle of Formigny and the embarkation of the Duke of Somerset. The period embraced is less than two years.

33. Historia et Cartularium Monasterii S. Petri Gloucestriæ. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* W. H. Hart, Esq., F.S.A., Membre correspondant de la Société des Antiquaires de Normandie. 1863–1867.

This work consists of two parts, the History and the Cartulary of the Monastery of St. Peter, Gloucester. The history furnishes an account of the monastery from its foundation, in the year 681, to the early part of the reign of Richard II., together with a calendar of donations and benefactions. It treats principally of the affairs of the monastery, but occasionally matters of general history are introduced. Its authorship has generally been assigned to Walter Froucester the twentieth abbot, but without any foundation.

34. Alexandri Neckam de Naturis Rerum libri duo; with Neckam's Poem, De Laudibus Divinæ Sapientiæ. *Edited by* Thomas Wright, Esq., M.A. 1863.

Neckam was a man who devoted himself to science, such as it was in the twelfth centuary. In the "De Naturis Rerum" are to be found what may be called the rudiments of many sciences mixed up with much error and ignorance. Neckham was not thought infallible, even by his contemporaries, for Roger Bacon remarks of him, "this Alexander in many things wrote what was true and useful; "but he neither can nor ought by just title to be reckoned among authorities." Neckam, however, had sufficient independence of thought to differ from some of the schoolmen who in his time considered themselves the only judges of literature. He had his own views in morals, and in giving us a glimpse of them, as well as of his other opinions, he throws much light upon the manners, customs, and general tone of thought prevalent in the twelfth century. The poem entitled "De Laudibus Divinæ Sapientiæ" appears to be a metrical paraphrase or abridgment of the "De Naturis Rerum." It is written in the elegiac metre, and though there are many lines which violate classical rules, it is, as a whole, above the ordinary standard of mediæval Latin.

35. Leechdoms, Wortcunning, and Starcraft of Early England; being a Collection of Documents illustrating the History of Science in this Country before the Norman Conquest. Vols. I., II., and III. *Collected and edited by* the Rev. T. Oswald Cockayne, M.A., of St. John's College, Cambridge, 1864–1866.

This work illustrates not only the history of science, but the history of superstition. In addition to the information bearing directly upon the medical skill and medical faith of the times, there are many passages which incidentally throw light upon the general mode of life and ordinary diet. The volumes are interesting

not only in their scientific, but also in their social aspect. The manuscripts from which they have been printed are valuable to the Anglo-Saxon scholar for the illustrations they afford of Anglo-Saxon orthography.

36. Annales Monastici. Vol. I.:—Annales de Margan, 1066–1232; Annales de Theokesberia, 1066–1263; Annales de Burton, 1004–1263. Vol. II.:—Annales Monasterii de Wintonia. 519–1277; Annales Monasterii de Waverleia, 1–1291. Vol. III.:—Annales Prioratus de Dunstaplia, 1–1297. Annales Monasterii de Bermundeseia, 1042–1432. Vol. IV.:—Annales Monasterii de Oseneia, 1016–1347; Chronicon vulgo dictum Chronicon Thomæ Wykes, 1066–1289; Annales Prioratus de Wigornia, 1–1377. Vol. V.:—Index and Glossary. *Edited by* Henry Richards Luard, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, and Registrary of the University, Cambridge. 1864–1869.

The present collection of Monastic Annals embraces all the more important chronicles compiled in religious houses in England during the thirteenth century. These distinct works are ten in number. The extreme period which they embrace ranges from the year 1 to 1432, although they refer more especially to the reigns of John, Henry III., and Edward I. Some of these narratives have already appeared in print, but others are printed for the first time.

37. Magna Vita S. Hugonis Episcopi Lincolniensis. From MSS. in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, and the Imperial Library, Paris. *Edited by* the Rev. James F. Dimock, M.A., Rector of Barnburgh, Yorkshire. 1864.

This work contains a number of very curious and interesting incidents, and being the work of a contemporary, is very valuable, not only as a truthful biography of a celebrated ecclesiastic, but as the work of a man, who, from personal knowledge, gives notices of passing events, as well as of individuals who were then taking active part in public affairs. The author, in all probability, was Adam Abbot of Evesham. He was domestic chaplain and private confessor of Bishop Hugh, and in these capacities was admitted to the closest intimacy. Bishop Hugh was Prior of Witham for 11 years before he became Bishop of Lincoln. His consecration took place on the 21st September 1186; he died on the 16th of November 1200; and was canonized in 1220.

38. Chronicles and Memorials of the Reign of Richard the First. Vol. I.:—Itinerarium Peregrinorum et Gesta Regis Ricardi. Vol. II.:—Epistolæ Cantuarienses; the Letters of the Prior and Convent of Christ Church, Canterbury; 1187 to 1199. *Edited by* William Stubbs, M.A., Vicar of Navestock, Essex, and Lambeth Librarian. 1864–1865.

The authorship of the Chronicle in Vol. I., hitherto ascribed to Geoffrey Vinesauf, is now more correctly ascribed to Richard, Canon of the Holy Trinity of London. The narrative extends from 1187 to 1199; but its chief interest consists in the minute and authentic narrative which it furnishes of the exploits of Richard I., from his departure from England in December 1189 to his death in 1199. The author states in his prologue that he was an eye-witness of much that he records; and various incidental circumstances which occur in the course of the narrative confirm this assertion.

The letters in Vol. II., written between 1187 and 1199, are of value as furnishing authentic materials for the history of the ecclesiastical condition of England during the reign of Richard I. They had their origin in a dispute which arose from the attempts of Baldwin and Hubert, archbishops of Canterbury, to found a college of secular canons, a project which gave great umbrage to the monks of Canterbury, who saw in it a design to supplant them in their function of metropolitan chapter. These letters are printed, for the first time, from a MS. belonging to the archiepiscopal library at Lambeth.

39. Recueil des Croniques et anchiennes Istories de la Grant Bretaigne a present nomme Engleterre, par Jehan de Waurin. Vol. I. Albina to 688. Vol. II., 1399–1422. Vol. III., 1422–1431. *Edited by* Sir William Hardy, F.S.A. 1864–1879. Vol. IV. 1431–1443. *Edited by* Sir William Hardy, F.S.A., and Edward L. C. P. Hardy, Esq., F.S.A., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-law. 1884.

40. A Collection of the Chronicles and ancient Histories of Great Britain, now called England, by John de Wavrin. Albina to 688. (Translation

of the preceding Vol. I.) *Edited and translated by* Sir WILLIAM HARDY, F.S.A. 1864.

This curious chronicle extends from the fabulous period of history down to the return of Edward IV. to England in the year 1471 after the second deposition of Henry VI. The manuscript from which the text of the work is taken is preserved in the Imperial Library at Paris, and is believed to be the only complete and nearly contemporary copy in existence. The work, as originally bound, was comprised in six volumes, since rebound in morocco in 12 volumes, folio maximo, vellum, and is illustrated with exquisite miniatures, vignettes, and initial letters. It was written towards the end of the fifteenth century, having been expressly executed for Louis de Bruges, Seigneur de la Gruthuyse and Earl of Winchester, from whose cabinet it passed into the library of Louis XII. at Blois.

41. POLYCHRONICON RANULPHI HIGDEN, with Trevisa's Translation. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* CHURCHILL BABINGTON, B.D., Senior Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. Vols. III., IV., V., VI., VII., VIII., and IX. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH RAWSON LUMBY, D.D., Norrisian Professor of Divinity, Vicar of St. Edward's, Fellow of St. Catharine's College, and late Fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge. 1865–1886.

This is one of the many mediæval chronicles which assume the character of a history of the world. It begins with the creation, and is brought down to the author's own time, the reign of Edward III. Prefixed to the historical portion, is a chapter devoted to geography, in which is given a description of every known land. To say that the Polychronicon was written in the fourteenth century is to say that it is not free from inaccuracies. It has, however, a value apart from its intrinsic merits. It enables us to form a very fair estimate of the knowledge of history and geography which well-informed readers of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries possessed, for it was then the standard work on general history.

The two English translations, which are printed with the original Latin, afford interesting illustrations of the gradual change of our language, for one was made in the fourteenth century, the other in the fifteenth. The differences between Trevisa's version and that of the unknown writer are often considerable.

42. LE LIVERE DE REIS DE BRITTANIE E LE LIVERE DE REIS DE ENGLETERE. *Edited by* JOHN GLOVER, M.A., Vicar of Brading, Isle of Wight, formerly Librarian of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1865.

These two treatises, though they cannot rank as independent narratives, are nevertheless valuable as careful abstracts of previous historians, especially "Le Livere de Reis de Engletere." Some various readings are given which are interesting to the philologist as instances of semi-Saxonized French. It is supposed that Peter of Ickham was the supposed author.

43. CHRONICA MONASTERII DE MELSA AB ANNO 1150 USQUE AD ANNUM 1406. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* EDWARD AUGUSTUS BOND, Esq., Assistant-Keeper of Manuscripts, and Egerton Librarian, British Museum. 1866–1868.

The Abbey of Meaux was a Cistercian house, and the work of its abbot is both curious and valuable. It is a faithful and often minute record of the establishment of a religious community, of its progress in forming an ample revenue, of its struggles to maintain its acquisitions, and of its relations to the governing institutions of the country. In addition to the private affairs of the monastery, some light is thrown upon the public events of the time, which are however kept distinct, and appear at the end of the history of each abbot's administration. The text has been printed from what is said to be the autograph of the original compiler, Thomas de Burton, the nineteenth abbot.

44. MATTHÆI PARISIENSIS HISTORIA ANGLORUM, SIVE, UT VULGO DICITUR, HISTORIA MINOR. Vols. I., II., and III. 1067–1253. *Edited by* Sir FREDERIC MADDEN, K.H., Keeper of the Manuscript Department of British Museum. 1866–1869.

The exact date at which this work was written is, according to the chronicler, 1250. The history is of considerable value as an illustration of the period during which the author lived, and contains a good summary of the events which followed

the Conquest. This minor chronicle is, however, based on another work (also written by Matthew Paris) giving fuller details, which has been called the "Historia Major." The chronicle here published, nevertheless, gives some information not to be found in the greater history.

45. Liber Monasterii de Hyda: a Chronicle and Chartulary of Hyde Abbey, Winchester, 455–1023. *Edited, from a Manuscript in the Library of the Earl of Macclesfield, by* Edward Edwards, Esq. 1866.

The "Book of Hyde" is a compilation from much earlier sources which are usually indicated with considerable care and precision. In many cases, however, the Hyde Chronicler appears to correct, to qualify, or to amplify—either from tradition or from sources of information not now discoverable—the statements, which, in substance, he adopts. He also mentions, and frequently quotes from writers whose works are either entirely lost or at present known only by fragments.

There is to be found, in the "Book of Hyde," much information relating to the reign of King Alfred which is not known to exist elsewhere. The volume contains some curious specimens of Anglo-Saxon and Mediæval English.

46. Chronicon Scotorum: a Chronicle of Irish Affairs, from the Earliest Times to 1135; and Supplement, containing the Events from 1141 to 1150. *Edited, with Translation, by* William Maunsell Hennessy, Esq., M.R.I.A. 1866.

There is, in this volume, a legendary account of the peopling of Ireland and of the adventures which befell the various heroes who are said to have been connected with Irish history. The details are, however, very meagre both for this period and for the time when history becomes more authentic. The plan adopted in the chronicle gives the appearance of an accuracy to which the earlier portions of the work cannot have any claim. The succession of events is marked year by year, from A.M. 1599 to A.D. 1150. The principal events narrated in the later portion of the work are, the invasions of foreigners, and the wars of the Irish among themselves. The text has been printed from a MS. preserved in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, written partly in Latin, partly in Irish.

47. The Chronicle of Pierre de Langtoft, in French Verse, from the earliest Period to the Death of Edward I. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* Thomas Wright, Esq., M.A. 1866–1868.

It is probable that Pierre de Langtoft was a canon of Bridlington, in Yorkshire, and lived in the reign of Edward I., and during a portion of the reign of Edward II. This chronicle is divided into three parts; in the first, is an abridgment of Geoffrey of Monmouth's "Historia Britonum;" in the second, a history of the Anglo-Saxon and Norman kings, to the death of Henry III.; in the third, a history of the reign of Edward I. The principal object of the work was apparently to show the justice of Edward's Scottish wars. The language is singularly corrupt, and a curious specimen of the French of Yorkshire.

48. The War of the Gaedhil with the Gaill, or The Invasions of Ireland by the Danes and other Norsemen. *Edited, with a Translation, by* James Henthorn Todd, D.D., Senior Fellow of Trinity College, and Regius Professor of Hebrew in the University, Dublin. 1867.

The work in its present form, in the editor's opinion, is a comparatively modern version of an undoubtedly ancient original. That it was compiled from contemporary materials has been proved by curious incidental evidence. It is stated in the account given of the battle of Clontarf that the full tide in Dublin Bay on the day of the battle (23 April 1014) coincided with sunrise; and that the returning tide in the evening aided considerably in the defeat of the Danes. The fact has been verified by astronomical calculations, and the inference is that the author of the chronicle, if not an eye-witness, must have derived his information from eye-witnesses. The contents of the work are sufficiently described in its title. The story is told after the manner of the Scandinavian Sagas, with poems and fragments of poems introduced into the prose narrative.

49. Gesta Regis Henrici Secundi Benedicti Abbatis. Chronicle of the Reigns of Henry II. and Richard I., 1169–1192, known under the name of Benedict of Peterborough. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* William Stubbs, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, Oxford, and Lambeth Librarian. 1867.

This chronicle of the reigns of Henry II. and Richard I., known commonly under the name of Benedict of Peterborough, is one of the best existing specimens of a class of historical compositions of the first importance to the student.

50. Munimenta Academica, or, Documents illustrative of Academical Life and Studies at Oxford (in Two Parts). *Edited by* the Rev. Henry Anstey, M.A., Vicar of St. Wendron, Cornwall, and lately Vice-Principal of St. Mary Hall, Oxford. 1868.

This work will supply materials for a History of Academical Life and Studies in the University of Oxford during the 13th, 14th, and 15th centuries.

51. Chronica Magistri Rogeri de Houedene. Vols. I., II., III., and IV. *Edited by* William Stubbs, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 1868–1871.

This work has long been justly celebrated, but not thoroughly understood until Mr. Stubbs' edition. The earlier portion, extending from 732 to 1148, appears to be a copy of a compilation made in Northumbria about 1161, to which Hoveden added little. From 1148 to 1169—a very valuable portion of this work—the matter is derived from another source, to which Hoveden appears to have supplied little, and not always judiciously. From 1170 to 1192 is the portion which corresponds with the Chronicle known under the name of Benedict of Peterborough (*see* No. 49); but it is not a copy, being sometimes an abridgment, at others a paraphrase; occasionally the two works entirely agree; showing that both writers had access to the same materials, but dealt with them differently. From 1192 to 1201 may be said to be wholly Hoveden's work; it is extremely valuable, and an authority of the first importance.

52. Willelmi Malmesbiriensis Monachi de Gestis Pontificum Anglorum Libri Quinque. *Edited, from William of Malmesbury's Autograph MS., by* N. E. S. A. Hamilton, Esq., of the Department of Manuscripts, British Museum. 1870.

William of Malmesbury's "Gesta Pontificum" is the principal foundation of English Ecclesiastical Biography, down to the year 1122. The manuscript which has been followed in this Edition is supposed by Mr. Hamilton to be the author's autograph, containing his latest additions and amendments.

53. Historic and Municipal Documents of Ireland, from the Archives of the City of Dublin, &c. 1172–1320. *Edited by* John T. Gilbert, Esq., F.S.A., Secretary of the Public Record Office of Ireland. 1870.

A collection of original documents, elucidating mainly the history and condition of the municipal, middle, and trading classes under or in relation with the rule of England in Ireland,—a subject hitherto in almost total obscurity. Extending over the first hundred and fifty years of the Anglo-Norman settlement, the series includes charters, municipal laws and regulations, rolls of names of citizens and members of merchant-guilds, lists of commodities with their rates, correspondence, illustrations of relations between ecclesiastics and laity; together with many documents exhibiting the state of Ireland during the presence there of the Scots under Robert and Edward Bruce.

54. The Annals of Loch Cé. A Chronicle of Irish Affairs, from 1041 to 1590. Vols. I. and II. *Edited, with a Translation, by* William Maunsell Hennessy, Esq., M.R.I.A. 1871.

The original of this chronicle has passed under various names. The title of "Annals of Loch Cé" was given to it by Professor O'Curry, on the ground that it was transcribed for Brian Mac Dermot, an Irish chieftain, who resided on the island in Loch Cé, in the county of Roscommon. It adds much to the materials for the civil and ecclesiastical history of Ireland; and contains many curious references to English and foreign affairs, not noticed in any other chronicle.

55. Monumenta Juridica. The Black Book of the Admiralty, with Appendices. Vols. I., II., III., and IV. *Edited by* Sir Travers Twiss, Q.C., D.C.L. 1871–1876.

This book contains the ancient ordinances and laws relating to the navy, and was probably compiled for the use of the Lord High Admiral of England. Selden calls it the "jewel of the Admiralty Records." Prynne ascribes to the Black Book the same authority in the Admiralty as the Black and Red Rocks have in the Court of Exchequer, and most English writers on maritime law recognize its importance.

56. Memorials of the Reign of Henry VI.:—Official Correspondence of Thomas Bekynton, Secretary to Henry VI., and Bishop of Bath and Wells. *Edited, from a MS. in the Archiepiscopal Library at Lambeth, with an Appendix of Illustrative Documents, by* the Rev. George Williams, B.D., Vicar of Ringwood, late Fellow of King's College, Cambridge. Vols. I. and II. 1872.

These curious volumes are of a miscellaneous character, and were probably compiled under the immediate direction of Beckynton before he had attained to the Episcopate. They contain many of the Bishop's own letters, and several written by him in the King's name; also letters to himself while Royal Secretary, and others addressed to the King. This work elucidates some points in the history of the nation during the first half of the fifteenth century.

57. Matthæi Parisiensis, Monachi Sancti Albani, Chronica Majora. Vol. I. The Creation to A.D. 1066. Vol. II. A.D. 1067 to A.D. 1216. Vol. III. A.D. 1216 to A.D. 1239. Vol. IV. A.D. 1240 to A.D. 1247. Vol. V. A.D. 1248 to A.D. 1259. Vol. VI. Additamenta. Vol. VII. Index. *Edited by* Henry Richards Luard, D.D., Fellow of Trinity College, Registrary of the University, and Vicar of Great St. Mary's, Cambridge. 1872–1884.

This work contains the "Chronica Majora" of Matthew Paris, one of the most valuable and frequently consulted of the ancient English Chronicles. It is published from its commencement, for the first time. The editions by Archbishop Parker, and William Wats, severally begin at the Norman Conquest.

58. Memoriale Fratris Walteri de Coventria.—The Historical Collections of Walter of Coventry. Vols. I. and II. *Edited, from the MS. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, by* William Stubbs, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 1872–1873.

This work, now printed in full for the first time, has long been a *desideratum* by Historical Scholars. The first portion, however, is not of much importance, being only a compilation from earlier writers. The part relating to the first quarter of the thirteenth century is the most valuable and interesting.

59. The Anglo-Latin Satirical Poets and Epigrammatists of the Twelfth Century. Vols. I. and II. *Collected and edited by* Thomas Wright, Esq., M.A., Corresponding Member of the National Institute of France (Académie des Inscriptions et Belles-Lettres). 1872

The Poems contained in these volumes have long been known and appreciated as the best satires of the age in which their authors flourished, and were deservedly popular during the 13th and 14th centuries.

60. Materials for a History of the Reign of Henry VII., from original Documents preserved in the Public Record Office. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* the Rev. William Campbell, M.A., one of Her Majesty's Inspectors of Schools. 1873–1877.

These volumes are valuable as illustrating the acts and proceedings of Henry VII. on ascending the throne, and shadow out the policy he afterwards adopted.

61. Historical Papers and Letters from the Northern Registers. *Edited by* James Raine, M.A., Canon of York, and Secretary of the Surtees Society. 1873.

The documents in this volume illustrate, for the most part, the general history of the north of England, particularly in its relation to Scotland.

62. Registrum Palatinum Dunelmense. The Register of Richard de Kellawe, Lord Palatine and Bishop of Durham; 1311–1316. Vols. I., II., III., and IV. *Edited by* Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records. 1873–1878.

Bishop Kellawe's Register contains the proceedings of his prelacy, both lay and ecclesiastical, and is the earliest Register of the Palatinate of Durham.

63. Memorials of Saint Dunstan, Archbishop of Canterbury. *Edited, from various MSS., by* William Stubbs, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 1874.

This volume contains several lives of Archbishop Dunstan, one of the most celebrated Primates of Canterbury. They open various points of Historical and Literary interest, without which our knowledge of the period would be more incomplete than it is at present.

64. Chronicon Angliæ, ab Anno Domini 1328 usque ad Annum 1388, Auctore Monacho quodam Sancti Albani. *Edited by* Edward Maunde Thompson, Esq., Barrister-at-Law, and Assistant-Keeper of the Manuscripts in the British Museum. 1874.

This chronicle gives a circumstantial history of the close of the reign of Edward III. which has hitherto been considered lost.

65. Thómas Saga Erkibyskups. A Life of Archbishop Teomas Becket, in Icelandic. Vols. I. and II. *Edited, with English Translation, Notes, and Glossary by* M. Eiríkr Magnússon, M.A., Sub-Librarian of the University Library, Cambridge. 1875–1884.

This work is derived from the Life of Becket written by Benedict of Peterborough, and apparently supplies the missing portions in Benedict's biography.

66. Radulphi de Coggeshall Chronicon Anglicanum. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Stevenson, M.A. 1875.

This volume contains the "Chronicon Anglicanum," by Ralph of Coggleshall, the "Libellus de Expugnatione Terræ Sanctæ per Saladinum," usually ascribed to the same author, and other pieces of an interesting character.

67. Materials for the History of Thomas Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury. Vols. I., II., III., IV., V., and VI. *Edited by* the Rev. James Craigie Robertson, M.A., Canon of Canterbury. 1875–1883. Vol. VII. *Edited by* Joseph Brigstocke Sheppard, Esq., LL.D. 1885.

This publication comprises all contemporary materials for the history of Archbishop Thomas Becket. The first volume contains the life of that celebrated man, and the miracles after his death, by William, a monk of Canterbury. The second, the life by Benedict of Peterborough; John of Salisbury; Alan of Tewkesbury; and Edward Grim. The third, the life by William Fitzstephen; and Herbert of Bosham. The fourth, anonymous lives, Quadrilogus, &c. The fifth, sixth, and seventh, the Epistles, and known letters.

68. Radulfi de Diceto Decani Lundoniensis Opera Historica. The Historical Works of Master Ralph de Diceto, Dean of London. Vols. I. and II. *Edited, from the Original Manuscripts, by* William Stubbs, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 1876.

The Historical Works of Ralph de Diceto are some of the most valuable materials for British History. The Abbreviationes Chronicorum extend from the Creation to 1147, and the Ymagines Historiarum to 1201.

69. Roll of the Proceedings of the King's Council in Ireland, for a Portion of the 16th Year of the Reign of Richard II. 1392–93. *Edited by* the Rev. James Graves, A.B. 1877.

This Roll throws considerable light on the History of Ireland at a period little known. It seems the only document of the kind extant.

70. Henrici de Bracton de Legibus et Consuetudinibus Angliæ Libri Quinque in Varios Tractatus Distincti. Ad Diversorum et Vetustissimorum Codicum Collationem Typis Vulgati. Vols. I., II., III., IV., V., and VI. *Edited by* Sir Travers Twiss, Q.C., D.C.L. 1878–1883.

This is a new edition of Bracton's celebrated work, collated with MSS. in the British Museum; the Libraries of Lincoln's Inn, Middle Temple, and Gray's Inn; Bodelian Library, Oxford; the Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris; &c.

71. The Historians of the Church of York, and its Archbishops. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* James Raine, M.A., Canon of York, and Secretary of the Surtees Society. 1879–1886.

This will form a complete "Corpus Historicum Eboracense," a work very much needed, and of great value to the Historical Inquirer.

72. Registrum Malmesburiense. The Register of Malmesbury Abbey; Preserved in the Public Record Office. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* J. S. Brewer, M.A., Preacher at the Rolls, and Rector of Toppesfield; and Charles Trice Martin, Esq., B.A. 1879, 1880.

This work illustrates many curious points of history, the growth of society, the distribution of land, the relations of landlord and tenant, national customs, &c.

73. Historical Works of Gervase of Canterbury. Vols. I. and II. The Chronicle of the Reigns of Stephen, Henry II., and Richard I., by Gervase, the Monk of Canterbury. *Edited by* William Stubbs, D.D.; Canon Residentiary of St. Paul's, London; Regius Professor of Modern History and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford; &c. 1879, 1880.

The Historical Works of Gervase of Canterbury are of great importance as regards the questions of Church and State, during the period in which he wrote. This work was printed by Twysden, in the "Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores X.," more than two centuries ago. The present edition has received critical examination and illustration.

74. Henrici Archidiaconi Huntendunensis Historia Anglorum. The History of the English, by Henry, Archdeacon of Huntingdon, from A.D. 55 to A.D. 1154, in Eight Books. *Edited by* Thomas Arnold, Esq., M.A., of University College, Oxford. 1879.

Henry of Huntingdon's work was first printed by Sir Henry Savile, in 1596, in his "Scriptores post Bedam," and reprinted at Frankfort in 1601. Both editions are very rare and inaccurate. The first five books of the History were published in 1848 in the "Monumenta Historica Britannica," which is out of print The present volume contains the whole of the manuscript of Huntingdon's History in eight books, collated with a manuscript lately discovered at Paris.

75. The Historical Works of Symeon of Durham. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* Thomas Arnold, Esq., M.A., of University College, Oxford. 1882–1885.

The first volume of this edition of the Historical Works of Symeon of Durham, contains the "Historia Dunelmensis Ecclesiæ," and other Works. The second volume contains the "Historia Regum," &c.

76. Chronicles of the Reigns of Edward I. and Edward II. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* William Stubbs, D.D., Canon Residentiary of St. Paul's, London; Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford, &c. 1882, 1883.

The first volume of these Chronicles contains the "Annales Londonienses" and the "Annales Paulini:" the second, I.—Commendatio Lamentabilis in Transitu magni Regis Edwardi. II.—Gesta Edwardi de Carnarvan Auctore Canonico Bridlingtoniensi. III.—Monachi cujusdam Malmesberiensis Vita, Edwardi II. IV.—Vita et Mors Edwardi II. Conscripta a Thoma de la Moore.

77. Registrum Epistolarum Fratris Johannis Peckham, Archiepiscopi Cantuariensis. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* Charles Trice Martin, Esq., B.A., F.S.A., 1882–1886.

These Letters are of great value for illustrating English Ecclesiastical History.

78. Register of S. Osmund. *Edited by* the Rev. W. H. Rich Jones, M.A., F.S.A., Canon of Salisbury, Vicar of Bradford-on-Avon. Vols. I. and II. 1883, 1884.

This Register, of which a complete copy is here printed for the first time, is among the most ancient, and certainly the most treasured, of the muniments of the Bishops of Salisbury. It derives its name from containing the statutes, rules, and orders made or compiled by S. Osmund, to be observed in the Cathedral and diocese of Salisbury. The first 19 folios contain the "Consuetudinary," the exposition, as regards ritual, of the "Use of Sarum."

79. Chartulary of the Ancient Benedictine Abbey of Ramsey, from the MS. in the Public Record Office. Vols. I. and II. 1884, 1886. *Edited by* William Henry Hart, Esq., F.S.A., and the Rev. Ponsonby Annesley Lyons.

This Chartulary of the Ancient Benedictine Monastery of Ramsey, Huntingdonshire, came to the Crown on the Dissolution of Monasteries, was afterwards preserved in the Stone Tower, Westminster Hall, and thence transferred to the Public Record Office.

80. Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin, &c., preserved in the Bodleian Library and British Museum. *Edited by* John Thomas Gilbert, Esq., F.S.A., M.R.I.A. Vols. I. & II. 1884 and 1885.

These Chartularies, published for the first time, are the only documents of that description known to exist of the ancient establishments of the Cistercian Order in Ireland; two being of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin, and one of the House at Dunbrody, Wexford. One Chartulary is in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, together with that of Dunbrody; the second is in the British Museum.

81. Eadmeri Historia Novorum in Anglia, et opuscula duo de Vita Sancti Anselmi et quibusdam Miraculis ejus. 1884. *Edited by* the Rev. Martin Rule, M.A.

This volume contains the "Historiæ Novorum in Anglia," of Eadmer; his treatise "De Vita et conversatione Anselmi Archiepiscopi Cantuariensis," and a Tract entitled "Quaedam Parva Descriptio Miraculorum gloriosi Patris "Anselmi Cantuariensis."

82. Chronicles of the Reigns of Stephen, Henry II., and Richard I. Vols. I. & II. 1884, 1885. *Edited by* Richard Howlett, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-law.

Vol. I. contains Books I.-IV. of the "Historia Rerum Anglicarum" of William of Newburgh; Vol. II. contains Book V. of that work, the continuation of the same to A.D. 1298, and the "Draco Normannicus" of Etienne de Roueu.

83. Chronicle of the Ancient Abbey of Ramsey, from the Chartulary of that Abbey, in the Public Record Office. 1886. *Edited by* the Rev. William Dunn Macray, M.A., F.S.A., Rector of Ducklington, Oxon.

This Chronicle forms part of the Chartulary of the Abbey of Ramsey, preserved in the Public Record Office (*see* No. 79).

84. Chronica Rogeri de Wendover, Sive Flores Historiarum. Vol. I. *Edited by* Henry Gay Hewlett, Esq., Keeper of the Records of the Land Revenue.

This edition gives that portion only of Roger of Wendover's Chronicle which can be accounted an original authority.

85. The Registers of the Monastery of Christ Church, Canterbury. *Edited by* Joseph Brigstocke Sheppard, Esq., LL.D. Vol. I.

In the Press.

Chronicle of Robert of Brunne. *Edited by* Frederick James Furnivall, Esq., M.A., of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, Barrister-at-Law. Parts I and II.

The Metrical Chronicle of Robert of Gloucester. *Edited by* William Aldis Wright, Esq., M.A. Parts I. and II.

A Collection of Sagas and other Historical Documents relating to the Settlements and Descents of the Northmen on the British Isles. *Edited by* Sir George Webbe Dasent, D.C.L., Oxon., and M. Gudbrand Vigfusson, M.A. Vols. I.—IV.

Lestorie des Engles solum Geffrei Gaimar. *Edited by* Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records; *continued by* Charles Trice Martin, Esq., B.A., F.S.A.

The Tripartite Life of St. Patrick, with other documents relating to that Saint. *Edited by* Whitley Stokes, Esq., LL.D., D.C.L., Honorary Fellow of Jesus College, Oxford; and Corresponding Member of the Institute of France.

Chartulary of the Ancient Benedictine Abbey of Ramsey, from the MS. in the Public Record Office. Vol. III. *Edited by* William Henry Hart, Esq., F.S.A., and the Rev. Ponsonby Annesley Lyons.

Chronicles of the Reigns of Stephen, Henry II., and Richard I. Vol. III. *Edited by* Richard Howlett, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law.

Willelmi Monachi Malmesbiriensis de Regum Gestis Anglorum, libri V.; et Historiæ Novellæ, libri III. *Edited by* William Stubbs, D.D., Bishop of Chester. Vols. I. and II.

Charters and Documents, illustrating the History of the Cathedral and City of Sarum, 1100–1300; forming an Appendix to the Register of S. Osmund. Vol. III. *Edited by* the Rev. W. H. Rich Jones, M.A., F.S.A., Canon of Salisbury, Vicar of Bradford-on-Avon.

A Collection of the Chronicles and Ancient Histories of Great Britain now called England, by John de Waurin. 1399–1422. (Translation of Vol. II). *Edited and translated by* Sir William Hardy, F.S.A., and Edward L. C. P. Hardy, Esq., F.S.A., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law.

Flores Historiarum, per Matthæum Westmonasteriensem collecti. *Edited by* Henry Richards Luard, D.D., Fellow of Trinity College, Registrary of the University, and Vicar of Great St. Mary's, Cambridge.

Ranulf de Glanvill; Tractatus de legibus et consuetudinibus Angliæ, &c. *Edited by* Sir Travers Twiss, Q.C., D.C.L.

Chronicle of Adam Murimuth, with the Chronicle of Robert of Avesbury. *Edited by* Edward Maunde Thompson, Esq., Keeper and Egerton Librarian of the Manuscript Department in the British Museum.

In Progress.

Descriptive Catalogue of Manuscripts relating to the History of Great Britain and Ireland. Vol. IV.; 1327, &c. *By* Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records.

The Treatise "De Principum Instructione," of Giraldus Cambrensis; with an Index to the first four volumes of the "Works of Giraldus Cambrensis," edited by the Rev. J. S. Brewer. *Edited by* George F. Warner, Esq., of the Department of MSS., British Museum.

Recueil des Croniques et anchiennes Istories de la Grant Bretaigne a present nomme Engleterre, par Jehan de Waurin. Vol. V. 1443–1461. *Edited by* Sir William Hardy, F.S.A., and Edward L. C. P. Hardy, Esq., F.S.A., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law.

The Red Book of the Exchequer, preserved in the Public Record Office. *Edited by* Walford Daking Selby, Esq., of the Public Record Office.

Annals or Memorials of St. Edmondsbury. *Edited by* Thomas Arnold, Esq., M.A., of University College, Oxford.

Chronicle of Henry Knighton, Canon of Leicester, to the death of Richard II. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Rawson Lumby, D.D.

Lexicon Geographicum. From a Manuscript of the 14th century. *Edited by* Frank Scott Haydon, Esq., B.A., Assistant Keeper of the Public Records.

Year Books of the Reign of Edward III. *Edited and translated by* Luke Owen Pike, Esq., M.A., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law.

Chronica Rogeri de Wendover, Sive Flores Historiarum. *Edited by* Henry Gay Hewlett, Esq., Keeper of the Records of the Land Revenue. Vol. II.

The Registers of the Monastery of Christ Church Canterbury. *Edited by* Joseph Brigstocke Sheppard, Esq., LL.D. Vol. II.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS, &c.

[In boards or cloth.]

Rotulorum Originalium in Curiâ Scaccarii Abbreviatio. Hen. III.—Edw. III. *Edited by* Henry Playford, Esq. 2 Vols. folio (1805—1810). 12*s*. 6*d*. each.

Calendarium Inquisitionum post Mortem sive Escaetarum. Hen. III.—Ric. III. *Edited by* John Caley and John Bayley, Esqrs. Folio (1821—1828): Vol. 3, 21*s*.; Vol. 4, 24*s*.

Librorum Manuscriptorum Bibliothecæ Harleianæ Catalogus. Vol. 4. *Edited by* the Rev. T. Hartwell Horne. Folio (1812), 18*s*.

Abbreviatio Placitorum. Richard I.—Edward II. *Edited by* the Right Hon. George Rose and W. Illingworth, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1811), 18*s*.

Libri Censualis vocati Domesday-Book, Indices. *Edited by* Sir Henry Ellis. Folio (1816), (Domesday-Book, Vol. 3). 21*s*.

Libri Censualis vocati Domesday-Book, Additamenta ex Codic. Antiquiss. *Edited by* Sir Henry Ellis. Folio (1816), (Domesday-Book, Vol. 4), 21*s*.

Statutes of the Realm. *Edited by* Sir T. E. Tomlins, John Raithby, John Caley, and Wm. Elliott, Esqrs. Vols. 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11, folio (1819—1828). 31*s*. 6*d*. each; Indices, 30*s*. each.

Valor Ecclesiasticus, temp. Hen. VIII., Auctoritate Regia institutus. *Edited by* John Caley, Esq., and the Rev. Joseph Hunter. Vols. 3 to 6, folio (1817–1834). 25*s.* each. The Introduction, separately, 8vo. 2*s.* 6*d.*

Rotuli Scotiæ in Turri Londinensi et in Domo Capitulari Westmonasteriens Asservati. 19 Edw. I.—Hen. VIII. *Edited by* D. Macpherson, J. Caley, W. Illingworth, Esqrs., and Rev. T. H. Horne. Vol. 2. folio (1818). 21*s.*

Fœdera, Conventiones, Litteræ, &c.; or, Rymer's Fœdera, New Edition, folio. Vol. 3, Part 2, 1361—1377 (1830): Vol. 4, 1377—1383 (1869). *Edited by* John Caley and Fred. Holbrooke, Esqrs. Vol. 3, Part 2, 21*s.*; Vol. 4, 6*s.*

Ducatus Lancastriæ Calendarium Inquisitionum post Mortem, &c. Part 3, Calendar to Pleadings, &c., Hen. VII.—13 Eliz. Part 4, Calendar to Pleadings, to end of Eliz. (1827—1834.) *Edited by* R. J. Harper, John Caley, and Wm. Minchin, Esqrs. Folio. Part 3 (or Vol. 2), 31*s.* 6*d.*; Part 4 (or Vol. 3), 21*s.*

Calendars of the Proceedings in Chancery, Eliz.; with Examples of Proceedings from Ric. II. *Edited by* John Bayley, Esq. Vol. 3 (1832), folio, 21*s.*

Parliamentary Writs and Writs of Military Summons, with Records and Muniments relating to Suit and Service to Parliament, &c. *Edited by* Sir Francis Palgrave. (1830—1834.) Folio. Vol. 2, Div. 1, Edw. II., 21*s.*; Vol. 2, Div. 2, 21*s.*; Vol. 2, Div. 3, 42*s.*

Rotuli Litterarum Clausarum in Turri Londinensi asservati. 2 Vols. folio (1833, 1844). Vol. 1, 1204—1224. Vol. 2, 1224—1227. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq. Vol. 1, 63*s.*; Vol. 2, 18*s.*

Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council of England. 10 Ric. II. —33 Hen. VIII. *Edited by* Sir Nicholas Harris Nicolas. 7 Vols. royal 8vo. (1834—1837). 14*s.* each.

Rotuli Litterarum Patentium in Turri Lond. asservati. 1201—1216. *Edited by* T. Duffus Hardy, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1835), 31*s.* 6*d.* The Introduction, separately, 8vo. 9*s.*

Rotuli Curiæ Regis. Rolls and Records of the Court held before the King's Justiciars or Justices. 6 Richard I.—1 John. *Edited by* Sir Francis Palgrave. 2 Vols. royal 8vo. (1835). 28*s.*

Rotuli Normanniæ in Turri Lond. asservati. 1200—1205; 1417—1418. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1835). 12*s.* 6*d.*

Rotuli de Oblatis et Finibus in Turri Lond. asservati, temp. Regis Johannis. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1835). 18*s.*

Excerpta e Rotulis Finium in Turri Londinensi asservatis. Henry III., 1216—1272. *Edited by* Charles Roberts, Esq. 2 Vols. royal 8vo. (1835, 1836); Vol. 1, 14*s.*; Vol. 2, 18*s.*

Fines, sive Pedes Finium; sive Finales Concordiæ in Curiâ Domini Regis. 7 Richard I.—16 John, 1195—1214. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Hunter. In Counties. 2 Vols. royal 8vo. (1835—1844); Vol. 1, 8*s.* 6*d.*; Vol. 2, 2*s.* 6*d.*

Ancient Kalendars and Inventories of the Treasury of His Majesty's Exchequer; with Documents illustrating its History. *Edited by* Sir Francis Palgrave. 3 Vols. royal 8vo. (1836). 42*s.*

Documents and Records illustrating the History of Scotland, and Transactions between Scotland and England; preserved in the Treasury of Her Majesty's Exchequer. *Edited by* Sir Francis Palgrave. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1837). 18*s.*

Rotuli Chartarum in Turri Londinensi asservati. 1199—1216. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1837). 30*s.*

Report of the Proceedings of the Record Commissioners, 1831—1837. 1 Vol. folio (1837). 8*s.*

Registrum vulgariter nuncupatum "The Record of Caernarvon," e codice MS. Harleiano, 696, descriptum. *Edited by* Sir Henry Ellis. 1 Vol. folio (1838), 31*s.* 6*d.*

Ancient Laws and Institutes of England; comprising Laws enacted under the Anglo-Saxon Kings, with Translation of the Saxon; the Laws called Edward the Confessor's; the Laws of William the Conqueror, and those ascribed to Henry I.; Monumenta Ecclesiastica Anglicana, from 7th to 10th century; and Ancient Latin Version of the Anglo-Saxon Laws. *Edited by* Benjamin Thorpe, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1840), 40*s*. 2 Vols. royal 8vo, 30*s*.

Ancient Laws and Institutes of Wales; comprising Laws supposed to be enacted by Howel the Good, modified by Regulations prior to the Conquest by Edward I.; and anomalous Laws, principally of Institutions which continued in force. With Translation. Also, Latin Transcripts, containing Digests of Laws, principally of the Dimetian Code. *Edited by* Aneurin Owen, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1841), 44*s*. 2 Vols. royal 8vo., 36*s*.

Rotuli de Liberate ac de Misis et Præstitis, Regnante Johanne. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844). 6*s*.

The Great Rolls of the Pipe, 2, 3, 4 Hen. II., 1155—1158. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Hunter. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844). 4*s*. 6*d*.

The Great Roll of the Pipe, 1 Ric. I., 1189—1190. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Hunter. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844). 6*s*.

Documents Illustrative of English History in the 13th and 14th centuries, from the Records of the Queen's Remembrancer in the Exchequer. *Edited by* Henry Cole, Esq. 1 Vol. fcp. folio (1844). 5*s*. 6*d*.

Modus Tenendi Parliamentum. An Ancient Treatise on the Mode of holding the Parliament in England. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq. 1 Vol. 8vo. (1846). 2*s*. 6*d*.

Registrum Magni Sigilli Reg. Scot. in Archivis Publicis asservatum. 1306—1424. *Edited by* Thomas Thomson, Esq. Folio (1814). 10*s*. 6*d*.

Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland. Folio) 1814—1875). *Edited by* Thomas Thomson and Cosmo Innes, Esqrs. Vol. 1, 42*s*. Vols. 5 and 6 (in three Parts), 21*s*. each Part; Vols. 4, 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11, 10*s*. 6*d*. each; Vol. 12 (Index), 63*s*. Or, 12 Volumes in 13, 12*l*. 12*s*.

Acts of the Lords Auditors of Causes and Complaints (Acta Dominorum Auditorum). 1466—1494. *Edited by* Thomas Thomson, Esq. Folio (1839). 10*s*. 6*d*.

Acts of the Lords of Council in Civil Causes (Acta Dominorum Concilii), 1478—1495. *Edited by* Thomas Thomson, Esq. Folio (1839). 10*s*. 6*d*.

Issue Roll of Thomas de Brantingham, Bishop of Exeter, Lord High Treasurer, containing Payments out of the Revenue, 44 Edw. III., 1370. *Edited by* Frederick Devon, Esq. 1 Vol. 4to. (1835), 35*s*. Or, royal 8vo., 25*s*.

Issues of the Exchequer, James I.; from the Pell Records. *Edited by* Frederick Devon, Esq. 1 Vol. 4to. (1836), 30*s*. Or, royal 8vo., 21*s*.

Issues of the Exchequer, Henry III.—Henry VI.; from the Pell Records. *Edited by* Frederick Devon, Esq. 1 Vol. 4to. (1837), 40*s*. Or, royal 8vo., 30*s*.

Handbook to the Public Records. *By* F. S. Thomas, Esq., Secretary of the Public Record Office. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1853). 12*s*.

Historical Notes relative to the History of England. Henry VIII.—Anne (1509—1714). A Book of Reference for ascertaining the Dates of Events. *By* F. S. Thomas, Esq. 3 Vols. 8vo. (1856). 40*s*.

State Papers, during the Reign of Henry the Eighth: with Indices of Persons and Places. 11 Vols. 4to. (1830—1852), 10*s*. 6*d*. each.

Vol. I.—Domestic Correspondence.
Vols. II. & III.—Correspondence relating to Ireland.
Vols. IV. & V.—Correspondence relating to Scotland.
Vols. VI. to XI.—Correspondence between England and Foreign Courts.

WORKS PUBLISHED IN PHOTOZINCOGRAPHY.

DOMESDAY BOOK, or the GREAT SURVEY OF ENGLAND OF WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, 1086; fac-simile of the Part relating to each county, separately (with a few exceptions of double counties). Photozincographed, by Her Majesty's Command, at the Ordnance Survey Office, Southampton, Colonel Sir HENRY JAMES, R.E., F.R.S., &c., DIRECTOR-GENERAL of the ORDNANCE SURVEY, under the Superintendence of W. BASEVI SANDERS, Esq., Assistant Keeper of Her Majesty's Records. 35 Parts, imperial quarto and demy quarto (1861–1863), boards. *Price* 8*s.* to 1*l.* 3*s.* each Part, according to size; or, bound in 2 Vols., 20*l.* (*The edition in two volumes is out of print.*)

This important and unique survey of the greater portion of England* is the oldest and most valuable record in the national archives. It was commenced about the year 1084 and finished in 1086. Its compilation was determined upon at Gloucester by William the Conqueror, in council, in order that he might know what was due to him, in the way of tax, from his subjects, and that each at the same time might know what he had to pay. It was compiled as much for their protection as for the benefit of the sovereign. The nobility and people had been grievously distressed at the time by the king bringing over large numbers of French and Bretons, and quartering them on his subjects, "each "according to the measure of his land," for the purpose of resisting the invasion of Cnut, King of Denmark, which was apprehended. The Commissioners appointed to make the survey were to inquire the name of each place; who held it in the time of King Edward the Confessor; the present possessor; how many hides were in the manor; how many ploughs were in the demesne; how many homagers; how many villeins; how many cottars; how many serving men; how many free tenants; how many tenants in soccage; how much wood, meadow, and pasture; the number of mills and fish ponds; what had been added or taken away from the place; what was the gross value in the time of Edward the Confessor; the present value; and how much each free man or soc-man had, and whether any advance could be made in the value. Thus could be ascertained who held the estate in the time of King Edward; who then held it; its value in the time of the late King; and its value as it stood at the formation of the survey. So minute was the survey, that the writer of the contemporary portion of the Saxon Chronicle records, with some asperity—"So very narrowly he caused it to be "traced out, that there was not a single hide, nor one virgate of land, nor even, "it is shame to tell, though it seemed to him no shame to do, an ox, nor a cow, "nor a swine was left, that was not set down."

Domesday Survey is in two parts or volumes. The first, in folio, contains the counties of Bedford, Berks, Bucks, Cambridge, Chester, and Lancaster, Cornwall, Derby, Devon, Dorset, Gloucester, Hants, Hereford, Herts, Huntingdon, Kent, Leicester and Rutland, Lincoln, Middlesex, Northampton, Nottingham, Oxford, Salop, Somerset, Stafford, Surrey, Sussex, Warwick, Wilts, Worcester, and York. The second volume, in quarto, contains the counties of Essex, Norfolk and Suffolk.

Domesday Book was printed *verbatim et literatim* during the last century, in consequence of an address of the House of Lords to King George III. in 1767. It was not, however, commenced until 1773, and was completed early in 1783. In 1860, Her Majesty's Government, with the concurrence of the Master of the Rolls, determined to apply the art of photozincography to the production of a fac-simile of Domesday Book, under the superintendence of Colonel Sir Henry James, R.E., Director-General of the Ordnance Survey, Southampton. The fac-simile was completed in 1863.

* For some reason left unexplained, many parts were left unsurveyed; Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, and Durham, are not described in the survey; nor does Lancashire appear under its proper name; but Furness, and the northern part of Lancashire, as well as the south of Westmoreland, with a part of Cumberland, are included within the West Riding of Yorkshire. That part of Lancashire which lies between the Ribble and Mersey, and which at the time of the survey comprehended 688 manors, is joined to Cheshire. Part of Rutland is described in the counties of Northampton and Lincoln.

FAC-SIMILES OF NATIONAL MANUSCRIPTS, from WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR to QUEEN ANNE, selected under the direction of the Master of the Rolls, and Photozincographed, by Command of Her Majesty, by Colonel Sir HENRY JAMES, R.E., F.R.S., DIRECTOR-GENERAL of the ORDNANCE SURVEY, and edited by W. BASEVI SANDERS, Assistant Keeper of Her Majesty's Records. *Price*, each Part, with translations and notes, double foolscap folio, 16*s*.

Part I. (William the Conqueror to Henry VII.). 1865. (*Out of print.*)
Part II. (Henry VIII. and Edward VI.) 1866.
Part III. (Mary and Elizabeth). 1867.
Part IV. (James I. to Anne). 1868.

The first Part extends from William the Conqueror to Henry VII., and contains autographs of the kings of England, as well as of many other illustrious personages famous in history, and some interesting charters, letters patent, and state papers. The second Part, for the reigns of Henry VIII and Edward VI., consists principally of holograph letters, and autographs of kings, princes, statesmen, and other persons of great historical interest, who lived during those reigns. The third Part contains similar documents for the reigns of Mary and Elizabeth, including a signed bill of Lady Jane Grey. The fourth Part concludes the series, and comprises a number of documents taken from the originals belonging to the Constable of the Tower of London; also several records illustrative of the Gunpowder Plot, and a woodcut containing portraits of Mary Queen of Scots and James VI., circulated by their adherents in England, 1580–3.

FAC-SIMILES OF ANGLO-SAXON MANUSCRIPTS. Photozincographed, by Command of Her Majesty, upon the recommendation of the Master of the Rolls, by the DIRECTOR-GENERAL of the ORDNANCE SURVEY, Lieut.-General J. CAMERON, R.E., C.B., F.R.S., and edited by W. BASEVI SANDERS, Assistant Keeper of Her Majesty's Records. Part I. *Price* 2*l*. 10*s*.

The Anglo-Saxon MSS. represented in this volume form the earlier portions of the collection of archives belonging to the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury, and consist of a series of 25 charters, deeds, and wills, commencing with a record of proceedings at the first Synodal Council of Clovestho in 742, and terminating with the first part of a tripartite cheirograph, whereby Thurston conveyed to the Church of Canterbury land at Wimbish in Essex, in 1049, the sixth year of the reign of Edward the Confessor.

FAC-SIMILES OF ANGLO-SAXON MANUSCRIPTS. Photozincographed, by Command of Her Majesty, upon the recommendation of the Master of the Rolls, by the DIRECTOR-GENERAL of the ORDNANCE SURVEY, Major-General A. COOKE, R.E., C.B., and collected and edited by W. BASEVI SANDERS, Assistant Keeper of Her Majesty's Records. Part II. *Price* 3*l*. 10*s*.

(Also, separately. Edward the Confessor's Charter. *Price* 2*s*.)

The originals of the Fac-similes contained in this volume belong to the Deans and Chapters of Westminster, Exeter, Wells, Winchester, and Worcester; the Marquis of Bath, the Earl of Ilchester, Winchester College, Her Majesty's Public Record Office, Bodleian Library, Somersetshire Archæological and National History Society's Museum in Taunton Castle, and William Salt Library at Stafford. They consist of charters and other documents granted by, or during the reigns of, Baldred, Æthelred, Offa, and Burgred, Kings of Mercia; Uhtred of the Huiccas, Ceadwalla and Ini of Wessex; Æthelwulf, Eadward the Elder, Æthelstan, Eadmund the First, Eadred, Eadwig, Eadgar, Eadward the Second, Æthelred the Second, Cnut, Eadward the Confessor, and William the Conqueror, embracing altogether a period of nearly four hundred years.

FAC-SIMILES OF ANGLO-SAXON MANUSCRIPTS. Photozincographed, by Command of Her Majesty, upon the recommendation of the Master of the Rolls, by the DIRECTOR-GENERAL of the ORDNANCE SURVEY, Colonel R. H. STOTHERD, R.E., C.B., and collected and edited by W. BASEVI SANDERS, Assistant Keeper of Her Majesty's Records. Part III. Price 3*l*. 10*s*.

This volume contains fac-similes of the Ashburnham collection of Anglo-Saxon Charters, &c., including King Alfred's Will. The MSS. represented in it, range from A.D. 697 to A.D. 1161, being charters, wills, deeds, and reports of Synodal transactions during the reigns of Kings Wihtred of Kent, Offa, Eardwulf, Coenwulf, Cuthred, Beornwulf, Æthelwulf, Ælfred, Eadward the Elder, Eadmund, Eadred, Queen Eadgifu, and Kings Eadgar, Æthelred the Second, Cnut, Henry the First, and Henry the Second. In addition to these are two belonging to the Marquis of Anglesey, one of them being the Foundation Charter of Burton Abbey by Æthelred the Second with the testament of its great benefactor Wulfric.

Public Record Office,
November 1886.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

REPORTS OF THE ROYAL COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED TO INQUIRE WHAT PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS BELONGING TO PRIVATE FAMILIES AND INSTITUTIONS ARE EXTANT WHICH WOULD BE OF UTILITY IN THE ILLUSTRATION OF HISTORY, CONSTITUTIONAL LAW, SCIENCE, AND GENERAL LITERATURE.

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. d.
1870 (Reprinted 1874.)	First Report, with Appendix -	f'cap	C. 55	1 6
	Contents :—			
	England. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Abingdon, and other Corporations, &c.			
	Scotland. Advocates' Library, Glasgow Corporation, &c.			
	Ireland. Dublin, Cork, and other Corporations, &c.			
1871	Second Report, with Appendix, and Index to the First and Second Reports - - - - - -	,,	C. 441	3 10
	Contents :—			
	England. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Oxford Colleges; Monastery of Dominican Friars at Woodchester, Duke of Bedford, Earl Spencer, &c.			
	Scotland. Aberdeen and St. Andrew's Universities, &c.			
	Ireland. Marquis of Ormonde; Dr. Lyons, &c.			
1872	Third Report, with Appendix and Index - - - - - -	,,	C. 673	6 0
	Contents :—			
	England. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Stonyhurst College; Bridgewater and other Corporations; Duke of Northumberland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Marquis of Bath, &c.			
	Scotland. University of Glasgow; Duke of Montrose, &c.			
	Ireland. Marquis of Ormonde; Black Book of Limerick, &c.			

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price. s. d.
1873	FOURTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - - - - - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Westminster Abbey; Cambridge and Oxford Colleges; Cinque Ports, Hythe, and other Corporations, Marquis of Bath, Earl of Denbigh, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, &c. IRELAND. Trinity College, Dublin; Marquis of Ormonde.	f'cap	C. 857	6 8
	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	„	C. 857 i.	2 6
1876	FIFTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Dean and Chapter of Canterbury; Rye, Lydd, and other Corporations, Duke of Sutherland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Reginald Cholmondeley, Esq., &c. SCOTLAND. Earl of Aberdeen, &c.	„	C. 1432	7 0
	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	„	C. 1432 i.	3 6
1877	SIXTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Lambeth Palace; Black Book of the Archdeacon of Canterbury; Bridport, Wallingford, and other Corporations; Lord Leconfield, Sir Reginald Graham, Sir Henry Ingilby, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, Earl of Moray, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde.	„	C. 1745	8 6
	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	„	C. 2102	1 10
1879	SEVENTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - - - - - Contents :— House of Lords; County of Somerset; Earl of Egmont, Sir Frederick Graham, Sir Harry Verney, &c.	„	C. 2340	7 6
	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents : — Duke of Athole, Marquis of Ormonde, S. F. Livingstone, Esq., &c.	„	C. 2340 i.	3 6
1881	EIGHTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. - - - Contents :— List of collections examined, 1869–1880. ENGLAND. House of Lords; Duke of Marlborough; Magdalen College, Oxford; Royal College of Physicians; Queen Anne's	„	C. 3040	8 6

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price. s.	Price. d.
	Bounty Office; Corporations of Chester, Leicester, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde, Lord Emly, The O'Conor Don, Trinity College, Dublin, &c.				
	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Duke of Manchester.	f'cap	C. 3040 i.	1	9
	DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Earl of Ashburnham.	„	C.3040 ii.	1	4
1883	CALENDAR OF THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G. PART I. -	8vo.	C. 3777	3	5
„	NINTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. - - - - - Contents :— St. Paul's and Canterbury Cathedrals; Eton College ; Carlisle, Yarmouth, Canterbury, and Barnstaple Corporations, &c.	f'cap	C. 3773	5	2
	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Earl of Leicester; C. Pole Gell, Alfred Morrison, Esquires, &c. SCOTLAND. Lord Elphinstone, H. C. Maxwell Stuart, Esq., &c. IRELAND. Duke of Leinster, Marquis of Drogheda, &c.	„	C. 3773 i.	6	3
	DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - - Contents :— Mrs. Stopford Sackville.	„	C.3773 ii.	1	7
1885	TENTH REPORT - - - - - This is introductory to the following :—	8vo.	C. 4548	0	3½
„	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Earl of Eglinton, Sir J. S. Maxwell, Bart., and C. S. H. D. Moray, C. F. Weston Underwood, G. W. Digby, Esquires.	„	C. 4575	3	7
„	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Wells Cathedral.	„	C.4576 ii.	2	0
„	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Family of Gawdy, formerly of Norfolk.	„	C.4576iii.	1	4
„	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Earl of Westmorland, Captain Stewart, Lord Muncaster. Shropshire Collections, &c. PART IV.	„	C. 4576	3	6

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. d.
–	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Marquis of Ormonde, Earl of Fingall, Corporations of Galway, Waterford, the Sees of Dublin and of Ossory, Archives of the Jesuits in Ireland. PART V.	8vo.	4576 i.	2 10
–	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Marquis of Abergavenny, Lord Braye, &c. *In the Press.*	—	—	—

Stationery Office,
January 1887.

ANNUAL REPORTS OF THE DEPUTY KEEPER OF THE PUBLIC RECORDS.

REPORTS Nos. 1-22, IN FOLIO, PUBLISHED BETWEEN 1840 AND 1861, ARE NO LONGER ON SALE. SUBSEQUENT REPORTS ARE IN OCTAVO.

Date.	Number of Report.	Chief Contents of Appendices.	Price.
			s. *d.*
1862	23	Subjects of Research by Literary Inquirers, 1852-1861.—Attendances at the various Record Offices, previously to the passing of the Public Record Act.	0 4
1863	24	List of Calendars, Indexes, &c., in the Public Record Office.	0 7½
1864	25	Calendar of Crown Leases, 33-38 Hen. VIII.—Calendar of Bills and Answers, &c., Hen. VIII.-Ph. & Mary, for Cheshire and Flintshire.—List of Lords High Treasurers and Chief Commissioners of the Treasury, from Hen. VII.	0 8
1865	26	List of Plans annexed to Inclosure Awards, 31 Geo. II.-7 Will. IV.—Calendar of Privy Seals, &c., Hen. VI.-Eliz., for Cheshire and Flintshire.—Calendar of Writs of General Livery, &c., for Cheshire, Eliz.-Charles I.—Calendar of Deeds, &c., on the Chester Plea Rolls, Hen. III. and Edw. I.—List of Documents photozincographed, Will. I.-Hen. VII.	0 7
1866	27	List of Awards of Inclosure Commissioners.—References to Charters in the Cartæ Antiquæ and the Confirmation Rolls of Chancery, Ethelbert of Kent-James I.—Calendar of Deeds, &c., on the Chester Plea Rolls, Edw. II.—List of Documents photozincographed, Hen. VIII. and Edw. VI.	1 6
1867	28	Fees in the Public Record Office.—Calendar of Fines, Cheshire and Flintshire, Edw. I.—Calendar of Deeds, &c., on the Chester Plea Rolls, Edw. III.—List of Documents photozincographed, Mary and Eliz., and Scottish, Part I.—Table of Law Terms, from the Norman Conquest to 1 Will. IV.	0 10½

Date.	Number of Report.	Chief Contents of Appendices.	Price.
			s. *d.*
1868	29	Calendar of Royal Charters.—Calendar of Deeds, &c., on the Chester Plea Rolls, Richard II.–Hen. VII.—Durham Records, Letter and Report.	0 9
1869	30	Duchy of Lancaster Records, Inventory.—Durham Records, Inventory, Indexes to Kellawe's Register.—Calendar of Deeds, &c., on the Chester Plea Rolls, Hen. VIII.—Calendar of Decrees of Court of General Surveyors, 34–38 Hen. VIII.—Calendar of Royal Charters.—State Paper Office, Calendar of Documents relating to the History of, to 1800.—List of Documents photozincographed, Eliz.–Anne.—Tower of London. Index to Documents in custody of the Constable of.—Calendar of Dockets, &c., for Privy Seals, 1634–1711, in the British Museum. Report of the Commissioners on Carte Papers.—Venetian Ciphers.	3 0
1870	31	Duchy of Lancaster Records, Calendar of Royal Charters, Will. II.–Ric. II.—Durham Records, Calendar of Chancery Enrolments; Cursitor's Records.—List of Officers of Palatinate of Chester, in Cheshire and Flintshire, and North Wales.—List of Sheriffs of England, 31 Hen. I. to 4 Edw. III.—List of Documents photozincographed, Scottish, Part II.	2 3
1871	32	Part I.—Report of the Commissioners on Carte Papers.—Calendarium Genealogicum, 1 & 2 Edw. II.—Durham Records, Calendar of Cursitor's Records, Chancery Enrolments.—Duchy of Lancaster Records, Calendar of Rolls of the Chancery of the County Palatine.	2 2
1871	—	Part II.—Charities; Calendar of Trust Deeds enrolled on the Close Rolls of Chancery, subsequent to 9 Geo. II. c. xxxvi.	5 6
1872	33	Duchy of Lancaster Records, Calendar of Rolls of the Chancery of the County Palatine.—Durham Records, Calendar of the Cursitor's Records, Chancery Enrolments.—Report on the Shaftesbury Papers.—Venetian Transcripts.—Greek copies of the Athanasian Creed.	1 10
1873	34	Parliamentary Petitions; Index to the Petitions to the King in Council.—Durham Records, Calendar of the Cursitor's Records, Chancery Enrolments.—List of Documents photozincographed. Scottish, Part III.—Supplementary Report on the Shaftesbury Papers.	1 9
1874	35	Duchy of Lancaster Records, Calendar of Ancient Charters or Grants.—Palatinate of Lancaster; Inventory and Lists of Documents transferred to the Public Record Office.—Durham Records, Calendar of Cursitor's Records, Chancery Enrolments.—List of Documents photozincographed, Irish, Part I.—Second Supplementary Report on the Shaftesbury Papers.	1 6

Date.	Number of Report.	Chief Contents of Appendices.	Price.
			s. *d.*
1875	36	Durham Records, Calendar of the Cursitor's Records, Chancery Enrolments.—Duchy of Lancaster Records; Calendar of Ancient Charters or Grants.—List of Documents photozincographed; Irish, Part II.—M. Armand Baschet's Report upon Documents in French Archives relating to British History.—Calendar of Recognizance Rolls of the Palatinate of Chester, to end of reign of Hen. IV.	4 4
1876	37	Part I.—Durham Records, Calendar of the Cursitor's Records, Chancery Enrolments.—Duchy of Lancaster Records, Calendar of Ancient Rolls of the Chancery of the County Palatine.—M. Baschet's list of French Ambassadors, &c., in England, 1509–1714.	1 2
1876	—	Part II.—Calendar of Recognizance Rolls of the Palatinate of Chester; Hen. V.–Hen. VII.	4 4
1877	38	Exchequer Records, Catalogue of Special Commissions, 1 Eliz. to 10 Vict., Calendar of Depositions taken by Commission, 1 Eliz. to end of James I.—List of Representative Peers for Scotland and Ireland.	4 3
1878	39	Calendar of Recognizance Rolls of the Palatinate of Chester, 1 Hen. VIII.–11 Geo. IV.—Exchequer Records, Calendar of Depositions taken by Commission, Charles I.—Duchy of Lancaster Records; Calendar of Lancashire Inquisitions post Mortem, &c.—Third Supplementary Report on the Shaftesbury Papers.—Anglo-Saxon Charters photozincographed.—M. Baschet's List of Despatches of French Ambassadors to England, 1509–1714.	4 6
1879	40	Calendar of Depositions taken by Commission; Commonwealth–James II.—Miscellaneous Records of Queen's Remembrancer in the Exchequer.—Durham Records, Calendar of the Cursitor's Records, Chancery Enrolments.—Duchy of Lancaster Records, Calendar of Patent Rolls, 5 Ric. II.–21 Hen. VII.—Rules and Regulations respecting the public use of the Records.	3 0
1880	41	Calendar of Depositions taken by Commission, William and Mary to George I.—Calendar of Norman Rolls, Hen. V., Part I.—Anglo-Saxon Charters photozincographed.—Report from Rome.—List of Calendars, Indexes, &c. in the Public Record Office on 31st December 1879.	4 8
1881	42	Calendar of Depositions taken by Commission, George II.—Calendar of Norman Rolls, Hen. V., Part II. and Glossary.—Calendar of Patent Rolls, 1 Edw. I.—Anglo-Saxon Charters photozincographed.—Transcripts from Paris.	4 0
1882	43	Calendar of Privy Seals, &c., 1–7 Charles I.—Duchy of Lancaster Records, Inventory of Court Rolls, Hen. III.–Geo. IV., Calendar of Privy Seals,	3 10

Date.	Number of Report.	Chief Contents of Appendices.	Price.
			s. *d.*
		Ric. II.—Calendar of Patent Rolls, 2 Edw. I.—Anglo-Saxon Charters photozincographed.—Fourth Supplementary Report on the Shaftesbury Papers.—Transcripts from Paris.—Report on Libraries in Sweden.—Report on Papers relating to English History in the State Archives, Stockholm.—Report on Canadian Archives.	
1883	44	Calendar of Patent Rolls, 3 Edw. I.—Durham Records, Cursitor's Records, Inquisitions post Mortem, &c.—Calendar of French Rolls, 1–10 Hen. V.—Anglo-Saxon Charters photozincographed.—Report from Venice.—Transcripts from Paris.—Report from Rome.	3 6
1884	45	Duchy of Lancaster Records, Inventory of Ministers' and Receivers' Accounts, Edw. I.–Geo. III.—Durham Records, Cursitor's Records, Inquisitions post Mortem, &c.—Treasury of the Receipt of the Exchequer, Calendar of Diplomatic Documents.—Anglo-Saxon Charters photozincographed.—Transcripts from Paris.—Reports from Rome and Stockholm.—Report on Archives of Denmark, &c.—Transcripts from Venice.—Calendar of Patent Rolls, 4 Edw. I.	4 8
1885	46	Presentations to Offices on the Patent Rolls, Charles II.—Anglo-Saxon Charters, &c., photozincographed.—Transcripts from Paris.—Reports from Rome.—Second Report on Archives of Denmark, &c.—Calendar of Patent Rolls, 5 Edw. I.—Catalogue of Venetian Manuscripts bequeathed by Mr. Rawdon Brown to the Public Record Office.	2 10
1886	47	Transcripts from Paris.—Reports from Rome.—Third Report on Archives of Denmark, &c.—List of Creations of Peers and Baronets, 1483–1646.—Calendar of Patent Rolls, 6 Edw. I. There have also been printed Indexes to Reports 1–22, and Reports 23–39.	2 2

Public Record Office,
January 1887.

SCOTLAND.

CATALOGUE OF SCOTCH RECORD PUBLICATIONS

PUBLISHED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF

THE LORD CLERK REGISTER OF SCOTLAND.

[Other Works relating to Scotland will be found among the Publications of the Record Commissioners, *see* pp. 26–28.]

1. Chronicles of the Picts and Scots, and other early Memorials of Scottish History. Royal 8vo., half bound (1867). *Edited by* William F. Skene LL.D. *Price* 10*s*. *Out of print.*

2. Ledger of Andrew Halyburton, Conservator of the Privileges of the Scotch Nation in the Netherlands (1492–1503); together with the Books of Customs and Valuation of Merchandises in Scotland. *Edited by* Cosmo Innes. Royal 8vo., half bound (1867). *Price* 10*s*.

3. Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland from the Death of King Alexander the Third to the Accession of Robert Bruce, from original and authentic copies in London, Paris, Brussels, Lille, and Ghent. In 2 Vols. royal 8vo., half bound (1870). *Edited by* Rev. Joseph Stevenson. *Price* 10*s*. *each*.

4. Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer of Scotland. Vol. 1, A.D. 1473–1498. *Edited by* Thomas Dickson. 1877. *Price* 10*s*.

5. Register of the Privy Council of Scotland. *Edited and arranged by* J. H. Burton, LL.D. Vol. 1, 1545–1569. Vol. 2, 1569–1578. Vol. 3, A.D. 1578–1585. Vol. 4, A.D. 1585–1592. Vol. 5, 1592–1599. Vol. 6, 1599–1604. Vol. 7, 1604–1607. Vol. 8 in progress. *Edited by* David Masson, LL.D. 1877–1884. *Price* 15*s*. *each*.

6. Rotuli Scaccarii Regum Scotorum. The Exchequer Rolls of Scotland Vol. 1, A.D. 1264–1359. Vol. 2, A.D. 1359–1379. *Edited by* John Stuart, LL.D., and George Burnett, Lyon King of Arms. 1878–1880. Vol. 3, A.D. 1379–1406. Vol. 4, A.D. 1406–1436 (1880). Vol. 5, A.D. 1437–1454 (1882). Vol. 6, 1455–1460 (1883). Vol. 7, 1460–1469 (1884). Vol. 8, A.D. 1470–1479 (1885). Vol. 9, 1480–1487 Addenda, 1437–1487 (1886). Vols. 10 and 11 in progress. *Edited by* George Burnett. *Price* 10*s*. *each*.

7. Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland. *Edited by* Joseph Bain. Vol. 1 (1881). Vol. II. 1272–1307 (1884). Vol. III. (in progress). *Price* 15*s*. *each*.

8. Register of the Great Seal of Scotland. A.D. 1424–1513 (1882). A.D. 1513–1546 (1883). A.D. 1546–1580 (1886). A.D. 1580 (in progress). *Edited by* James Balfour Paul and J. M. Thomson. *Price* 15*s*. *each*.

Fac-similes of the National MSS. of Scotland. (*Out of print.*)
Parts I., II., and III. *Price* 21*s*. *each*.

Stationery Office,
January 1887.

IRELAND.

CATALOGUE OF IRISH RECORD PUBLICATIONS.

CALENDAR OF THE PATENT AND CLOSE ROLLS OF CHANCERY IN IRELAND. HENRY VIII., EDWARD VI., MARY, AND ELIZABETH. *Edited by* JAMES MORRIN, Royal 8vo. (1861–3). Vols. 1, 2, and 3. *Price* 11*s.* each.

ANCIENT LAWS AND INSTITUTES OF IRELAND.

Senchus Mor. (1865–1880.) Vols. 1, 2, 3, and 4. *Price* 10*s.* each. Vol. 5 in progress.

Abstracts of the Irish Patent Rolls of James I. Unbound. *Price* 25*s.*

Abstracts of the Irish Patent Rolls of James I. With Supplement. *Price* 35*s.*

FAC-SIMILES OF NATIONAL MANUSCRIPTS OF IRELAND, FROM THE EARLIEST EXTANT SPECIMENS TO A.D. 1719. *Edited by* JOHN T. GILBERT, F.S.A., M.R.I.A. *Part* 1 *is out of print.* Parts II. and III. *Price* 42*s.* each. *Part IV.* 1. *Price* 5*l.* 5*s.* *Part IV.* 2. *Price* 4*l.* 10*s.*

This work forms a comprehensive Palæographic Series for Ireland. It furnishes characteristic specimens of the documents which have come down from each of the classes which, in past ages, formed principal elements in the population of Ireland, or exercised an influence in her affairs. With these reproductions are combined fac-similes of writings connected with eminent personages or transactions of importance in the annals of the country to the early part of the eighteenth century.

The specimens have been reproduced as nearly as possible in accordance with the originals, in dimensions, colouring, and general appearance. Characteristic examples of styles of writing and caligraphic ornamentation are, so far as practicable, associated with subjects of historic and linguistic interest. Descriptions of the various manuscripts are given by the Editor in the Introduction. The contents of the specimens are fully elucidated and printed in the original languages, opposite to the Fac-similes—line for line—without contractions—thus facilitating reference and aiding effectively those interested in palæographic studies.

In the work are also printed in full, for the first time, many original and important historical documents.

Part I. commences with the earliest Irish MSS. extant.

Part II.: From the Twelfth Century to A.D. 1299.

Part III.: From A.D. 1300 to end of reign of Henry VIII.

Part IV. 1.: From reign of Edward VI. to that of James I.

In Part IV. 2.—the work is carried down to the early part of the eighteenth century, with Index to the entire publication.

(*This work is sold also by Letts, Son, & Co., Limited*, 33, *King William Street*; *E. Stanford, Charing Cross*; *J. Wyld, Charing Cross*; *B. Quaritch*, 15, *Piccadilly*; *W. & A. K. Johnston, Edinburgh*; *and Hodges, Figgis & Co., Dublin.*)

ACCOUNT OF FAC-SIMILES OF NATIONAL MANUSCRIPTS OF IRELAND. IN ONE VOLUME 8vo.; WITH INDEX. *Price* 10*s.* Parts I. and II. together. *Price* 2*s.* 6*d.* Part II. *Price* 1*s.* 6*d.* Part III. *Price* 1*s.* Part IV. 1. *Price* 2*s.* Part IV. 2. *Price* 2*s.* 6*d.*

Stationery Office,
January 1887.

3 1970 00873 2007

DATE DUE

University of California
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
305 De Neve Drive - Parking Lot 17 • Box 951388
LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA 90095-1388
Return this material to the library from which it was borrowed.

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
AA 000 984 043 0

UC IRVINE LIBRARIES
31970008732007